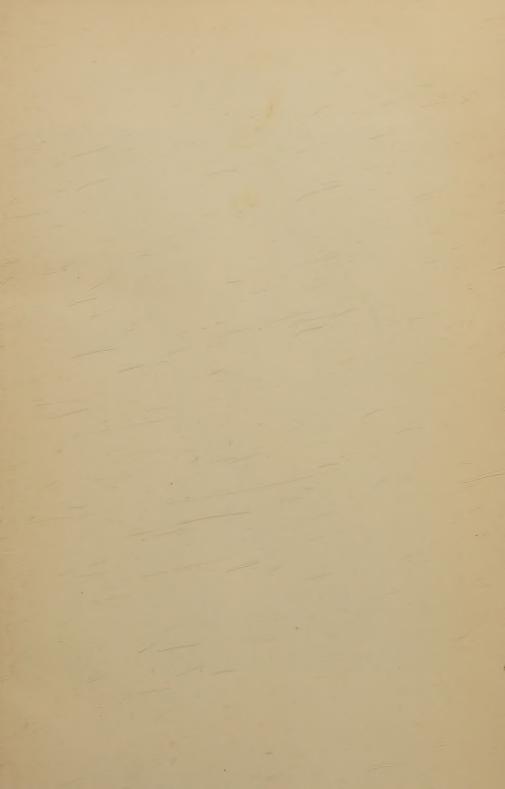


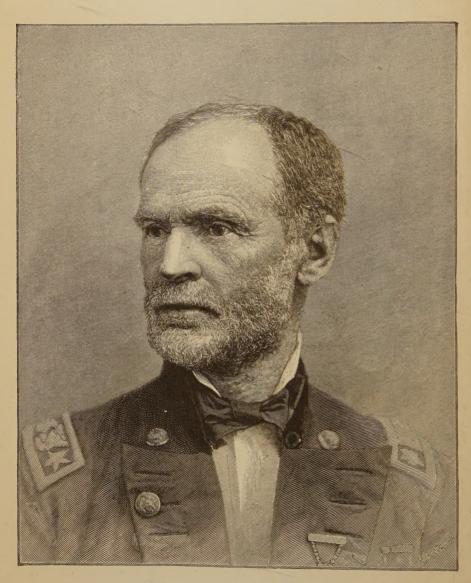
CONCORDIA UNIVERSITY
E174.L4915 COO1 VOO8
HARPER'S ENCYCLOPAEDIA OF UNITED ST



WITHDRAWN







GENERAL WILLIAM T. SHERMAN

HARPER'S ENCYCLOPÆDIA of

UNITED STATES HISTORY

From 458 A.D. TO 1905

BASED UPON THE PLAN OF

BENSON JOHN LOSSING, LL.D.

SOMETIME EDITOR OF "THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL RECORD" AND AUTHOR OF "THE PICTORIAL FIELD-BOOK OF THE REVOLUTION" "THE PICTORIAL FIELD-BOOK OF THE WAR OF 1812" ETC., ETC., ETC.

WITH SPECIAL CONTRIBUTIONS COVERING EVERY PHASE OF AMERICAN HISTORY AND DEVELOPMENT BY EMINENT AUTHORITIES, INCLUDING

JOHN FISKE.

THE AMERICAN HISTORIAN

WM. R. HARPER, Ph.D., LL.D., D.D.

PRESIDENT OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

ALBERT BUSHNELL HART, Ph.D.

PROF. OF HISTORY AT HARVARD

JOHN B. MOORE.

PROF. OF INTERNATIONAL LAW AT COLUMBIA

JOHN FRYER, A.M., LL.D.

PROF. OF LITERATURE AT UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA

WILLIAM T. HARRIS, Ph.D., LL.D.
U. S. COMMISSIONER OF EDUCATION

WOODROW WILSON, Ph.D., LL.D.

PRESIDENT OF PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

GOLDWIN SMITH, D.C.L., LL.D.

PROF. OF HISTORY UNIV. OF TORONTO

MOSES COIT TYLER, LL.D.

PROF. OF HISTORY AT CORNELL

EDWARD G. BOURNE, Ph.D.

PROF. OF HISTORY AT YALE

R. J. H. GOTTHEIL, Ph.D.

PROF. OF SEMITIC LANGUAGES AT COLUMBIA

ALFRED T. MAHAN, D.C.L., LL.D.

CAPTAIN UNITED STATES NAVY (Retired)

ETC., ETC., ETC., ETC.

WITH A PREFACE ON THE STUDY OF AMERICAN HISTORY BY

WOODROW WILSON, Ph.D., LL.D.

PRESIDENT OF PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

"A HISTORY OF THE AMERICAN PEOPLE" ETC., ETC.

WITH ORIGINAL DOCUMENTS, PORTRAITS, MAPS, PLANS, &c.

KLINCK MECOMPLETE IN TEN VOLUMES
Concordia Teachers College
River Forest, himois Vol. VIII

HARPER & BROTHERS PUBLISHERS NEW YORK = 1906 - LONDON

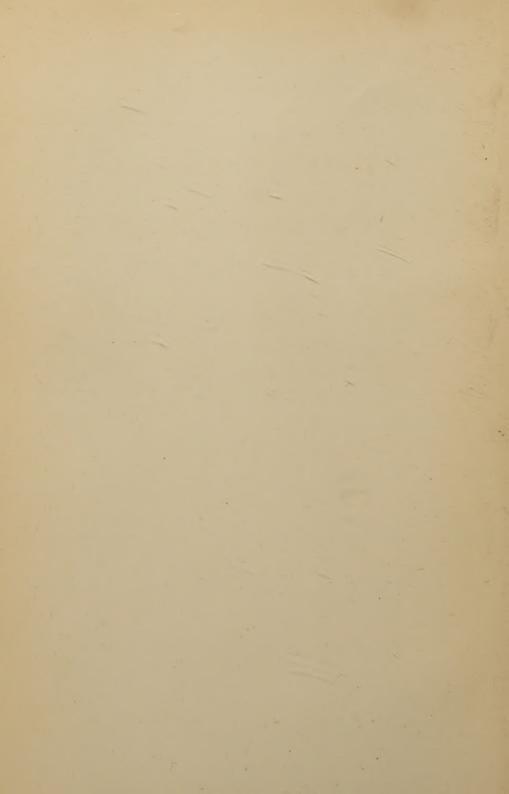
Copyright, 1905, by Harper & Brothers.

Copyright, 1901, by Harper & Brothers.

All rights reserved.

LIST OF PLATES

GENERAL WILLIAM T. SHERMAN	Frontispiece		
Major-General Arthur St. Clair	Facing 1	page 10	
THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR—THE CAPTURE OF			
San Juan Block-house	/11		
THE DESTRUCTION OF CERVERA'S FLEET, SANTIAGO.			
LIEUTENANT - GENERAL JOHN McA. SCHOFIELD,			
RETIRED	"	" 86	
GENERAL WINFIELD SCOTT	"	" 96	
GENERAL PHILIP H. SHERIDAN	** -	" 154	



HARPERS' ENCYCLOPÆDIA

OF

UNITED STATES HISTORY

S.

Braunston, Northamptonshire, England, the American Seas; Hundredth Anni-Dec. 9, 1821; received a common school versary of the Death of Major-General education; was apprenticed to a book- James Wolfe, etc. He died in Boston, seller and publisher; and later opened a Mass., April 14, 1877. similar establishment of his own and published The XXXIX Articles of the Church Confederates made a stand at Sabine of England, with Scriptural Proofs and Cross-roads, La., during the Red River References. He came to the United States expedition under General Banks, in 1864. in 1848 and settled in Philadelphia, Pa.; Franklin's troops moved forward, with removed to New York City in 1850; and General Lee's cavalry in the van, followed returned in 1856 to Philadelphia, where by two thin divisions under General Ranhe opened a book-store. In 1861 he re- som. General Emory followed Ransom. turned to New York City and made a Among his troops was a brigade of colored prints. He prepared catalogues of many Confederates wherever he should find valuable libraries; edited and published them, but not to bring on a general en-The American Bibliopolist; a Literary gagement. Franklin advanced to Pleas-Register and Monthly Catalogue of Old ANT HILL (q. v.), where Banks joined Books; and contributed to the American him. Near Sabine Cross-roads, Lee found Publisher's Circular. He also published the trans-Mississippi army, fully 20,000 parts of a Dictionary of Books Relating strong, under several Confederate leaders. to America from Its Discovery to the Waiting for the main army to come up. June 5, 1881.

British Crown in the War of the Revolu- tional flank and struck their centre

Sabin, Joseph, bibliophile; born in tion; Report on the Principal Fisheries of

Sabine Cross-roads, BATTLE AT. The specialty of collecting rare books and soldiers. Lee was ordered to attack the Present Time. He died in Brooklyn, N. Y., Lee and Ransom were attacked (April 8), by the Confederates. At a little past Sabin, Lorenzo, historian; born in New noon, General Banks arrived at the front, Lisbon, N. H., Feb. 28, 1803; was self- and found the skirmishers hotly engaged. educated; became prominent in the poli- Orders were sent to Franklin to hurry tics of his native State. In 1852 he was forward, but he did not arrive in time to made a secret agent of the United States give needed assistance, for at 4 P.M. 8,000 Treasury Department to look after United infantry and 12,000 cavalry had fallen States commerce with the British colonies upon the Nationals along their whole line, under the Ashburton treaty. He was the and drove them back. Franklin, with a author of a Life of Commodore Edward division under General Cameron, arrived Preble; The American Loyalists, or Bio- at five o'clock, but the overwhelming numgraphical Sketches of Adherents to the ber of the Confederates turned the Na-

SABLE-SACKETT'S HARBOR

stubbornly resisted, but, finding the Con- Fox agency in Oklahoma. federates gaining their rear, the Nationals fell back, and were received by General Emory, who was advancing. Ransom lost 156 wagons filled with supplies.

Sable, ISLE OF. See ROCHE, ÉTIENNE,

MARQUIS DE LA.

Indians, associate Sac and Fox families of the Algonquian nation. They were continually at war with the fiery PONTIAC (q. v.), the Sacs were his con- them as sagamores. federates, but the Foxes were not; and Keokuk, a great warrior and diplomat, re- Ephrata Cloister and the Dunkers, etc. mained faithful. The Foxes proper were

heavily. This assault, like the first, was and 521 of the latter band of the Sac and

Sachem, among American Indian nations, the title of a chief having different powers in different tribes or families. ten guns and 1,000 men captured, and Lee The office was both hereditary and elective in various tribes; in some it was applied to the head chief of a group of families, each family having its own chief. In the Iroquois Confederacy there were fifty sachems in whom was vested the supreme were seated on the Detroit River and power. They were equal in rank and Saginaw Bay when the French discovered authority; were distributed among the nathem, but were driven beyond Lake Michitions composing the confederacy, and were gan by the Iroquois. Settling near Green united in what was known as the council Bay, they took in the Foxes, and they have of the league, which was the body posbeen intimately associated ever since, espe- sessing the executive, legislative, and jucially in wars. Roving and restless, they dicial authority for the entire confederacy. Among the New England Indians, the high-Sioux, and were allies of the French est functionaries were known as sachems, against the latter. In the conspiracy of and the ones immediately subordinate to

Sachse, Julius Friedrich, author; in the wars of the Revolution and 1812 born in Philadelphia, Pa., Nov. 22, 1842. they were friends of the British. They He is the author of The German Pietists were divided into a large number of class- of Provincial Pennsylvania; Pennsyles distinguished by totems of different vania: The German Influence in Its Setanimals. They remained faithful to trea- tlement and Development; The German ties with the United States until BLACK Separatists of Pennsylvania, 1720-1800; HAWK (q. v.) made war in 1832, when Critical and Legendary History of the

Sackett's Harbor. Early in July, 1812, first known as Outagamies (English a rumor spread that the Oneida had been "foxes"). They were visited in their captured by the British, and that a squadplace of exile with the Sacs by the Jesuit ron of British vessels were on their way missionary Allouez, in 1667, when they from Kingston to recapture the Lord Netnumbered 500 warriors. The missionaries son, lying at Sackett's Harbor. General could make very little impression upon Brown, with a militia force, immediately them. When De Nonville made his cam- took post at the harbor. The story was paign against the Five Nations, the unit- not true, but a squadron made an attack ed Sacs and Foxes joined him, as they on the harbor eighteen days afterwards. had De la Barré in 1684, but they soon The squadron, built at Kingston, consisted became friendly to the Iroquois, and pro- of the Royal George, 24: Prince Regent, posed to join their confederacy. In 1712 22; Earl of Moira, 20; Simcoe, 12; and they attacked Detroit, and hostilities were Seneca, 4, under the command of Commocarried on for almost forty years, when dore Earle, a Canadian. Earle sent word they joined the French in their final to Colonel Bellinger, in command of the struggle to hold Canada. The Foxes be- militia at Sackett's Harbor, that all he friended the white people in Pontiac's wanted was the Oneida and the Lord Nel-War. Since the War of 1812 the history son, at the same time warning the inhabiof the Sacs and Foxes is nearly the same. tants that in case of resistance the village In 1899 there were seventy-seven Sac and would be destroyed. The Oneida weighed Fox Indians of the Missouri at the Pot- anchor and attempted to escape to the tawattomie and Great Nehama agency in lake. She failed, and returned. She was Kansas: 388 Sacs and Foxes of Missis- moored just outside of Navy Point, in sippi at the Sac and Fox agency in Iowa; position to have her broadside of nine

SACKETT'S HARBOR

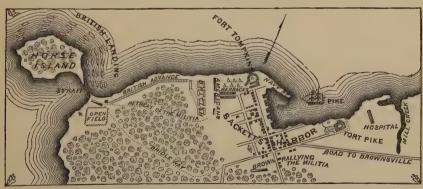


SACKETT'S HARBOR IN 1812.

guns brought to bear upon approaching the Royal George. Shots came from the vessels. The remainder of her guns were two British vessels, which were returned. taken out to be placed in battery on the and a brisk cannonading was kept up for land. An iron 32-pounder, which ad been about two hours, the squadron standing off lying in the mud near the shove, and and on out of the range of the smaller from that circumstance was called the guns. One of the enemy's shot (a 32-"Old Sow." was placed in battery on a pounder) came over the bluff, struck the bluff with three other heavy guns; and a ground, and ploughed a furrow. Sergeant company of artillery had four heavy guns. Spier caught it up and ran with it to With this force the Americans were pre- Vaughan, exclaiming, "I have been playpared to receive the invaders.

(July 29), and when the Royal George back again." The Royal George was at and Prince Regent were near enough, that moment nearing to give a broadside. Capt. William Vaughan, a sailing-mas- Vaughan's great gun immediately sent back

ing ball with the redcoats and have caught The squadron slowly entered the harbor 'em out. See if the British can catch it



MAP OF OPERATIONS AT SACKETT'S HARBOR IN MAY, 1813.

ter, in charge of the "Old Sow" and her the ball with such force and precision that companions, opened fire upon them, but it went crashing through the stern of the plainly heard derisive laughter on board splinters as high as her mizzen topsail,

without effect. The people on the shore British vessel, raked her decks, sent

SACKETT'S HARBOR

and been pierced by another, and she now guns to arouse the inhabitants. showed a signal for retreat. The squad- As fast as the militia came in they were jury.

killed fourteen men, and wounded eigh- 28th he was in Backus's camp. Thence he teen. The Royal George had already re- sent expresses in all directions to summon ceived a shot between wind and water, the militia to the field, and fired alarm

ron put about and sailed out of the harbor, armed and sent to Horse Island, where while the band on shore played "Yankee the Sackett's Harbor light-house was Doodle." The Americans received no in- erected. It was connected with the main by an isthmus covered with water of When, in May, 1813, the British au- fordable depth, and there it was expected thorities heard of the depletion of the the invaders would attempt to land. At military force at Sackett's Harbor when noon six British vessels and forty bateaux Chauncey and Dearborn sailed for York, appeared off Sackett's Harbor, having over they resolved to attempt its capture. It 1,000 land troops, under the command of was then the chief place of deposit for the Gov. Gen. Sir George Prevost. The troops



LIGHT-HOUSE ON HORSE ISLAND.

naval and military stores of the Americans were embarked in the bateaux, but were chief command in case of invasion. He almost at the first fire of the invaders. was summoned, and before the dawn of the This disgraceful conduct astonished

on the northern frontier, and its possession soon ordered back, when the whole squadwould give to the holder the command of ron went out on the open lake. The apthe lake. The fall of York made the Brit- pearance of a flotilla of American gunish hesitate; but when it was known that boats approaching from the westward had Chauncey and Dearborn had gone to the alarmed Prevost. They were conveying Niagara River, an armament proceeded part of a regiment from Oswego to join from Kingston to assail the harbor. On the garrison at Sackett's Harbor. As soon the evening of May 27, word reached that as their real weakness was discovered the place that a British squadron, under Sir squadron returned to the harbor, and on James Yeo, had sailed from Kingston. the next morning a considerable force, Colonel Backus was in command of the armed with cannon and muskets, landed on troops at Sackett's Harbor. Gen. Jacob Horse Island. The militia had been with-Brown was at his home, a few miles from drawn from the island, and placed behind Watertown, and he had promised to take a gravel ridge on the main. These fled

SACKVILLE-SACO BAY

General Brown, and he attempted to rally one of the most popular of foreign ministhe fugitives. Colonel Backus, with his ters until the closing days of the Presiregulars and Albany volunteers, was disdential campaign of 1888. On Oct. puting the advance inch by inch, and a 24, a letter alleged to have been written heavy gun at Fort Tompkins, in the front, to him by Charles F. Murchison, of Powas playing upon the British, when a mona, Cal., was published. In it Murchidense smoke was seen rising in the rear of son said that he was a naturalized citizen the Americans. The storehouses, in which of the United States, but of English birth, an immense amount of materials had been and that he wished information not only gathered, and a ship on the stocks, had for himself but for many other citizens been fired by the officers in charge, under of English birth whose political action he the impression, when the militia fled, that desired to influence. The letter also rethe fort would be captured. For a moment flected upon the conduct of the United it was believed the British were the in- States respecting unsettled controversies cendiaries, and the sight was dishearten-ing; but when Brown found it was an un-wise friend, he felt a relief, and redoubled correspondent to vote with the Democratic his exertions to rally the militia. He suc- party, which, he declared, was favorable ceeded, and so turned the fortunes of the to England. The United States governday in his favor. Prevost, moving cau- ment at once requested of Great Britain tiously with his troops, mounted a high the recall of her minister on the ground stump, and, with his field-glass, saw the that he had abused the usual privileges of rallying militia on his flank and rear. Be- diplomatic life by interfering in the politilieving them to be reinforcements of Amer- cal affairs of a friendly nation. As this ican regulars, he sounded a retreat, and request was not promptly complied with that movement soon became a disorderly the State Department sent Lord Sackville flight, as his men hurried to reach their his passports on Oct. 30. The affair was boats, leaving their dead and wounded be- the subject of much diplomatic correspondhind them. At noon the whole armament ence, entered largely into the arguments left the harbor, and the menaced place of the campaign, and led Great Britain to was saved. So, also, was the ship on the withhold the appointment of a successor stocks; not so the stores, for half a million till after the inauguration of the new addollars' worth was destroyed. Sackett's ministration. Lord Sackville openly dis-Harbor was never again molested, and it claimed any intention to interfere in the remained the chief place of deposit for political affairs of the United States, and supplies of the army on the northern fron- it was widely believed that he had untiers during the war. For his conduct in wittingly fallen into a trap purposely the defence of Sackett's Harbor, Brown set to influence the Presidential election. was promoted brigadier-general, United Saco Bay, Settlement of. In 1616 States army. See Brown, JACOB.

military officer; born in England, Jan. settlement in New England. On Saco Bay 26, 1716; educated at Trinity College, he spent the winter of 1616-17, at a place Dublin; won distinction in the British called Winter Harbor. During that period army; promoted lieutenant-general in the pestilence that almost depopulated 1758; was secretary of state for the colo- the country from the Penobscot to Narnies during the Revolutionary War and raganset Bay raged there, and Vines, bewas especially bitter against the Ameri- ing a physician, attended the sick Indians cans: created Viscount in February, 1782. with great kindness, which won their grati-He died Aug. 26, 1785.

SACKVILLE-West, diplomatist; born in were never touched by the pestilential England, July 19, 1827; entered the dip-fever. He made the whole coast a more lomatic service in 1847; was envoy ex- hospitable place for Englishmen aftertraordinary and minister plenipotentiary wards. He restrained traders from deto the United States in 1881-88. He was bauching the Indians with rum, and he

Sir Ferdinando Gorges sent out, at his Sackville, George Germain, Viscount, own expense, Richard Vines to make a tude. He and his companions dwelt and Sackville, BARON LIONEL SACKVILLE slept among the sick in their cabins, but of land on the Saco River, 4 miles wide on many papers on geological subjects. the sea, and extending 8 miles inland.

tion in 1900, 29,282.

Sacramento, BATTLE OF THE. After pers. the battle of Braceti (q. v.), Col. Alex-Doniphan. Twelve of their cannon were man. captured, with ammunition and other mu-22). See MEXICO, WAR WITH.

State University in 1844; Professor of Museum of Classical Archæology.

was the first Englishman who described and Vanderbilt University in 1874-94; the White Mountains, for he went to the and for more than thirty years was a source of the Saco River in a canoe. In member of the State board of health. 1630 the Plymouth Company gave Rich- He is author of Geology Reconnoissance ard Vines and John Oldham each a tract of Tennessee; Geology of Tennessee; and

Safford, WILLIAM HARRISON, lawyer; Sacramento, capital of the State of born in Parkersburg, Va., Feb. 19, 1821; California, was early known as New Hel- was educated at Asbury Academy, Parvetia and a trading-post. It was settled kersburg, Va.; admitted to the barin 1842: by John A. Sutter (q. v.); became a began practice in Chillicothe, O., in 1848: place of large importance on the discovery served in the State Senate in 1858-60; of gold by James W. Marshall, the first and was judge of the second sub-dibuilding being erected in 1849; and was vision of the fifth judicial circuit of Ohio made the State capital in 1854. Popula- in 1868-74. He is author of Life of Blennerhassett and The Blennerhassett Pa-

Sag Harbor, Expedition to. Early in ander W. Doniphan entered El Paso with- 1777 the British gathered much forage at out opposition, and sent a messenger to Sag Harbor, at the eastern end of Long hurry up artillery which he had sent for to Island, protected by an armed schooner Santa Fe. It arrived on Feb. 1, 1847, and and a company of infantry. General Paron the 11th he set out for Chihuahua in sons, in command in Connecticut, sent search of General Wool. After marching Lieutenant-Colonel Meigs with 170 men in 145 miles he learned that Wool was not at thirty whale-boats to capture or destroy Chihuahua. He pressed forward, however, their forage. They landed near Southold, and halted near the Sacramento River, carried their boats across to a bay, about about 18 miles from the city of Chihuahua, 15 miles, and, re-embarking, landed before in the State of the same name. There he daylight about 4 miles from Sag Harbor. was confronted (Feb. 28) by about 4,000 They took the place by surprise, May 25, Mexican cavalry, infantry, and artillery. killing six men and capturing ninety. After a contest of about three hours, the They burned the forage and twelve ves-Mexicans were routed by the men under sels, and returned without the loss of a

Sage, HENRY WILLIAM, philanthropist; nitions of war. The loss of the Mexicans born in Middletown, Conn., Jan. 31, 1814; was about 600 men; of the Americans, acquired a large fortune in the lumber eighteen. Doniphan then pressed forward, trade, and will be remembered best for and entered Chihuahua, a city of 40,000 in-habitants, without opposition, and planted He was elected one of the trustees in 1870, the American flag upon its citadel. He and from 1875 till his death president of took formal possession of the province in the board. His gifts to Cornell include the name of the United States. After rest- the Sage College for Women, cost \$266,ing there six weeks, Doniphan pushed for- 000; the Sage School of Philosophy, \$200,ward and joined Wool at Saltillo (May 000; University Library Building, \$260,-000; and endowment, \$300,000; the Susan Safford, JAMES MERRILL, geologist; E. Linn Sage chair of philosophy and born in Putnam (now Zanesville), O., home for the Sage professors of philoso-Aug. 13, 1822; graduated at the Ohio phy, \$61,000; the Sage Chapel; and the Natural Science in Cumberland Univervarious gifts aggregated about \$1,250,000 sity, Lebanon, Tenn., in 1848-72; during in value. He died in Ithaca, N. Y., Sept. which time (1854-60 and since 1871) he 17, 1897. After his death his sons, Dean was State Geologist of Tennessee; Pro- Sage, of Albany, and William H. Sage, of fessor of Chemistry in the medical de- Ithaca, presented the university, for a partment of the University of Nashville student's hospital, the Sage mansion, valued at \$80,000, a full equipment, and plump and generally handsome; and some an endowment of \$100,000.

ceived a public school education; and till the Sahaptin nation have figured in the 1857 was engaged in mercantile pursuits history of the republic. See Nez Percés in Troy. He was elected alderman in Indians. 1841 and 1848; served as treasurer of Rensselaer county for seven years; was Appomattox River in Virginia, the scene of in Congress as a Whig in 1853-57; later an engagement on April 6, 1865, between became interested in railroads; removed to Sheridan's cavalry and the 2d and 6th New York City in 1863 and engaged in Corps of the Army of the Potomac and business in Wall Street; and for many the Confederates of the Army of Northern years has been closely connected with the Virginia under Generals Ewell, Anderson, affairs of the Union Pacific Railroad. On Pickett, and Bushrod Johnson. Ewell's Dec. 4, 1891, a man named Norcross ob- corps was captured and the divisions of tained access to Mr. Sage's office; secured Anderson, Pickett, and Johnson almost an interview with the millionaire; de- broken up, about 10,000 men in all bemanded from him \$1,200,000 in cash; and, ing captured. This action is variously on Mr. Sage's refusal to pay the money, known as the battle of Sailor's Creek, pulled a small dynamite bomb from a Harper's Farm, and Deatonsville. satchel in his hand, and dashed it on the floor. The explosion that followed killed Franklin county, Vt., near Lake Cham-Norcross, seriously injured Mr. Sage, plain. On Oct. 19, 1864, a party of armed wounded a clerk so severely that he died Confederate refugees in Canada, under soon afterwards, and partially wrecked the leadership of Lieut. Bennett H. Young, the building. At the time of the outrage raided the town in the afternoon, and at-William R. Laidlaw, Jr., a clerk for a tacked the St. Albans, Franklin County, banking firm, was in Mr. Sage's office. and First National banks. They over-He claimed that Mr. Sage seized him and powered the few employes of the banks held him as a shield for his own person, then on duty, secured an aggregate of with a result that Laidlaw was also \$211,150 in bank-notes, seized all the severely injured. Soon afterwards he be- horses they could find, and rode off hasgan suit against Mr. Sage for damages. tily towards Canada. The party numbered After many delays a jury awarded him a between thirty and forty, and the entire handsome sum, whereupon Mr. Sage approceeding occupied only about twenty pealed to the higher court, and the matiminutes. Nearly the entire party was ter is still (1905) in litigation.

Sahaptin Indians, a family regarded authorities. as a distinct nation of Indians within the domains of the United States. It is one public interest. An invasion of Canada of the nine Columbian families in the from the United States had been arranged States of Oregon and Washington. Their for the spring by members of the Fenian country extends from the Dalles of the Brotherhood. Buffalo, N. Y., and Detroit, Columbia River to the Bitter Root Moun-Mich., were chosen as the principal rentains on both sides of the Columbia, and dezvous, and St. Albans, Vt., and Odgenson the forks of the Lewis and the Snake burg, N. Y., as depots for the accumulation and Sahaptin rivers. The nation includes of arms and stores, and as points of dethe Nez Perces (q. v.) or Sahaptins parture for subordinate contingents of proper, the Walla Wallas, and other clans the "army of invasion." The vigilance of of less importance. On the northern bor- the United States government and lack der are the Salish family, chiefly in the of harmony among the Fenian leaders pre-British possessions, and on the southern vented anything more serious than a borthe Shoshones. They are of medium stat- der excitement. ure; the men are brave and muscular, St. Andrew, Brotherhood of, an orand dignified in appearance; the women ganization of men in the Protestant Epis-

of the tribes, especially the Nez Perces, Sage, Russell, capitalist; born in are neat in their personal appearance. Shenandoah, N. Y., Aug. 4, 1816; re- With the exception of the latter, none of

Sailor's Creek, a small tributary of the

St. Albans, a city and county seat of subsequently captured by the Canadian

In 1867 the town was again a centre of

ST. ANDREW-ST. AUGUSTINE

It works under two rules, known as (1) one general Church organization. spread of Christ's kingdom among men, and that Christ's blessing may be upon the Rule of Service: To make an earnest effort each week to bring at least one man within the hearing of the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Church, Chicago, on St. Andrew's Day, 1883. It takes its name from the apostle who, when he had found the Messiah, first found his own brother Simon and brotherhoods, having the same objects bearing a large cross and chanting a hymn.

copal Church. Its sole object is the thirty-five of these separate brotherhoods. spread of Christ's kingdom among men. It then was proposed to form them into The Rule of Prayer: To pray daily for the was done in 1886. Since that time the Brotherhood has gone on growing, and has spread to all parts of the United labors of the Brotherhood; and (2) The States. There are now 1,220 active chanters, with a membership of 13,000 men.

St. Augustine, a city in Florida; founded by Menendez in 1565; population The Brotherhood started in St. James's in 1900, 4,272. When Menendez gave up the chase of the Frenchmen under Ribault (see HUGUENOTS), he turned back towards the Florida coasts, entered an estuary in a boat manned by six oarsmen, leaving his brought him to Jesus. This Brotherhood large flag-ship at anchor outside, and, acin St. James's parish was started simply companied by his chaplain, Mendoza, and as a parochial organization, with no followed by other boats filled with "genthought of its extending beyond the limits tlemen" and ecclesiastics, he went ashore, of the parish. Its work, however, was while trumpets sounded, drums beat, can-so successful in bringing men to church nons thundered, and flags waved. The that attention was called to it, and other chaplain walked at head of the procession,

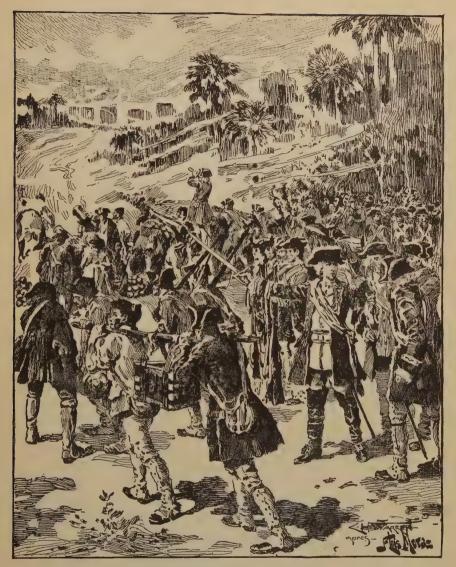
> Menendez followed with his train, and carrying in his own hand the standard of Spain unfurled. Mendoza, arrayed in rich sacerdotal garments, kissed the cross, and then planted it in the sand by the side of the staff that upheld the royal standard. and against which leaned a shield bearing the arms of Spain. Then, after all had done homage to the priest, Menendez took formal possession of the country in the name of Philip of Spain. With such consecration he laid the foundation of the city of St. Augustine. From that spot he marched to the destruction of the Huguenots on the St. John, and there the unfortunate Ribault and his followers were slain (see RIBAULT, JEAN).



and the same rules, were formed in other Such was the human sacrifice at the of the country. In 1886 there were about town in the United States.

parishes in Chicago and in different parts founding of St. Augustine, now the oldest

ST. AUGUSTINE



OGLETHORPE'S EXPEDITION AGAINST ST. AUGUSTINE.

Anne's War" (see Anne, Queen), Gov- with the main division, went by sea to ernor Moore, of South Carolina, pro- blockade the harbor, and the remainder, posed an expedition against the Span- under Colonel Daniels, proceeded along the iards at St. Augustine. The Assembly coast. The latter arrived first and plunappropriated \$10,000 for the service dered the town, the Spaniards retiring An army of 1,200 men (one-half Ind- within their fortress with provisions for ians) was raised, and proceeded in two four months. Their position was impreg-

Soon after the beginning of "Queen divisions to the attack. The governor,

nable, for the Carolinians had no artil- Augustine, and imprisoned, when they lery. Daniels went to Jamaica to procure were required a second time to give their battering cannon, but before his return two Spanish war-vessels appeared. Governor Moore raised the blockade and fled. This expedition burdened the colony with a debt of more than \$26,000, for the payment of which bills of credit were issued -the first emission of paper money in South Carolina. Oglethorpe, having been joined by a South Carolina regiment and a company of Highlanders, marched with his whole force, about 2,000 strong, to Fort Moosa, within 2 miles of St. Augustine, in May, 1740. The Spanish garrison evacuated the fort and fled into the town. Oglethorpe proceeded to reconnoitre the town and castle, and, finding they had more than 1,000 defenders, determined to turn the siege into a blockade with some ships lying at anchor near the bar. Having disposed troops so as to hold important points, Oglethorpe, with the remainder, went to the island of Anastasia, lying opposite, from which he might bombard the castle. After planting batteries there he summoned the Spanish governor to surrender; but, secure in his stronghold, he sent word to Oglethorpe that he should be glad to shake hands with him in his castle. Indignant at this reply, the general opened his batteries against the castle, and, at the same time, threw a number of bombshells into the town. The fire in Thurso, Caithness, Scotland, in 1734; was returned with spirit from the castle and armed ships, but the distance was so great that very little damage was done. Meanwhile a party of Spaniards went out and attacked the Georgian garrison at Fort Moosa and cut it in pieces. The Chickasaw Indians with Oglethorpe, offended at some incautious expression of his, deserted him, and the Spaniards by 700 men. All prospects of success began to fade. The Carolina troops, enfeebled longer on the coast, for the season of hurcordingly abandoned in July.

torn from their families, taken to St. Indians at Fort Pitt. As colonel of the

parole to keep within certain limits as the price of their release from close confine-Among the prisoners was the ment. sturdy patriot Col. Christopher Gads-DEN (q. v.). He had been treacherously taken from his bed at night and conveyed on board a prison-ship. Gadsden was required by the commanding officer at St. Augustine to give his parole. He refused, saying he had already given his parole and kept it inviolate, that his rights as a paroled prisoner had been violated, and that he would not trust his persecutors again. The commander haughtily said he would hear no arguments, and demanded an explicit answer whether Gadsden would or would not give his parole. "In God not," answered Gadsden, firmly. I put my trust, and fear no consequences." He was confined in a loathsome prison, apart from his fellow-patriots, until exchanged, in July, 1781, eleven months after the surrender at Charleston.

St. Brandan (or Brendan), abbot of Cluainfert, Ireland; died May 16, 577. According to a popular story of the Middle Ages, he with seventy-five monks spent seven years on an island far in the Atlantic Ocean. The island was believed to be visible from the Canaries.

St. Clair, ARTHUR, military officer; born was a grandson of the Earl of Roslyn, and was educated at the University of Edinburgh. He studied medicine under the celebrated Hunter, of London, but inheriting a large sum of money from his mother, he purchased an ensign's commission in a regiment of foot (May 13, 1757) and came in Boscawen's fleet to America in 1758. He was with Amherst at the capture of Louissome means received a reinforcement of burg, and, promoted to lieutenant in April, 1759, distinguished himself, under Wolfe, at Quebec. In May, 1760, he married, at by the heat of the climate and dispirited Boston, a half-sister of Governor Bowdoin; by much sickness, marched away in con-resigned his commission in 1762, and in siderable numbers; and the naval com- 1764 settled in Ligonier Valley, Pa., where manders thought it imprudent to remain he established mills and built a fine dwelling-house. Having held, by appointment, ricanes was nigh. The enterprise was ac- several civil offices of trust, he became a colonel of militia in 1775, and in the fall In violation of the capitulation at Char- of that year accompanied Pennsylvania leston, many of the patriotic citizens were commissioners to treat with the Western



MAJOR-GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR



ST. CLAIR, ARTHUR

2d Pennsylvania Regiment, he was ordered ror over the frontier settlements in the to Canada in February, 1776, and in the Northwestern Territory. In May, 1791, early summer aided Sullivan in saving his Gen. Charles Scott, of Kentucky, led 800 army from capture. In August he was men, and penetrated to the Wabash counmade a brigadier-general, and joined try, almost to the present site of La-Washington in November. St. Clair was fayette, Ind., and destroyed several Indian actively engaged in New Jersey until villages. At the beginning of August April, 1777, when he took command of General Wilkinson, with more than 500 Ticonderoga, which he was compelled to men, pushed into the same region to evacuate (July 4-5), by the presence of Tippecanoe and the surrounding prairies, Burgoyne in overwhelming force. After destroyed some villages of Kickapoos, and that he was a member of Washington's made his way to the Falls of the Ohio, military family, acting as his aide at the opposite Louisville. These forays caused battle near the Brandywine. He was with the Indians to fight more desperately for Sullivan in the Seneca country in 1779. their country. Congress then prepared to St. Clair commanded the light infantry plant forts in the Northwestern Territory, in the absence of Lafayette, and was a and in September there were 2,000 troops member of the court that condemned at Fort Washington, under the immediate

Major André. He was in command at West Point from Oct. 1, 1780, and aided in suppressing the mutiny of the Pennsylvania line in January, 1781. Joining Washington in October, he participated in the capture of Cornwallis, and afterwards led a body of troops to join Greene in South Carolina, driving the British from Wilmington on the way. He was afterwards a delegate in Congress; president of that body (February to November, 1787); appointed governor of Northwestern the Territory (February, 1788); fixed the

in honor of the Cincinnati Society, gave General St. Clair as chief, these troops the place that name.

Indians on the Wabash, while so lame Forty-two miles farther on they built Fort from gout that he was carried on a litter. Jefferson, and, when moving from that The Indians, encouraged by the defeat of post, late in October, there were evidences Harmar (October, 1790), had spread ter- that Indian scouts were hovering on their



MAP OF THE NORTHWESTERN TERRITORY.

seat of government at Cincinnati, and, command of Gen. Richard Butler. With marched northward. They built Fort Made commander-in-chief of the army Hamilton, on the Miami River, 20 miles (March 4, 1791), he moved against the from Fort Washington, and garrisoned it. barbarians. slain or wounded. The army fled in con- covered with tobacco and sugar. that St. Clair escaped on a pack-horse, estimated at \$15,000,000.

Blamed severely, a committee of Congress vindicated St. Clair; but he resigned his commission, March 5, 1792, and in November, 1802, Jefferson removed him from the governorship in the Northwest. He was then broken in health, spirits, and fortune, and, retiring to a log-house on the summit of Chestnut Ridge, among the Alleghany Mountains, he there passed the remainder of his days in poverty, while he had unsettled righteous claims against the government. Five years before his death the legislature of Pennsylvania granted him an annuity of \$400, and, a Indians. He died in Greensburg, Pa., Aug. 31, 1818.

in the West Indies. Suddenly, on Feb. 3, 1781, the British West India fleet and army, after making a feint on the coast born in Dublin, Ireland, March 1, 1848;

flanks. The invaders halted and encamp- island and demanded of Governor De ed on a tributary of the Wabash, in Darke Graat its surrender within an hour. The county, O., 100 miles north from Fort surprised and astonished inhabitants, un-Washington (now Cincinnati). There the able to offer any resistance, and ignorant wearied soldiers slept (Nov. 3), without of war between their home government suspicion of danger near. During the and Great Britain, surrendered the post night the sentinels gave warning of prowl- and its dependencies, at the same time ining Indians, and early the next morning, voking clemency for the town. The island while the army were preparing for break- was a rich prize, for it was a free port for fast, they were furiously attacked by the all nations and was "one continued store The slaughter among the of French, Dutch, American, and English troops was dreadful. General Butler was property." All the magazines and storekilled, and most of the other officers were houses were filled, and even the beach was fusion, and it was with great difficulty value of merchandise found there was There were after having three horses killed under taken in the bay a Dutch frigate, five him. Among the fugitives were 100 wom- smaller vessels of war, and 150 merchanten, wives of soldiers, most of whom es- ships. Thirty richly laden Dutch ships caped. St. Clair lost nearly half of his which had just left the island were overarmy—over 800 men killed and wounded. taken by a detachment from Rodney's The remainder returned to Fort Washing- fleet and captured, together with their convoy, a 60-gun Dutch ship. Keeping the Dutch flag flying on the island, no less than seventeen Dutch ships were decoved into port and seized.

St. Francis Indians, a tribe inhabiting a village on the edge of Canada, which was long a terror to the frontier settlers of New England. Enriched by plunder and the ransoms paid for their captives, they possessed a handsome chapel (they were Roman Catholics), with plate and ornaments. In their village might be seen, stretched on hoops, many scalps of both sexes displayed as trophies of their valor in smiting the English. short time before his death, a pension these Indians General Amherst, while at from the government of \$60 a month was Crown Point, in 1759, sent Maj. Robert awarded him. He published a narrative Rogers, a distinguished partisan officer, of his unfortunate campaign against the at the head of a corps of New Hampshire rangers. With 200 of his rangers, Rogers traversed the forest so stealthily that he St. Eustatius, CAPTURE OF. While surprised the village in October, slew a negotiations between the Dutch and Eng- large part of the warriors, and plundered lish were going on at The Hague, British and burned the town. Attempting to recruisers pounced upon Dutch merchant- turn by way of Lake Memphremagog and men, capturing 200 ships of the republic the Connecticut River, the rangers suffered of Holland, worth, with their cargoes, terribly. Their provisions gave out, and 15,000,000 guilders. Swift cutters were some perished for want of food; others sent to Admiral Rodney at Barbadoes to were killed by pursuing Indians, but the seize the Dutch island of St. Eustatius, greater part reached Crown Point in safety.

Saint - Gaudens, Augustus, sculptor; of Martinique, appeared off the doomed was brought to the United States when

ST. JOHN-ST. LAWRENCE

an infant; learned the trade of cameo-cut- Boys, led by Col. Seth Warner, also joined ter; studied drawing at Cooper Institute him. The garrison, commanded by Major in 1861; student at the National Acad- Preston, was well supplied with provisions emy of Design in 1865-66; then studied and ammunition. This circumstance, the in Paris till 1870 and in Rome in 1871-72, disaster to Ethan Allen near Montreal, and producing in the latter city his first figure, the insubordination and mutinous spirit Hiawatha. He returned to New York in displayed by the Connecticut and New 1873. Among his most important works York troops, prolonged the siege. It lastare Adoration of the Cross; The Puritan; ed fifty-five days. On the evening of Nov. statues of Abraham Lincoln, John A. 2, when Preston heard of the defeat of a Logan, Admiral Farragut; monument of considerable force under Carleton, on General Sherman; and numerous other their way to relieve him, and was notistatues, busts, etc. He designed the Medal fied of the fall of Chambly, he determined of Award of the Columbian Exposition; to surrender the fort unless relief speedily several medals authorized by Congress; came. Montgomery demanded an immediin 1901 was engaged on the Parnell Memo- ate surrender. Preston asked a delay of rial monument; and in 1904-05 on a four days. His request was denied, and Hanna memorial for Cleveland, O.

the garrison became prisoners of war on



MILITARY ESTABLISHMENT AT ST. JOHN, 1850.

in Brookville, Ind., Feb. 25, 1833; was honors of war. There were 500 regulars educated in Indiana; served in the Union and 100 Canadian volunteers. The spoils army during the Civil War, attaining the were forty-eight pieces of artillery, 800 rank of lieutenant-colonel; was elected to small-arms, some naval stores, and a quanthe Kansas State Senate in 1872, and gov-tity of lead and shot. ernor of Kansas in 1879; and was the Prohibition candidate for President of the May 25, 1763, a party of Pottawattomie United States in 1884, receiving 151,809 Indians appeared before the English post popular votes. In 1900 he supported Mr. at the mouth of the St. Joseph's River, on Bryan for President, and while claiming Lake Michigan. The fort was garrisoned independence in politics, is an advocate by an ensign and fourteen men. of the free coinage of both gold and silver, friendly greetings the Pottawattomies prohibition, and woman suffrage.

illness of General Schuyler, General Mont- whole garrison (see PONTIAC). In 1781 gomery was placed in active command of the Spanish, under Don Pourré, captured the American army invading Canada. the fort, which was at that time garri-On Sept. 10, 1775, Montgomery left Isle soned by the British. It was restored to aux Noix and landed 1,000 troops near the United States by the treaty of 1783. St. John, the first military post within St. Lawrence, Movement on the the Canadian border. Deceived concern- When news of the declaration of war be-

St. John, John Pierce, lawyer; born the 3d, marching out of the fort with the

St. Joseph, FORT. On the morning of were permitted to enter the fort, and in St. John, Siege of. Because of the "two minutes" they had massacred the

ing the strength of the garrison and the tween the United States and Great disposition of the Canadians, he fell back Britain (June, 1812) reached Ogdensburg, and waited for reinforcements. Other N. Y., on the St. Lawrence, eight Amer-New York troops joined him. Lamb's ican schooners—trading vessels—lay in company of artillery came late in Septem- the harbor. They endeavored to escape ber. Some troops from New Hampshire into Lake Ontario, bearing away affrightunder Colonel Bedel, and Green Mountain ed families and their effects. An active

schooners, and emptied and burned them in the war of 1812-15. (June 29). A rumor was circulated that Colonel Benedict, of St. Lawrence county, Burgoyne in his invasion. He died in 1789.

Canadian partisan named Jones had was ordered to guard the region from Ograised a company of men to capture densburg to St. Regis (q. v.) with a comthem. He gave chase in boats, overtook petent force, and militia were gathered at the unarmed flotilla at the foot of the Ogdensburg and St. Vincent. This was Thousand Islands, captured two of the the first warlike movement on the river

St. Leger, BARRY, military officer; born the British were erecting fortifications in England in 1737; entered the army as among the Thousand Islands, and that ex- ensign in 1749; came to America with his peditions of armed men were to be sent regiment in 1757, and was with Wolfe at across the St. Lawrence to devastate Quebec. He was appointed lieutenant-American settlements on its borders. Gen- colonel in 1772; and in 1775 was sent to eral Brown and Commander Woolsey, of Canada, where he took charge of an unsucthe Oneida, were vested with ample power cessful expedition to the Mohawk Valley, to provide for the defence of that frontier. by way of Lake Ontario, in 1777, to assist

ST. LOUIS

St. Louis, city, port of delivery, comcensus of 1900; in St. Louis county, Mo.; vested in the other counties. mated), 714,290.

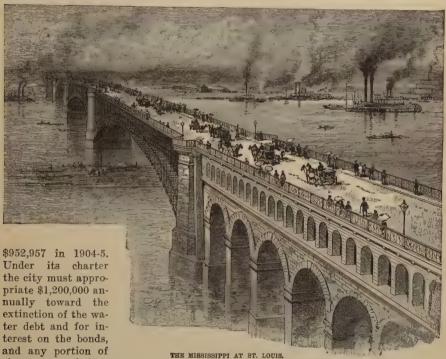
at the Levee. One of the most notable defeated. features of the topography and adornment In 1905 the city had 881 miles of streets, squares, and other reservations.

Public Interests.—The State Constitumercial metropolis of the Mississippi Val- tion separated the city from the county ley, and fourth city in the United States and gave the former, in addition to the in population according to the Federal usual municipal powers, the authority popularly known as the "Mound City"; charter framed in 1876 was considered population, 1900, 575,238; 1905 (esti- by students of municipal administration as a model. It made possible a larger Location, Area, etc.-It is situated on municipal independence than the city had the west bank of the Mississippi River, previously enjoyed, and St. Louis soon be-20 miles below the mouth of the Missouri came the most distinctive home-rule city and 190 miles above that of the Ohio, and in the United States. In 1877 the city on the line of more than a dozen of the and county were merged, the former asmost important railroads in the country. suming the debts of the latter, and in It has an area of sixty-six square miles, 1902 Constitutional amendments were with a river frontage of nineteen miles, adopted which permitted the city to frame and extends twenty-one miles on its west- a new charter, to levy an additional tax ern line and six miles back from the of thirty-five cents for municipal purriver. The densest portion stretches about poses, and to exempt the county debt of ten miles along the river, with a width of \$6,111,000 and the water-works debt of about four miles. The surface rises from \$5,808,000 in determining the limit of the the river in three terraces of 20, 150, and city's gross indebtedness. Under the latter 200 feet, respectively, to Grand Avenue, authorization the city had power to inwhere it broadens into a beautiful plateau, crease its indebtedness by about \$8,000,pleasingly undulating. The streets are 000, provided the increase was sanctioned quite regularly laid out, and the build- by two-thirds of the voters at an election ings are numbered on the Philadelphia for that purpose. On June 22, 1902, plan, 100 to each block. Streets parallel the charter was amended according to with the river are numbered north and the foregoing provisions, and at the south of Market Street, and the number- election on April 4, 1905, a proposition ing of those running east and west begins to issue \$9,000,000 additional bonds was

of the city is the extensive and liberally of which 147 were paved; 522 miles of system of public parks, sewers; a police department of 1,286 men, costing annually about \$1.786.634, and a

fire department of 610 men, costing about munications, and the extent and variety \$832,200. The water-works system, owned of its manufactures, combine to make St. by the city, cost \$25,000,000, had 800 Louis a great wholesale and retail trade, miles of mains and a daily capacity of jobbing, and shipping centre, with the 160,000,000 gallons, and yielded a revenue whole of the lower Mississippi valley and of \$2,011,655, with net operating expenses the Southwest for its special field. The

and cost of collecting water rates of wholesale trade alone now exceeds in value



and any portion of the appropriation not required for in-

in 1905, held \$1,356,455. The assessed ing articles being beer, in the manufacvaluations of taxable property for 1905 ture of which the city surpasses all others, aggregated \$468,840,290; the tax rate dry-goods, groceries, footwear, chemicals, was \$14.70 per \$1,000; the total bonded hardware, furniture, wool, hides and furs, debt, May 1, 1905, was \$22,439,278, in-tobacco, glass, railroad cars, agricultural cluding the water debt of \$5,808,000; implements, wooden ware, drugs, silk, and and the annual cost of maintaining the millinery. city government was about \$8,450,000.

siderable quantity of the commerce of the 1904, there would be some recession of city is credited to the port of New Orleans, the tide of business; but by the summer St. Louis had direct importations of of 1905 the banks and post-office were foreign merchandise in the calendar year doing more business than a year before, 1904 to the value of \$5,309,449. Unusuand there was no branch of the city's inally favorable transportation facilities, dustrial activities in which the tide was afforded by the railroad and water com-, not flowing to higher than known markets.

terest constitutes the sinking-fund, which \$600,000,000 per annum, a few of the lead-

It was anticipated that after the close Commerce and Trade.—Although a con- of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition in \$162.179.331: - employed principal industries with the value of their Central, Lafayette, and wagons, \$4,033,799; flour and grist mill of handsome design on Locust Street. products, \$4,004,062; iron and steel, \$3,- Schools and Colleges.—The city has a and wooden-ware establishments.

discounts, \$89,662,514; and assets and Walther College (Luth.). liabilities balancing at \$171,492,895. In

handsomest Catholic structure in the city, one of the first in the United States.

Manufactures .- According to the United on Grand and Lindell avenues; St. Al-States Census of 1900, St. Louis had 6,732 phonsus's, on North Grand and Easton manufacturing and mechanical industries, avenues; and Sts. Peter and Paul's, on which were operated on a total capital of Allen Avenue. The principal Protestant 82,672 wage- Episcopal is Christ Church, of stone, with earners; paid for wages \$38,191,076, and lofty nave, and architecturally representfor materials used in manufacturing, ing the cathedral-Gothic style. It is on \$117,861,443; and had a combined output the corner of Locust and Thirteenth valued at \$233,629,733, giving the city the streets. Among Presbyterian churches of fifth rank in value of manufactures. The note are the Grand Avenue, First, Second, Cumberland: products were the manufacture of tobacco among the Congregational, the First and in all forms, \$26,067,670; wholesale Pilgrim, the latter having a handsome slaughtering and meat-packing, \$12,267,- belfry containing a full set of chimes; and 532; malt liquors, \$11,673,599; foundry among the Jewish, the Temple on Pine and machine-shop products, \$11,628,140; Street and the Synagogue on Lindell boots and shoes (factory work), \$8,286,- Avenue, both attractive structures. The 156; men's clothing (factory work), \$5,- Unitarians have a Gothic Church of the 577.442: steam-railroad cars, \$4,974,662; Messiah; the Methodists, the Union coffee and spices, \$4,765,564; carriages and Church; and the Baptists, a stone edifice

274,448; and furniture (factory work), school population of about 175,000, and \$3,268,765. Here are located the largest of this number about 84,000 are enrolled brewery, tobacco factory, fire-brick plant, in the public schools and 26,000 in private tin and sheet-iron stamping mill, and and parochial schools. The annual cost cracker bakery in the world, and also the of the public-school system is over \$1,620,largest wholesale drug-house and hardware 000, and the value of public-school property exceeds \$6,600,000. Secondary in-Banks.—St. Louis is one of the three struction is provided in a high school for central reserve cities under the national white pupils and a summer high school banking system and the fifth city in the for colored; and, among private institucountry in amount of annual clearings. tions, by the Academy of the Visitation At the end of 1904 there were eight na- (R. C.), Bishop Robertson Hall (P. E.), tional banks, with aggregate capital of Hosmer Hall (non-sect.), Loretto Acad-\$15,000,000; surplus, \$10,354,600; out- emy (R. C.), Phillips School (non-sect.), standing circulation, \$12,875,337; indi- Sacred Heart Academy (R. C.), Ursuline vidual deposits, \$59,769,963; loans and Academy and Day School (R. C.), and

The institutions for higher instruction the year ending Sept. 30, 1904, the ex- include St. Louis University (R. C.), changes at the United States clearing- opened in 1829; Christian Brothers Colhouse here amounted to \$2,682,218,323— lege (R. C.), opened in 1851; and Washan increase in a year of \$217,160,397. ington University (non-sect.), opened in Churches.—St. Louis is the seat of a 1859. The last named has grounds and Roman Catholic archbishop and of a buildings valued at over \$500,000, scien-Protestant Episcopal bishop, and has tific apparatus and equipment valued at nearly 300 church edifices and places of about \$155,000, and productive funds of worship, the Roman Catholic predomi- over \$4,750,000. The university includes nating in number. The most noticeable the college proper, the School of Engineerchurches of the latter communion are the ing, the Shaw School of Botany, the St. Cathedral on Walnut Street, having a Louis School of Fine Arts, law and medical façade of polished freestone, a Doric schools, and, as preparatory schools, portico, and a lofty spire containing a Smith Academy for boys, Mary Institute chime of bells; St. Xavier's, accounted the for girls, and a manual training school,

Among the professional schools not in Paris, cost \$1,000,000. The United mentioned above are the Concordia Theo- States Government Building, accommological Seminary (Evan. Luth.), opened dating the Custom-House, Post-Office, and in 1839; Eden Theological Seminary (Ger. Sub-Treasury, is of Maine granite with Evan. Synod of N. A.), opened in 1850; rose-colored granite trimmings, and cost and the Kenrick Theological Seminary nearly \$8,000,000. The building of the (R. C.), opened in 1893; Benton College Chamber of Commerce is 223 feet long of Law, 1896; and Missouri College of by 187 feet deep, and six stories high, is Law, 1899; Barnes Medical College, 1892; built of gray limestone, has an exchange Marion Sims Beaumont College of Medi- 222 feet long, 65 feet wide, and 60 feet cine; St. Louis College of Physicians and high, and cost \$1,500,000. Surgeons, 1879; Homeopathic Medical College of Missouri, 1857; and the American of great warehouses, where the wholesale Medical College, 1873; Marion Sims and trades are concentrated, and where goods Washington University dental colleges; are loaded directly from warehouse to St. Louis College of Pharmacy; Normal cars; the St. Louis Elevator, on the Levee School of St. Louis University; and twelve at the foot of Ashley Street, having a training schools for nurses, connected capacity of 2,000,000 bushels; the Mercanwith the hospitals.

libraries, the largest are the Public, with seum of Fine Arts, with art schools, 170,000 volumes; St. Louis Mercantile, lecture hall, and collections of paintings. 126,500; St. Louis University, 37,500; statuary, ceramic ware, wood-carving, and Law Association, 28,000; Washington Unicasts from Grecian and Egyptian anversity, 28,000; Washington University tiques; the Fair Grounds, with its great Law School, 22,000; and St. Louis amphitheatre; the Exposition Building;

Academy of Science, 20,000.

Charities.—St. Louis has a grand array all be visited by tourists. of charitable institutions and beneficent Evangelical Deaconess, Good Samaritan, extending from the foot of Washington Lutheran, Mayfield Sanitarium, Mission Avenue across the Mississippi to East St. Baptist Sanitarium, Protestant, Provi- Louis. It was projected by the late dent, Rebekah, St. Louis Baptist, St. James B. Eads, begun in 1869, completed Louis City, St. Louis Mullanphy, and in 1874, and cost, with 4,800 feet of tun-St. Luke's, each with a training school nel, over \$10,000,000. Three miles further for nurses, and a United States Marine up the river is the Merchants' Bridge, Hospital. For the defective classes there built in 1889-90 at a cost of \$3,000,000, are the County Insane Asylum, the Mis- and used for railroad traffic exclusively. souri School for the Blind, the Gallaudet The Grand Avenue Bridge across the rail-School for the Deaf, and the House of road tracks is a suspension structure of Refuge.

House is a limestone building in the form a focal point of twenty-seven lines of railof a cross, with a lofty dome in which ways, and is the largest structure of its are noteworthy frescoes by Karl Weimer. kind in the world. It occupies the square bounded by Chestnut, Market, Fourth, and Fifth streets, parks, squares, and recreation-grounds and cost \$1,200,000. The City Hall, of now embrace an area of about 2,500 acres, stone and brick, on the square bounded by and, adequate as they have seemed to be Clark Avenue and Market, Twelfth, and in the past, the St. Louis Civic Improve-Thirteenth streets, cost \$2,000,000, and ment League has undertaken a great work the building locally known as the Four for the beautifying of the city, involving Courts, containing police headquarters, among other schemes the creation of a criminal courts, and other public bureaus, new boulevard and park system. The

Cupples Station, the centre of a group tile Library, with its choice collection of Of forty public, society, and school paintings, coins, and statuary; the Muthe Union Market; and the Levee-should

Foremost among the attractions of the The hospitals include the city is the great St. Louis, or Eads. Bridge. much attractiveness. The Union Railway Notable Buildings.—The County Court- Station, erected at a cost of \$6,500,000, is

Parks, Monuments, etc.—The public on Clark Avenue, planned after the Louvre principal parks at present are Lafayette,

about \$5,000,000 by Henry Shaw, con- following day. taining a Floretum, Fruticetum, Arbore-

Auge de Bellerive, French commandant at four months. Fort De Chartres, arrived, and was instreets, and Don Pedro Pieruas took pos- mentioned. session of the post, having been appointed commandant of Upper Louisiana.

Fourth Michilimackinac, surprised the people out- governor of the State. side of the wall, killed fifteen or twenty, The centennial anniversary of the purand then assaulted the town, but were rechase of the Louisiana Territory, author-

30 acres, containing bronze statues of Louisiana Territory till 1798, and then Thomas H. Benton and George Washing- receded it to France, by whom it was sold ton; Forest, the handsomest in the city, to the United States for \$15,000,000, the 1,371 acres, containing a zoological gar- act of cession bearing the date of March 9. den, driving-park, athletic-fields, and 1803. The actual transfer took place at bronze statues of Frank P. Blair and St. Louis. Charles Dehauet Delassus de Edward Bates; Tower Grove, 276 acres, Delusière formally delivered the territory with statues of Columbus, Humboldt, and to Amos Stoddard, representing France, Shakespeare; Shaw's Gardens, 109 acres, on March 9, 1804, and Stoddard turned presented to the city with endowment of it over to the American authorities on the

St. Louis was incorporated as a town tum, Herbarium, and Labyrinth; Caron- on Nov. 9, 1809; welcomed the Harriet, delet, 180 acres; O'Fallon, 160 acres; the first steamboat direct from New Or-Hyde, 12 acres, and St. Louis Place, 11 leans, June 2, 1819; was incorporated as acres. During the summer season weekly a city, with an area of 385 acres, Dec. 9, concerts are given in all the principal parks. 1822; inaugurated its first water-works in History.—In 1762 the Governor-General 1832; lost four per cent. of its population of Louisiana, then a French province, within a month from cholera in 1832; regranted authority to Pierre Ligueste La-ceived a new city charter, Feb. 26, 1835, clede and his partners, comprising the and another, Feb. 11, 1839; launched its Louisiana Fur Company, to establish first home-built steamboat in 1842; and trading posts on the Mississippi, and on in 1849 suffered two calamities—a fire de-Feb. 15, 1764, Auguste Chouteau, repre- stroyed twenty-seven vessels in the river senting the firm, selected the site of St. and 400 buildings in the city, causing a Louis for a headquarters, and named it loss of \$2,750,000, and an epidemic of as at present. In the following year St. cholera resulted in over 4,000 deaths in

In 1867 the legislature authorized the vested with civil and military power. A consolidation of Carondelet with St. Louis, body of Spanish troops under Captain and in 1871 a new city charter, covering Prios took possession of the post in the the consolidation, went into effect. The name of their King, on Aug. 11, 1768, new State Constitution of 1875, besides but exercised no civil functions, and re- separating the city from the county, extired in July, 1769. In the latter year tended the city limits to include nearly the Indian chief Pontiac was murdered 40,000 acres bordering on the river, and while visiting the French commandant, in the same year the city acquired near Cahokia, and was buried near the Carondelet, Forest, and O'Fallon parks. present corner of Walnut and Fourth Other charter changes have already been

On May 27, 1896, the city was visited Spanish lieutenant-governor and military by a cyclone which overthrew many buildings, destroyed shipping, tore out a shore In 1779 a wall of brush and clay five span of the great bridge, greatly injured feet high was built around the town and Tower Grove and Lafayette parks and a small defensive work, named Fort La Shaw's Gardens, and caused a loss of Tour, was erected on the site of the several hundred lives and of a large Street near Walnut. amount of property. During 1902-3 a These precautions were soon put to the number of public officials were successfully test, for on May 26, 1780, a band of 1,500 prosecuted on charges of bribery by Joseph Indians, led by British regulars from Fort W. Folk, then district attorney, and later

pulsed with only a small loss to the de- ized by Congress for 1903 and postponed fenders. Spain held possession of the a year, was celebrated here by an inter-

national exposition, opened April 30, 1904, the influence of Col. (afterwards Mai.and closed on Dec. 1 following, during Gen.) Frank P. Blair, who had already which time the total attendance was 18,- raised and organized a regiment of Mis-741,073, and the largest single day, St. sourians, and assisted in the primary for-Louis Day, Sept. 15, 404,450. The total mation of four others. cost was \$44,500,000, and the exposition closed free of debt, but with no prospect from General Wool, a large portion of the of dividends for citizen subscribers. The arms at the arsenal were removed (April National Government and nearly all the 26) secretly to Alton, Ill., in a steamboat, States and Territories had special build and thence by railway to Springfield. ings, and threescore foreign countries and Frost, whom the governor had commiscolonies were represented by exhibits. The sioned a brigadier-general, formed score of large buildings contained 128 militia camp in the suburbs of St. Louis, acres of exhibit floor space, far exceeding and, to deceive the people, kept the nathat of any other world's fair.

tion of a graduate of the West Point occupied the arsenal grounds. Some of Academy, Daniel M. Frost, and under the them, for want of room, occupied ground lead of the governor of Missouri (C. F. outside. The St. Louis police demanded Jackson), an attempt was made in May, their return to the government grounds, 1861, to seize the United States Arsenal because they were "Federal soldiers, vioat St. Louis. The Confederates had al- lating the rights of the sovereign State of ready seized one unguarded arsenal at Missouri." No attention was paid to this Liberty, Clay county, under the direction demand. To make his little force appear of the governor, but the one at St. Louis large, Lyon sent out squads at night to was guarded by 500 regular troops, under distant points, to return in the morning Capt. Nathaniel Lyon, who had been ap- with drums beating and flags flying. pointed commander of the post in place of Major Bell, a Confederate. The govern- and mortars, in boxes marked "marble." or had sent orders to the militia officers had been landed from a steamboat and of the State to assemble their respective sent to Frost's Confederate camp. commands and go into encampment for a guised as a woman, closely veiled, Lyon call for troops the Confederates of St. fied that it was time for him to act with Louis were drilled in the use of fire-arms; vigor. Early in the afternoon of May 9, governor; received commissions from him, Frost's camp with 6,000 troops and heavy and were sworn into the military service of cannon, and placing guards so as to pre-the State. They were closely watched by a vent any communication with the city, few Unionists (who were largely of the demanded of the commander the immedi-German population) were formed into mili- ate surrender of men and munitions of tary companies, and drilled in the use of war under him, giving him only thirty fire-arms. When the President's call for minutes for deliberation. Intelligence of troops came, they openly drilled, made this movement had reached the city, and their place of meeting a citadel, estab- an armed body of Confederates rushed out lished a perpetual guard, and kept up con- to assist their friends. They were too late. stant communication with the arsenal. Frost surrendered his 1,200 militia, 1,200 They were denounced by the Confederates new rifles, twenty cannon, several chests as "outlaws, incendiaries, and miscre- of muskets, and a large quantity of amants," preparing to make war on Missouri. munition. Most of these materials of war They were relieved by an order from the had been stolen from the arsenal at Baton President (April 30, 1861) for Captain Rouge. The arsenal was saved. Lyon to enroll into the military service of the United States the loyal citizens of St. born in 1712. Prior to and during the Louis, in number not exceeding 1,000. French and Indian War he bitterly op-This order was procured chiefly through posed the British; won great distinction at

Meanwhile, in accordance with an order tional flag flying over it. Captain Lyon St. Louis Arsenal. Under the inspira- enrolled a large number of volunteers, who

Finally word came to Lyon that cannon week. For weeks before the President's rode around that camp, and was satiswere furnished with State arms by the Lyon, by a quick movement, surrounded

St.-Luc, LA CORNE DE, military officer;

side; incited the Indians of the North and Northwest against the colonists; took part in the capture of Ethan Allen; and later campaign. He died in Montreal, Canada, Oct. 1, 1784.

St. Mary's River. See SAULT DE STE. MARIE SHIP-CANAL.

Mémin, CHARLES BALTHAZAR, Julien Févre de, artist; born in Dijon, France, March 12, 1770; went to Canada in 1793 and soon after settled in New York: introduced into the United States the physionotrace, a machine designed by Chrétien, by which a copy of the human profile could be made with mathematical accuracy. In connection with its introduction St Mémin made a pantograph, by which he could reduce the original design of the life-size profile to a size small in diameter. He made hundreds of these profiles of the most prominent people in the United States. They have been preserved and in many instances are the only In 1798 he secured a profile of Washington, which is of interest as it was the last portrait of him taken from life. and in 1817 became director of the Fort Orange (now Albany) in 1708. Museum in Dijon. He died in Dijon. France, June 23, 1852.

Bering Sea; also the trading port of the Yukon Valley. It is on Norton Sound, in a region swampy and subject to inunda- Canada, in 1747. tions, and could be given an excellent provements. For many years it was an important station of the Russian Fur Company, and prior to the acquisition of Mikhailovsk. See Alaska.

the battle of Ticonderoga, capturing 150 of pers," were built. Seven of these were on General Abercrombie's wagons; partici- the stocks there in August, 1814, when pated in the victory of St. Foy, near Admiral Cockburn appeared, with the in-Quebec, and in the battle on the Plains of tention of destroying them and the village. Abraham. When the Revolutionary War The veteran Gen. Derry Benson, combegan he gave his support to the British mander of the militia of Talbot county, prepared to receive the invaders. He constructed two redoubts, and the militia from the adjacent country were called to commanded the Indians in the Burgoyne the defence of the place. Benson had, in the aggregate, about 300 men. midnight and dawn on Aug. 11 the invaders proceeded to the attack in eleven barges, each armed with a 6-pounder fieldpiece. The night was intensely dark, and the first intimation of their presence was the booming of their cannon. The Marylanders, though a little surprised, made a gallant resistance from the batteries. Under cover of their guns, the invaders landed in a compact body to storm the batteries, when a 9-pounder in one of them opened and cut a wide swath through the line of the British, killing nineteen and wounding many. The Americans, out-numbered, fell back to the other battery, The Americans, outenough to be engraved in a circle 2 inches and continued the contest until daylight, when the invaders, after spiking the guns of the lower battery, fled, discomfited, to their vessels.

St.-Ours, JEAN BAPTISTE DE, military portraits of these persons now in exist- officer; born in Canada in 1668; joined the French Canadian army early in life; promoted lieutenant in 1702, and soon after garde-marine; was one of the three In 1814 St. Mémin removed to France, in command of the expedition against the head of about 200 Iroquois Indians St. - Ours took the village and fort of St. Michael, the chief port of Alaska on Haverhill. Later he was made major of Montreal, and afterwards was appointed king's lieutenant. He died in Montreal,

St. Paul, a city, county seat of Ramharbor by extensive dredging and other im- sey county, and capital of the State of Minnesota; on both sides of the Mississippi River, with the principal portion on the east bank, and the two parts con-Alaska by the United States was known as nected by bridges. Four trans-continental and seven Eastern trunk line railroads St. Michael, Defence of. On the east- pass through or extend to it, giving it exern shore of Chesapeake Bay was the little ceptional importance as a shipping point. town of St. Michael, in Talbot county, The site was first occupied by the whites Md., founded by ship-builders, and famous by a small French colony, principally enas the place where most of the swift-sail- gaged in the fur trade, and its name was ing privateers, called "Baltimore clip- derived from the Roman Catholic mission of St. Paul, established in 1841. Six sailing the block-house, a sharp skirmish years afterwards the settlement was ensued, in which the British lost seven plotted; in 1849 the town was made the men killed, while not an American was territorial capital; and in 1854 it was hurt. The spoils of victory were forty given a city charter. Its remarkable de- prisoners (exclusive of the commander velopment is due to its location at the and the Roman Catholic priest), with head of navigation on the Mississippi as their arms and accoutrements, thirty-eight well as to its railroad connections. Popu- muskets, two bateaux, a flag, and a quanlation in 1900, 163,065.

the armies were burying their dead on the was captured by Lieut. William L. Marcy, field of strife near New Orleans after the afterwards governor of New York. battle there (Jan. 8, 1815), some of the British troops sought to secure the of Lake George; a beautiful sheet of free navigation of the Mississippi for them- water lying west of the upper end of selves by capturing Fort St. Philip, at Lake Champlain; originally named by a bend of the stream, 70 or 80 miles below Father Jogues, a Jesuit missionary who New Orleans in a direct line. It was revisited it about the middle of the sevengarded as the key to Louisiana. It was teenth century. This lake was the theatre garrisoned by 366 men, under Major Over- of important military events in the French ton, of the Rifle Corps, and the crew of AND INDIAN WAR (q. v.) and the Revolua gunboat which had been warped into a tionary War. At the head of the lake bayou at its side. A British squadron of Gen. Sir William Johnson was encampfive vessels appeared near the fort on the ed early in September, 1755, with a morning of Jan. 9 and anchored, out of body of provincial troops and a party range of the heavy guns of the fort, two of Indians under the Mohawk chief Henbomb-vessels with their broadsides to the drick. There he was attacked (Sept. 8) fort. These opened fire in the afternoon, by the French under Dieskau, and would and continued a bombardment and can-have been defeated but for the energy nonade, with little interruption, until day- and skill of Gen. Phineas Lyman. The break on the 18th. During that time the assailants were repulsed, and their lead-Americans were much exposed to rain and er (Dieskau) was badly wounded, made cold. The British cast more than 1,000 prisoner, sent to New York, and paroled. shells, besides many round and grape shot, He died of his wounds not long afterupon the fort, the result of which was wards. Johnson was knighted, and gave two Americans killed and seven wounded, the name of Lake George to the sheet They had expended 20,000 lbs. of pow- of water, in honor of his sovereign, by der, and withdrew without gaining the which name it is still known. At its fort, spoils, or glory. See also JACKSON head Fort William Henry was built, and AND ST. PHILIP, FORTS.

of the boundary-line between the United was the scene of a vast armament upon States and Canada is the Indian village its bosom going to the attack of Ticonof St. Regis, at the mouth of the St. Regis DEROGA (q. v.). River. In that village Captain McDon-

tity of baggage, including 800 blankets. St. Philip, FORT, ATTACK ON. While The flag which waved over the block-house

St. Sacrament Lake, a former name suffered siege and capture by the French St. Regis, SKIRMISH AT. On each side and Indians in 1757. The next year it

St.-Simon, CLAUDE ANNE, MARQUIS DE, nell was placed, with some armed Ca-military officer; born in the Castle of La madian voyageurs, in September, 1812. Faye, Spain, in 1743; learned the art of Maj. G. D. Young, stationed at French gunnery and fortifications at Strasburg; Mills (afterwards Fort Covington), left distinguished himself in Flanders; and that post on the night of Oct. 21 with was chief of the body-guard of the King about 200 men, crossed the St. Regis in a of Poland in 1758. After various serboat, a canoe, and on a hastily constructed vices in Europe, he came to America with raft, and before dawn was within half a De Grasse, at the head of French troops, mile of St. Regis. There they were rested and assisted in the siege of Yorktown in and refreshed, and soon afterwards pushed 1781. In 1789 he was a deputy in the forward and surrounded the town. As- States-General. Being a native of Spain,

he returned to the service of that coundrid in 1808. He was made prisoner and condemned to death, but the sentence



CLAUDE ANNE ST.-SIMON.

was commuted to exile. After Ferdinand VII. was re-established on the throne (1814), St.-Simon returned to Spain. He died Jan. 3, 1819.

St. Tammany. See TAMMANY, ST.

St. Thomas. See Danish West Indies. St. Vincent. See Martinique.

St. Vincent de Paul, Society of, a Roattendance on the Sunday-schools of the treasury. Church.

1895.

Salaberry, Charles Michel D'Irumtry, and assisted in the defence of Ma- BERRY, Seigneur de Chambly et de Beaulac, military officer; born in Beauport, Canada, Nov. 19, 1778; served in the British army eleven years in the West Indies; was aide-de-camp to General de Rottenburg: was in Canada in 1812, where he organized the Voltigeurs, and repulsed Americans under Dearborn at La Salle in that year. On Oct. 28, 1813, he gained a decisive victory over Gen. Wade Hampton at Chateaugay, for which he was presented with a gold medal, the Order of the Bath, and the thanks of the Canadian legislature. He was afterwards Senator, and entered the legislative council as Monseigneur Plessis. He died in Chambly, Canada, Feb. 26, 1829.

Salary Grab, THE. The popular name of the law passed by Congress, March 4, 1873, to increase the salaries of Senators and Representatives from \$5,000 to \$7,500 per year. Although it was to go into force "on and after March 4, 1873," it was so worded as to include the members of Congress who passed it, and whose terms of office expired on that day. It was, therefore, so far as they were concerned, retroactive in its provisions, and gave to each of them \$15,000 instead of \$10,000 for his two years' services. The passage of the bill man Catholic organization engaged in the aroused a storm of indignation in all parts work of caring for the Roman Catholic of the country, and all persons united in poor in the large cities of the United condemning the course of those who had States. Its head is the superior council supported it. Every act of Congress preof the New York Circumscription, which viously passed to increase the pay of its has its office at No. 2 Lafayette Place. members had been in like manner retro-Local bodies, over which it has, in near- active in its operation, and had been ly all cases, jurisdiction, are known as regarded with similar but less intense particular councils. The principal work disfavor. In this case, however, the of the particular councils consists in feeling of popular indignation was such visiting the poor and relieving them, that the greater number of those who procuring situations for deserving per-drew the increased salaries paid the sons out of employment, and promoting excess back again into the United States

By act of the next Congress. Jan. 24. Sala, George Augustus Henry, jour- 1874, the law was repealed, except in so nalist; born in London, England, in 1828; far as it concerned the salaries of the was educated in art, but turned his at- President and of the judges of the Supreme tention to literary work, and contrib- Court. The compensation of Senators uted to London magazines; was the Amer- and Representatives was, therefore, again ican correspondent of the London Tele- fixed at \$5,000 a year, and that of the graph in 1863-64, and published Amer- Vice-President and of the cabinet officers ica in the Midst of War and America at \$8,000 a year; while the salary of the Revisited. He died in Brighton, Dec. 8, President remained at \$50,000, that of the chief-justice at \$10,500, and those of the

SALEM

Constitution of the United States provides A grant of land, its ocean line extendthat Congress shall determine the salaries ing from 3 miles north of the Merrimac of its own members. In accordance with River to 3 miles south of the Charles this provision the first Congress passed River, and westward to the Pacific Ocean, an act (Sept. 24, 1789) fixing the com- was obtained from the council of New pensation at \$6 a day while in attendance, England, March 19, 1628, and in June and \$6 for each 20 miles of travel in John Endicott, one of the six patentees, going and coming. The speaker of the sailed for Naumkeag, with a small party, House was to have \$12 a day. In 1866 as governor of the new settlement. Those the compensation of Senators and Repre- who were there—the remains of Conant's sentatives was increased to \$5,000 a year, settlers—were disposed to question the and mileage at the rate of 20 cents a claims of the new-comers. An amicable mile going to and returning from each settlement was made, and in commemoramade \$8,000 a year, the same as the Vice- the place Salem, the Hebrew word for President's.

Essex county, Mass.; founded in 1626; in- emigration about thirty persons, under corporated as a city in 1836; noted for its Captain Wollaston, had set up an inhistorical associations, and its educational and scientific interests; population in they named Mount Wollaston (afterwards 1900, 35,956. After the abandonment of Quincy, Mass., which soon fell under the Cape Ann there was a revival of zeal for control of a "pettifogger of Furnival's colonization at Naumkeag (Salem), and Inn," named Morton, who, being a conviv-John Endicott was chosen, by a new comial and licentious character, changed the pany of adventurers, to lead emigrants name to Merry Mount, and conducted him-

associate judges at \$10,000 each. The thither and be chief manager of the colony. The pay of the speaker was tion of this adjustment Endicott named The colony then comprised peaceful. Salem, a city and the county seat of about sixty persons. Previous to this dependent plantation at a place which



A STREET IN SALEM.

up a May-pole, he and his companions patriots in the Assembly appointed Samuel

self in a most shameless manner. He sold ton port bill, General Gage adjourned the powder and shot to the Indians; gave ref- Massachusetts Assembly, May 31, 1774, to uge to runaway servants; and, setting Salem, June 7. Anticipating this, the



BIRTHPLACE OF ISRAEL PUTNAM AT SALEM

danced around it, sang ribald and obscene Adams and James Warren to act in the songs, broached a cask of wine and a hogs- interim. They held private conferences head of ale, and held a great revel and with others, and arranged plans for future to England.

carousal there, to the great scandal of all action. They made arrangements for a the Puritan settlers. Morton was in Eng- Continental Congress; provided funds and land when Endicott came. The rigid munitions of war; prepared an address to Puritan, finding Merry Mount to be with- other colonies inviting their co-operation in the domain of the Massachusetts char- in the measures of a general congress; and ter, proceeded to cut down the May-pole, drew up a non-importation agreement. and called the place Mount Dagon. He When the Assembly met on the 7th these rebuked the settlers there, lectured them various bold propositions were laid before severely on the "folly of amusements," it. The few partisans of the crown in the and warned them to "look there should House were astonished and alarmed. Gage be better walking." Morton was angry sent his secretary to dissolve the Assembly on his return, and defied the stout Puritan by proclamation, but the patriots were too sentiments of his neighbors. Plymouth vigilant for him. The hall doors were was called to interfere, and Captain closed, and the key was in Samuel Adams's Standish seized the bacchanalian ruler of pocket. The reading of the proclamation Merry Mount and he was sent a prisoner on the stairs was unheeded by the patriots within. They adopted and signed a non-Pursuant to the provisions of the Bos- importation league, and copies of this and

their proposition for a general congress, 1828; educated in Berlin; made an officer at a time and place appointed, were sent in the Prussian cavalry; distinguished to the other colonies. They chose Thomas himself in the Schleswig-Holstein War; Cushing (their speaker), and James Bowdoin, Samuel Adams, John Adams, and the National army as colonel and served Robert Treat Paine as their delegates to the Continental Congress. This was the adier-general of volunteers, April 15, 1865; last session of the Massachusetts Assembly under a royal governor.

In February, 1775, Gage heard that some cannon had been deposited at Salem by the patriots, and on Sunday, the 26th, he sent Colonel Leslie, with 140 regular troops, in a vessel from Castle William to seize them. They landed at Marblehead and marched to Salem, but, not finding the cannon there, moved on towards Danvers. Reaching a drawbridge over a stream between the two towns, they found a large number of people assembled there, and on the opposite side forty militia under Col. Timothy Pickering. The bridge was drawn up. Leslie ordered it to be let down, but Pickering refused, declaring it to be private property. Leslie determined to ferry a few troops over in a gondola that lay near. Perceiving this, some of the militia instantly scuttled the vessel. The minister at Salem (Mr. Barnard), fearing instant hostilities, interfered, and succeeded in moderating the zeal of both parties. Leslie finally promised that if he might cross, he would go only a few rods beyond. The bridge was let down, the troops marched over and beyond a short distance, and then returned to their vessel at Marblehead without finding the See WITCHCRAFT, SALEM. cannon.

Salem, a city in Forsyth county, N. C., generally spoken of as the dual city of Sa-The Salem part of the lem-Winston. twin cities was settled by Moravians in 1766; was the scene of several thrilling events in the Indian and Revolutionary wars; and was occupied by National and Confederate armies during the Civil War.

Salisbury (N. C.), a Confederate prison camp, captured April 12, 1865, by General Stoneman. Fourteen hundred National soldiers were freed, and an enormous quantity of stores was captured. See Confederate States (Prisons).

Salishan Indians. See FLATHEAD INDIANS.

came to the United States in 1861; joined throughout the Civil War; brevetted brigserved in Mexico under Emperor Maximilian, to whom he was an aide-de-camp; and was captured at Queretaro. He returned to Europe after the execution of Maximilian; rejoined the Prussian army; and was killed in the battle of Gravelotte, near Metz, Alsace, Aug. 13, 1870.

His wife, AGNES LECLERCQ JOY, born in Swanton, Vt., in 1842; educated in Philadelphia, Pa.; married the prince Aug. 30. 1862; accompanied him through all his military campaigns in the South, where she performed useful service in field-hospitals. After the capture of her husband at Queretaro she rode to San Luis Potosi and vainly besought President Juarez to secure the freedom of Maximilian and her husband. She raised a hospital brigade with which she did much good in the Franco-Prussian War. She visited America in 1900 for the purpose of presenting the old battle-flags to the survivors of her husband's regiment, which had been in Sherman's great march to the sea.

Salomon, Frederick, military officer; born near Halberstadt, Prussia, April 7, 1826; became government surveyor and later lieutenant of artillery; emigrated to the United States and settled in Manitowoc, Wis., as a surveyor; was chief engineer of the Manitowoc and Wisconsin Railroad in 1857-59; served through the Civil War, entering the volunteer service as captain of the 5th Missouri Infantry and rising to the rank of brigadiergeneral, June 16, 1862; was brevetted major-general of volunteers in March, 1865; mustered out of the service Aug. 25 following, and for several years thereafter was surveyor-general of Utah.

Salomon, HAYM, financier; born in Lissa, Prussian Poland, about 1740; came to the United States several years before the Revolutionary War, and settled in Philadelphia, Pa., as a merchant and banker; acquired a large fortune, which the United States government had the use Salm-Salm, PRINCE FELIX, military of during the war. He acted as payofficer; born in Anhalt, Prussia, Dec. 25. master-general of the French forces in the

SALT LAKE CITY-SALTON LAKE

in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1785.

Salt Lake City, capital of the State of Utah and county seat of Salt Lake county; INDIANS. population in 1900, 53,531. The city is history. sea; and near a great salt lake. proportion to the number of its inhabi- James W. Grimes, Governor of Iowa and

United States; and loaned money to the with separate entrances when the owners agents or ministers of foreign states and had several wives. There are many church to the United States government, a large schools maintained by the Mormons, bepart of which was never repaid. He died sides academies, supported by various Christian sects. See MORMONS; UTAH.

Salt Water Indians. See MICMAC

Salter, WILLIAM, clergyman; born in one of the wonders of United States Brooklyn, N. Y., Nov. 17, 1821; graduated It is in mid-continent; was at the University of the City of New York founded by the Mormons in 1847, after in 1840; ordained in the Congregational their exodus from the Mississippi region; Church; was pastor of the Congregational is at the western base of the Wasatch church at Burlington, Ia., for more than range of mountains, 4,334 feet above the fifty years from 1846. His publications Its include Life of Henry Dodge from 1782 streets are regularly laid out, 125 feet in to 1867; Memoirs of Augustus C. Dodge, width, and the city covers a vast space in United States Senator from Iowa; Life of



A VIEW OF SALT LAKE CITY.

tants. It originally had 260 blocks, each Senator of the United States; Memoirs of eight lots, ten by twenty rods, and con- etc. tained an acre and a quarter. Since the

an eighth of a mile square, and contain- Joseph W. Pickett; numerous articles on ing ten acres. Each block was divided into the history of Iowa in the Annals of Iowa,

Salton Lake, a body of water that apcity was laid out, several of the blocks peared unexpectedly in a depression in have been intersected by new streets, the Colorado Desert in California, some-There the Mormons built their greatest what north and west of the head of the tabernacle, capable of seating 8,000 per- Gulf of California, in the summer of 1891. sons, covered by a self-supporting roof, Its appearance created much interest and also a vast temple constructed of among scientists, as for a time its origin grayish-white granite, at a cost of nearly was unknown, and its gradual subsidence \$12,000,000. It was dedicated April 6, after a few months led to a thorough sur-1893, forty years after it was begun. vey of the region, which established the There are numerous churches, but the fact that the cause of the short-lived lake larger number are Mormon. Their houses was simply an overflow of the Colorado in the old days of polygamy were built River.

SALTONSTALL—SALUTES

Saltonstall, Dudley, naval officer; born in New London, Conn., Sept. 8, 1738; nephew of Gurdon Saltonstall; appointed captain in the navy by the Continental Congress; commanded the fleet at the unsuccessful attempt on the British post on the Penobscot in 1779. He died in the West Indies in 1796.

Saltonstall, Gurdon, clergyman; born in Haverville, Mass., March 27, 1666; great-grandson of Sir Richard Saltonstall; was graduated at Harvard College in 1684; ordained in New London, Conn., in 1691; and was distinguished as an orator. He became influential in politics, and in 1707 was made governor of Connecticut, which post he held till his death in New London, Sept. 20, 1724.

Saltonstall, SIR RICHARD, colonist: born in Halifax, England, in 1586. He. with others, signed an agreement, Aug. 26, 1629, to settle permanently in New England, provided that the government be transferred to them and the other colonists. The proposition was accepted and he was made first assistant to Governor Winthrop, with whom he arrived in New England on June 22, 1630. He returned to England in 1631, but continued his interest in the colony. He died in England about 1658.

Salutes. A salute with cannon is a certain number of guns fired in succession with blank cartridges, in honor of a person, to celebrate an event, or to show respect to the flag of a country.

The national salute, which is fired at noon, July 4, at each military post or camp provided with artillery, is one gun

for each State in the Union.

The salute to a national flag or international salute is twenty-one guns. The international salute is the only one that is returned.

The following are the personal salutes: To the President of the United States (given on both arrival at and departure from a military post, or when passing the vicinity; no other personal salute is fired in his presence), twenty-one guns.

To the Vice - President of the United plenipotentiary, fifteen guns. States and the president of the Senate,

To members of the cabinet, chief-justice of the United States, speaker of the diplomatic agents left in charge of mis-House of Representatives, governors (with- sions in the United States, eleven guns.

in their respective States or Territories), seventeen guns.

To a committee of Congress, officially visiting a military post or station, seventeen guns.

To a general-in-chief, field-marshal, or admiral, seventeen guns.

To a lieutenant-general or vice-admiral, fifteen guns.

To a major - general or rear - admiral. thirteen guns.

To a brigadier-general or commodore, eleven guns.

To officers of marines, volunteer forces, and militia when in the service of the United States, a salute according to rank.

Commanders of divisions, of squadrons of divisions, of a senior officer present, and the narrow pennant of other officers, no salute; but when these officers salute an officer of superior rank, they are to receive, if a captain, a return salute of nine guns; if a less rank, seven guns. Return salutes of officers holding equal rank, gun for gun. No vessel mounting less than six guns allowed to salute.

(An officer assigned to duty, according to brevet rank, is entitled to the salute prescribed for the grade to which as-

signed.)

When several persons, each of whom is entitled to a salute, arrive together at a post, the one highest in rank or position is alone saluted; if they arrive successively each is saluted in turn. As a rule a personal salute is fired when the personage entitled to it enters the port or station.

To the sovereign or chief magistrate of any foreign country, twenty-one guns.

To members of the royal family-namely, the heir-apparent and consort of the reigning sovereign of a foreign country, twenty-one guns.

To the viceroy, governor-general, or governors of provinces belonging to foreign states, seventeen guns.

To ambassadors extraordinary and plenipotentiary, seventeen guns.

To envoys extraordinary and ministers

To ministers resident, accredited to the

United States, thirteen guns.

To chargés d'affaires, or subordinate

SALVATION ARMY-SAMAR

United States, nine guns.

rank.

of the East London Christian Revival Society, or, as afterwards called, the "Christian Mission," established in London by the people; third, to save the people; fourth, to employ the people in salvation It publishes many weekly newspapers and James Edward. monthly magazines.

William Booth holds his first open-air meeting at the Mile End Waste, London, from which his hearers cession" to a large tent near Baker's Row, Whitechapel......July 5, 1865
Work of the Christian Mission first introduced temporarily in the United
States, at Cleveland, O., by a Lon-War Cry, a weekly newspaper, first issued Salvation Army corps established in Philadelphia, by the family of Mr. Shirley, from Coventry, England.... 1879
Meeting held in Castle Garden, New York, and at "Harry Hill's," by Commissioner Roilton, and seven hal-lelujah lasses sent over from England (the first uniformed corps sent out) First American headquarters opened in Philadelphia First Rescue-home in England begun under the direction of Bramwell Booth General Booth publishes his book, In Darkest England, and the Way Out. Oct., 1884 Continental congress of Salvation Army of the United States begins its session in New York City.....Nov. 21, 1884
Ballington Booth appointed commander

the "Volunteers of America"..... 1896

To consuls - general, accredited to the an officer; was appointed governor of Louisiana in 1724. His administration To officers of foreign services, visiting was marked by inefficiency. On Nov. 29, any military post or station (provided 1729, the Natchez Indians, after being with artillery), in accordance with their exasperated by evil persons, massacred all the male inhabitants in their country. Salvation Army, a quasi-military Later Périer endeavored to restore the organization for mission work, using, as French prestige by sending against the special means, a uniform, out-door pro- Natchez an expedition of 1,000 men, who cessions, with banners and music, and took several hundred prisoners and sent religious talks in the streets, public halls, them to Santo Domingo, where they were theatres, etc. The army is an outgrowth sold as slaves. Salvert returned to France in 1733.

Salzburgers, the colony of seventyeight persons, representing forty-two Rev. William Booth, in 1865. Its aims families, who, under persecution, left their are: First, to go to the people with the homes in the archbishopric of Salzburg, message of salvation; second, to attract Bavaria; arrived in Savannah, Ga., in March, 1734, and under the direction of Oglethorpe located "about 30 miles in work. Their motto is "Blood and Fire." the interior." See Georgia; Oglethorpe,

> Sam Adams Regiments, the name applied by Lord North to the 14th and 29th regiments of British soldiers, which had been stationed in Boston for more than a year when the massacre of 1770 occurred, in which CRISPUS ATTUCKS (see Boston), among others, was killed. A formal demand for the immediate removal of these troops from the city was made on Governor Hutchinson by a committee of which Samuel Adams was chairman. The British authorities proposed to compromise the trouble by sending away the 29th Regiment, but Adams insisted on both regiments or none. He stirred up such a commotion in the streets of the city that both regiments were ordered away within a few hours.

Samana Bay. See SANTO DOMINGO.

Samar, an island of the Visayan group of the Philippine Islands. It is the most eastern of the group; is about 250 miles southeast of the island of Luzon; has an area of 56,000 square miles, and a population of about 185,000, of which about 10,000 are natives living in the mountains in an almost savage state. The island is traversed by mountain ranges; it is without established roads, and the only means of communication between its various parts are the trails laid out by the Ameri-Salvert, PERIER DU, colonial governor; can troops under General Hughes. On Sept. born in France about 1690; entered the 28, 1901, there was a sudden rising of the French navy, in which service he became natives, who had been regarded as friendly

SAMOAN ISLANDS

to the Americans, and attacked Company C, 9th United States Infantry, near Balan- two uninhabited islands, with an area of giga. The natives surprised the troops while the latter were at breakfast, fought them with bollos, captured all the stores and ammunitions of the company and nearly all the rifles, and killed forty-eight members of the company. The last previous intelligence from Samar was under date of natives of the Polynesian race. The bulk July 27, 1901, which noted the surrender of the population is located in the three of 500 natives, with two field-guns, twenty islands of Upolou, Savaii, and Tutuila, the

tor, Islands, a group of twelve islands are of volcanic origin, but fertile, proin the Southern Pacific Ocean. They are ducing cocoa-nuts, cotton, sugar, and coffee, located about 2,000 miles south and 300 the most important, however, being cocoamiles west of the Hawaiian Islands and nuts, from which the copra of comfourteen degrees south of the equator. They merce is obtained by drying the kernel of lie in an almost direct line between San the cocoa-nut, the copra, which is ex-

The group consists of ten inhabited and 1,700 square miles and an aggregate population, according to latest estimates, of 36,000 people, of which something over 200 are British subjects, 125 Germans, 25 Americans, 25 French, and 25 of other nationalities, while the remainder are rifles, and seventy bollos to the Americans. number in Upolou being 16,600, in Savaii Samoan, formerly known as Naviga- 12,500, and in Tutuila 3,700. The islands

ported to Europe and the United States, being used in the manufacture of cocoa-nut oil. The exportation of copra from the islands in 1896 amounted to

12,565,909 lbs., valued at \$231,372. A considerable proportion of this was exported to the United States, a larger proportion, however, to Germany, whose citizens control its commerce through a trading company which has long been established there. The cocoa-nut and copra productions, however, vary greatly from year to year, owing to the fact that many of the cocoa-nut trees have been destroyed in recent wars between native factions, a single individual being able, by cutting out the

Francisco and Australia and slightly south crown of the tree, to permanently destroy Their years for their growth.

The government of the Samoan Islands dents, a house of nobles and a house of



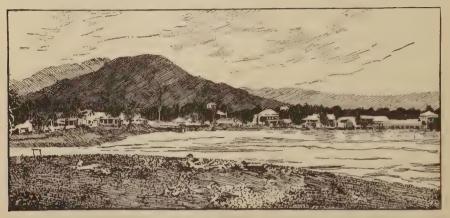
A NATIVE VILLAGE, SAMOA.

of the direct steamship line connecting the in two minutes' time the fruit-bearing Philippines with the proposed Panama or qualities of trees which require several Nicaraguan interoceanic canals. especial importance, therefore, lies more in their position as coaling and repair had been from time immemorial under stations on these great highways of com- the two royal houses of Malietoa and merce rather than in their direct com- Tupea, except on the island of Tutuila, mercial value, their population being which was governed by native chiefs. In small and their imports and exports of 1873, at the suggestion of foreign resicomparatively little importance.

SAMOAN ISLANDS

sequently Malietoa became sole king. In committed by natives against foreign-

representatives were established, with second, all civil suits between natives and Malietoa, Laupepa, and the chief of the foreigners or between foreigners of difroyal house of Tupea as joint kings. Sub-ferent nationalities; third, all crimes



APIA, CAPITAL OF SAMOA.

ment of German subjects, who formed the bulk of the foreign population on the island, and was deported first to German New Guinea and then to the Cameroons. in Africa, and finally in 1888 to Hamburg, Tamasese, a native chief, being meantime proclaimed by the Germans as king, though against the protest of the British and American consuls at Samoa. Mataafa, a near relative of Malietoa, made war upon Tamasese and succeeded to the kingship.

In 1889 a conference between the representatives of the American, British, and German governments was held at Berlin, at which a treaty was signed by the three powers guaranteeing the neutrality of the islands, in which the citizens of the three signatory powers would have equal rights of residence, trade, and personal protection. They agreed to recognize the independence of the Samoan government and the free rights of the natives to elect cerning real property situated in Samoa; scribed as follows:

1887 he was deposed by the German gov- ers or committed by such foreigners as ernment upon the claim of unjust treat- are not subject to any consular jurisdiction.

The future alienation of lands was prohibited, with certain specified exemptions. The capital was located at Apia, the chief town of the group of islands, and a local administration provided for the municipal district of Apia. A commission was appointed to investigate titles to land alleged to have been purchased from the natives, and this in 1894 completed its labors, confirming about 75,000 acres of land to Germans, 36,000 to British, and 21,000 to Americans, though much of this land has since changed hands. Malietoa, who had been deported, was restored as king in November, 1889, and continued as such until his death, which occurred Aug. 22, 1898, when the consuls of the three powers, with the chief-justice as president, took charge of the administration pending the election of a successor. Out of the election and recognition of this successor to King Malietoa, deceased, serious their chief or king and choose a form of disagreements between the local repregovernment according to their own laws sentatives of the three governments mainand customs. A supreme court was es- taining the joint protectorate over the tablished, consisting of one judge styled islands occurred. These were followed in the chief-justice of Samoa. To this court 1899 by a new agreement between the were referred: First, all civil suits con- three nations, which has been been de-

SAMOAN ISLANDS-SAMOSET

The treaty bears date at Washington, Dec. 2, 1899, and after reciting its purpose to be to adjust amicably questions between the three powers in respect to the Samoan group, and to avoid future misunderstandings, proceeds textually as follows:

Article I. The general act concluded and signed by the aforesaid powers at Berlin on the 14th day of June, A.D. 1899, and all previous treaties, conventions, and agreements

relating to Samoa are annulled.

Art. II. Germany renounces in favor of the United States of America all her rights and claims over and in respect to the island of Tutuila and all other islands of the Samoan group east of long. 171 deg. W. of Greenwich. Great Britain in like manner renounces in favor of the United States of America all her rights and claim over and in respect to the island of Tutuila and all other islands of the Samoan group east of long. 171 deg. W. of Greenwich. Reciprocally, the United States of America renounces in favor of Germany all their rights and claims over and in respect to the islands of Upolou and Savaii, and all other islands of the Samoan group west of long. 171 deg. W. of Greenwich.

Art. III. It is understood and agreed that each of the three signatory powers shall continue to enjoy in respect to their commerce and commercial vessels in all the islands of the Samoan group privileges and conditions equal to those enjoyed by the sovereign power in all ports which may be open to the com-merce of either of them.

Art. IV. The present convention shall be ratified as soon as possible and shall come into force immediately after the exchange of ratifications.

A separate treaty was negotiated to cover the provisions for the settlement of claims in Samoa. It sets forth that the three governments are "desirous of effecting a prompt and satisfactory settlement of the claims of the citizens and subjects of their respective countries resident in the Samoan Islands on account of recent military operations conducted there, and have concluded a convention for the accomplishment of this end by arbitration."

The King of Sweden and Norway is made arbitrator, and he is not only to determine the amount of claims, but is to decide to "what extent either of the three governments is bound, alone or jointly with the

others, to make good these losses."

The nature of the claims to be adjusted is set forth in Article I. of this treaty, as

follows:

"All claims put forward by American citizens or German or British subjects, respectively, whether individuals or companies, for compensation on account of losses which they allege that they have suffered in consequence of unwarranted military action, if this be shown to have occurred, on the part of Americans, German or British officers, between the 1st of January last and the arrival of the joint commission in Samoa, shall be decided

by arbitration in conformity with the principles of international law or considerations of equity."

There is also a provision to the effect that "either of the three governments named, with the consent of the others, previously obtained in every case, submit to the King for arbitration similar claims of persons, not being natives, who are under the protection of that government and who are not included in the above-mentioned categories."

The agreement provides for the exchange of ratifications four months from the date of its signature, which is the 7th of Novem-

ber last, or earlier if possible.

Island of Tutuila and Pago-Pago Harbor.—The harbor of Pago-Pago, in the island of Tutuila, the southernmost of the group, was ceded to the United States for a naval and coaling station, first in 1872, and afterwards confirmed by a treaty signed in Washington, Jan. 17, 1878, and ratifications exchanged on Feb. 13 of the same year, by which the United States was given the right to establish at that harbor a station for coaling, naval supplies, freedom of trade, commercial treatment as a favored nation, and extra-territorial consular jurisdiction. This harbor was occupied by the United States in 1898, with the purpose of utilizing its advantages as a coaling and supply station. Tutuila, the island upon whose coast this harbor is located, has a population of 3,700 and an area of 54 square miles, while Upolou has an area of 340 square miles, and Savaii 659 square miles. By the above agreement the German and British governments withdrew their claims to this island in favor of the United States. See

Samoset, chief of the Pemaquid Indians; born in New England about 1590. In March, 1621, a naked Indian, who had learned a few words of English from the fishermen at Pemaquid, suddenly appeared in the streets of Plymouth, Mass., and startled the Pilgrims by the exclamation, "Welcome, Englishmen! Welcome, Englishmen!" He was Samoset, and gave them much information. He told them of the plague that had swept off the Indians about four years before, and that the place where they were seated was called He told them of MASSASOIT Patuxet. (q. v.). He brought to the settlement some of the friendly Indians, among them Squanto, whom Weymouth had kidnapped

and given to Gorges. Squanto taught them how to plant maize, to catch a certain fish wherewith to manure their lands, and late in the season he guided ambassadors from Plymouth to the court of Massasoit at Pokanoket, afterwards Warren, R. I.

Sampson, DEBORAH, heroine; born in Plympton, Mass., Dec. 17, 1760; was moved by patriotic feeling to disguise her sex and enter the Continental army when less than eighteen years old. Under the name of Robert Shurtleff she joined the 4th Massachusetts Regiment and served for three years in the ranks; received a sabre-cut in the temple in an action near Tarrytown; and soon afterwards was shot in the shoulder. During the campaign around Yorktown she had an attack of brain fever, and was taken to a hospital in Philadelphia, where her sex was discovered. Upon her recovery she

an honorable discharge, some advice, and a 1823. purse of money. After the war she was April 29, 1827.

triot Unmasked; Historical Dictionary, 27, 1836.



SAMOSET IN THE STREETS OF PLYMOUTH.

was sent to Washington, who gave her etc. He died in New York City, Dec. 12,

Sampson, WILLIAM, author; born in invited to the capital, and Congress voted Londonderry, Ireland, Jan. 17, 1764; her a grant of lands and a pension. She studied at Dublin University and bewrote an autobiography entitled The Fe- came a lawyer; later settled in New male Review. She died in Sharon, Mass., York City. His writings were largely instrumental in leading to the consolida-Sampson, Ezra, clergyman; born in tion and important amending of the laws Middleboro, Mass., Feb. 12, 1749; gradu- of New York State. His publications inated at Yale College in 1773; settled in clude Memoirs of William Sampson; Cath-Plympton, Mass., in 1775; was chaplain in olic Question in America; Discourse Before the American camp at Roxbury, and by his the New York Historical Society on the patriotic speeches greatly encouraged the Common Law; Discourse and Correspondsoldiers. His publications include Ser- ence with Learned Jesuits upon the Hismon Before Colonel Cotton's Regiment; tory of the Law; History of Ireland, Thanksgiving Discourse; The Sham Pa- etc. He died in New York City, Dec.

SAMPSON—SAMUELS

cer; born in Palmyra, N. Y., Feb. 9, 1840; from the entrance to Santiago Harbor, graduated at the United States Naval returning from Siboney, whither he had Academy in 1860; promoted master in gone for a conference with General 1861; lieutenant in 1862; lieutenant-com- Shafter. In the absence of Rear-Admiral



WILLIAM THOMAS SAMPSON.

tain in 1889; and was superintendent of the Naval Academy in 1886-90. In the Civil War he was serving as executive officer of the iron-clad Patapsco when that vessel was destroyed by a mine in Charleston Harbor. He was blown into the water. but was soon rescued. In the latter part of February, 1898, he was made president of the board of inquiry on the destruction of the United States battle-ship Maine in Havana Harbor (see CUBA). After war was declared against Spain he was appointed acting rear-admiral by the President, and placed in command of the North Atlantic Squadron over the heads of ten officers his Philadelphia, Pa., March 14, 1823; went to seniors in rank. He was ordered to block- sea when eleven years old as cabin-boy, and ade Havana, April 21, 1898. With a portion advanced to merchant captain when twenof his fleet he bombarded the fortifications ty-one years old; commanded the Dreadat San Juan, Porto Rico, May 12. then placed the strongest part of his United States steamship John Rice in 1863squadron off the southern shore of Cuba. 64; general superintendent of the quarter-On May 19, after eluding the American master's department in New York City in ships, Admiral Cervera entered the harbor 1864; commanded the McClellan at the of Santiago with his fleet. On May 31, taking of Fort Fisher in 1865; captain of Sampson bombarded the fortifications at the Fulton in 1866; the Henrietta yacht the entrance of Santiago harbor, and on in her race from New York to Southamp-June 9 seized Guantanamo Bay and made ton; the Dauntless in her race with the it a base of supplies.

Cervera attempted to escape from San- organized the Samana Bay Company of tiago Harbor, Rear-Admiral Sampson, with Santo Domingo in 1872; and later was

Sampson, WILLIAM THOMAS, naval offi- the flag-ship New York, was about 7 miles mander in 1866; commander in 1874; cap- Sampson the command of the American fleet devolved on Rear-Admiral Schley. The battle which resulted in the destruction of Admiral Cervera's fleet was fought on plans formulated by Rear-Admiral Sampson, who was unable to reach the scene of the fight before the great American victory had been secured. For his services during the war he received the thanks of the President.

After the close of the war an unfortunate controversy arose between the friends of Rear-Admirals Sampson and Schley. This extended into the Congress and prevented the carrying out the wishes of President McKinley for the suitable recognition by promotions of the principal participants in the victory. An attempt was made to revive the grade of viceadmiral and to authorize the President to appoint both Sampson and Schley to that grade, but this measure also failed to pass in Congress.

After the close of the hostilities Rear-Admiral Sampson was appointed one of the three American commissioners to arrange for the evacuation of Cuba. He then resumed active command of the North Atlantic Station till Oct. 14, 1899, when he was appointed commandant of the navy-yard at Boston. He died in Washington, D. C., May 6, 1902. See SCHLEY. W. S.; SANTIAGO, BATTLE OF.

Samuels, Samuel, seaman; born in He naught for several years; captain of the Cambria from Queenstown to New York On the morning of July 3, when Admiral in 1870, and with the Comet in 1877. He

SAN ANTONIO-SAN FRANCISCO

From Forecastle to Cabin.

as the battles of Contreras and Churu- brated California missions. busco. See Mexico, War with.

San Diego county, Cal.; on San Diego estimated in 1906, over 20,000

at the head of several large business enter- Bay, which gives it importance as a port prises. Captain Samuels published a nar- of entry, and ranks as the second bay on rative of his early life under the title of the Pacific coast for commercial purposes, San Francisco being the first. San Antonio, BATTLE OF, one of three discovered the bay in 1542, and Father parts of a general engagement fought on Junifero Serra made the first settlement Aug. 20, 1847, between the Mexican and here when, in 1769, he established the mis-American troops, the others being known sion of San Diego, the earliest of the cele-The present city was laid out on the magnificent water San Diego, a city and county seat of front in 1867. Population in 1900, 17,700;

SAN FRANCISCO

sive with San Francisco county, Cali- and Ashbury and Sutro Heights. fornia; ranking sixth in bank clearings Market Street, which runs about north-450.000.

rived.

hilly than at present. A number of the

San Francisco, city, port of entry, and 120 feet; California Street, locally known trade and financial metropolis of the as Nob Hill, Clay Street, Pine Street, North American Pacific coast; co-exten- Webster Street, and Strawberry Hills;

(1904), and ninth in population according east and southwest, divides the two main to the Federal census of 1900; popularly systems of streets; the others cross at known as the "Golden City" and as the right angles, and are numbered from the "City of One Hundred Hills": popula- water front westward, or from Market tion, 1900, 342,782; 1905 (estimated), Street, one hundred numbers being assigned to each block, as in Philadelphia. Location, Area, etc.—It is situated on Although there are several lines of electhe northern extremity of a peninsula tric street railway, the principal means of thirty miles long, between the Pacific communication, because of the great ir-Ocean and the Bay of San Francisco, one regularity of the surface, are cable roads, of the grandest harbors in the world, Market Street being the centre of a syswhich, with its branches, covers an area tem, all the branches of which converge of over 600 square miles and is entered by on it and have a common terminus at the the Golden Gate, a magnificent strait one ferries at its foot. Retail trade is largely and one-eighth miles wide and two and established on Market and Kearny streets; three-quarters miles long. The city has banking and insurance on Montgomery, an area of about forty-six and a half California, and Pine; importing and jobsquare miles, lies at the base of high hills, bing on Front, Sansome, Montgomery, Batand has within its limits or immediate tery, and a part of Market; and the most vicinity a large number of elevations, costly mansions, Hopkins, Crocker, Flood, whence one of its popular names is de- Stanford, Huntington, Tevis, and the two ved. Spreckelses, on California and Taylor When first settled the site was far more streets and Van Ness and Pacific avenues.

Public Interests.—On Sept. 29, 1903, the hills have been cut down, the long stretches city voted to issue \$17,771,000 public imof sand dunes in what is now the southern provement bonds, and in the following part of the city have been levelled and the year this amount was reduced to \$17,174,intervening gullies and hollows filled in, 000 by a court decision. The issues are and a considerable area has been re- to be periodical as required, and to be claimed from the water and improved in applied as follows: Hospital, \$1,000,000; harmony with the general street system. sewers, \$7,250,000; public schools, \$3,595, The highest elevations are Mission Peaks, 000; streets, \$1,621,000; jails, \$697,000; 925 feet; Reservoir Hill, 920 feet; Rus- library site and building, \$1,647,000; sian Hill, on the west side, 360 feet; Tele- Golden Gate Park and Presidio extension, graph Hill, in the northeast corner, 300 \$330,000; children's playgrounds, \$741, feet; Rincon Hill, in the southeast corner, 000; and Mission Park, \$293,000. The

Association for the Improvement and parks, squares, and reservations, and \$5,-Adornment of San Francisco has made a 500,000 by public-school property. The contract with Daniel H. Burnham, the old debt matured April 1, 1904, and that distinguished architect of Chicago, to plan of May, 1905, consisted of issues of public a comprehensive system for beautifying improvement bonds amounting to \$3,953,the city, and has projected a civic centre, 000. The annual cost of maintaining the as a part of the general scheme, where the city government is about \$6,900,000. most if not all of the proposed large public buildings will be grouped.

of which 223 were paved; 324 miles of has a large foreign trade with Central sewers; a private water-works plant, and South America, China, Japan, Auswhich had 420 miles of mains and a daily tralia, Siberia, and the Philippine, Carocapacity of 34,000,000 gallons, and cost line, Ladrone, and Oceanic islands. In \$25,000,000; a police department of 688 the calendar year 1904 the imports of men, which cost annually about \$936,800; merchandise had a value of \$43,409,980. and a fire department of 660 men, costing of gold, \$44,343,912, of silver, \$3,217,376 about \$844,380. The assessed valuations total, \$90,971,268; and exports of of taxable property for 1904-5 were: Real merchandise, \$39,022,220, of gold, \$4,172,estate, \$380,282,050; personal, \$122,610,-485, of silver, \$7,694,536—total, \$50,889,-409-total, \$502,892,459; and the tax rate 241. The tonnage movement of all classwas \$16.55 per \$1,000. The county and es was: entrances, 805,141; clearances, city owned property valued at \$29,106,000, 1,024,563. of which \$13,000,000 was represented by

Commerce and Trade.—San Francisco is the trade and wholesale centre for the In 1905 there were 800 miles of streets, Pacific coast, Alaska, and Hawaii, and

Manufactures.—According to the United



THE GOLDEN GATE, SAN FRANCISCO.

wage-earners; paid for wages \$22,037,527, of the Spanish fleet at Santiago. and for materials used in manufacturing \$79,492,952; and had a combined product seven national banks with capital of valued at \$133,069,416. The principal in- \$7,800,000; surplus, \$4,077,250; outstanddustries with the value of their output ing circulation, \$7,185,980; individual dewere sugar and molasses refining, \$11,177,- posits, \$21,464,426; and assets and liabili-

States census of 1900, San Francisco had The Olympia was Admiral Dewey's flag-4,002 manufacturing and mechanical in- ship at Manila, and the Oregon made a dustries, which were operated on a total record trip from San Francisco to Key capital of \$80,103,367; employed 41,978 West in time to take part in the destruction

Banks.—At the end of 1904 there were



SAN FRANCISCO FROM THE BAY.

181; foundry and machine-shop products, ties, \$56,478,984. Thirty-three commer-Olympia, San Francisco, and Charleston. amounted to \$1,534,631,136.

\$8,366,967; wholesale slaughtering and cial banks reported resources exceeding meat-packing \$5,221,839; flour and grist \$125,000,000 and deposits of over \$70,000,mill products, \$3,574,177; fruit and vege- 000, and eleven savings-banks had retable canning, \$2,992,802; malt liquors, sources of over \$175,000,000, and deposits \$2,872,303; leather, \$2,794,804; and coffee of over \$160,000,000. In the year ending and spices, \$2,766,387. Here are located Sept. 30, the exchanges at the United the famous Union Works where were built States clearing-house here aggregated the battle-ships Oregon and Ohio, the \$1,513,927,257, an increase of \$415,371 in monitor Monterey, and the cruisers a year, and all clearings in the year



IN THE CHINESE QUARTER, SAN FRANCISCO.

churches, missions, and other places of lege of Physicians and Surgeons, Cooper religious worship, the Roman Catholic Medical College, Medical Department of predominating. edifices of this communion are St. Mary's Medical College of the Pacific, California Cathedral, a Romanesque structure on Medical College, San Francisco Dental Van Ness Avenue, which will seat 4,000 College, dental schools of the College of persons; St. Ignatius's Church and College, Physicians and Surgeons and the Univeron the same avenue, having a seating sity of California, colleges of pharmacy capacity of 3,500; old St. Patrick's, on of the two preceding institutions, and Mission Street, having an exceedingly rich ten training schools for nurses. interior; and the Church of Neustra technical instruction there are the Poly-Señora Guadalupe, on Broadway, support- technic High School, California School ed by Spanish and Portuguese citizens. of Mechanical Arts, Cogswell Polytech-Other conspicuous churches are: Protest- nic College, Mechanics' Institute, and ant Episcopal, Grace, St. John's, Advent, the Wilmerding School of Industrial and Trinity; Jewish, Temples Beth-Israel, Arts. Emanu-El (Byzantine architecture), and Sherith-Israel (with ceiling frescoed to clude a large number of hospitals, notably imitate the evening sky); Baptist, First the United States Marine, on the Presidio and Columbia Square; Presbyterian, Cal-Reservation, the City and County, French, vary (Composite style); Methodist, First, Lane, Pacific, St. Luke's, St. Mary's, State oldest of that denomination in the city Woman's, and Children's, and the Homeo-(1849); and Congregational, First. There pathic and Waldeck sanitariums. is a Chinese Mission House on Stockton city has a public day school for the deaf,

Street, and Joss-Houses are found on Clay, Montgomery, and Pine streets. The Mission Dolores, in the southwest part of the city, built of adobe, in the Spanish style, in 1778, is one of the few historical relics of early San Francisco.

Schools and Colleges .- In 1905 the school population numbered about 84,000. of whom 53,000 were attending the public schools and 12,000 private and parochial schools. The annual cost of the publicschool system is about \$1,450,000. Public secondary instruction is given in the Girls', Lowell, Mission, and Polytechnic high schools, and the principal private secondary schools are the Academy of the Sacred Heart, College of Notre Dame, Our Lady of Mercy's Academy, Presentation Convent, Sacred Heart College, Brigid's School, St. Patrick's Academy, St. Peter's Academy, St. Vincent's School (all Roman Catholic), Hamlin School, Irving Institute (P. E.), Murison School, and Trinity School.

tion for higher education in the city, but there are near by the University of California, in Berkeley; Leland Stanford, Jr., University, in Palo Alto; and California College, in Oakland. The professional schools include the Hastings College of Churches.-The city has about 175 Law of the University of California, Col-Among the noteworthy the University of California, Hahneman

St. Ignatius's College is the only institu-

Charities .- The benevolent activities in-

meda Park.

number of new and imposing buildings lumbia, Harrison, and the Alta Plaza. the Custom-House and Post-Office, on features of a large military post. building with tower, on Pine Street; the Bonita lighthouse. Merchants' Exchange, one of the most In the square in front of the City Hall Lick, and California hotels.

grounds connected by boulevards of rich conspicuous. natural and artificial beauty. At the head Chinatown.—The Chinese population of

and at Berkeley, eight miles distant, is a and Grounds, ornate music-stand, Garfield State Asylum for the Deaf, Dumb, and monument, and a statue of Francis Scott Blind. Orphanages include the Protestant Key, author of "The Star-Spangled Ban-Orphan Asylum, Maria Kip Orphanage, ner." Among the other parks are the and the Roman Catholic Orphan Asylum. Franklin, Portsmouth, Garfield, Alamo, There is an asylum for the insane in Ala- Jackson, and Buena Vista. The princieda Park. pal squares are the Adams, Jackson, La-Notable Buildings.—As before stated, a fayette, Lobos, Washington, Union, Co-

are projected, to be erected at what is At Point Lobos, or the South Head, at tentatively known as the Civic Centre. the entrance of the Golden Gate, are the The present buildings of note include the Cliff House, Seal Rocks, and Sutro City Hall, in Yerba Buena Park, com- Heights, important scenic attractions, and pleted in 1896 at a cost of about \$6,000,- fronting on the Golden Gate, for two 000; the United States Branch Mint, a miles on each side of Fort Point, is the massive structure in the Doric-Ionic Presidio Reservation, belonging to the style, on Mission Street; the United Federal Government, and having several States Government Building, containing miles of beautiful drives, besides all the Washington Street; the United States atmosphere is so clear that the Farallone Sub-Treasury, on Commercial Street; the Islands, thirty-five miles distant, may be United States Appraisers' Building, on clearly discerned from Telegraph Hill, as Sansome Street; the San Francisco Stock well as Monte Diablo, Tamelpas, the Two Exchange, a six-story granite and marble Sisters, the Two Brothers, and the Point

costly buildings in the city, on California is the monument erected to the memory Street; the Bank of California and the of James Lick, a shaft of granite, on the First National and Nevada banks; the pedestal of which are bronze bas-reliefs Mercantile Library, on Van Ness Avenue; of Mr. Lick and scenes from pioneer life, the California Market; the California with bronze representations in groups of Academy of Sciences; and the San Fran- the chief industries of the State. A cisco Examiner, Chronicle, Crocker Mills, Native Sons' Memorial Monument, pre-Parrott, Clark, Wells, Fargo, & Co.'s, sented to the city by Mayor Phelan, is at American Trust Co.'s, Pacific Mutual Life, the junction of Mason, Turk, and Market and San Francisco Savings Union build- streets, and in Portsmouth Park is a ings: and the Palace, Baldwin, Occidental, memorial fountain to Robert Louis Stevenson, who was fond of frequenting Parks, Squares, etc.—Although possess- this spot. In Laurel Hill Cemetery are ing a goodly number of attractive parks, several fine monuments, of which those the city considers itself only in the of Senator Broderick and William C. formative stage of this feature of Ralston are the most noticeable, and Calmunicipal adornment, and plans now in vary Cemetery contains a number of process of execution will give it an excep- costly tombs, those of the O'Brien, Flood, tionally fine system of public recreation- and Donahue families being the most

of the present system is the famous San Francisco is believed to be nearly Golden Gate Park, extending from Stan- 25,000, and the section occupied almost yan Street to the ocean, comprising more exclusively by Chinamen extends from than 1,000 acres, and costing within a few Stockton Street to Kearny and from years upward of \$2,000,000 for develop- Sacramento Street to Pacific, the most ment. It was here that the unique Mid-densely populated portion of the section winter Exposition of 1894 was held. The being the block on Dupont Street between park contains a magnificent conservatory, Jackson and Pacific streets. The Chinese Memorial Museum, Childern's Play-house have theatres on Jackson and Washington

streets, and six principal Joss-Houses on 400 vessels lying idle in the harbor, de-Clay, Sacramento, Pine, and Jackson serted by passengers and crews in the streets, Montgomery Avenue, and Waver- wild rush to the gold-fields. In that year ly Place. No visitor to San Francisco the California, the first steamship of should fail to make a tour of Chinatown, the Pacific Mail Company, arrived at San which is a fair reproduction on a small Francisco; the Oregon brought John W. scale of the largest cities of China, so Geary, the first postmaster of the city, closely do the Chinese here cling to the and the first United States mail to the manners and customs of their national Pacific coast; Presbyterian, Baptist, and home life.

Palon and Benito Cambon, two friars, tween the city and Sacramento arrived: left Monterey with seven civilians and and the city had its first great fire. seventeen dragoons, with their families, and ten days afterward reached the lo- and John W. Geary elected its first mayor cality where, on Oct. 8, they established on May 1, 1850. On May 4, 1851, occurred the Spanish mission of San Francisco. the fourth and greatest fire, in which This mission was remarkably successful sixteen blocks were burned over, and more from the start, and by 1825 was widely than 1,500 houses destroyed. Increasing known for its wealth. Several others lawlessness by the hordes of gold-seeking were started from it, and all prospered adventurers, gamblers, and desperadoes led till 1834, when the Mexican authorities to the organization of a Vigilance Comseized them, and placed them under civil mittee in June, 1851, and during this year administration. The first mission was the the committee hung three persons in its Mission Dolores previously mentioned. In efforts to restore order and rid the city 1835, William A. Richardson, an English- of obnoxious characters. In 1855 the city man who had settled in California in suffered from a financial panic, caused by 1822, moved to the site of the present city, the failure of Adams & Co.'s bank on then known as Yerba Buena, put up a tent Feb. 23, and before it was checked there on what is now Dupont Street, and began had been 197 failures with liabilities of dealing in hides and tallow. In the fol- over \$8,000,000. A widespread sensation lowing year Jacob P. Leese arrived at the was created by a duel between David S. Mission and erected the first private Terry, Chief Justice of the California Sudwelling. Jean Vioget surveyed the town preme Court, and David C. Broderick, and laid out streets and lots in 1839; a United States Senator, at a spot ten miles sawmill was built by Messrs. Spear and beyond the city limits, on Sept. 13, 1859, Hinckley, Americans, in 1841; Captain resulting in the fatal wounding of Senator Montgomery, of the sloop-of-war Ports- Broderick. mouth, raised the American flag on what is now Portsmouth Square, July 8, 1846; 1860, nine days from St. Joseph, Mo., and and in the latter year the ship Brook- on Oct. 23, following, the city was conlun arrived from New York with 200 Mor- nected with New York by telegraph. mon immigrants.

the name of the town from Yerba Buena California and the death of President to San Francisco. During that year the Ralston, both on Aug. 26, 1875, caused first private school was opened, a commit-much excitement in financial circles tee was appointed to establish a public throughout the country. In July, 1877, school, the first hotel was completed, and serious anti-Chinese rioting broke out, a new survey of the town was made by precipitated by Denis Kearney, leader of Jasper O'Farrel. The discovery of gold the Labor or Sand-Lot party, who raised at John A. Sutter's lumber camp at Co- the cry, "The Chinese Must Go!" It loma, Jan. 18, 1848, depopulated the town was subdued by a second Vigilance Comconsiderably; but in 1849 the population mittee. Kearney was arrested, found of the entire gold-bearing region was in- guilty of misdemeanor, and sentenced to

Congregational churches were organized; History.—On June 17, 1776, Francisco the first steamboat to ply regularly be-

The town was incorporated as a city,

The first pony express arrived April 14, Earthquakes occurred Oct. 8, 1865, and In January, 1847, the alcalde changed Oct. 21, 1868. The failure of the Bank of creased tenfold. At one time there were imprisonment and a fine, but the State the police court in 1880.

San Francisco had its first industrial fair, that of the Mechanics' Institute, in 1857, and its first great exposition, the In 1903 it was Midwinter, in 1894. brought into direct cable communication with the Philippine Islands.

William H. Seward, Secretary of State, who conducted the negotiations with Russia leading to the transfer of Alaska to

the United States, said:

"Henceforth European commerce, European politics, European thought, and activity, although actually European gaining force, and European connections, although actually becoming more intimate, will, nevertheless, relatively sink in importance: while the Pacific Ocean, its shores, its islands, and the vast regions beyond will become the chief theatre of events in the world's great hereafter." This sentiment, expressed by Seward forty years ago, is rapidly becoming a universal belief, and the policy of all the great nations is being shaped accordingly. The harbors of San Francisco and her sister commerce as great as that on the Atlantic.

April 19, 1906, an earthquake destroyed the business portion of San Francisco, which was followed by a fire, destroying places were damaged, and over 300,000 found in the West Indies. persons were temporarily made homeless. San Francisco.

San Jacinto, a river in Texas, on whose 1836. See Texas.

Santa Clara county, Cal.; population in and battlements. nia the State capital was located in the in themselves. town.

Supreme Court reversed the decision of tions of the treaty of Washington respecting the boundaries, June 12, 1846. matter (by treaty of Washington, May 8, 1871) was referred for arbitration to the Emperor of Germany, who decided in favor of the United States, in October, 1872. The island was evacuated by the British on Nov. 22, following.

San Juan, city, seaport, and capital of the island of Porto Rico, in the department of Bayamon, on a long and narrow island, separated from the main island at one end by a shallow arm of the sea, over which is a bridge connecting it with the mainland, which runs out at this point in a long sand spit some 9 miles in length, apparently to meet the smaller island; at the other end the island ends in a rugged bluff or promontory some hundred feet high and three-fourths of a mile distant from the main island. promontory is crowned by Morro Castle, the principal fortification of the city. At this end of the island is the entrance to the harbor, with a narrow channel and rocky bottom. The water here is some 30 feet deep. To a mariner unacquainted cities on the coast will be the seats of a with the locality, or when a norther is blowing, this entrance is one of difficulty and danger. After rounding the bluff one finds a broad and beautiful bay, landlocked and with a good depth of water, which is being increased by dredging. It the greater part of the city. San José, is by far the best harbor in Porto Rico. Stanford University, and many other and probably as good a one as can be

The island upon which the city stands While the fire was burning the undaunted is shaped much like an arm and hand; it citizens began planning a new and greater is about 21/4 miles long and averages less than one-fourth of a mile in width. The greatest width is a little over half a mile bank was fought the last battle of the in the portion representing the hand, Texan war for independence, April 21, which also contains the major part of the city. San Juan is a perfect specimen of a San Jose, a city and county seat of walled town, with portcullis, moat, gates, Built over 250 years 1900, 21,500. In 1782 the Spaniards es- ago, it is still in good condition and retablished a pueblo here, and on the adop- pair. The walls are picturesque, and tion of the first constitution of Califor- represent a stupendous work and cost Inside the walls the city is laid off in regular squares, San Juan, a small island near Van- six parallel streets running in the direccouver's Island. The possession of this tion of the length of the island and seven island, commanding the strait between at right angles. The houses are closely British Columbia and the United States, and compactly built, of brick, usually of was disputed, under conflicting interpreta- two stories, stuccoed on the outside and

SAN JUAN

painted in a variety of colors. The upper Marina and Puerta de Tierra, containing floors are occupied by the more respect- 2,000 or 3,000 inhabitants each. There are able people, while the ground floors, al- also two suburbs-one, San Turce, apmost without exception, are given up to proached by the only road leading out of negroes and the poorer class, who crowd the city; and the other, Cataño, across one upon another in the most appalling the bay, reached by ferry. The Marina manner. The entire population depends and the two suburbs are situated on upon rain-water, caught upon the flat sandy points or spits, and the latter are roofs of the buildings and conducted to the cistern, which occupies the greater part of half of the population consists of negroes the inner court-yard that is an essential and mixed races. There is but little manupart of Spanish houses the world over, but facturing, and it is of small importance. that here, on account of the crowded conditions, is very small. There is no sewer- refinery across the bay in which crude age, except for surface water and sinks, petroleum, brought from the United while vaults are in every house and occupy whatever remaining space there may be some brooms, a little soap, and a cheap in the patios not taken up by the cisterns.

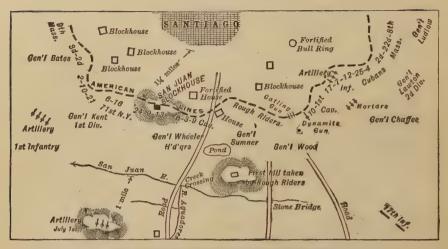
The streets are wider than in the older part of Havana, and will admit two carriages abreast. The sidewalks are narrow, and in places will accommodate but one person. The pavements are of a composition manufactured in England from to this class of ailments, and to conslag—pleasant and even, and durable when sumption and bronchitis. no heavy strain is brought to bear upon them, but easily broken and unfit for heavy United States War Department in 1899, small portions just outside, called the WAR WITH.

surrounded by mangrove swamps. One-The Standard Oil Company has a small States, is refined. Matches are made, class of trunks. There are also ice, gas, and electric-light works. The climate is warm, but for three months of the year agreeable, although one is subject, from the sudden change, to colds and catarrh. The natives are particularly susceptible

According to the census taken by the traffic. The streets are swept once a day the population of the city was 32,048. For by hand, and are kept very clean. Be- military and naval operations connected sides the town within the walls there are with San Juan, see Porto Rico; Spain,



SAN JUAN-WATER-FRONT AND HARBOR,



SAN JUAN HILL AND BLOCK-HOUSE-PLAN OF OPERATIONS.

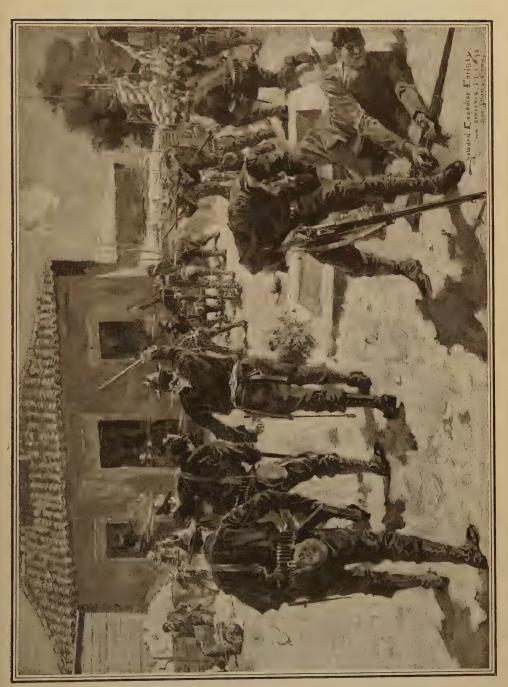
farther advance. To the northeast of Sanon the same side, some 2 to 3 miles from Then, after carrying El Caney, he was to move by the road of that name towards extreme right of the line. Grimes's battery, of the 2d, attached to Kent's division, had orders the same afternoon to prepare the way next morning for the ton's guns were heard at El Caney.

About this time news was brought that General Shafter: the Spanish General Pando, with rein- "In the mean time Kent's division, with

San Juan Hill, the scene of a severe rapid approach, and would probably soon engagement between the American and enter Santiago from the northwest. Early Spanish troops near El Caney, while the on July 1 Lawton was in position, Chaf-American army was on its march towards fee's brigade on the right, Ludlow's on Santiago. After the engagement at LAS the left, and Miles's in the centre. GUASIMAS (q. v.), the time up to June The conflict opened at 6 A.M., and 30 was spent in concentrating the Ameri- soon became general. The naturally can troops and making preparations for strong position of the enemy was rendered doubly so by stone block-houses tiago was the village of El Caney, and and forts. After two hours' fighting Bates's brigade was ordered from the it, were the San Juan hills and block- rear to the support of Lawton, and the houses. It was decided to attack and battle continued. It was in these assaults carry these positions without further detathat the 71st Regiment of New York lay. There were but four light batteries, Volunteers participated. The Spaniards of four guns each, in the army, and Law- fought with great obstinacy, but were ton's division, assisted by Capron's bat- slowly and surely driven from their intery, was ordered to move out that day trenchments and forced to retire. After -June 30-and make an attack early in Lawton had become well engaged, Grimes's the morning of July 1 towards El Caney. battery from the heights of El Pozo opened fire on the San Juan block-houses very effectively. The Spanish replied with Santiago, and take a position on the field-pieces and smokeless powder. They soon had our range, while their smokeless powder made it difficult to determine their exact locality.

The troops of Wheeler's and Kent's diadvance of Kent's and Wheeler's divisions visions, which had up to this time been on the San Juan hills, the attack of which partially concealed, were ordered to dewas to be delayed by the infantry till Law- ploy—Wheeler to the right, towards Lawton, and Kent to the left. We here quote

forcements of 8,000 men, was making the exception of two regiments of Haw-







SAN JUAN RIDGE AND BLOCK-HOUSE,

kins's brigade, being thus uncovered, moved along the crest of which the enemy was rapidly to the front from the forks pre- strongly posted. Nothing daunted, these viously mentioned in the road, utilizing gallant men pushed on to drive the eneboth trails, but more especially the one my from his chosen position, both divisto the left, and, crossing the creek, formed ions losing heavily. In this assault Colofor attack in the front of San Juan nel Hamilton, Lieutenants Smith and Brigade suffered severely. While person- Lieutenants Thaver and Myer, all in the ally superintending this movement, its cavalry, were wounded." gallant commander, Colonel Wikoff, was killed. The command of the brigade then of El Caney, was over, with the Americans devolved upon Lieutenant-Colonel Worth, strongly holding all they had gained dur-13th Infantry, who was soon severely ing the day. The losses were very heavy, wounded, and next upon Lieutenant-Colo- and the reputed coming of General Pando nel Liscum, 24th Infantry, who, five min- made it necessary at once to continue the utes later, also fell under the terrible fire struggle the next day, and gain a decided of the enemy, and the command of the victory before the Spanish could be brigade then devolved upon Lieutenant- strengthened. The troops had advanced Colonel Ewers, 9th Infantry.

was taking place, General Kent took meas- it was necessary to drive him out at once. ures to hurry forward his rear brigade. During the afternoon of July 1 the two The 10th and 2d Infantry were ordered remaining batteries were brought up and to follow Wikoff's brigade, while the 21st placed in position near Grimes, and directwas sent on the right-hand road to sup- ed to play on the enemy's trenches. Genport the 1st Brigade, under General Haw- eral Duffield's brigade, composed of the kins, who had crossed the stream and 33d and 34th Michigan and a Massachuformed on the right of the division. The setts regiment, was ordered to assault 2d and 10th Infantry, Col. E. P. Pearson Aguadores, a small outpost. During the commanding, moved forward in good order afternoon and night of July 1 the Amerion the left of the division, passed over can lines were rearranged and strengtha green knoll, and drove the enemy ened, and on the morning of the 2d the back towards his trenches.

der a destructive fire, and advancing a Wheeler remained behind their works reshort distance, both divisions found in pelling numerous assaults, Lawton adtheir front a wide bottom, in which had vanced his lines and gained strong and been placed a barbed-wire entanglement, commanding positions on the right. On and beyond which there was a high hill, the morning of July 3 the fighting was

During this formation the 2d Shipp were killed, and Colonel Carroll,

The battle of July 1, called the battle and carried certain positions, but the en-"While the formation just described emy was evidently in stronger ones, and enemy himself opened the battle by mak-"After completing their formation un- ing a fierce assault. But while Kent and

WITH.

are the two reports by Lieut.-Col. Theodore "Rough Riders" in the San Juan Hill fight, which were not made public till Dec. 22, 1898. The first report is as follows:

alry Brigade.

SIR,—On July 1 the regiment, with myself in command, was moved out by your orders directly following the 1st Brigade. Before leaving the campingground several of our men were wounded by shrapnel. After crossing the river at the ford, we were moved along and up in reserve at a sunk road. Here we lost wounded. We then received your order to advance and support the regular cav-

renewed, but the enemy soon gave way until I ordered a charge, and the men and the firing ceased. See SPAIN, WAR rushed the block-house and rifle-pits on the hill to the right of our advance. The Roosevelt Reports.—The following They did the work in fine shape, although suffering severely. The guidons of Troops Roosevelt, detailing the gallantry of the E and G were first planted on the summit, though the first men up were some of A and B troopers, who were with me. We then opened fire on the intrenchments on a hill to our left, which some of the Col. Leonard Wood, commanding 2d Cav- other regiments were assailing, and which they carried a few minutes later.

Meanwhile we were under a heavy fire from the intrenchments along the hills to our front, from where they also shelled with a piece of field artillery until some of our marksmen silenced it. When the men got their wind we charged again and carried the second line of intrenchthe right bank under fire, and were held ments with a rush. Swinging to the left, we then drove the Spaniards over the a good many men, including Captain brow of the chain of hills fronting on O'Neill killed and Lieutenant Haskell Santiago. By this time the regiments were much mixed, and we were under a very heavy fire both of shrapnel and from alry in the attack on the intrenchments rifles, from the batteries, intrenchments, and block-houses on the hills to the left. and forts immediately in front of the The regiment was deployed on both sides city. On the extreme front I was myself of the road and moved forward until we in command, with fragments of the six came to the rearmost lines of the reg- cavalry regiments and the two batteries ulars. We continued to move forward under me. The Spaniards made one or



two efforts to retake the line, but were of cool head, great executive ability, and promptly driven back. Sumner and you sent me word to hold the line at all hazards, and that night we dug our troops, but seemed to devote thema line of intrenchments across our front, using the captured Spanish intrenching geons, the hospital assistants with Red tools. We had nothing to eat except what Cross bandages on their arms, the woundwe captured from the Spaniards, but their ed who were being carried in litters, and dinners had fortunately been cooked, and the burying parties. Many of these guerilwe ate them with relish, having been las were dressed in green uniforms. We fighting all day. We had no blankets sent out a detail of sharp-shooters among or coats, and lay by the trenches all those in our rear and also along the line night. The Spaniards attacked us once in the night, and at dawn they opened a heavy artillery and rifle fire. Very great assistance was rendered us by Lieu- who showed signal valor would necessitate tenant Parker's Gatling battery at critical moments. He fought his guns at the the regiment. Many of the cases which extreme front of the firing-line in a way that repeatedly called forth the cheers of my men. One of the Spanish batteries which was used against us was directly in front of the hospital, so that the Red earnestly hope he may be promoted to Cross flag flew over the battery, saving major as soon as a vacancy occurs. Capit from our fire for a considerable period. tains Lewellen, Muller, and Luna led their The Spanish Mauser bullets made clean troops throughout the charges, handling wounds, but they also used a copper- them admirably. At the end of the bat-jacketed or brass-jacketed bullet which tle Lieutenants Kane, Greenwood, and exploded, making very bad wounds in- Goodrich were in charge of their troops, deed.

together. The food has been short, and throughout. Corporals Waller and Foruntil to-day we could not get our blank- tescue, and Trooper McKinley, of Troop ets, coats, or shelter-tents, while the men E; Corporal Rhoades, of Troop D; Trooplay all day under the fire of the Spanish ers Albertson, Winter, McGregor, and Ray batteries, intrenchments, and guerillas in Clark, of Troop F; Troopers Bugbe, Jacktrees, and worked all night in the trench- son, and Waller, of Troop A; Trumpeter es, never even taking off their shoes; McDonald, of Troop L.; Sergeant Hughes, but they are in excellent spirits, and ready of Troop B, and Trooper Geieren, of Troop and anxious to carry out any orders they G, all continued to fight after being woundreceive. At the end of the first day the ed, some very severely; most of them eight troops were commanded, two by cap- fought until the end of the day. Trooper tains, three by first lieutenants, two by Oliver B. Norton, of Troop B, who with second lieutenants and one by the sergeant his brother was by my side all throughout whom you made acting lieutenant.

eighty-six were killed or wounded, and guson, Corporal Lee, and Troopers Bell there are half a dozen missing. The great and Carroll, of Troop K, Sergeant Dame, heat prostrated nearly forty men, some of of Troop E; Troopers Goodwin, Campbell, them among the best in the regiment. Be-sides Captain O'Neill and Lieutenant Has-Troop B, and Troopers Greenwold and kell. Lieutenants Leahy, Devereaux, and Bardehan, of Troop A, are all worthy of Case were wounded. great gallantry. As for Captain O'Neill, They all merit promotion when the time his loss is one of the severest that could comes. But the most conspicuous galhave befallen the regiment. He was a man lantry was shown by Trooper Rowland.

Both General literally dauntless courage.

The guerillas in trees not only fired at selves especially to shooting at the surwhere they had been shooting the wounded, and killed thirteen.

To attempt to give a list of the men sending in an almost complete roster of I mention stand merely as examples of the rest, not as exceptions. Captain Jenkins acted as major, and showed such conspicuous gallantry and efficiency that I immediately under my eye, and I wish Since then we have continued to hold particularly to commend their conduct hom you made acting lieutenant. the charging, was killed while fighting We went into the fight about 490 strong; with marked gallantry. Sergeant Fer-All behaved with special mention for coolness and gallantry.

threaten him for running needless risks.

I did so the regiment came with a rush, about him. But meanwhile the five men coolly lay no men from the firing-line.

Very respectfully,

THEODORE ROOSEVELT.

Lieutenant - Colonel, 1st United States Volunteer Cavalry.

The second and more important report is as follows:

CAMP HAMILTON, NEAR SANTIAGO DE CUBA, July 20, 1898.

Brig.-Gen. Leonard Wood, commanding 2d Brigade Cavalry Division.

I herewith report on the operations of my regiment from the 1st to the 17th inst., inclusive. As I have already made you two reports about the first day's the regular infantry and cavalry supoperations, I shall pass over them rather

He was wounded in the side in our first the batteries opened the Spaniards refight, but kept in the firing-line; he was plied to us with shrapnel, which killed and sent to the hospital the next day, but left wounded several of the men of my regit and marched out to us, overtaking us, iment. We then marched towards the and fought all through this battle with right, and my regiment crossed the ford such indifference to danger that I was before the balloon came down there and forced again and again to berate and attracted the fire of the enemy, so that at that point we lost no one. My orders Great gallantry was also shown by had been to march forward until I joined four troopers whom I cannot identify, and General Lawton's left wing, but after by Trooper Winslow Clark, of Troop G. going about three-quarters of a mile I It was after we had taken the first hill; I was halted and told to remain in reserve had called out to rush the second, and, near the creek by a deep lane. The bulhaving by that time lost my horse, climb- lets dropped thick among us for the next ed a wire fence and started towards it. hour while we lay there, and many of my After going a couple of hundred yards, men were killed or wounded. Among the under a heavy fire, I found that no one former was Captain O'Neill, whose loss else had come. As I discovered later, it was a very heavy blow to the regiment, for was simply because, in the confusion, with he was a singularly gallant and efficient men shooting and being shot, they had not officer. Acting Lieutenant Haskell was noticed me start. I told the five men to also shot at this time. He showed the wait a moment, as it might be misunder- utmost courage, and had been of great stood if we all ran back, while I ran back use during the fighting and marching. It and started the regiment, and as soon as seems to me some action should be taken

You then sent me word to move fordown in the open, returning the fire from ward in support of the regular cavalry, the trenches. It is to be wondered at that and I advanced the regiment in column only Clark was seriously wounded, and he of companies, each company deployed as called out as we passed again to lay his skirmishers. We moved through several canteen where he could reach it, but to skirmish lines of the regiment ahead of continue the charge and leave him where us, as it seemed to me our only chance he was. All the wounded had to be left was in rushing the intrenchments in until after the fight, for we could spare front instead of firing at them from a distance. Accordingly we charged the blockhouse and intrenchments on the hill to our right against a heavy fire. It was taken in good style, the men of my regiment thus being the first to capture any fortified position and to break through the Spanish lines. The guidons of G and E troops were first at this point, but some of the men of A and B troops who were with me personally got in ahead of them. At the last wire fence up this hill I was obliged to abandon my horse, and SIR,-In obedience to your directions after that went on foot. After capturing this hill we first of all directed a heavy fire upon the San Juan Hill to our left. which was at the time being assailed by ported by Captain Parker's Gatling guns.

By the time San Juan was taken a large On the morning of the first day my reg- force had assembled on the hill we had iment was formed at the head of the 2d previously captured, consisting not only of Brigade, by the El Paso sugar-mill. When my own regiment, but of the 9th and of

then charged forward under a very heavy ish advance was at once stopped and after fire across the valley against the Spanish an hour their fire died away. intrenchments on the hill in the rear of

capturing several prisoners.

could, and moved forward, driving the wounded from the rifle and shell fire un-Spanish before us, to the crest of the til twelve o'clock, when the truce came. hills in our front, which were immediately I do not mention the officers and men opposite the city of Santiago itself. Here who particularly distinguished themselves, I received orders to halt and hold the line as I have nothing to add in this respect of hill-crest. I had at the time frag- to what was contained in my two former ments of the 6th Cavalry Regiment and letters. There were numerous Red Cross an occasional infantryman under me- flags flying in the various parts of the three or four hundred men all told. As city, two of them so arranged that they I was the highest there, I took command of all of them, and so continued until next morning. The Spaniards attempted a counter attack that afternoon, but were easily driven back, and then until after especially in our rear, where they seemed dark we remained under a heavy fire by preference to attack the wounded men from their rifles and great guns, lying who were being carried on litters, the docflat on our faces on a gentle slope just tors and medical attendants with Red behind the crest. Captain Parkhurst's Cross badges on their arms and the burial Gatling battery was run up to the right parties. I organized a detail of sharpof my regiment, and did most excellent shooters and sent them out after the gueand gallant service. In order to charge rillas, of whom they killed thirteen. Two the men had, of course, been obliged to of the men thus killed were shot several throw away their packs, and we had hours after the truce had been in operanothing to sleep in and nothing to eat. tion, because, in spite of this fact, they We were lucky enough, however, to find kept firing upon our men as they went to in the last block-house captured the Span- draw water. They were stationed in the ish dinners still cooking, which we ate trees, as the guerillas were generally, and, with relish. They consisted chiefly of rice owing to the density of the foliage and to and pease, with a big pot containing a stew of fresh meat, probably for the officers. We also distributed the captured Span- For the next seven days, until the 10th, ish blankets as far as they would go we lay in our line, while the truce continamong our men, and gathered a good deal of Mauser ammunition for use in the ditional bomb-proofs and at the trenches, Colt rapid-fire guns, which were being and as we had no proper supply of food, brought up. That night we dug intrenchments across our front.

Spaniards made another attack upon us, toes and sugar for the men, so that they which was easily repelled, and at four might have some relief from the bacon and o'clock they opened the day with a heavy hardtack. With a great deal of difficulty rifle and shrapnel fire. We lay all day we got them coffee. As for the sick and long under this, replying whenever we wounded, they suffered so in the hospitals. got the chance. In the evening at about when sent to the rear, for lack of food and eight o'clock the Spaniards fired three attention that we found it best to keep guns, and then opened a very heavy rifle them at the front, and give them such fire, their skirmishers coming well forward care as our own doctors could. I got all my men down into the trenches, As I mentioned in my previous letter, as did the other command near me, and thirteen of our wounded men continued to

portions of other cavalry regiments. We'we opened a heavy return fire. The Span-

This night we completed most of our the San Juan Hill. This we also took, trenches, and began to build bomb-proofs. The protection afforded our men was good, We then formed in whatever order we and next morning I had but one man directly covered batteries in our front, and for some time were the cause of our

not firing at them.

The Spanish guerillas were very active, the use of smokeless powder, it was an exceedingly difficult matter to locate them.

ued. We had continually to work at adand utterly inadequate medical facilities, the men suffered a good deal. The officers At three o'clock in the morning the chipped together, purchased beans, toma-

many, both of the sick and wounded, came up to rejoin us as soon as their condition allowed them to walk; most of the worst cases were ultimately sent to the States.

On the 10th the truce was at an end and the bombardment reopened. So far as our lines were concerned, it was on the Spanish part very feeble. We suffered no losses and speedily got the fire from their trenches in our front completely under. On the 11th we were moved three-quarters of a mile to the right, the truce again being on, nothing happened here except that we continued to watch and do our best to get the men, especially the sick, properly fed, and having no transportation and being able to get hardly any through the regular channels, we used anything we could find, captured Spanish cavalry horses, abandoned mules which had been shot, but which our men took and cured; diminutive, skinny ponies, purchased from the Cubans, etc. By these means and by from time to time to get supplies of beans. from the Red Cross people we got our invaluable load of rice, corn-meal, etc. All of this was of the utmost consequence, not only for the sick, but for those nominally terribly on the men. It was utterly imally dropping to pieces.

shelter and scanty food for the most of the were reversed by the State Supreme Court. officers and many of the men. Only the

fight through the battle, in spite of their and men to see if they could not purchase wounds, and of those sent to the rear or make arrangements for a supply of proper food and proper clothing for the men, even if we had to pay for it out of our own pockets. Our suffering has been due primarily to lack of transportation and of proper food or sufficient clothing and of medical supplies. We should now have wagon sheets for tentage.

Very respectfully, THEODORE ROOSEVELT.

Sanborn, ALVAN FRANCIS, journalist; born in Marlboro, Mass., July 8, 1866; graduated at Amherst College in 1887; associate editor of International Cyclopædia in 1891; author of a series of studies of New England towns, a study

of beggars, etc.

Sanborn, Franklin Benjamin, author; born in Hampton Falls, N. H., Dec. 15, 1831; graduated at Harvard College in 1855; lectured at Cornell, Smith, Wellesley, and the Concord School of Philosophy; an active member of the Massachusetts State board of charities; editor the exertions of the officers, we were able of the Boston Commonwealth, Springfield Republican, and Journal of Social sugar, tomatoes and even oatmeal, while Science in 1876-97, and author of Life of Thoreau; Life and Letters of John Brown, etc.

Sand Lots, the local popular name of a part of San Francisco, California, where well, as the lack of proper food was telling the working-men were accustomed to hold-The anti-Chinese ing public meetings. possible to get them clothes and shoes; agitation was the beginning of the Workthose they had were in many cases liter- ing-man's party, which favored the new Constitution proposed to the people for On the 17th the city surrendered. On ratification on May 7, 1879. The Repubthe 18th we shifted camp to here, the best lican party opposed the new Constitution, camp we have had, but the march hither which, however, was adopted by a vote of under the noonday sun told very heavily 77,959 against 67,134. Denis Kearney was on our men, weakened by underfeeding and the leader of the so-called Labor or Sand overwork, and the next morning 123 cases Lot party which identified itself with the were reported to the doctor, and I now Greenback party; while a large number of have but half of the six hundred men with the Labor party, including Mayor Kalloch, which I landed four weeks ago fit for voted with the Democrats. Kearney was duty, and these are not fit to do anything charged with making incendiary speeches. like the work they could do then. As we He was found guilty of misdemeanor on had but one wagon, the change necessi- March 16, 1880, fined \$1,000 and sentated leaving much of my stuff behind, tenced to six months' imprisonment. Two with a night of discomfort, with scanty months later the decision and sentence

Sandeman, ROBERT, reformer; born in possession of the improvised pack-train al- Perth, Scotland, in 1718; founded a sect luded to above saved us from being worse. resembling Calvinism, with a distinction. Yesterday I sent in a detail of six officers The sect fell into two divisions. The Bap-

SANDERS-SANDERS'S CREEK

tist Sandemanians, who practised bap- they made their way slowly through a tism, and the Osbornites, who rejected it. poor, thinly inhabited country, without In 1764 he came to the United States and provision for a supply of food, the commis-founded societies in Boston, Mass., and saries without credit, and compelled to get Danbury, Conn. The Sandemanians were their supplies from day to day by imgenerally loyalists during the Revolution. pressment. With De Kalb's forces were Sandeman published a series of letters ad- two North Carolina regiments, under the dressed to James Hervey on his Theron respective commands of Colonels Rutherand Aspasio." He died in Danbury, ford and Caswell, who were chiefly employ-Conn., April 2, 1771.

cated in her native town; and married to send 8,000 men to the relief of South Thomas Sanders in 1782. She was author Carolina. To raise and equip them was of Conversations, Principally on the Abo- not easy at that gloomy juncture. The rigines of North America; First Settlers Virginia regiment of Porterfield was at

Mass., Aug. 10, 1851.

in Lexington, Ky., in 1810; graduated at Cape Fear. There De Kalb was overtaken the United States Military Academy in by General Gates (July 25), who had been 1834; became a captain in the engineer appointed to the command of the Southern corps in 1838; was for several years en- Department. Gates pressed forward towgaged in improving the Ohio River and in ards Camden, through a barren and genthe construction and repair of the inte- erally disaffected country. rior defences of New York Harbor; served in the Mexican War, receiving the brevet Burgoyne" greatly inspired the patriots of major for gallantry in the battle of of South Carolina, and such active par-Monterey; and later was engaged in im- tisans as Sumter, Marion, Pickens, and proving the Delaware bay and river, and Clarke immediately summoned their folin constructing Fort Delaware. He publowers in South Carolina and Georgia to lished Memoirs on the Resources of the the field, and they seemed to have prepared Valley of the Ohio, etc. He died in Fort the way for Gates to make a complete con-Delaware, Del., July 29, 1858.

Carlisle, Pa., in 1783; was educated pri- Cornwallis, and he had intrusted the vately; studied law but never practised; leadership of the troops on the Santce became a teacher and later associate prin- and its upper waters to Lord Rawdon, cipal of Clermont Seminary; and was Pro- an active officer. The latter was at Camfessor of Latin and Greek in the Phila- den when Gates approached. Cornwallis, delphia High School from 1836 till his seeing the peril of the troops under him, death. He published, with his brother, the because of the uprising of the patriots in first two volumes of Biography of the all directions, hastened to the assistance of Signers of the Declaration of Indepen- Rawdon, and reached that village on the dence; and was the author of The Ameri- same day (Aug. 14) that Gates arrived at can in Paris; The American in London; Clermont, north of Camden, and was join-

5, 1844.

before Washington heard of the surren- paring for a retreat or rendezvous, being der of Charleston (q. v.), he sent a de- confident of victory. He also weakened tachment of Delaware and Maryland regi- his army by sending a detachment to ments, under the Baron de Kalb, for Sumter, to aid him in intercepting a conservice in the South. They marched from voy of supplies for Rawdon. Petersburg, Pa., for the Carolinas. After On the evening of the 15th Gates march-leaving the southern borders of Virginia, ed to attack Rawdon with little more than

ed in repressing the North Carolina Tories. Sanders, ELIZABETH ELKINS, author; The governor of that State (Nash) had reborn in Salem, Mass., in 1762; was educently been authorized by the legislature of New England, etc. She died in Salem, Salisbury. It rallied to the standard of De Kalb, whose slow march became a Sanders, JOHN, military engineer; born halt at Deep River, a tributary of the

The approach of "the conqueror of quest of the State. Clinton had left the Sanderson, John, author; born near command of the forces in the South to etc. He died in Philadelphia, Pa., April ed by 700 more Virginia militia, under 5, 1844. General Stevens. Then, in his pride, Gates Sanders's Creek, BATTLE AT. In 1780, committed the fatal blunder of not pre-

SANDERS'S CREEK-SANDS

cers, he marched before he had made any tain Kirkwood. They had almost won disposition of his baggage in the rear. the victory, when Cornwallis sent some Cornwallis had left Camden to meet Gates fresh troops that turned the tide. In this

at about the same time. Foot-falls could not be heard in the sandy road. As the vanguard of the British were ascending a gentle slope after crossing Sanders's Creek, that traversed a swamp, nearly 8 miles from Camden, they met the vanguard of the Americans, at a little after 2 A.M., on Aug. 16. It was a mutual surprise, and both began firing at the same time. Colonel Armand's troops, who led the van, fell back upon the

for the dawn.

eral Stevens the left, and the centre was greater part of their baggage and stores. composed of North Carolinians, under vens's militia. raw recruits, to whom bayonets had been died in Philadelphia, Pa., May 28, 1733. given only the day before, and they did not

3,000 men. Spurning the advice of his offi- by General Gist, Colonel Howard, and Cap-



VIEW AT SANDERS'S CREEK.

1st Maryland Brigade, and broke its line. sharp battle De Kalb was mortally wound-The whole army, filled with consterna- ed. Gates's whole army was utterly routtion, would have fled but for the wisdom ed and dispersed. For many miles the and skill of Porterfield, who, in rally- roads were strewed with dead militia, ing them, was mortally wounded. The killed in their flight by Tories; and, hav-British had the advantage, having crossed ing made no provision for retreat, Gates the creek, and were protected on flank was the most expert fugitive in running and rear by an impenetrable swamp. away. He abandoned his army, and, in an Both parties halted, and waited anxiously ignoble flight to Hillsboro he rode about 200 miles in three days and a half. The right of the British line was com- had lost about 1,000 men in killed, woundmanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Webster, ed, and prisoners; the loss of the British and the left by Lord Rawdon. De Kalb was less than 500. The Americans lost all commanded the American right, and Gen- their artillery and ammunition, and a

Sandiford, RALPH, author; born in Colonel Caswell. A second line was form- Liverpool, England, about 1693; settled in ed by the 1st Maryland Brigade, led by Pennsylvania, where he became a Quaker General Smallwood. The American artil- preacher; was one of the earliest abolilery opened the battle. This cannonade tionists, and in the advocacy of negro was followed by an attack by volunteers, rights published A Brief Examination of under Col. Otho H. Williams, and Ste- the Practice of the Times, by the Forego-The latter were mostly ing and Present Dispensation, etc. He

Sands, BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, naval offiknow how to use them. The veterans, led cer; born in Baltimore, Md., Feb. 11. by Webster, fell upon these raw troops 1811; entered the navy as midshipman, with crushing force, and they threw down April 1, 1828; was attached to the coast their muskets and fled to the woods for survey before and after the war against shelter. Then Webster attacked the Mary- Mexico (in which he participated), and, land Continentals, who fought gallantly while engaged in the blockading service until they were outflanked, when they (1861-65), was in both attacks on Fort also gave way. They were twice rallied, Fisher. In May, 1867, he was made superbut finally retreated, when the brunt of intendent of the Naval Observatory, and the battle fell upon the Maryland and was promoted rear-admiral in 1871. He Delaware troops, led by De Kalb, assisted died in Washington, D. C., June 30, 1883.

SANDS-SANDY CREEK

born in Washington, D. C., July 12, 1845; graduated at the United States Naval Academy in 1863; served in the North Atlantic blockading squadron in 1863-65, being present at the surrender of Charleston and at both attacks on Fort Fisher: and was promoted rear-admiral April 11, 1902. During the American-Spanish war he commanded the cruiser Columbia in the North Atlantic patrol fleet. After the Spanish surrender at Santiago he joined the expedition to Porto Rico, and subsequently was appointed governor of the Naval Home.

Sands, Joshua Ratoon, naval officer; born in Brooklyn, N. Y., May 13, 1795; became a midshipman in 1812, serving under Chauncey on Lake Ontario. He promoted commodore on the retired list in 1862, and rear-admiral in 1866. He served on the Mexican coast in 1847-48, and was at different times commander of East India, Mediterranean, and Brazilian squadrons. He died in Baltimore, Md., Oct. 2, 1883.

Sandusky, a city and port of entry in Erie county, O.; on Lake Erie, at the mouth of the Sandusky River. Near by is Johnson's Island, on which 2,500 Confederate officers who had been taken prisoners were confined in 1863. During the summer a plot was formed to liberate these prisoners and in connection with this act to burn or otherwise destroy Buffalo and other lake cities. An expedition for these objects was organized in Canada. The plans of the Confederate sympathizers became known to the American consulgeneral in Montreal, who immediately notified the Canadian authorities. By Nov. 11, the governor-general had gained sufficient information to warrant his notifying Lord Lyons, the British minister at Washington, of the plot. Lord Lyons promptly communicated with the United States government, and by midnight of the same day Secretary Stanton had perfected plans which put an end to the movement.

Sandusky, Indian Operations AT. On May 16, 1763, a party of Indians appeared at the gate of Fort Sandusky. The commander, Ensign Paulli, admitted seven of them as friends and acquaintances. and landed the precious treasure there. They smoked awhile, when, at a precon-

Sands, James Hoban, naval officer; certed signal, they seized the ensign and carried him out of the room, where he saw the dead body of his sentry and of others of the garrison. All had been massacred by the treacherous Indians. They also killed the traders, seized their stores, and carried the ensign to Detroit as a trophy (see PONTIAC). In 1782, flushed with success against the Christian Indians on the Muskingum, 480 men marched, under Colonels Williamson and Crawford, to complete their destruction by assailing them at Sandusky. They designed, at the same time, to strike a blow at the Wyandotte town. They fell into an Indian ambush near Sandusky, and, attacked by an overwhelming force, were compelled to retreat. Many stragglers were killed, and, while Williamson escaped, Crawford and others were made prisoners. The colonel and his son-in-law were tortured and burned at the stake, in revenge for the cold-blooded murder on the Muskingum.

Sandwich Islands. See HAWAII.

Sandy Creek, BATTLE AT. great anxiety felt in the spring of 1814, to have the Superior, ship-of-war, built at Sackett's Harbor, hastened for sea, lest Sir James L. Yeo would roam over Lake Ontario the unrestricted lord of the waters. Heavy guns and cables destined for her were yet at Oswego. The roads were almost impassable, and the blockade of Sackett's Harbor made a voyage thither by water a perilous one. The gallant master-commander, M. T. Woolsey, declared his willingness to attempt carrying the ordnance and naval stores to Stony Creek, 3 miles from Sackett's Harbor, where they might reach Commodore Chauncey in safety. On May 19 Woolsey was at Oswego with nineteen boats heavily laden with cannon and naval stores. The flotilla went out of the harbor at twilight, bearing Major Appling, with 130 riflemen. About the same number of Oneida Indians agreed to meet the flotilla at the mouth of Big Salmon River, and traverse the shore abreast the vessels, to assist in repelling any attack. Woolsey found it unsafe to attempt to reach Stony Creek, for the blockaders were vigilant, so he ran into Big Sandy Creek, a few miles from the harbor, under cover of a very dark night,

The British heard of the movement, and,

SANDY CREEK-SANDYS

these Major Appling ambushed his rifle- half, on the shoulders of 200 militiamen,

ignorant of the presence of Major Appling lost no life. They captured the British and the Indians, proceeded to attempt to squadron, with about 170 officers and capture the flotilla on the Big Sandy. That men as prisoners of war. A ponderous stream wound through a marshy plain cable for the Superior, 22 inches in cirabout 2 miles, and at that time was cumference, and weighing 9,600 lbs., was fringed with trees and shrubs. Among borne to the harbor in a day and a



PLACE OF BATTLE AT SANDY CREEK.

men and the Indians. boats were stationed some cavalry, artil- ing. lery, and infantry, with field-pieces, which surrendered within ten minutes after the He died in Northbourne, Kent, in 1629. first gun was fired in response to their

Near Woolsey's carrying it a mile at a time without rest-

Sandy Hook. See HANCOCK, FORT.

had been sent there from Sackett's Har-Sandys, Edwin, statesman, born in bor. The confident Britons, sure of suc-Worcester, England, in 1561; was a son cess, pushed up the sinuous creek with of the Bishop of York; became a pupil of their vessels, and strong flanking parties Richard Hooker at Oxford; travelled much were thrown out on each shore. The guns in Europe; and, on the accession of King of the vessels sent solid shot upon the James, was knighted. He became an in-American flotilla and grape and canister fluential member of the London Company, among the bushes. These dispersed the in which he introduced reforms; and in cowardly Indians, but young Appling's 1619, being treasurer of the company, he sharp-shooters were undisturbed. When was chiefly instrumental in introducing the invaders were within rifle-range the representative government in Virginia, riflemen opened destructive volleys upon under Yeardly. The fickle King forbade them, and at the same time the artillery his re-election in 1620; but he had served on shore opened a furious cannonade. So the interest of the colony and of humanity sharp and unexpected was the assault, in by proposing to send young maidens to front, flank, and rear, that the British Virginia to become wives of the planters.

Sandys, George, poet; born in Bishopown. They had lost a midshipman and thorpe, England, in 1577; brother of seventeen men killed, and at least fifty Edwin Sandys; educated at Oxford; apwounded. The Americans had one rifle-pointed treasurer of Virginia; and was an man and one Indian warrior wounded, but earnest worker for the good of the colony,

SANFORD-SANITARY COMMISSION

building the first water-mill there. promoted the establishment of iron-works, also served in both branches of the State and introduced ship-building. He had published a book of travels; also a translation of the first five books of Ovid's Metamorphoses, before he left England for Virginia. To these Drayton, in a rhyming letter, thus alludes:

"And, worthy George, by industry and use, Let's see what lines Virginia will produce. Go on with Ovid, as you have begun With the first five books; let y'r numbers

Glib as the former; so shall it live long, And do much honor to the English tongue."

In Virginia he translated the other ten books, and the whole translation was published in London in folio, with full-page engravings, in 1626. Sandys wrote several other poetical works. He died in Boxley Abbev, Kent. in 1644.

Sanford, CHARLES W., military officer; born in Newark, N. J., May 5, 1796; admitted to the bar in New York City and practised there till his death, attaining eminence in his profession; was at the head of the New York State militia for more than thirty years; directed the troops in suppressing the Astor Place, Flour, Street Preachers', and Draft riots; served with the three months' volunteers at the beginning of the Civil War; held a command at Harper's Ferry during the engagement of Bull Run. He died in Avon Springs, N. Y., July 25, 1878.

Sanford, HENRY SHELTON, diplomatist; born in Woodbury, Conn., June 15, 1823; studied in Washington College, and later Heidelberg University; entered the United States diplomatic service in 1847; was secretary of the United States legation in Paris in 1849-54; and minister to Belgium in 1861-69, where he negotiated the Scheldt treaty of commerce and navigation. He founded the city of Sanford, Fla., in 1870; was United States commissioner on the Congo River Colony in 1883; and was a delegate to the international Congo conference in 1885, and to the anti-slavery conference at Brussels in 1889. He died in Healing Springs, Va., May 21, 1891.

cated at Yale College; admitted to the bar similar organization, and a few days later

He torney in 1803-16, and during this period legislature; and was elected United States Senator as a Democrat, serving in 1815-21. On the adoption of the new constitution of New York, he succeeded James Kent as chancellor; was again in the United States Senate in 1826-31, and during this service he was chiefly noted for his efforts in behalf of currency reform, and for urging the retaliatory policy towards France which was subsequently adopted by Congress. He died in Flushing, N. Y., Oct. 17, 1838.

> Sanger, Joseph P., military officer; born in Michigan; distinguished himself in the Civil War, receiving two brevets; accompanied General Upton on his tour of inspection of the armies of Japan, France, Austria, and England in 1875-77; was appointed inspector of volunteers with the rank of lieutenant-colonel in May, 1898; promoted brigadier-general of volunteers May 27, 1898. He was director of the census in Cuba and Porto Rico in 1899, and in the Philippines in 1903.

> Sanger, WILLIAM CARY, military officer; born in Brooklyn, N. Y., May 21, 1853; graduated at Harvard College in 1874; lieutenant-colonel of the 203d United States Volunteers during the American-Spanish War. He is the author of Sea Coast Defences and the Organization of Sea Coast Artillery Forces; Organization and Training of a National Reserve, etc.

> Sanitary Commission, THE UNITED STATES; one of two great popular organizations established to promote the relief and comfort of the National soldiers and sailors during the American Civil War, the other body being the UNITED STATES CHRISTIAN COMMISSION (q. v.). The corporate names of the two organizations indicate their respective spheres of operation.

On the day that President Lincoln issued his call for 75,000 men, the women of Bridgeport, Conn., organized a society for the purpose of affording relief and comfort to the volunteers. This was the first in all the land. On the same day (April Sanford, NATHAN, jurist; born in 15, 1861) a woman in Charlestown, Mass. Bridgehampton, N. Y., Nov. 5, 1777; edu- (Miss Almena Bates), took steps to form a in 1799; was United States district at- the women of Lovell did the same. They

SANITARY COMMISSION, THE UNITED STATES

the Women's Central Association for Re- soldiers on the battle-field. lief. Auxiliary associations were formed.

sanction of the government, in the care of ready MISS DOROTHY DIX (q. v.) had done much in that direction. She had of the War Department for the organafter the President's call for troops (April ergy of Miss Dix, and requested all women tents, vehicles, supplies, and necessaries. who offered their services as nurses to report to her.

others as might associate with them, "a mission, bearing the signatures of Presi- mission.

proposed to supply nurses for the sick dent Lincoln and Secretary of War Simon and wounded, and provisions, clothing, and Cameron. The name now assumed was other comforts not furnished by the gov- "The United States Sanitary Commisernment; also to send books and newspa- sion." Frederick Law Olmsted was chosen pers to the camps, and to keep up a constant resident secretary—a post of great imporcommunication with their friends in the tance, for that officer was really the genfield. On the 19th the women of Cleveland, eral manager of the affairs of the commis-O., formed an association for the purpose sion. Its seal bore the name and date of of taking care of the families of the volun- creation of the commission; also a shield teers. Earnest women in New York, at bearing the figure of Mercy, winged, with the suggestion of REV. HENRY W. BEL- the symbol of Christianity upon her bosom LOWS, D.D. (q. v.) and Dr. Elisha Harris, and a cup of consolation in her hand, commet with a few earnest men, and formed ing down from the clouds to visit wounded

The commission was to supplement gov-Then an organization on a more extend- ernment deficiencies. An appeal was made ed and efficient plan was formed, which to the people, and was met by a most contemplated the co-operation of the medi- liberal response. Supplies and money cal department of the army, under the flowed in, from all quarters, sufficient to meet every demand. All over the country, the sanitary interests of the soldiers. Al- men, women, and children were seen working singly and collectively for it. Fairs were held in cities, which turned immense offered her services gratuitously to the sums of money into the treasury of the government, and obtained the sanction commission. One small city alone (Poughkeepsie, N. Y.) contributed \$16,000, or \$1 ization of military hospitals and the fur- for every man, woman, and child of its nishing of nurses for them. Eight days population. Branches were established; ambulances, army-wagons, and steamboats 23) the Secretary of War issued a procla- were employed in the transportation of mation, announcing the fact of the accept- the sick and wounded. It followed the ance of Miss Dix's services, and on May armies closely in all campaigns, and be-1, Surgeon-General Wood "cheerfully and fore the smoke of conflict had been fairly thankfully" recognized the ability and en-lifted, there was the commission with its

When the war was ended, and the work of the sanitary commission was made On June 9 the Secretary of War issued plain, it was found that the loyal people an order appointing Henry W. Bellows, of the land had given to it supplies valued D.D., Prof. Alexander D. Bache, Prof. Jef- at \$15,000,000, and money to the amount fries Wyman, M.D., William H. Van Buren, of \$5,000,000. The archives of the United M.D., Surg.-Gen. R. C. Wood, U. S. A., Gen. States sanitary -commission, containing George W. Cullum, of General Scott's a full record of its work, were deposited staff, and Alexander Shiras, of the Unit- in the Astor Library in 1878, as a gift to ed States army, in conjunction with such that institution. "With this act," wrote Dr. Bellows, in his letter of presentation, commission of inquiry and advice in re- "and with my signature as president of spect of the sanitary interests of the the sanitary commission, the last official United States forces." The surgeon-gen- act of my service, the United States sanieral issued a circular announcing the tary commission expires. You receive its creation of this commission. On June 12 ashes, in which I hope some fragrance may a board of managers was organized, with linger, and, at least, survive to kindle in Dr. Bellows at its head. He submitted a times of new need a flame equal to its plan of organization, which was adopted, own." C. T. STILLÉ $(q.\ v.)$ wrote a Hisand it became the constitution of the com- tory of the United States Sanitary Com-

SANKEY-SANTA ANA

Edinburgh, Pa., Aug. 28, 1840; settled in the republic of Mexico. He was a favorite Newcastle, Pa., where he joined the Meth- with the army, but unpopular with the odist Episcopal Church; became inter- natives. There were repeated insurrecested in the work of the Young Men's tions during his administration, and, Christian Association; and while attend- finally, discontents in Texas broke out into ing the international convention of that revolution. Santa Ana took the field in association in Indianapolis in 1870 met person against the revolutionists, but was DWIGHT L. MOODY (q. v.), whom he joined finally defeated at San Jacinto and taken as a solo singer in his evangelistic work. prisoner, when he was deposed from the His books of Gospel Hymns and Sacred Presidency. In taking part in defending Songs and Solos have been translated into Vera Cruz against the French in 1837 he many languages. He became hopelessly was wounded and lost a leg by amputablind in 1903.

Santa Ana, Antonio Lopez de, mili-1821 in the revolution by which Mexico Mexico from Oct. 10, 1841, to June 4,

Sankey, IBA DAVID, singer; born in tained his election to the Presidency of tion.

In the long contest between the Federaltary officer; born in Jalapa, Mexico, Feb. ists and Centralists, taking part with the 21, 1798; began his military career in former, he was virtually dictator of

1844, under the title of provisional President. He was constitutional President from June 4 to Sept. 20, 1844, when he was deposed by a new revolution, taken prisoner near Tlacolula, Jan. 15, 1845, and banished for ten years. He took up his residence in Cuba, where he secretly negotiated for the betraval of his country to the United States. He was allowed to pass through Commodore Conner's fleet into Mexico, where he was appointed generalissimo of the army, and in December was again elected provisional President. With an army of 20,000 men he lost the battle of Buena Vista. He was afterwards defeated in battle at Cerro Gordo, and about the middle of September, 1847, was driven with nearly 2,000 followers from the city of Mexico. He was

achieved its independence of Spain. Im- deposed, and in April, 1848, fled from



ANTONIO LOPEZ DE SANTA ANA.

perious, disobedient, and revengeful, he the country to Jamaica, W. I. He rewas dismissed from the service. A keen turned to Mexico in 1853, where he intriguer, he secured the overthrow of the was received with great enthusiasm and existing government in Mexico in 1828. appointed President for one year, after He was a brave and rather successful which time he was to call a constimilitary leader, and led insurrection after tutional Congress; but he fomented a insurrection, until in March, 1833, he ob- new revolution by which he was de-

SANTA ANA—SANTA FÉ

appoint his successor. He began to rule where he died, June 20, 1876. despotically, and was soon confronted by Aug. 16, 1855.

zuela, and thence went to St. Thomas. himself to take no part in public affairs. on the arrival of General Frémont. But his passion for intrigue could not be

clared President for life, with power to lived in seclusion in the city of Mexico,

Santa Barbara, a city and county seat a revolution led by General Alvarez. After of Santa Barbara county, Cal.; one of a struggle of two years, he signed his un- the most noted winter resorts on the conditional abdication, and sailed for Cuba, Pacific coast; popularly known as the American Mentone. The first visit known He afterwards spent two years in Vene- to have been made to its harbor by a wnite man was in 1603 by Sebastian Viza-During the French military occupation of ino. Gov. Felipe Neve established a pre-Mexico he appeared there and pledged sidio here in 1782, which was still in use

Santa Fé, a city, capital of the Terrirepressed, and having issued a manifesto tory of New Mexico, and county seat of calculated to raise a disturbance in his Santa Fé county; believed to be the oldest



A SANTA FÉ HOUSE.

favor, General Bazaine ordered him to city in the United States. It still exhibits

quit the country forever in May, 1864. many relics of bygone generations. The Some time afterwards, the Emperor Maxi- streets are crooked and narrow; many of milian made him grand-marshal of the the buildings are of adobe; and among empire; but in 1865, having been impli- its interesting features are the Church of cated in a conspiracy against the Em- San Miguel, erected about 1550, and reperor, he fled to St. Thomas. In 1867 he built in 1710 after having been destroyed again made an attempt to gain ascen- by the Indians; the governor's palace, dency in Mexico, but was taken prisoner a long, one-storied building with walls 5 at Vera Cruz and condemned to be shot. feet thick, erected in 1598; and the Ca-President Juarez pardoned him on condi- thedral of San Francisco, built around tion of his quitting Mexico forever. He a similarly named structure, whose reccame to the United States. After the ords go back as far as 1622. In 1541 death of Juarez he was permitted to re- Santa Fé was a thrifty Indian pueblo, turn to his native country, and afterwards with a population of about 15,000. The

SANTA ROSA ISLAND—SANTIAGO

Spaniards occupied the place about camp. They marched upon the camp in 1605, made slaves of the inhabitants, three columns, drove in the pickets, and and began exploiting the rich veins of gold completely surprised the Zouaves. The and silver in the town and vicinity. war-cry of the Confederates was "Death They continued in control till about 1680, to Wilson! no quarter!" The Zouaves when the Indians rose in revolt, drove out fought desperately in the intense darkthe Spaniards, and not only closed the ness while being driven back to the shelter mines but effaced all indications of their of the batteries, 400 yards from Fort existence. In 1692 the Spaniards again Pickens. There were only 133 effective acquired control of the town under Var- men. While falling back they were met gas, and maintained it till 1821, when by Major Vogdes with two companies, Mexico secured its independence of Spain. which were followed by two other com-Gen. Stephen W. Kearny took possession panies, when the combined force charged of the town in the name of the United upon the Confederates, who, having States in 1846; the territory was ceded plundered and burned the Zouave camp, to the United States in 1848; and the were in a disorganized state. They were city became the capital of the newly driven in confusion to their vessels, and organized Territory of New Mexico in were assailed by volleys of bullets as they 1851.

Pickens stands on Santa Rosa Island, off the Nationals lost in killed, wounded, and the harbor of Pensacola. In June, 1861, prisoners, sixty-four men. Among the the 6th New York (Zouave) Regiment, latter was Major Vogdes. The Confeder-Col. William Wilson, arrived there as a ates lost about 150, including those who part of the defenders of the fort. There were drowned. was also a small blockading squadron near. On the night of Sept. 2 a party Hincha, Santo Domingo, June 29, 1801; from Fort Pickens under Lieutenant Shep- studied law; appointed brigadier-general ley burned the dry-dock at the navy-yard and served in the rebellion against the at Warrington, and on the night of the Haitian government in 1844; led 2,400 13th about 100 men under Lieut. J. H. men, with whom he defeated the southern Russell, of Commodore Merwin's flag-ship army of 15,000 on March 19; elected Pres-Colorado, crossed over to the navy-yard ident in November of the same year; and burned the Judah, then fitting out for favored the movement for the annexation a privateer. There were then near the navy- of Santo Domingo to the United States vard about 1,000 Confederate soldiers, which was defeated by Baez. He died in These daring feats aroused the Confeder- Santo Domingo, June 14, 1864. ates, and they became aggressive. Early Santee Indians, originally a family of in October they made an attempt to surthe Sioux Indians $(q.\ v.)$. In 1899 there prise and capture Wilson's Zouaves on were two branches at the Santee agency Santa Rosa Island. About 1,400 picked in Nebraska, the Santee Sioux of Flanmen, commanded by General Anderson, dreau, numbering 296, and the Santee crossed over from Pensacola in several Sioux proper, numbering 1,019. steamboats, and at 2 A.M. on the 9th landed 4 or 5 miles eastward of the Zouave See Spain, War with.

moved off. One of the vessels was so rid-Santa Rosa Island, BATTLE ON. Fort dled by bullets that it sank. In this affair

Santana, Pedro, statesman; born in

Santiago, MILITARY OPERATIONS AT.

SANTIAGO, NAVAL BATTLE OF

SAMPSON, WILLIAM THOMAS; SCHLEY, on July 3, 1898: ___ WINFIELD SCOTT; SPAIN, WAR WITH. United States Senator Henry Cabot Lodge, in a narrative of the American-Spanish ed open the door of Santiago Harbor and War, gives the following graphic history rushed out to ruin and defeat. The ad-

Santiago, NAVAL BATTLE OF. See also trance to the harbor of Santiago de Cuba

It matters little now why Cervera pushof the great naval engagement off the en- miral himself would have the world un-

SANTIAGO, NAVAL BATTLE OF

derstand that he was forced out by ill- however slight, of saving something. So advised orders from Havana and Madrid. Cervera was ordered to leave the harbor Very likely this is true. It did not occur of Santiago. He would have liked to to the Spaniards that the entire Ameri- go by night, but the narrow entrance can army had been flung upon El Caney glared out of the darkness brilliant with and San Juan, and that there were no the white blaze of the search-lights, and reserves. Their own reports, moreover, beyond lay the enemy, veiled in darkness. from the coast were wild and exagger- waiting and watching. The night was ated, so that, deceived by these as well clearly impossible. It must be daylight, as by the daring movements and con- if at all. So on Sunday morning at halffident attitude of the American army, past nine the Spanish fleet with bottled they concluded that the city was menaced steam came out of the harbor with a rush, by not less than 50,000 men. Under these the flag-ship Maria Teresa leading; then conditions Santiago would soon be sur- the other three cruisers, about 800 yards rounded, cut off, starved, and taken. It apart; then, at 1,200 yards distance, the is true that Admiral Cervera had an- two crack Clyde-built torpedo-boat denounced that if the Americans entered stroyers Furor and Pluton. As Admiral Santiago he would shell and destory the Sampson was to meet General Shafter that city, and he would probably have done so, morning at Siboney, the New York had with complete Spanish indifference to the started to the eastward, and was 4 wanton brutality of such an act. But it miles away from her station when, at the is difficult to see how this performance sound of the guns, she swung round and would have helped the army or saved the rushed after the running battle-ships, With the American army on the which she could never quite overtake. heights of San Juan, and extending its It was a cruel piece of ill fortune that lines, the ultimate destruction or capture the admiral, who had made every arof the entire squadron was a mere ques- rangement for the fight, should, by mere tion of time. The process might be made chance of war, have been deprived of his more or less bloody, but the final outcome personal share in it. Equally cruel was could not be avoided, and was certain to the fortune which had taken Captain Higbe complete. On the other hand, a wild ginson and the Massachusetts on that day rush out of the harbor might result pos- to Guantanamo to coal. These temporary sibly in the escape of one or more ships, absences left (beginning at the westward) and such an escape, properly treated in the Brooklyn, Texas, Iowa, Oregon, Indiofficial despatches, could very well be ana, and the two converted yachts Gloucesmade to pass in Spain for a victory. In ter and Vixen lying near inshore, to meet remaining, there could be nothing but the escaping enemy. Quick eyes on the utter ruin, however long postponed. In Iowa detected first the trailing line of going out, there was at least a chance, smoke in the narrow channel. Then the



THE RELATIVE POSITIONS OF THE SHIPS IN THE BATTLE OF JULY 3, 1898, OFF SANTIAGO.

THE DESTRUCTION OF CERVERA'S FLEET, SANTIAGO





THE LAST OF THE ALMIRANTE COURNDO.

Brooklyn saw them, then all the fleet, fast ship, was struck twenty-five times, and there was no need of the signal but not seriously injured. The Spanish "enemy escaping," which went up on attack, with its sudden burst of fire, was must close and engage as soon as possi- inspection when the enemy was seen. They ble and endeavor to sink his vessels or were always prepared for action, and as was always stripped for action, each cap- at quarters. There was no need for Adtain on the station knew this order, his miral Sampson's distant signal to close crew needed no other, and the perfect in and attack, for that was what they execution of it was the naval battle at did. Santiago.

10 knots speed, cleared the Diamond Shoal, it took time to gather way, so that the and then turned sharply to the westward. Spaniards, with a full head of steam, As they issued forth they opened a fierce, gained in the first rush. But this did rapid, but ill-directed fire with all guns, not check the closing in, nor the heavy which shrouded them in smoke. The broadsides which were poured upon the missiles fell most thickly perhaps about Spanish ships as they came by and turned the Indiana and Brooklyn, the two ships to the westward. Then it was that the at the opposite ends of the crescent line, Maria Teresa and the Oquendo received but seemed also to come in a dense flight their death-wounds. Then it was that a over the Oregon and the rest. Around the 13-inch shell from the Indiana struck the Indiana the projectiles tore the water into Teresa, exploding under the quarter-deck; foam, and the Brooklyn, which the Span- and that the broadsides of the Iowa, iards had some vague plan of disabling, flung on each cruiser as it headed her in because they believed her to be the one turn, and of the Oregon and Texas, tore

the Iowa and Brooklyn. Admiral Samp- chiefly in the first rush, for it was soon son's order had long since been given: drowned in the fierce reply. The American "If the enemy tries to escape, the ships crews were being mustered for Sunday force them to run ashore." Every ship the signal went up the men were already

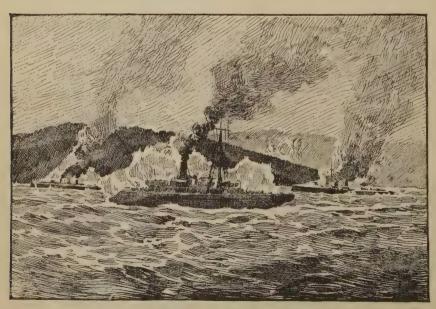
The only disadvantage at the outset The Spanish ships came out at 8 to was that they were under low steam, and

went the Spanish ships in their desclosing in, and beginning now to gather speed. The race was a short one to two of the Spanish ships, fatally wounded in the first savage encounter.

Spanish flag-ship Maria Teresa was headabout 6 miles from Santiago. Fifteen minutes later, and half a mile farther on, the Oquendo was beached near Juan Gonzales, a mass of flames, shot to pieces, and alike over.

the sides of the Oquendo, the Vizcaya, est in our squadron, she might be sure to and the flag-ship. The Spanish fire sank head off the swiftest Spanish ship. In under that of the American gunners, shoot- the lead with the Brooklyn was the Texas, ing coolly as if at target practice, and holding the next position in the line. But sweeping the Spanish decks with a fire the Oregon was about to add to the laurels which drove the men from the guns. On she had already won in her great voyage from ocean to ocean. With a burst of perate flight, the American ships firing speed which astonished all who saw her, rapidly and steadily upon them, always and which seemed almost incredible in a battle-ship, she forged ahead to the second place in the chase, for such it had now become. The Teresa and Oquendo had gone to wreck, torn by the fire of all the In little more than half an hour the ships. The Vizcaya had also suffered severely, but struggled on, pursued by the ed to the shore, and at a quarter past leading ships, and under their fire, espeten she was a sunken, burning wreck upon cially that of the Oregon, until, at a quarthe beach at Nima Nima, a distance of ter past eleven, she too was turned to the shore and beached, at Acerraderos, 15 miles from Santiago, a shattered, blazing hulk.

In the mean time the two torpedo-boats, a hopeless wreck. For these two ships of coming out last from the harbor, about the Spanish navy, flight and fight were ten o'clock, had made a rush to get by the ike over. American ships; but their high speed At the start, the *Brooklyn*, putting her availed them nothing. The secondary bathelm to port, had gone round, bearing teries of the battle-ships were turned upon away from the land, and then steamed to them with disastrous effect, and they also the westward, so that, as she was the fast- met an enemy especially reserved for them.



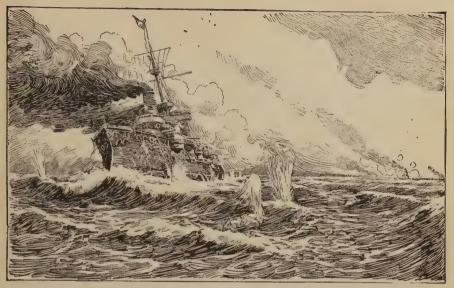
THE GLOUCESTER AND THE SPANISH TORPEDO-BOATS.

The Gloucester, a converted yacht, with no tle avail, and which has made the Engarmor, but with a battery of small rapid- lish-speaking man the victor on the ocean fire guns, was lying inshore when the from the days of the Armada. Spaniards made their break for liberty. Undauntedly firing her light shells at the quarter past eleven, only one Spanish ship great cruisers as they passed, the Glouces- remained, the Cristobal Colon. She was ter waited, gathering steam, for the de- the newest, the fastest, and the best of the stroyers. The moment these boats appear- squadron. With their bottled steam, all ed, Lieutenant - Commander Wainwright, the Spanish cruisers gained at first, while unheeding the fire of the Socapa battery, the American ships were gathering and drove the Gloucester straight upon them increasing their pressure, but the Colon at top speed, giving them no time to gained most of all. She did, apparently, use their torpedoes, even if they had so comparatively little firing, kept inside of desired. The fierce, rapid, well-directed her consorts, hugging the shore, and then fire of the Gloucester swept the decks of raced ahead, gaining on all the American the torpedo-boats, and tore their upper ships except the *Brooklyn*, which kept on works and sides. Shattered by the shells outside to head her off. When the *Viz*from the battle-ships, and overwhelmed caya went ashore, the Colon had a lead by the close and savage attack of the of about 6 miles over the Brooklyn and Gloucester, which fought in absolute disthe Oregon, which had forged to the front, regard of the fire from either ships or with the Texas and Viven following at shore, the race of the torpedo-boat de- their best speed. As the New York came stroyers was soon run. Within twenty tearing along the coast, striving with minutes of their rush from the harbor's might and main to get into the fight, now mouth the Furor was beached and sunk, so nearly done, Admiral Sampson saw, afand the Pluton had gone down in deep ter he passed the wreck of the Vizcaya, water. At the risk of their lives the offi- that the American ships were overhauling cers and men of the Gloucester boarded the Spaniard. The Colon had a contract their sinking enemies, whose decks looked speed 5 knots faster than the contract like shambles, and saved all those who speed of the Oregon. But the Spaniard's could be saved. There were but few to best was 7 knots below her contract Furor, twenty-six from the Pluton; all the 14,000 miles of travel, was going a litrest of the sixty-four men on each boat tle faster than her contract speed, a very were killed or drowned. It is worth while splendid thing, worthy of much thought to make a little comparison here. The and consideration as to the value of per-Furor and Pluton were 370 tons each, fect and honest workmanship done quite with a complement together of 134 men. obscurely in the builder's yard, and of the They had together four 11-pounders, four skill, energy, and exact training which 6-pounders, and four Maxim guns, in ad- could then get more than any one had a dition to their torpedoes. The Gloucester right to expect from both ship and enwas of 800 tons, with ninety-three men, gines. On they went, the Americans comfour 6-pounders, four 3-pounders, and two ing ever nearer, until at last, at ten min-Colt automatic guns. The Spanish ships utes before one, the Brooklyn and the were fatally wounded probably by the sec- Oregon opened fire. A thirteen-inch shell ondary batteries of the battle-ships, but from the great battle-ship, crushing her they were hunted down and destroyed by way at top speed through the water, fell the Gloucester, which, regardless of the in the sea beyond the Colon; the eightfire of the Socapa battery, closed with them inch shells of the Brooklyn began to drop and overwhelmed them. There is a very in- about her; more big shells from the Oreteresting exhibition here of the superior gon turret followed; and then, without quality of the American sailor. The fierce, firing another shot, the Spaniard hauled rapid, gallant attack of the Gloucester car- down her flag and ran at full speed ried all before it, and showed that spirit ashore upon the beach at Rio Tarquino, of daring sea-fighting without which the 45 miles from Santiago. Captain Cook best ships and the finest guns are of lit- of the Brooklyn boarded her, received the

When the Vizcaya went ashore at a Nineteen were taken from the speed, while the Oregon, fresh from her

Santiago that these things were not accidental, and considered the performances of the American navy in a surprised and flattering, but by no means happy, silence.

surrender, and reported it to Admiral their opponents. According to the con-Sampson, who had come up finally just tract speed, the Spanish cruisers had a in time to share in the last act of the great advantage over all their American drama. The Colon was only slightly hurt opponents, with the exception of the by shells, but it was soon found that the Brooklyn, and of the New York, which Spaniards, to whom the point of honor was absent. If they had lived up to their is very dear, had opened and broken her qualities as set down in every naval regissea-valve after surrendering her, and that ter, they ought to have made a most she was filling fast. The New York push- brilliant fight, and some of them ought ed her in nearer the shore, and she sank, to have escaped. They also had the adcomparatively uninjured, in shoal water. vantage of coming out under a full head So the fight ended. Every Spanish ship of steam, which their opponents lacked, which had dashed out of the harbor in the and yet in less than two hours all but one morning was a half-sunken wreck on the were shattered wrecks along the shore, Cuban coast at half-past one. The offi- and in less than two hours more that one cers and men of the Iowa, assisted by the survivor had been run down and had met Ericsson and Hist, took off the Spanish the same fate. It is no explanation to crews from the red-hot decks and amid say, what we know now to be true, that the exploding batteries and ammunition the Colon did not have her 10-inch guns, of the Vizcaya. The same work was done that the Vizcaya was foul-bottomed, that by the Gloucester and Harvard for the much of the ammunition was bad, and the Oquendo and Maria Teresa. From the wa- other ships more or less out of order. One ter and the surf, from the beaches, and of the conditions of naval success, just as from the burning wrecks, at greater peril important as any other, is that the ships than they had endured all day, American should be kept in every respect in the officers and crews rescued their beaten highest possible efficiency, and that the foes. A very noble conclusion to a very best work of which the machine and the perfect victory. The Spanish lost, accord- organization are capable should be got ing to their own accounts and the best out of them. The Americans fulfilled estimates, 350 killed or drowned, 160 these conditions, the Spaniards did not; wounded, and ninety-nine officers and the Oregon surpassed all that the most ex-1,675 men prisoners, including, of course, acting had a right to demand; the Colon those on the Furor and Pluton, as already and Vizcaya did far less; hence one reason given. The American loss was one man for American victory. It is also said killed and one wounded, both on the Brook- with truth that the Spanish gunnery was lyn. Such completeness of result and such bad, but this is merely stating again that perfection of execution are as striking here they fell short in a point essential to sucas at Manila, and Europe, which had been cess. They fired with great rapidity as disposed at first to belittle Manila, saw at they issued from the harbor, and although most of the shots went wide, many were anything but wild, for the Brooklyn was hit twenty-five times, the Iowa repeatedly, and the other ships more or less. When At Santiago the Spaniards had the best the American fire fell upon them, their fire, types of modern cruisers, three built by as at Manila, slackened, became ineffec-British workmen in Spanish yards, and tive, and died away. Again it was shown one, the Colon, in Italy, while the tor- that the volume and accuracy of the Amerpedo-boat destroyers were fresh from the ican fire were so great that the fire of the Clyde, and the very last expression of opponents was smothered, and that the English skill. The American ships were crews were swept away from the guns. heavier in armament and armor, but much The overwhelming American victory was The Americans could throw a due not to the shortcomings of the Spanheavier weight of metal, but the Spaniards iards, but to the efficiency of the navy had more quick-fire guns, and ought to of the United States and to the quality have been able to fire at the rate of sev- of the crews. The officers and seamen, the enty-seven more shots in five minutes than gunners and engineers, surpassed the



THE LAST OF CERVERA'S FLEET.

Spaniards in their organization and in utter destruction, upon the flying Spantheir handling of the machinery they used. ish cruisers. They were thoroughly prepared; no surprise was possible to them; they knew fleet ended in its wreck and ruin beneath just what they meant to do when the hour American guns. As one tells the story, of battle came, and they did it coolly, the utter inadequacy of the narrative to effectively, and with perfect discipline. the great fact seems painfully apparent. They were proficient and accurate marks. One wanders among the absorbing details men, and got the utmost from their guns which cross and recross the reader's path, as from their ships. Last, and most important of all, they had that greatest quality of a strong, living, virile race, the power of daring, incessant, dashing at- ject, the denser seems the complexity, and tack, with no thought of the punishment the dimmer and more confused the picture. they might themselves be obliged to take. The whole war showed, and the defeat tant future will weave them into a full of Cervera most conspicuously, that the and dispassionate narrative; the antiqua-Spaniards had utterly lost the power of rian will write monographs on all inciattack, a sure sign of a broken race, and dents, small or large, with unwearying pafor which no amount of fortitude in facing tience; the naval critic and expert will death can compensate.

and to praise the despairing courage which pened, and will debate and dispute about held El Caney and carried Cervera's fleet it, to the great advantage of himself and out of the narrow channel of Santiago; his profession. And yet these are not but it is not the kind of courage which the things which appeal now or will apleads to victory, such as that was which peal in the days to come, to the hearts of sent American soldiers up the hills of San men. The details, the number of shots, Juan and into the blood-stained village the ranges, the part taken by each ship, streets of El Caney, or which made the the positions of the fleet-all alike have

Thus the long chase of the Spanish full of interest and infinite in their complexity. The more details one gathers, puzzling what to keep and what to re-The historian writing calmly in the diseven now draw many technical and sci-No generous man can fail to admire entific lessons from everything that hap-American ships swoop down, carrying begun to fade from recollection even now,

great fact and the great deed stand forth for the American people and their children's children, as white and shining as search-lights through the Cuban night.

They remember, and will always remember, that hot summer morning, and the anxiety, only half whispered, which overspread the land. They see, and will always see, the American ships rolling lazily on the long seas, and the sailors just going to Sunday inspection. Then the fire of the Indiana, the Iowa, and the ing death-strokes as she rushes forward, were one man with one ship. On they go,

and will grow still dimmer as the years nificent crew. So long as the enemy showrecede. But out of the mist of events and ed his flag, they fought like American seathe gathering darkness of passing time the men; but when the flag came down, they were as gentle and tender as American women." They all stand out to us, these gallant figures, from admiral to seaman, the Santiago channel glaring under the with an intense human interest, fearless in fight, brave and merciful in the hour of victory.

And far away along the hot ridges of the San Juan heights lie the American soldiers, who have been fighting, and winning, and digging intrenchments for fortyeight hours, sleeping little and eating less. There they are under the tropic sun that comes the long, thin trail of smoke draw- Sunday morning, and presently the heavy ing nearer the harbor's mouth. The ships sound of guns comes rolling up the bay, see it, and we can hear the cheers ring out, and is flung back with many echoes from for the enemy is coming, and the Ameri- the surrounding hills. It goes on and on, can sailor rejoices mightily to know so fast, so deep and loud, that it is like that the battle is set. There is no need of continuous thunder filling all the air. A signals, no need of orders. The patient, battle is on; they know that. Wild long-watching admiral has given direction rumors begin to fly about, drifting up for every chance that may befall. Every from the coast. They hear that the Amership is in place; every ship rushes for- ican fleet is coming into the harbor; then ward, closing in upon the advancing for an hour that it has been defeated; and enemy, fiercely pouring shells from broad- then the truth begins to come, and before side and turret. There is the Gloucester nightfall they know that the Spanish fleet firing her little shots at the great cruisers, is no more, and the American soldier and then driving down to grapple with the cheers the American sailor, and is filled torpedo-boats. There are the Spanish anew with the glow of victory, and the ships, already mortally hurt, running along assurance that he and his comrades have the shore, shattered and breaking under not fought and suffered and died in vain.

The thought of the moment is of the Texas; there is the Brooklyn racing by to present victory, but there are men there head the fugitives, and the Oregon deal- who recognize the deeper and more distant meanings of that Sunday's work, now forging to the front, and leaving her mark sinking into the past. They are stirred everywhere as she goes. It is a cap- by the knowledge that the sea-power of tains' fight, and they all fight as if they Spain has perished, and that the Spanish West Indies, which Columbus gave to driving through the water, firing steadily Leon and Castile, shall know Spain no and ever getting closer, and presently the more. They lift the veil of the historic Spanish cruisers, helpless, burning, twist- past, and see that on that July morning ed wrecks of iron, are piled along the a great empire had met its end, and passshore, and we see the younger officers and ed finally out of the New World, because the men of the victorious ships perilling it was unfit to rule and govern men. And their lives to save their beaten enemies, they and all men see now, and ever more We see Wainwright on the Gloucester, as clearly will see, that in the fight off Saneager in rescue as he was swift in fight tiago another great fact had reasserted to avenge the Maine. We hear Philip cry itself for the consideration of the world. out: "Don't cheer. The poor devils are For that fight had displayed once more the dying." We watch Evans as he hands victorious sea spirit of a conquering race. back the sword to the wounded Eulate, It is the spirit of the Jomsberg Viking, and then writes in his report: "I can- who, alone and wounded, springs into the not express my admiration for my mag- sea from his sinking boat with defiance on

SANTIAGO DE CUBA



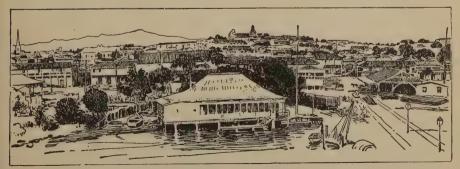
SANTIAGO FROM THE HARBOR.

his lips. It comes down through Grenville road, called the Sabanilla and Marote, and Drake and Howard and Blake, on to runs from the city to San Luis, 25 miles Perry and Macdonough and Hull and Deca- distant, with a branch to Alto Songo, 12 tur. Here on this summer Sunday it has miles in length. It is largely owned and been shown again to be as vital and as controlled by citizens of the United States. clear as ever, even as it was with Nelson Santiago is the headquarters for three dying at Trafalgar, and with Farragut and large mining plants owned by United his men in the fights of bay and river States citizens, viz., the Jurugua, the more than thirty years before.

size on the island, is probably the oldest 000,000; the last named are not in opercity of any size on this hemisphere, hav- ation. Santiago is the capital of the proving been founded by Velasquez in 1514. It ince and oriental region. There are a fronts on a beautiful bay 6 miles long and number of tobacco factories, but the chief 2 miles wide, on the southeastern coast of business is the exportation of raw ma-Cuba, 100 miles west of Cape Maysi. The terials and the importation of manufactmean temperature in summer is 88°; in ured goods and provisions. Sugar, iron winter, 82°. It was formerly regarded as ore, manganese, mahogany, hides, wax, very unhealthy, yellow fever being prev- cedar, and tobacco are exported to the alent throughout the year and small-pox United States. epidemic at certain times. These conditions were due to the lack of sanitary and was made the objective-point of the hygienic measures, all refuse matter, as American army. For the details of this well as dead dogs, cats, chickens, etc., short campaign see Spain, War with. being thrown into the streets to decay The Spanish fleet, under command of Adand fill the air with disease germs. A rail- miral Cervera, entered the harbor of San-

Spanish-American, and the Sigua, together Santiago de Cuba, the second city in representing the investment of about \$8,-

In the American-Spanish War this city



GENERAL VIEW OF SANTIAGO.

SANTIAGO DE CUBA-SANTO DOMINGO

tiago, and on July 3, directed by impera-

the object of the movement was discerned by the Americans, and the fleet, under the command of Rear-Admiral Schley during the temporary absence of Rear-Admiral Sampson, at once opened the battle, which resulted in the destruction of all the Spanish vessels. For details of this notable engagement see SANTIAGO, NAVAL BATTLE OF; SAMP-SON, WILLIAM THOMAS; and SCHLEY, WINFIELD SCOTT.

After the surrender of the army and the territory under his control by the Spanish commander - in - chief in the field, BRIG.-GEN. LEONARD WOOD (q. v.) was appointed the first American governor of the city and district. He found the city in a wretched sanitary condition, applied bold methods of reform, and so completely transformed the conditions which had existed for generations that, on the return to the United States of MAJ.-GEN. JOHN R. Brooke (q. v.), the American governor - general of Cuba, General Wood was appointed to succeed him. with headquarters in Havana, which city, also under American administra-

conditions.

327,716, and of the city, 45,478, exclusive colony in the Western Hemisphere. formed from Santiago.

Santo Domingo, one of the larger of tive orders from the governor-general at the West India islands. The natives called Havana, emerged into the sea through the it Haiti, the Spaniards Hispaniola, and narrow mouth of the bay, and sought to afterwards by its present name. It was escape the large blockading and fighting called Santo Domingo by Bartholomew squadron under command of Rear-Admiral Columbus for the double reason: 1. That Sampson. The Spanish fleet had no sooner it was discovered by his brother on Suncleared the entrance to the harbor when day—the Lord's day—and he spoke of it



DISCOVERY OF SANTO DOMINGO. (After a sketch said to have been made by Columbus.)

tion, was soon made a model of healthful as Domina; and, 2. Dominica was the name of their father; so Bartholomew The census of Cuba, taken under the di- gave it the title of Santo Domingo. The rection of the United States War Depart- island was discovered by Columbus in Dement in 1899, showed a total population cember, 1492, and at Isabella, on the north of the province of Santiago de Cuba of shore, was founded the first Spanish of San Luis (11,681), which had been island is now divided between the republies of Santo Domingo and Haiti.

SANTO DOMINGO



THE CITY OF SANTO DOMINGO (From an old print).

town of Santo Domingo was founded Aug. Spaniards to arms to subjugate the whole 4, 1496. The natives were kind and friend-population of the island. In violation of ly towards the discoverers. "So loving and a treaty, he seized the eastern portion of tractable and peaceable are these people," Columbus wrote to Isabella, "that I de- male cacique governed the western provclare to your majesties that there is not ince of the island. She had been uniformin this world a better nation or a better ly kind towards the Spaniards, and was land. They love their neighbors as them- beloved by her people. She was falsely selves. Their discourse is ever sweet and gentle, and accompanied with a smile." truders. With this pretext as an excuse, The Spaniards soon extirpated the natives Ovando, under the pretence of making her by their cruel treatment of them, making a friendly visit, marched towards her provthem slaves to work in the mines, without ince with 300 foot soldiers and 70 horseany distinction of sex. For nearly half a men. The queen received him with every century the Spanish settlements there token of honor, and feasted him for several were prosperous, and then for a while days. At a preconcerted signal the Spanthey were nearly desolated because of the iards drew their swords, rushed on the dedrain of men from there to settle dis- fenceless Indians, bound them hand and covered regions in adjacent islands and foot, seized their beloved ruler, and setting the continent.

recover their liberties from the Spanish perish in the flames. Anacoana, the queen, invaders. In 1505 Ovando summoned the was carried in chains to the Spanish capi-

the island and hanged the cacique. A feaccused of a design to exterminate the infire to the building in which all the guests The natives made several attempts to had assembled, left the bound victims to

SANTO DOMINGO

habitants of the island, supposed to have numbered 100,000 when Columbus discovered it thirteen years before, were now reduced to 60,000. The natives of the Lucavo Islands, once numbering 120,000, had been so wasted in the mines of Santo Domingo and Cuba, under the lash of the Spaniards and by sickness and famine, that they had become extinct.

In 1509 Diego Columbus, who had married a daughter of the great Duke of Alva, and obtained a decree in confirmation of his title to the offices of his father, sailed from Spain as governor, or viceroy, of Santo Domingo, succeeding Ovando. He was accompanied by a numerous retinue of men and women of some of the first families in



A NATIVE TYPE.

tai, and there, without trial, was hanged. Spain, and with pomp and ceremony the This terrible affair broke the spirit of the young Columbus, with his "vice-regal nation, and they never made further re- queen," held a court which spread a halo sistance to their Spanish masters. The in- of romance around the West Indian empire. From Santo Domingo were sent out expeditions to conquer Cuba and other islands, as well as points on the neighboring continent, and until the middle of the sixteenth century it was the heart of Spanish dominion in America.

M. de Ternay, when he superseded the Count de Moustier as French minister in the United States, applied to the government for money, arms, and ammunition for the relief of the island of Santo Domingo, then rent by civil discord. The influence of the Revolution in America had produced much commotion in France, and the first terrible throes of the French Revolution were felt in 1791. The vacillating and conflicting decrees of the French National Assembly on the subject of citizenship had given rise in Santo Domingo to a warm controversy as to the political rights of the free mulattoes. They were a class considerable in numbers and property, and the controversy was attended with some bloodshed. The slaves in the neighborhood of Cape Français, the northern district of the island, who were ten times more numerous than the white people and mulattoes united, had suddenly risen in insurrection, destroying all the sugar plantations on the rich plain of the cape, and threatening the city with de-Fugitives from this terrible struction. scene fled to the United States, and thus gave emphasis to Ternay's request. supplies he asked for towards the suppression of this rebellion were readily granted by the United States, in accordance with the spirit of the treaties with

Toussaint l'Ouverture, an able negro, became a trusted military leader in Haiti. or Santo Domingo, in 1791. When the English invaded the island in 1793, Toussaint, who had resisted the claims of the French to the island, perceiving that the best hopes of his race then centred in France, whose Assembly had proclaimed the freedom of the slaves, declared his fealty to the republic. He and his followers subdued both the English and Spaniards, and, in 1796, he was made commander-in-chief of the forces of the island.

68

France in 1778.

SANTO DOMINGO

He was rapidly advancing the prosperity destructive yellow fever. Of Leclerc's of his people by wise and energetic meas- troops, 20,000 perished, and 60,000 white ures, when a civil war broke out. Tous- people were massacred by the infuriated

saint restored order, and, in January, negroes. Peace was restored, and Tous-

TOUSSAINT L'OUVERTURE.

1801, the whole island became subject to assumed the functions of a monarch in his sway, and he assumed the government. 1811, with the title of King Henri I., and A constitution was drawn up by which he had the office made hereditary in his was named President for life. Toussaint family. Wishing to establish commercial sent it to Bonaparte, who angrily exclaimed, "He is a revolted slave, whom we dent of the United States sent an agent to must punish; the honor of France is out- Christophe in the summer of 1817. The raged." He sent out General Leclerc, his latter and Pétion had lately established sister Pauline's husband, with 30,000 men friendly relations between themselves in and sixty-six war-vessels, to subdue the order to present a better front against the "usurper." Leclerc arrived in January, claims of the restored French monarchy. 1802. Toussaint regarded this armament Instead of ordinary letters of credence as as an instrument of enslavement for himbetween independent states, this agent self and his people, and a new war ensued, bore only a simple certificate of his apin which the French army was completely pointment. Christophe expressed a desire decimated by the sword and the more for friendly relations with the United

saint was treacherously seized, taken to France, and starved to death in prison. Meanwhile, the black and mulatto population of Guadeloupe arose in insurrection. seized the French governor sent out by Bonaparte, declared the freedom of the slaves, and established a provisional government in October, 1801. They were subdued, and Bonaparte re-established slavery in the island and authorized the reopening of the slave-trade.

The island was divided among several chiefs after the assassination of Dessalines. a self-constituted emperor, in 1806. The principal of these black chiefs was Henri Christophe in the northwest, and Pétion in the southwest. The eastern portion of the island was repossessed by Spain. Christophe

relations with Santo Domingo, the Presi-

SANTO DOMINGO-SARATOGA

the independence of Haiti. The idea of and liquidated, including interest. ure.

of Santo Domingo to the domain of the Congress. republic. In November a treaty to that pointed a commission to visit the island journed. and obtain it. Their report in the spring to the Samana Bay Company.

public, and on Jan. 21, 1905, an agree- Ninth State. ment was signed by which the United neighbors.

the revenue, subject to inspection by the English settlements.

States, but, standing upon his dignity, he Santo Domingo government. Of the revdeclined to enter into any diplomatic re- enues, forty-five per cent. to be paid to lations not based on the usual formalities the Santo Domingo government for the between independent nations. The United public service, and the rest used to pay States government hesitated to recognize debts, foreign or domestic, as ascertained acknowledging as a nation a community system of duties and taxes to be changed of colored people was distasteful to the only in agreement with the President of representatives of the slave-labor States, the United States; but export duties and the mission of the agent was a fail- upon Dominican products to be reduced or abolished immediately by the Domin-The possession of territory by the ican government, but not increased; the United States among the West India Isl- public debt not to be increased without ands was considered desirable for a long the consent of the President of the time, and in 1869 the governments of the United States. The agreement to take United States and Haiti conferred on the effect only when approved by the Unitsubject of the annexation of the island ed States Senate and the Dominican

This agreement was considered at both effect was made, but the United States the regular and the extra session of the Senate refused to ratify it. More infor- Senate, but it had not been approved by mation was needed. The President ap- March 18, 1905, when the Senate ad-

Saratoga, Proposed State of. Under of 1872 did not lead to a ratification, and Thomas Jefferson's plan for the creation the subject was dropped as a national of new States in what was then known as measure. The government of Santo Do- the Northwestern Territory, several commingo ceded to a private company (1873) mittees of the Congress were appointed, a large portion of the island, with valu- which in 1784 reported a resolution for able privileges and franchises. All the the division of the ceded and purchased public lands on the peninsula of Samana territory into seventeen Sta'es, which were and the waters of Samana Bay were ceded to be created in three tiers. The portion east of what was proposed to be called President Roosevelt appointed Com- Illinoia was named Saratog, and beyond mander Albert C. Dillingham, U.S.N., it was a territory to which the name of special commissioner to President Morales Washington was given. Immediately south to assist in re-establishing the credit, of Illinoia and Saratoga was what was peace, and order of the Dominican Re- then called, lacking a specific name, the

Saratoga, ATTACK UPON. Late in the States government guaranteed the terri- fall of 1745, an expedition consisting of torial integrity of Santo Domingo, and more than 500 French and Indians and a further agreed to take charge of the few disaffected warriors of the Six Nafinances of Santo Domingo, with a view tions, led by M. Marin, an active French to settling the claims against it. This officer, invaded the upper valley of the was sent by the President to the United Hudson, and by their operations spread States Senate, accompanied by a message alarm as far south as the Hudson Highshowing the relation of the problem in- lands. They came down from Montreal, volved to the Monroe Doctrine, and the and reached Crown Point on Nov. 28, induty of the United States to its weaker tending to penetrate the valley of the Connecticut. At the suggestion of Father The United States agrees to attempt Piquet, the French Préfet Apostolique to to adjust both the foreign and domestic Canada, who met the expedition at Crown debts, and for that purpose to hold cus- Point, Marin determined to lead his party tom-houses, name employees, and collect towards Albany and cut of the advancing They passed up

Lake Champlain, crossed over to the Hud- Report on the Forests of North America; son River, destroyed a lumber-yard on Silver of North America; Catalogue of the site of Fort Edward, and approached the Forest Trees of North America, and the thriving settlement of Saratoga, at many other works and reports. the junction of Fish Creek and the Hudson. It was a scattered little village, ter, Mass., Sept. 27, 1813; received an composed mostly of the tenants of Philip academic education; became editor of the Schuyler, who owned mills and a large Boston Evening Transcript in 1846. His landed estate there. Father Piquet, Marin, having laid waste of Henry Clay; American Adventure by nearly 50 miles of English settlements, Land and Sea; Arctic Adventures by Sea fell upon the sleeping villagers at Sara- and Land; Original Dialogues, etc. He toga at midnight (Nov. 28), plundered also edited the Select Works of Benjamin everything of value, murdered Mr. Schuy- Franklin; Works of Horace and James ler, burned a small ungarrisoned fort Smith, etc. He died in Boston, Mass., near by and most of the dwellings, and Dec. 31, 1880. made 109 men, women, and children captives. The next morning, after chanting born in Carlinville, Ill., Sept. 29, 1858; the Te Deum in the midst of the desola- graduated at Blackburn University in tion, the marauders turned their faces 1878 and at the United States Military towards Canada with their prisoners. The Academy in 1883; was on frontier duty fort was rebuilt, garrisoned, and called till the outbreak of the war with Spain; Fort Clinton; but late in 1747, unable to organized volunteers in Washington in defend it against the French and Indians, May, 1898; and was appointed colonel it was burned by the English.

19, 1777, and Oct. 7, 1777, which led to tiago and Guantanamo, Cuba; returned the surrender of Burgoyne, see BEMIS'S to the United States with his regiment, HEIGHTS, BATTLE OF; BURGOYNE, SIR May, 1899; was promoted captain of cav-JOHN.

tist; born in Newburyport, Mass., Sept. Volunteer Infantry in July following. In 28, 1827; learned the printer's trade; re-October he sailed for Manila with his moved to California in 1849 and engaged regiment; fought against the insurgents in mining; studied law, while editing the in the island of Luzon; and commanded Nevada Journal, which he established, and the assaulting forces during the action in was admitted to the bar in 1854. He which General Lawton was killed at San was elected district attorney of Nevada Mateo, Dec. 19, 1899. He is the author county in 1856; vice-president of the Re- of Napoleon Bonaparte's First Campaign; publican National Convention in 1860; and The Campaign of Marengo. served in Congress in 1860-72, and in the United States Senate in 1872-79; was ap- in Gloucester, Mass., Sept. 20, 1811; gradpointed United States minister to Ger- uated at Harvard College in 1830; admany in 1882; and was offered the Rus- mitted to the bar in 1833; engaged exsian mission, which he declined. He died tensively in journalism; associate editor in San Francisco, Cal., Aug. 14, 1887.

urist; born in Boston, Mass., April 24, Bullitt). His publications include sity in 1862; served through the Civil Steam Navigation and the Arts of Naval War, attaining the rank of major; was Warfare; a version of Anastasius Grün's director of the Arnold Arboretum of Har- Last Knight; three pamphlets reviewing vard University in 1872-78; became Ar- The Rule in Minot's Case; and four numnold Professor of Arboriculture in Har- bers of Chapters for the Times by a Berkvard University in 1878; editor of Garden shire Farmer. He died in New York City, and Forests in 1887-97; and author of Dec. 28, 1891.

Sargent, Epes, author; born in Glouces-Accompanied by publications include The Life and Services

Sargent, HERBERT HOWLAND, jurist; of the 5th United States Volunteer In-For an account of the battles of Sept. fantry the same month; served at Sanalry, March 2, 1899, and appointed lieu-Sargent, Aaron Augustus, diploma- tenant-colonel of the 29th United States

Sargent, John Osborne, lawyer; born of the Courier and Enquirer in 1838; Sargent, Charles Sprague, arboricult- founded the Republic (with Alexander C. graduated at Harvard Univer- Lecture on the Late Improvements in

and of the Royal Academy of England. Philosophical Society, Philadelphia. In the exhibition of the Royal Academy died in New Orleans, La., June 3, 1820. in 1900 he had a Venetian interior with cleverest canvas in the exhibition. He is the day.

Sargent. NATHAN (pen-name OLIVER at-arms in Congress in 1849-51; commis- in Philadelphia, Pa., Oct. 25, 1897. sioner of customs in 1861-67; and presi-1875.

1847; practised in his native city. He was murdered the same month. the author of History of an Expedition in Paris, France, May 18, 1870.

born in Gloucester, Mass., May 1, 1753; the Siletz agency, both in Oregon. graduated at Harvard College in 1771: entered the military service in 1775; and Satolli, Francis, clergyman; born in became captain of Knox's artillery regi- Merciano, Italy, July 21, 1831. His edu-

Sargent, John Singer, artist; born in pany in 1786, Congress appointed him sur-Florence, Italy, in 1856; educated in Italy veyor of the Northwest Territory, and he and Germany; came to the United States was made its first secretary. He was St. in 1876, and revisited it several times, Clair's adjutant-general at the time of chiefly to paint certain portraits; was his defeat in 1791, when he was wounded; commissioned to decorate the ends of the and was adjutant-general and inspector of upper corridor of the new Boston public Wayne's troops in 1794-95. He was made library, and chose for his subject the governor of the Northwest Territory in Progress of Religion; is a member of the 1798. Mr. Sargent was a member of the American National Academy of Design, Academy of Arts and Sciences, and of the

Sartain, John, artist; born in London, four figures which was pronounced the England, Oct. 24, 1808; came to the United States and settled in Philadelphia one of the leading portrait-painters of in 1830; contributed miniature engravings to Graham's Magazine in 1840; proprietor and editor of Campbell's Foreign OLDSCHOOL), author; born in Pultney, Vt., Semi-Monthly Magazine; and later had May 5, 1794; admitted to the bar in 1816 an interest in the Electric Museum, for and settled in Cahawba, Ala., where he which he engraved many plates; had became county and probate judge; re- charge of the art department at the Cenmoved to Philadelphia, Pa., in 1830; and tennial Exposition in Philadelphia; and established a Whig newspaper; and be- produced many prints for framing, among came Washington correspondent of the them The County Election in Missouri; United States Gazette. He was sergeant- The Battle of Gettysburg, etc. He died

Sassacus. Indian chief: born dent of the Washington Reform School Groton, Conn., about 1560; chief of the for several years. He published Life of Pequod Indians, feared greatly by the Henry Clay; and Public Men and Events. settlers of the New England coast. In He died in Washington, D. C., Feb. 2, 1637 his tribe murdered several women at Wethersfield, and took two girls captive, Sargent, Winthrop, author; born in On June 5, 1637, the colonists attacked the Philadelphia, Pa., Sept. 23, 1825; gradu- Pequod settlement on the Mystic River ated at the University of Pennsylvania in and won a victory. Sassacus, however, 1845 and at the Harvard Law School in escaped to the Mohawks, by whom he was

Sastean Indians, a stock comprising Against Fort Duquesne in 1775, under the Autiré of Shasta Valley, the Édohwe Major-General Braddock, Edited from on Klamath River, and the Iruwai of Original Manuscripts; The Loyalist Poetry Scott Valley, formerly inhabiting Siski-of the Revolution; The Journal of the you county, Cal., the region along the General Meeting of the Cincinnati; Life Klamath, and a portion of the territory and Career of Maj. John André; The Con- of Oregon. At one time they had twentyfederate States and Slavery, etc. He died four villages, and numbered about 3,000. In 1899 there were twenty-four Sasteans Sargent, Winthrop, military officer; at the Grande Ronde agency, and 487 at are also known as Shasta Indians.

ment in March, 1776, serving with it dur- cation from early childhood was under ing the war, and engaging in the principal the direction of Archbishop Pecci, subsebattles in the North, attaining the rank quently Pope Leo XIII. After finishing his of major. Connected with the Ohio Com- theological studies he became Professor

SATTERLEE-SAULT DE STE. MARIE SHIP-CANAL

of Dogmatic Theology at Urban College of the Propaganda, Rome; was consecrated popularly known as Capt. Billy Caldwell; titular archbishop of Lepanto in 1888; rep- born in Canada about 1780. He was a resented Pope Leo at the centenary of the chief of the Ottawas and Pottawattomies. Roman Catholic hierarchy in the United He died in Council Bluffs, Ia., Sept. 28, States, celebrated in Baltimore; and was the first Papal delegate to the United States (1893-96). Though in a delicate Kent county, Del., Dec. 29, 1817; member position, he manifested great wisdom and succeeded in settling several serious differences which had arisen in the Church in the United States. He was elevated to the cardinalate in 1895; appointed president of the Academy of Noble Ecclesiastics; and in July, 1900, made prefect of the in Kent county, Del., June 2, 1825; re-Propaganda.

Satterlee, HERBERT LIVINGSTON, lawyer; born in New York, Oct. 31, 1863; graduated at Columbia College in 1883, and was admitted to the bar in 1885; was ered an important speech on the Statenavigator of the New York naval battalion in 1891-95; captain of the naval 2, 1860; and became chancellor of Delamilitia in 1897-98; and during the war ware in 1873. He died in Dover, April 6, with Spain was lieutenant and chief of 1882. staff to Capt. John R. Bartlett, U. S. N. He is the author of Political History of Mary's Strait or River, connecting Lakes the Province of New York, etc.

Sauganash, THE, a half-breed leader, 1841.

Saulsbury, Eli, statesman; born in of the State legislature, 1853-54; United States Senator, 1871-89. He opposed military interference in the Southern States during the reconstruction period. He died in Dover, Del., March 16, 1893.

Saulsbury, WILLARD, legislator; born ceived a collegiate education; admitted to the bar and practised in Georgetown, Del.: attorney-general of the State in 1850-55; United States Senator in 1858-71; delivrights resolution of Jefferson Davis, April

Sault de Ste. Marie Ship-canal. Saint Superior and Huron, is 63 miles in length,



A LOCK ON THE SAULT DE STE. MARIE SHIP-CANAL,

out its course for the largest vessels, etc. He died in New York, Dec. 12, 1902. These falls, or more properly rapids, are with it. The lock in the latter was then in Raleigh, N. C., April 21, 1867. that year it aggregated 1,567,741 net 8, 1873. tons; in 1903-04, 26,318,659 net tons. For Suez Canal.

He died in Omaha, Neb., Nov. 1, 1899.

and but for the St. Mary's Falls, or Sault the Great Metropolis; Story of the Disde Ste. Marie, would be navigable through- covery of the New World by Columbus;

Saunders, ROMULUS MITCHELL, statesabout a mile from Lake Superior, and have man; born in Caswell county, N. C., within the space of three-quarters of a March 3, 1791; received a collegiate edumile a fall of about 20 feet. Until the cation; admitted to the bar in 1812; construction of a canal around them, elected to Congress in 1821, 1823, 1825, they completely prevented the passage and 1844. In the latter year he inof vessels from one lake to the other, troduced the celebrated two-thirds rule On May 19, 1855, the first ship-canal was into the Democratic National Convention, opened, having been constructed at great making it necessary for a nominee to reexpense by the State of Michigan. This ceive two-thirds of the votes of all memcanal was afterwards transferred to the bers present. He was appointed minister United States, and in 1881 the government to Spain in 1845, where he offered \$100,opened another and larger one, parallel 000,000 for the island of Cuba. He died

the largest in the world. It is 515 feet Savage, James, histori.; born in long, 80 feet wide, and has a lift of 20 Boston, Mass., July 13, 1784; graduated feet. It can be filled in fifteen minutes, at Harvard College in 1803; admitted to and is roomy enough to admit two of the the bar in 1807; served in the Massalargest lake steamers at a time. It is chusetts legislature. His publications inbuilt of granite, is furnished with every clude John Winthrop's History of New improved mechanism, and cost \$1,000,000. England from 1630 to 1646, with Notes to To facilitate the increasing commerce of Illustrate the Civil and Ecclesiastical the lakes Congress passed an act for the Concerns, the Geography, Settlement, and construction of another and still larger Institutions of the Country, and the Lives lock, to cost \$5,000,000. In 1855 the total and Manners of the Ancient Planters; and registered tonnage that passed through the Genealogical Dictionary of the First Setcanal was 106,296; in 1898 it was 16,426,- tlers of New England, Showing Three Gen-472. No records of the amount of freight erations of Those Who Came Before May, transported were kept prior to 1881. In 1692. He died in Boston, Mass., March

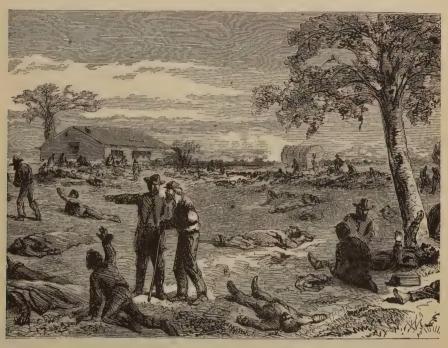
Savage, John, author; born in Dubseveral years the tonnage and freight lin, Ireland, Dec. 13, 1828; settled in movement have far exceeded those of the New York City in 1848, and was employed as proof-reader on the New York Tribune; Saunders, ALVIN, legislator; born in removed to Washington, D. C., in 1857. Fleming county, Ky., July 12, 1817; re- where he became editor of The States, the moved to the present State of Iowa in organ of Stephen A. Douglas. In the 1836; delegate to the Iowa constitutional Civil War he served in the 69th New convention in 1846; governor of the Ne- York Regiment. He was the author of a braska Territory in 1861-67; and United number of war-songs, including The Mus-States Senator from Nebraska in 1877-83. ter of the North and The Starry Flag, and During this period he secured over 600, published Our Living Representative Men; 000 acres of land to his State by the re- Campaign Life of Andrew Johnson; Life arrangement of the northern boundary. and Public Services of Andrew Johnson: Fenian Heroes and Martyrs, etc. Mr. Sav-Saunders, Frederick, librarian; born age was a popular and forceful orator, in London, England, Aug. 14, 1807; came and rendered great aid to the Republican to the United States in 1837, and became party among the Irish-American citizens city editor of the New York Evening Post; in General Grant's first Presidential camwas made assistant librarian of the Astor paign. After his inauguration President Library in 1859, librarian in 1876, and Grant sought to compliment the Irish by was retired in 1896. He was the author appointing Mr. Savage to one of the most of New York in a Nut-shell; Memoir of lucrative consulates in Great Britain, but

SAVAGE-SAVAGE'S STATION

because of Mr. Savage's connection with army was marching for Turkey Bend, on political movements in Ireland the United the James River, in its transfer from the States government was given to under- Chickahominy to the James. stand that this appointment would not be Keyes led the way through White Oak agreeable. Oct. 9, 1888.

cer; born in Utica, N. Y., June 12, 1846; baggage, and a drove of 2,500 beef-cattle. graduated at the United States Military This movement was so well masked that

He died in Spragueville, Pa., Swamp, followed by Porter's shattered corps. Then came a train of 5,000 wag-Savage, RICHARD HENRY, military offi- ons laden with ammunition, stores, and Academy in 1868; remained in the army Lee, who suspected McClellan was about



AFTER THE BATTLE AT SAVAGE'S STATION. (From a contemporaneous engraving.)

was appointed senior major in the 2d retreat down the Peninsula, was comserved during the war with Spain. November, 1898, he accompanied his com-nounced to him that the Army of the mand to Havana, and in that city person- Potomac was far on its way towards a ally raised the first American flag that new position on the James River; that a had ever floated in Hayana province. He large portion of the stores at the White is the author of After Many Years, and House had been removed; and that the Other Poems: For Love and Life; The remainder, together with the mansion Anarchist; The Flying Halcyon, etc.

Before dawn of June 28, 1862, McClellan's overtake and destroy the retreating army.

for three years as second lieutenant in the to give battle on the northern side of the corps of engineers; later studied law and Chickahominy in defence of his stores practised in New York. In May, 1898, he at the White House, or was preparing to United States Volunteer Engineers and pletely deceived; and it was late that In night when the astounding fact was an-(his wife's property), were in flames. He Savage's Station, BATTLE AT (1862). immediately put in operation measures to

SAVAGE'S STATION-SAVANNAH

covering party, these troops did not was destroyed behind them. join him. By a misconception of an or- Savannah, the chief commercial city der the National line had been weakened, of Georgia; 18 miles from the Atlantic and at 4 P.M. Magruder fell upon the Ocean; county seat of Chatham county; Unionists with much violence. He was noted for its large exports of cotton, naval again repulsed by the brigades of Burns, stores, rice, and lumber; population in Brooke, and Hancock. The 69th New 1900, 54,244. York and the batteries of Pettit, Osborn,

McClellan's rear-guard, composed of the and Bramhall then took an effective part divisions of Sedgwick, Richardson, Heint- in the action, and the battle raged furiouszelman, and Smith, of Franklin's corps, ly until 8 or 9 P.M., when Magruder rewere at Savage's Station, under the gen- coiled. He had expected aid from Jackeral command of Sumner. There they son, but was disappointed. Darkness put were assailed by a Confederate force un- an end to the battle. Covered by French's der Magruder, who first attacked Sedg- brigade, the National troops fell back to wick at about 9 A.M. on June 29. He White Oak Swamp, and by 5 A.M. the was easily repulsed. Supposing the Nanext day they were beyond the creek, tionals to be advancing, he sent to Huger and the bridge, over which nearly the for aid; but finding they were only a whole Army of the Potomac had passed,

Late in 1778 Sir Henry Clinton de-

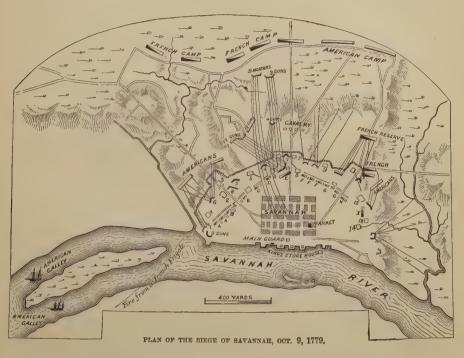


A VIEW OF SAVANNAH,

SAVANNAH

spatched Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell with and the admiral's willingness to assist about 2,000 men to invade Georgia. He the army in the reduction of Savannah, sailed from New York on Nov. 27, under provided he should not be detained too

convoy of a portion of Commodore Hyde long on that dangerous coast, for he could



of the Savannah on Dec. 23, and, after great ships-of-war. His entire fleet conmuch hinderance, made their way towards sisted of thirty-three vessels, bearing a Savannah, opposed by Gen. Robert Howe large number of heavy guns. On the apwith about 600 Continentals and a few pearance of the fleet General Prevost sumhundred militia. Howe was defeated, and moned the troops from all his outposts fled, pursued by the invaders. Savannah to the defence of Savannah, and 300 nepassed into the hands of the British, with groes from the neighboring plantations 453 prisoners, forty-eight cannon, twenty- were pressed into the service in strengththree mortars, the fort (with its ammuni- ening the fortifications around the town. tion and stores), the shipping in the river, Very soon, under the direction of Major and a large quantity of provisions. The Moncrief, thirteen redoubts and fifteen Americans lost, in killed or drowned, about batteries, with connecting lines of intrench-100 men: the British, about twenty-six ments were completed, on which seventykilled and wounded. Howe, with the sur- six cannon were mounted. Before them a vivors, retreated into South Carolina.

peared off the southern coast with twen- Charleston, and reached the Savannah tv-two ships-of-the-line. General Lincoln, River on Sept. 12; and on the same day in command of the Southern army, was French troops landed below Savannah and at Charleston, when a French frigate came marched up to within 3 miles of the town.

Parker's fleet. They arrived at the mouth find neither roadstead nor offing for his strong abatis was laid.

In August, 1779, Count d'Estaing ap- Meanwhile Lincoln had marched from there to announce the arrival of the fleet Lincoln approached, and on Sept. 23 the

SAVANNAH

combined armies commenced a siege. ly refused to remain any longer, and on ed until Oct. 8, with varying success. Dur- of 1779. ing the last five days a heavy cannonade On July 11, 1782, the British troops army-and gave the British a great ad- ceased in Georgia forever.

D'Estaing had demanded a surrender of the evening of Oct. 18 the allies withdrew, the post on the 16th, when Prevost, hour- the French to their ships, and the Amerly expected reinforcements of 800 men icans to Zubley's Ferry, on the Savan-from Beaufort, asked for a truce, which nah. Lincoln retreated to Charleston, and was unwisely granted. The reinforcements the French fleet sailed for France at the came, and then Prevost gave a defiant beginning of November. The British lost refusal. The siege, begun on Sept. 23, last-only 120 men. Thus closed the campaign

and bombardment had been kept up on evacuated Savannah, after an occupation the British works with very little effect. of three years and a half. In considera-D'Estaing, impatient of delay, then protion of the services of Gen. James Jackposed to take the place by storm. Lincoln son, Wayne, who was in command of the reluctantly agreed to the proposal, for Continentals in Georgia, appointed him to there seemed a certainty of final victory "receive the keys of Savannah from a if the siege should continue. A plan of committee of British officers." He did so, attack was revealed to Prevost by a citi- and on the same day the American army zen of Charleston—a sergeant in Lincoln's entered Savannah, when royal power vantage. The assault was made before Martin called a special meeting in Savandawn on Oct. 9 by the combined forces, nah (Aug. 1), of the Georgia legislature, 4,500 strong, in three columns, led respec- at the house of General McIntosh. Very



MOUTH OF SAVANNAH HARBOR.

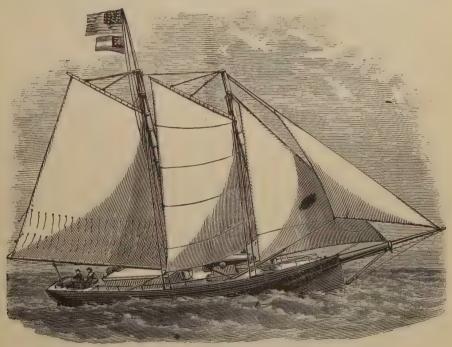
tively by D'Estaing, Count Dillon, and soon the free and independent State of Huger (of Charleston). They were shroud- Georgia began its career. See Georgia. ed in a dense fog and covered by the wished to continue it. D'Estaing positive- mistake, attempted to escape.

Savannah, THE. The most notable of French batteries. After five hours of the Confederate privateers at the beginfierce conflict there was a truce for the ning of the Civil War was the Savannah. purpose of burying the dead. Already 1,000 Capt. T. H. Baker, of Charleston, S. C. of the Americans and Frenchmen had been She was a little schooner which had done killed or wounded. Among the latter was duty in Charleston varbor as a pilot-boat. D'Estaing, who was carried to his camp. only fifty-four tons' burden. She sallied Count Pulaski, at the head of his legion, out of Charleston Harbor at the close of was mortally wounded by a grape-shot. May, 1861, captured a Maine merchant During the truce D'Estaing and Lincoln brig, and proceeded in search of other held a consultation. The former, having prizes. On June 3 she fell in with the lost many men, wished to abandon the National brig Perry, which she mistook siege; the latter, confident of final success, for a merchant vessel, but, discovering her

SAVANNAH

sharp fight the Savannah was captured ment having so far conceded belligerent and sent to New York. She was the first rights to the Confederates as to exchange vessel captured bearing the Confederate prisoners of war, it could not consistently flag. Her captain and crew were tried for make a distinction between prisoners taken piracy in New York, under the proclama- on land and on the sea. He recommended. tion of President Lincoln of April 19, 1861. as a measure of expediency, that the Presi-President Davis, in a letter to President dent should treat the prisoners as "priva-Lincoln, threatened to deal with prisoners teersmen" and prisoners of war. in his hands precisely as the captain and recommendation was followed. crew of the Savannah should be dealt with. He held Col. Michael Corcoran, of the 69th that crossed the Atlantic. She was pro-New York (Irish) Regiment, and others jected by Daniel Dodd; was built in New as hostages, to suffer death in case that York City by Francis Ficket for Mr. Dodd, penalty should be inflicted on the prisoners and was of 300 tons burden. Stephen of the Savannah. The case attracted much Vail, of Morristown, N. J., built her en-

Savannah, THE, the first steamship



THE SAVANNAH, CONFEDERATE PRIVATEER.

British Parliament it was argued that, launched, gliding gracefully into the eleas the Confederates possessed belligerent ment which was to bear her to foreign rights the prisoners were privateers, not lands, there to be crowned with the laurels pirates. Judge Charles P. Daly, of New of success. On May 25 this purely Amer-York, argued that they were on the same ican-built vessel left Savannah, Ga., and level in the grade of guilt with every glided out from its waste of marshes, un-Confederate soldier, and that if one must der the command of Capt. Moses Rogers, suffer death for piracy, the other must with Stephen Rogers as navigator. The suffer death for treason; and the govern- port of New London, Conn., had furnished

attention at home and abroad, and in the gines, and on Aug. 22, 1818, she was

SAVINGS-BANKS-SAXTON

cupied twenty-six days, upon eighteen of Wis., March 29, 1900. which she had used her paddles. On the Savannah, after visiting Liverpool, conrival at Savannah, Nov. 30.

Switzerland, in 1787. The oldest savings- Christian Ambassador. He bank in the world, still in existence, was Somerville, Mass., July 23, 1899. founded at Zurich, Switzerland, in 1803. For statistics of the mutual and stock savings-banks in the United States, see BANKS, SAVINGS.

19, 1896; and retired Feb. 16, 1897.

Senator in 1881-93; and a delegate to the ington, D. C., Oct. 26, 1873.

these able seamen. The steamer reached Republican National Conventions in 1864, Liverpool June 20, the passage having oc- 1876, 1880, and 1896. He died in Oshkosh,

Sawyer, Thomas Jefferson, clergyarrival of the vessel on the coast of Ire- man; born in Reading, Vt., Jan. 9, 1804; land, Lieut. John Bowie, of the King's cut- graduated at Middlebury College in 1829; ter Kite, sent a boat-load of sailors to was ordained in the Universalist Church board the Savannah to assist her crew to in 1830; pastor of a church in New York extinguish the fires of what his Majesty's City in 1830-45 and again in 1852-61; officers supposed to be a burning ship. The principal and Professor of Theology in the Liberal Institute, Clinton, N. Y., in tinued her voyage on July 23, and reached 1845-52; one of the founders of Tufts Col-St. Petersburg in safety. Leaving the lat- lege in 1847; Professor of Theology there ter port on Oct. 10, this adventurous craft in 1869-92, when he was made professor completed the round voyage upon her ar- emeritus. He was author of Endless Punishment in the Very Words of Its Ad-Savings-banks. The first regular in- vocates; regular contributor for forty stitution of this kind was established at years to the Universalist Quarterly; and Hamburg in 1778. The next was at Berne, editor of The Christian Messenger and the

Saxe, John Godfrey, author; born in The first savings-bank in the United Highgate, Vt., June 2, 1816; graduated at States was established in Philadelphia in Middlebury College in 1839; admitted to 1816, and in 1880 still existed as a flour- the bar in St. Albans, and practised in ishing institution. It was called the Phila- Franklin county in 1843-50; was editor delphia Savings Fund Society. The sec- of the Burlington Sentinel in 1850-56; ond savings-bank was established in attorney for Vermont; Democratic candi-Boston the same year, and the third in date for governor in 1859 and again in New York in 1819. These banks are regu- 1860; and was the author of Progress; lated by State laws, and the average rate The Money King; Clever Stories of Many of interest paid by them is 3 per cent. Nations, and several volumes of humorous poems. He died in Albany, N. Y., March 31, 1887.

Saxton, Joseph, inventor; born in Sawtelle, Charles Greene, military Huntingdon county, Pa., March 22, 1799; officer; born in Norridgewock, Me., May received a common school education; was 10, 1834; graduated at the United States apprenticed to a watch-maker; removed Military Academy in 1854; promoted cap- to Philadelphia in 1817, and while working tain in 1861; served through the Civil at his trade, invented a machine for cut-War principally as quartermaster at ting the teeth of chronometer wheels; and different posts; built a pontoon bridge 900 later made the town-clock in the belfry of feet long across the Red River in Texas Independence Hall; visited London in early in 1864; brevetted brigadier-general 1828-37; superintended the construction of United States army in 1865; promoted the machinery and balances for the Philabrigadier-general United States army Aug. delphia mint on his return to the United States, till 1843, when he was placed in Sawyer, Philetus, legislator; born in charge of the construction of the standard Whiting, Vt., Sept. 22, 1816; received a weights and measures for the United common school education in New York; States. Mr. Saxton received a medal from removed to Wisconsin in 1847 and en- the Franklin Institute in 1834 for his regaged in the lumber business; was a mem- flecting pyrometer; a gold medal at the ber of the State legislature in 1857 and world's fair in London; and was one of 1861; mayor of Oshkosh in 1863; member the original incorporators of the National of Congress in 1864-74; United States Academy of Sciences. He died in Wash-

Saxton, Rufus, military officer; born 1703, by legislative command, to frame in Greenfield, Mass., Oct. 19, 1824; gradu- an ecclesiastical constitution. That synod ated at West Point in 1849; led a survey- agreed that the confession of faith asing party across the Rocky Mountains in sented to by the synod in Boston in 1680 1853, and afterwards was employed in the be recommended to the General Assembly, coast survey. He was with Captain Lyon at the next session, for their public testiat St. Louis when the Civil War broke mony to it as the faith of the churches of out, and was prominent in breaking up the Connecticut colony; and that the heads the Confederate Camp Jackson (see St. of agreement assented to by the united LOUIS ARSENAL). He was with McClellan ministers, formerly called Presbyterian in western Virginia, and then with Genand Congregational, be observed througheral Sherman in the South as quarter- out the colony. It also agreed on articles master-general. He was in command at for the administration of church dis-Harper's Ferry awhile, and, as brigadier- cipline. This was called the "Saybrook general (April 15, 1862), was made mili- Platform." In October the legislature of tary governor of the Department of the Connecticut passed an act adopting the South, serving in that capacity from 1862 platform then constructed as the ecclesiasto 1865. In 1865 he was brevetted majorgeneral of volunteers; in 1882 was promoted colonel and assistant quartermastergeneral, United States army; and in 1888 was retired.

Say-Brook, FORT. On his arrival at Boston in 1635, John Winthrop, son of the Governor of Massachusetts, bearing a commission from Lord Say and Seal and Lord Brook to begin a settlement on the Connecticut River and to be governor there, sent a bark of 30 tons, with twenty men, to take possession of the mouth of the river and begin a fortification there. He brought with him from England men, ordnance, ammunition, and \$10,000 for the purpose. A few days after the arrival of the English at the mouth of the river, a Dutch vessel sent from Manhattan appeared, with the design of taking possession of the same spot. The English, having two pieces of cannon already mounted, would not allow the Dutch to land. The fort erected by the English was called Sav-Brook, in honor of the proprietors of the

Saybrook, ATTACK ON. Early in April, 1814, a number of British barges, supposed to contain about 220 men, entered the Connecticut River, passed up 7 or 8 miles, and landed at a place called Pettivaders destroyed about twenty-five vessels. surgeon in Bellevue Hospital in 1853-73; This disaster caused the governor of Con- the Charity Hospital on Blackwell's Island necticut (Smith) to call out the militia in 1859-73; and consulting surgeon in both State.

was held at Saybrook, Conn., Sept. 9, vented numerous surgical instruments and

tical constitution of the colony. This system, so closely Presbyterian, was favored by the Latitudinarians because it diminished the influence of unrestrained and bigoted church members and gave the more intelligent members greater weight in church affairs.

Sayles, John, author; born in Vernon, N. Y., March 9, 1825; received a collegiate education; was admitted to the Texas bar in 1846, and began practice in Brenham. When the Civil War opened he joined the Confederate army as brigadiergeneral of the Texas militia, and afterwards served on the staff of Gen. John B. Magruder. His publications include Treatise on the Civil Jurisdiction of Justices of the Peace in the State of Texas; The Probate Laws of Texas: Constitution of Texas, with Notes; The Masonic Jurisprudence of Texas; Revised Civil Statutes, and Laws passed by the Legislature of Texas, with Notes; etc. He died in Abilene, Tex., May 22, 1897.

Sayre, Lewis Albert, surgeon; born in Battle Hill (now Madison), N. J., Feb. 29, 1820; graduated at Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky., in 1839, and at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City, in 1842, when he became prosecutor to the Professor of Surgery in paug (a part of Saybrook), where the in- that college, which he held till 1852; was for the defence of the sea-coast of the hospitals from 1873 till his death. He was the first American surgeon to suc-Saybrook Platform. A colonial synod cessfully operate for the hip disease; in-

author of Practical Manual of the Treatment of Clubfoot; Spinal Disease and Spinal Curvature, etc. He died in New York City, Sept. 21, 1900.

Scammel, ALEXANDER, military officer; born in Mendon (now Milford), Mass., March 24, 1747; graduated at Harvard College in 1769; taught school, practised surveying, and became proprietor of the town of Shapleigh, Me. In 1775 he was studying law with General Sullivan, when he left his books and joined the army at Cambridge as Sullivan's brigade-major. Island, and of Trenton and Princeton; was from 1778 to 1781 was adjutant-general of the army. He commanded a regiment of but was so badly wounded that he died State of Delaware. He died in 1898. in Williamsburg, Va., Oct. 6, 1781.

March 15, 1896.

Schaff, Philip, clergyman; born in finished-to which he had applied himself with indefatigable zeal—he went to England to arrange for its publication. cer; born in Franklin, O., June 11, 1807;

appliances; introduced new methods of America; Historical Account of the Work treatment in various diseases, and was of the American Committee of Revision of the English Version, etc., and co-editor of The Schaff-Herzog Encyclopædia of Religious Knowledge, etc. He died New York City, Oct. 20, 1893.

Scharf, John Thomas, author; born in Baltimore, Md., May 1, 1843; joined the Confederate army at the beginning of the Civil War, and served in a number of important actions. After peace was concluded he engaged in mercantile business and newspaper work, and became a lawyer in 1874. His publications include Chronicles of Baltimore; History of Maryland; He was with him in the battle of Long History of Baltimore City and County; History of Western Maryland; History of especially distinguished at Saratoga; and St. Louis; History of Philadelphia; History of Westchester County, N.Y.; History of the Confederate States Navy from the light infantry in the siege of Yorktown, Laying of the First Keel to the Sinking where he was surprised, and surrendered, of the Last Vessel; and History of the

Schell, Augustus, lawyer; born in Schaeffer, Charles William, theologi- Rhinebeck, N. Y., Aug. 1, 1812; graduan; born in Hagerstown, Md., May 5, 1813; ated at Union College in 1830; admitted graduated at the University of Pennsyl- to the bar and gained a large practice in vania in 1832, and at the Gettysburg Theo- New York City. During the Presidential logical Seminary in 1835; ordained in the campaigns of 1860 and 1872 he was chair-Lutheran Church in 1836; Professor of man of the national committee of the Ecclesiastical History at the Lutheran Democratic party, which supported John Theological Seminary in Philadelphia in C. Breckinridge for President in the for-1864-96. His publications include Early mer year, and Horace Greeley in the lat-History of the Lutheran Church in Amer- ter; elected mayor of New York in 1878. ica, etc. He died in Philadelphia, Pa., He died in New York City, March 27, 1884.

Schem, ALEXANDER JACOB, author; born Coire, Switzerland, Jan. 1, 1819; educated in Wiedenbrück, Prussia, March 16, 1826; at the universities of Tübingen, Halle, educated in Bonn and Tübingen; came to and Berlin; was ordained in the German the United States in 1851; Professor of Reformed Church; came to the United Ancient and Modern Languages at Dick-States in 1844; Professor in German Re- inson College in 1854-60, and then deformed Seminary in Mercersburg, Pa., in voted himself to literature; was superin-1844-63; and Professor of Sacred Litera- tendent of the New York City public ture in Union Theological Seminary in schools in 1874-81. He was the author 1870-93. He was chairman of the Amer- of Schem's Statistics of the World; American committee organized in 1871 to co- ican Ecclesiastical Almanac; Cyclopædia operate with the English committee on of Education (with Henry Kiddle), etc. Bible revision. When this great work was He died in West Hoboken, N. J., May 21, 1881.

Schenck, James Findlay, naval offi-He was the author of Sketch of the Po- entered the navy in 1825; served on the litical, Social, and Religious Character of Pacific coast with Stockton during the the United States; Lectures on the Civil Mexican War; and commanded the East War and the Overthrow of Slavery in India Squadron in 1860-61. He was after-

SCHENCK-SCHENECTADY

wards engaged in the blockading service, right arm shattered by a ball. In Septemand was in command of a division in Por- ber, 1862, he was promoted to major-genter's fleet in the attacks on Fort Fisher. eral, and a little later was in command at He was promoted rear-admiral in 1868, Baltimore. From 1863 to 1871 he was and retired in 1869. He died in Dayton, in Congress, and in the latter year was ap-O., Dec. 21, 1882.

Schenck, ROBERT CUMMING, diplomatist; born in Franklin, O., Oct. 4, 1809; brother of Admiral Schenck; graduated at Miami University in 1827; admitted to the bar in 1831, and settled in Dayton. In 1840 he was in the Ohio legislature; and from 1843 to 1851 in Congress, when he Van Curler in 1661. Count Frontenac arwent as American minister to Brazil, where he took part in the negotiation of several treaties in South America. In with him troops and supplies and a 1861 he entered the field as brigadier-gen- plan for the invasion and occupation eral of volunteers (May 17), and had of New York. Invasions by the Iroquois

pointed minister to England, where he served till 1876, when he resigned. He died in Washington, D. C., March 23, 1890.

Schenectady, a city and county seat of Schenectady county, N. Y.; one of the oldest cities in the State; settled by Arent rived in Canada as governor by reappointment in October, 1689. He brought



A BIT OF OLD SCHENECTADY.

near Vienna, Va. He was engaged in the his arrival was timely relief. Frontenac battle of Bull Run; then served in west- was about seventy years of age, but posern Virginia; and, after the battle at Cross sessed the vigor and buoyancy of a young Keys, Fremont placed him in command of man. He set to work with energy to a division. In the battle of Groveton, or carry the war into the British colonies by the second battle of Bull Run, he had his land and sea. His first organized war-

his first encounter with the insurgents had reduced Canada to great distress, and

Frenchmen, were sent to attack these set- June 6, 1885. tlements. They traversed the wooded Schlatter, Michael, clergyman; born wilderness southward among deep snows, in St. Gall, Switzerland, July 14, 1716; were left open, and the people were sleep- appealed for help tense that many lost their limbs by frost. November, 1790. This raid created intense alarm.

Feb. 20, 1903.

buccaneer in 1669-74; returned to Eu- Baltimore and settled the trouble. France in 1707.

party was composed chiefly of Mohawks lectured in English and German in the converted by the Jesuit missionaries, who large cities of the United States; and were settled near Montreal. They were published The Pacific Railroad in North acquainted with the settlements about Al- America; California; and The Mormons. bany. These Mohawks, with a number of He died in Giessen, Hesse-Darmstadt,

and, after a march of twenty days, ap- educated at the University of Helmstedt; proached Schenectady, then a Dutch vil- ordained in the German Reformed Church; lage in the Mohawk Valley, and the out- settled in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1746, and post of the settlements at Albany. There became pastor of the united churches of were about forty houses enclosed in a Philadelphia and Germantown in 1747. palisade, but, unaware of danger, the gates He returned to Europe in 1751, and Holland and in ing soundly, when, on the night of Feb. England for free schools among the Ger-8, 1690, the invaders entered the village mans in America. This appeal resulted silently, separated into several bands. in a fund of over £20,000. Schlatter re-The horrid signal of the war-whoop was tired from the active pastorate in 1755, given, and the attack began. Doors were and devoted himself to founding schools. broken open, indiscriminate slaughter He served in the Royal American army ensued, and the houses were set on fire. as chaplain in 1757-59. When the Revo-Sixty men, women, and children were lutionary War began he sympathized with slain, twenty-seven were taken prisoners, the patriots; was imprisoned by the Britand the remainder fled, half - naked, ish in September, 1777, and had his house through a driving snow-storm, to Albany, sacked, because he refused to obey their 16 miles distant. The cold was so in- orders. He died in Philadelphia, Pa., in

nis raid created intense alarm. Schley, Winfield Scott, naval officer; Scherzer, Karl von, explorer; born born in Frederick county, Md., Oct. 9, in Vienna, Austria, May 1, 1821; partici- 1839; graduated at the United States pated in the discussion of social reforms Naval Academy in 1860; was with the during the revolution; exiled to Italy in West Gulf blockading squadron in 1861; 1850; came to the United States in 1852, took part in the engagements which and explored large parts of North Amer- led to the surrender of Port Hudson, ica: sailed around the world in the frig- La., in 1863; was promoted lieutenate Novara in 1857-59; and became Aus- ant-commander in 1866, and commander trian consul-general in Genoa in 1884. in 1874. He was placed in command He was the author of Travels in North of the Arctic relief expedition in 1884, America; Costa Rica; The Novara Ex- and rescued Lieutenant Greely and six pedition; etc. He died in Göritz, Austria, survivors at Cape Sabine. He was promoted captain in 1888, and in 1891, Schimmelin, ALEXANDER OLIVER, his- when a number of American sailors were torian; born in Flanders about 1645; stoned by a mob in Valparaiso, Chile, he went to the West Indies in 1666; was a went to that port in command of the rope. He was the author of History of the August, 1891, the Baltimore, still under Adventures of the Freebooters, which are his command, was detailed to convey the Remarkable in the Indies. He died in remains of John Ericsson (q. v.) to Sweden, in recognition of which service Schlaginweit, Robert, traveller; born he received a gold medal from the King in Munich, Bavaria, Oct. 27, 1833; a of Sweden. He was promoted commodore in brother of HERMANN and Adolf, noted for February, 1898, and when the Americantheir geological exploration of India in Spanish War began was given command 1854-57, in which he participated. He of the newly organized Flying Squadron travelled extensively in North America; for service off the coasts of the United

SCHLEY-SCHMUCKER

States and Cuba. This squadron was ington on Sept. 12, and on Dec. 13, 1901,



WINFIELD SCOTT SCHLEY.

was in immediate command of the American fleet, as Sampson, the commander-in- tor; born in Lancaster, Pa., in 1860; chief, was absent on a run to Siboney. He became editor of The Lutheran in 1889. was promoted rear-admiral in August, He is the author of History of Old Sa-1898; and was retired Oct. 9, 1901. On lem and Lebanon; The Nineteenth Cen-July 22, 1901, he applied for a court of tury: Its History, Men, and Movements: inquiry into his conduct during the Santiago battle, because of criticisms as to the BATTLE OF.

Sampson and Schley, noted in the sketch Hamilton; History of the Mormons; Life of the former, led to criticisms on the of Thomas Jefferson; Arctic Explorations conduct of the latter during the Santiago and Discoveries; Life of Dr. Elisha Kent fight, which were considered by his friends Kane; Life of Daniel Webster; Life of exceedingly unjust. Personally he took no Henry Clay; Life of Washington; Blue notice of the reflections upon his profes- Laws of Connecticut; A History of the sional conduct, declaring that the history Civil War; etc. He died in Philadelphia. had been made, and the proofs of it were Pa., May 12, 1863. in the public documents, until July 22, 1901, when he requested a court of inquiry born in Hagerstown, Md., Feb. 28, 1799; into his conduct.

court was appointed, comprised of Admiral ulty of the Theological Seminary at Get-Dewey, Rear-Admirals Benham and Ram- tysburg, Pa., in 1826-64; was largely insay. The court began its inquiry in Wash- strumental in founding the ecclesiastical

united with the North Atlantic Squadron reported its proceedings and the testiunder Rear-Admiral Sampson on June 29. mony taken, with a full and detailed state-During the battle which followed the at- ment of all the pertinent facts which it tempt of Admiral Cervera to escape, Schley deemed to be established, together with its opinion and recommendation in the premises. The court found that Commodore Schley failed to proceed to Santiago with due despatch, that the squadron should not have been delayed by the Eagle, that he should not have turned westward. that he should have promptly obeyed the Navy Department's order of May 25th, that he did not do his utmost to capture the Colon, that the turn of the Brooklyn caused the Texas to stop, that he did injustice to Lt.-Com. Hodgson, that his conduct in the Santiago campaign was characterized by vacillation, dilatoriness, and lack of enterprise, and that his coal reports were inaccurate and misleading. The court recommended that no further proceedings be had in view of the length of time which had elapsed.

> Schmauk, THEODORE EMMANUEL, edietc.

Schmucker, Samuel Mosheim, author: credit for the victory. The majority of born in New Market, Va., Jan. 12, 1823; the court found adversely to him, but graduated at Washington College, Pa., in Admiral Dewey gave him full credit for 1840; became a Lutheran clergyman and the victory. He published The Fight off held pastorates till 1848; was admitted Santiago and Forty-five Years Under the to the bar in 1850, but applied himself Flag, both in 1904. See Santiago, Naval to literary work. He was author of Election of Judges by the People; Constitu-The Court of Inquiry.—The controversy tionality of the Maine Liquor Law; Life between the friends of Rear-Admira's of John C. Frémont; Life of Alexander

Schmucker, Samuel Simon, theologian; graduated at the Princeton Theological His request was at once granted, and a Seminary in 1820; chairman of the fac-

SCHOFIELD-SCHOONER PEARL

connection between the Lutheran churches geologist of an exploring expedition under American Churches on Christian Union; The American Lutheran Church, Historically, Doctrinally, and Practically Delineated: American Lutheranism Vindicated, 1873.

Schofield, JOHN MCALLISTER, military officer: born in Chautauqua county, N. Y., in 1853, where he was instructor in natural philosophy for five years. Under leave of absence he was filling a like post in the Washington University, Mo., when the Civil War broke out. He was chief of Lyon's staff at Wilson's Creek, and in November, 1861, was made brigadier-general of volunteers, commanding the Missouri militia. In April, 1862, he commanded the District of Missouri, and in October the Army of the Frontier, with which he drove the organized Confederate forces into Arkansas. In November, 1862, he was made major-general of volunteers. In the Atlanta campaign, in 1864, he was conspicuous; also in the campaign against Hood in Tennessee until the battle of Nashville, when he was transferred to North Carolina, taking possession of Wilmington, and was active until the surrender of Johnston. He was brevetted major-general, United States army, in March, 1865; was Secretary of War ad interim on the resignation of General Grant in 1868. He was promoted lieutenant-general in February, 1895, and retired in September following. He published Forty-six Years in the Army. He died in St. Augustine, Florida, March 4, 1906.

Schoolcraft, HENRY ROWE, ethnologist; born in Watervliet, N. Y., March 28, 1793. His ancestor who first settled in America was a school-teacher named Calcraft, and he was popularly named Schoolcraft. Henry studied chemistry and mineralogy in Union College in 1807-8. In 1817-18 he took a scientific tour in the West, and made a fine mineralogical and geological collection, publishing, in 1819, A View of the Lead Mines of Missouri, which was entitle of Scenes and Adventures in the Semi-taken and obliged to return.

in the United States and Europe. His pub- General Cass to the Lake Superior copper lications include Fraternal Appeal to the region. He was also on a commission to treat with the Indians at Chicago. 1823 he was made Indian agent at the Falls of St. Mary, and afterwards at Mackinaw, where he married a grandetc. He died in Gettysburg, Pa., July 26, daughter of an Indian chief. He founded the Historical Society of Michigan in 1828; the Algic Society, at Detroit, in 1831, before which he delivered two lect-Sept. 29, 1831; graduated at West Point ures on the grammatical construction of the Indian languages. These, translated into French by Duponceau and presented to the French Institute, procured for Schoolcraft a gold medal from that institution. He published several works on Indian literature, as well as fiction, and in 1832 led a second government expedition to discover the real chief source of the Mississippi River, which was found to be Lake Itasca. In a treaty with the Indians on the Upper Lakes in 1836 he procured the cession of 16,000,000 acres of land to the United States, and he was appointed chief disbursing agent for the Northern Department. After visiting Europe he was employed by the State of New York in making a census and collecting statistics of the SIX NATIONS (q. v.), and in 1847 he was employed by authority of Congress in the preparation of a work entitled Historical and Statistical Information Respecting the History, Condition, and Prospects of the Indian Tribes of the United States. He wrote Personal Memoirs of a Residence of Thirty Years with the Indian Tribes on the American Frontiers (1863), and several other works on the red race. The Indian Fairy Book. compiled from his manuscripts, was published in 1868. He died in Washington, D. C., Dec. 10, 1864.

Schools. See Education: Technology: MANUAL TRAINING SCHOOLS; COLLEGES,

Schooner Pearl, THE. In 1848 Captain Drayton and his mate Sayles, attempted to carry away to freedom, from the vicinity of Washington, D. C., seventyseven fugitive slaves concealed in this schooner; as the schooner neared larged and published (1853) under the mouth of the Potomac River, she was over-Alpine Regions of the Ozark Mountains of fugitive slaves, men, women, and children, Missouri and Arkansas. In 1820 he was were immediately sold to the cotton plant-



LIEUTENANT-GENERAL JOHN McA. SCHOFIELD, RETIRED



SCHOONMAKER-SCHURZ

ers of the Gulf States; while Drayton and with various papers; member of the Mas-Sayles, with difficulty saved from death sachusetts House of Representatives for by mob-violence, were brought to trial in four terms and of the Senate one term; Washington. The aggregate bail required amounted to \$228,000. They were convicted and in prison until 1852, when, through the influence and efforts of Charles Sumner, President Fillmore granted them an unconditional pardon; but, notwithstanding this, they were immediately hurried May 22, 1854; graduated at the University out of the city and sent to the North to of London in 1877, and took a post-gradsave them from violence and rearrest.

Schoonmaker, MARTINUS, clergyman: born in Rochester, N. Y., in 1737; licensed Cornell University in 1886-92; and was to preach in 1765; held several pastorates then elected its president. In January, till 1784, when he took charge of the 1899, President McKinley appointed him six congregations in Kings county; was among the last ministers who preached commission, and he was granted a leave in Dutch. During the Revolutionary War of absence from Cornell. He is the author he was an active and influential Whig. He of Ethics of Evolution; The Ethical Imdied in Flatbush, N. Y., in 1824.

Schott, Charles Anthony, civil en See Philippine Islands. gineer; born in Mannheim, Germany, Aug. 7, 1826; graduated at the Polytechnic near Cologne, Germany, March 2, 1829; School in Carlsruhe in 1847; came to the studied at the Gymnasium at Cologne United States in 1848, and secured a place and at the University of Bonn; with on the coast survey; was made assistant other students engaged in the revolutionin 1856; elected a member of the Nation- ary movements in 1848; joined Gottfried al Academy of Science in 1872. His pub- Kinkel in publishing a liberal newslications include Magnetical Observations paper; and, after the failure of an atin the Arctic Seas; Tables and Results tempt at insurrection at Bonn (1849) of the Precipitation in Rain and Snow in both were compelled to fly. Schurz made the United States, and at Some Stations his way to Switzerland. On the night in Adjacent Parts of North America, and of Nov. 6, 1850, he rescued Kinkel from in Central and South America; Tables, the fortress of Spandau, escaped to the Distribution, and Variations of the Atmos- sea, and took passage in a schooner for pheric Temperature in the United States Leith. and Some Adjacent Parts of America; etc. thence to London, in 1851, where he was He died in Washington, D.C., July 31, 1901. a teacher until the summer of 1852, when

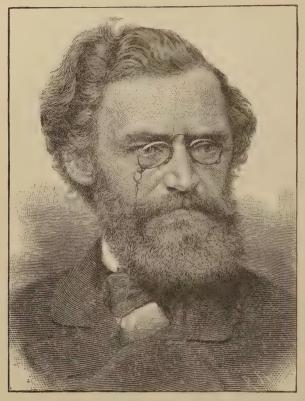
Arlington, Mass., March 20, 1839; grad- Philadelphia. uated at Harvard College in 1859, and years, and then settled at Madison, Wis. was admitted to the bar in 1862; became In the Presidential campaign of 1856 he professor in the law department of the became a noted German orator, and in Boston University, and later was made a 1858 began to make public speeches in lecturer in Johns Hopkins University. He English. He soon afterwards became a is the author of The Law of Domestic Rela- lawyer at Milwaukee, and, in the winter tions; The Law of Personal Property; Law of 1859-60 was recognized as a popular of Executors and Administrators; Life of lecturer. He took a leading part in the Thomas Jefferson; Historical Briefs; His- Republican National Convention in 1860, tory of the United States (6 volumes).

Kilbarchan, Scotland, Dec. 31, 1814; was during the campaign. After his inaugurabrought to the United States in 1815; re- tion Mr. Lincoln appointed him minister ceived a common school education; en- to Spain, but he returned to the United gaged in journalism and was connected States in December, resigned the office of

adjutant-general of the State in 1860-66. He published a History of Massachusetts in the Civil War (2 volumes). He died in West Roxbury, Mass., Oct. 24, 1872.

Schurman, JACOB GOULD, educator; born in Freetown, Prince Edward Island, uate course at the University of Edinburgh; was Professor of Philosophy at chairman of the United States Philippine port of Darwinism; Belief in God, etc.

Schurz, CARL, military officer; born Thence Schurz went to Paris; Schouler, JAMES, historian; born in he came to the United States, landing at There he remained three when Abraham Lincoln was nominated for Schouler, WILLIAM, journalist; born in President, and made effective speeches



CARL SCHURZ.

minister, became a brigadier-general of general in March, 1863. He was in command of a division in the battle of Grove-Chancellorsville, and was temporarily in command of the 11th Corps at the battle and report on the condition of the South- in Cairo, Egypt, July 18, 1890. ern States, especially upon the condition

the Presidency: in January, 1869, he was chosen States Senator United from Missouri: opposed some of the leading measures of President Grant's administration; and took a prominent part in the organization of the Liberal Republican party which nominated Greeley in 1872. He was Secretary of the Interior in 1877-81; editor of the New York Evening Post in 1881-84; and president of the National Civil Service Reform League in 1892-1901.

Schussele, Christian, artist: born in Guebvillers, Alsace, April 16, 1824; came to the United States about 1848; was Professor of Drawing and Painting in the Pennsylvania Academy in 1868-79. His principal works include Franklin before the Lords in Council: Men of Progress, Zeisberger Preaching to the Indians; Washington at Valley Forge; and McClellan at Antietam. He died in Merchantville, N. J., Aug. 20, 1879.

Schuyler, Eugene, diplomatist; born in volunteers in April, 1862, and major- Ithaca, N. Y., Feb. 26, 1840; graduated at Yale College in 1859, and at the Columbia Law School in 1863; engaged in practon, or second battle of Bull Run, and at tice in 1863-66; was United States consul at Moscow in 1866-69: at Reval in 1869-70; secretary of the United States of Gettysburg, afterwards taking part legation at St. Petersburg in 1870-76; at in the battle of Chattanooga. After the Constantinople in 1876-78; chargé d'afwar General Schurz resumed the practice faires at Bucharest in 1880-82; minister of law in Washington, and was for some to Greece, Servia, and Rumania in 1882time the Washington correspondent of the 84; and consul-general at Cairo from 1889 New York Tribune. In 1866 he was sent till his death. He contributed to magazines to the South as a commissioner to examine and wrote American Diplomacy. He died

Schuyler, George Lee, sportsman; born of the freedmen's bureau. In the same in Rhinebeck, N. Y., June 9, 1811; became year he founded the Detroit Post, and in deeply interested in yachting. In 1882 the 1867 he became editor of a German paper New York Yacht Club returned the Amerpublished in St. Louis. He labored ear- ica's cup to him, as its only surviving nestly for the election of General Grant to donor; but he immediately donated it

SCHUYLER

anew to the club as a challenge-cup. In Montreal. After several skirmishes, in 1887 he was referee in the race between the which he lost nineteen white men and Ind-Volunteer and Thistle. He published Cor- ians, and killed about 200 Frenchmen and respondence and Remarks upon Bancroft's Indians, he returned to Albany. He was History of the Northern Campaign in 1777; a member of the New York Assembly from and The Character of Major-General Philip 1701 until 1713. In 1710 he went to Eng-Schuyler. He died on the yacht Electra land with five chiefs of the Five Nations, off New London, Conn., July 31, 1890.

Schuyler, George Washington, financier; born in Stillwater, N. Y., Feb. 2, 1810; graduated at the University of the from the French; and to arouse the gov-City of New York in 1837; removed to Utica; treasurer of New York State in 1863-65; superintendent of the New York banking department in 1866-70; auditor of the canal department in 1876-80; was the first to advocate the abolition of tolls on canals, thus making them free waterways. He was the author of Colonial New York; Philip Schuyler and His Family (2 volumes). He died in Utica, N. Y., Feb. 1, 1888.

Schuyler, Peter, military officer; born in New Jersey in 1710. He early became interested in military eaffairs; was commissioned colonel in 1746 and commanded a regiment which became known as the "Jersey Blues"; was assigned to Fort Clinton at Saratoga and left it only when compelled to do so by lack of provisions. In 1754 when the war with France began a second time he was stationed at Oswego with his regiment, one-half of which, including himself, was later captured. Subsequently he served with his regiment in He died in the conquest of Canada. Newark, N. J., March 7, 1762.

Schuyler, Peter, military officer; born in Albany, N. Y., Sept. 17, 1657; second son of Philip Pietersen Van Schuyler, the first of the name in America; entered public life when quite young, and enjoyed the confidence of his fellow-citizens. When, in 1686, Albany was incorporated a city, young Schuyler and Robert Livingston went to New York for the charter, and Schuyler was appointed the first mayor under it, which office he held eight years. In 1688 he was appointed major of the militia, and towards the close of the fol- commissioner of Indian affairs, and acthe fort at Albany. It was at about that the Five Nations. time that Milborne attempted to take N. Y., Feb. 19, 1724. possession of the fort. He was successfully resisted by Schuyler and some Mohawk ficer; born in Albany, N. Y., Nov. 22,

at his own expense, for the purpose of impressing them with the greatness of the English nation, and so detaching them ernment to the necessity of assisting the Americans in expelling the French from Canada, then becoming more hostile and powerful every day. After the accession of George I. (1714) he became a member of the King's council in New York. At one time he was its president, and in 1719 was acting governor. He also was



PETER SCHUYLER.

lowing year he was put in command of quired almost unbounded influence over He died in Albany,

Schuyler, PHILIP (JOHN), military of-Indians. In 1691 Schuyler led an expe- 1733; inherited the whole of his father's dition that penetrated to La Prairie, near estate, which he divided with his brothers

SCHUYLER, PHILIP (JOHN)



PHILIP (JOHN) SCHUYLER.

was left. It was scarcely large enough cheated them.

and sisters, and also inherited from Col. to carry the colonel and his little band of Philip Schuyler the Saratoga estate, which followers. The wounded Canadian begged he afterwards occupied. He was a captain to be taken in, but was refused. "Then of provincial troops at Fort Edward and throw me into the river," he cried, "and Lake George in 1755, became a commis- not leave me here to perish with hunger and thirst." The heart of Schuyler was touched by the poor fellow's appeals, and, handing his weapons and coat to a companion-in-arms, he bore the wounded man to the water, swam with him across the deep channel, and placed him in the hands of a surgeon. The soldier survived; and nineteen years afterwards, when Schuyler, at the head of the Northern Army of the Revolution, sent a proclamation in the French language into Canada, that soldier, living near Chambly, enlisted under the banner of Ethan Allen, that he might see and thank the preserver of his life. He went to Schuyler's tent, on the Isle aux Noix, and kissed the general's hand in token of his gratitude.

An influential member of the New York Assembly, Schuyler was chiefly instrumental in stimulating early resistance to British encroachments on the rights of the colonists. In the Continental Congress, in 1775, he, with Washington, drew up the regulations for the army, and he was appointed one of the first major-generals. Assigned to the command of the sary in the army the same year, and held Northern Army, he was charged with the office until 1763. In 1756 Col. John planning and executing an invasion of Bradstreet was sent by Shirley to pro- Canada. An attack of gout prevented his vision the garrison at Oswego. With 200 conducting the campaign in person in the provincial troops and forty companies of field, and after going with the army to boatmen, he crossed the country from Al- the foot of Lake Champlain, he relinbany, by way of the Mohawk River, Wood quished the command to GEN. RICHARD Creek, Oneida Lake, and the Oswego Montgomery (q. v.), his lieutenant, and River, and placed in the fort provision returned to Albany. He, however, adfor 5,000 troops for six months. He was dressed the inhabitants of Canada in a ciraccompanied by Schuyler, as chief com- cular letter, written in French, informing missary. His descent of the Oswego River them that "the only views of Congress had been observed by the French scouts, were to restore to them their rights, which and when he had ascended that stream every subject of the British Empire, of about 9 miles he was attacked by a strong whatever religious sentiments he may be, party of French, Canadians, and Indians. is entitled to; and that, in the execution These were driven from an island in the of these trusts, he had received the most river, and there Bradstreet made a defen- positive orders to cherish every Canadian sive stand. One of the Canadians, too and every friend to the cause of liberty, severely wounded to fly with his compan- and sacredly to guard their property." The ions, remained, and a boatman was about wise purposes of this circular were frusto despatch him, when Schuyler saved his trated by the bigotry of General Wooster, life. When, soon afterwards, Bradstreet who saw no good in Roman Catholics, and abandoned the island, only one bateau the dishonesty of Colonel Arnold, who

SCHUYLER, PHILIP (JOHN)

he entered with zeal upon his various that he was subordinate to Schuyler. Late duties as commander-in-chief of his department and principal Indian commissioner. Annoyed by the insubordination and loose discipline of some of his troops -with interference with his authority and wicked slanders of men intriguing to put General Gates in his place—he offered his resignation; but the Congress, knowing his great worth, begged him to remain. General Gates, piqued by the omission of the Continental Congress to appoint him one of the major-generals in the army (June, 1775), but only adjutant-general, with rank of brigadier-general, indulged in unworthy intrigues for promotion. He was a favorite with some of the leading men in Congress from New England, and very soon a Gates faction appeared in that When disaster overwhelmed the American army in Canada he was sent thither, by order of Congress, to take command of it, and, because his power was independent while the troops were in Canada, he assumed that his command would



THE SCHUYLER ARMS.

be independent in any part of the Northern Department. When the troops were out of Canada he assumed that indepen- southern verge of the city of Albany. Plans

On his recovery from his attack of gout and Congress was compelled to tell Gates in 1776 Gates repaired to the Congress at Baltimore and renewed his intrigues so successfully that, on account of false charges against Schuyler, he was appointed his successor in the command of the Northern Department in the spring of 1777. The report of a committee of inquiry caused Schuyler's reinstatement a few weeks afterwards. Gates was angry, and wrote impertinent letters to his superiors. He refused to serve under Schuyler, who had always treated him with the most generous courtesy, but hastened to the Congress, then in Philadelphia, and, by the misrepresentation of one of his faction, was admitted to the floor of that body, where he so conducted himself as to receive rebuke. A conspiracy for the removal of Schuyler and the appointment of Gates in his place soon ripened into action. The evacuation of Ticonderoga early in July (1777) was charged to Schuyler's inefficiency, and he was even charged, indirectly, with treason. So great became the clamor against him, especially from the constituents of Gates's friends in Congress from New England, that early in August those friends procured Schuyler's removal and the appointment of Gates to his place. The patriotic Schuyler, unmoved in his sense of duty by this rank injustice, received Gates kindly and offered his services to the new commander, who treated the general with the greatest coolness. The victories over Burgovne soon ensued, the whole preparation for which had been made by Schuyler. Left thus without command, Schuyler's vigilance was of the utmost importance to the cause, and he was called "the eye of the Northern Department." His influence in keeping the Indians neutral was of incalculable importance to the American cause at that time. Schuyler resigned his commission in April, 1779. As a member of Congress (1778-81) he was very efficient in military affairs, and was appointed to confer with Washington concerning the campaign of 1780, especially in the Southern Department. In the summer of 1781 Schuyler, withdrawn from military service, was at his home, just on the dence. Schuyler questioned his powers, had been matured for seizing him, Govern-

SCHUYLER, PHILIP (JOHN)

the State. In August an attempt was made to abduct Schuyler by Walter Meyer,



SCHUYLER'S MANSION IN ALBANY.

a Tory, who had eaten bread at the general's table. Mever, at the head of a band of Tories, Canadians, and Indians, repaired to the neighborhood of Albany, where he seized a Dutch laborer and learned from him the precise condition of affairs at Schuyler's house. He was allowed to depart after taking an oath of secrecy, but, with a mental reservation, he warned the general, and Schuyler and his family were on the alert. Just at twilight of a sultry evening, a servant told the general that a stranger at the back gate desired to speak to him. He comprehended the errand. The doors of the house were immediately closed and barred, the family went to the second story, and the general hastened to his room



SCHUYLER'S MANSION AT SARATOGA.

or Clinton, and other leading patriots of for his fire-arms. From the window he perceived that the house was surrounded by armed men. They were Meyer and his To arouse his guard (three of whom were asleep on the grass), and, perchance, to alarm the town, he fired a pistol from his window. At the same moment Indians burst open the doors below. All these movements occurred in the space of a few minutes. Mrs. Schuyler perceived that in the confusion in going up-stairs she had left her infant (afterwards Mrs. C. V. R. Cochrane, of Oswego, N. Y., where she died in August, 1857) in the cradle below. She was about to rush to the rescue of her child, when the general restrained her. Her life was of more value than that of the infant. Her little daughter Margaret (afterwards the wife of Gen. Stephen Van



CATHARINE V. R. COCHRANE.

Rensselaer, the "patroon") ran down the stairs, snatched the baby from the cradle, and bore it up in safety. As she was ascending an Indian threw a tomahawk at her. It went near the baby's head, through her dress, and stuck in the stair-railing. At the same moment one of the miscreants, supposing her to be a servant, called out, "Wench! wench! where is your master?" With quick presence of mind, she replied, "Gone to alarm the town." The Tories were then in the dining-room, engaged in plunder. The general threw up his window and called out, loudly, as to a multitude, "Come on, my brave fellows; surround the house and secure the villains

SCHUYLER

who are plundering." The marauders re- voort. It stood as a sort of barrier treated in haste, carrying away with them against hostile tribes of the Six Nations. a quantity of silver-plate. Three of the The little garrison had been reinforced guards fought lustily, but were overpower- by the regiment of Col. Marinus Willett, ed and carried away prisoners. When they and was well provisioned. Burgoyne had were exchanged the generous and grateful sent Colonel St. Leger with Canadians, Schuyler gave each of them a farm in Tories, and Indians, by way of Lake On-Saratoga county.

York State Senators; one of the principal meet the general. St. Leger appeared becontributors to the code of laws adopted fore Fort Schuyler on Aug. 3. The Tories by that State; and United States Senator in his train were commanded by Colonels from 1789 to 1791, and again in 1797. Johnson, Claus, and Butler, and the Ind-He was an earnest advocate of internal ians by Brant. On receiving news that' improvements for the development of the General Herkimer was coming to the aid resources of the country, and he is justly of the garrison with the Tryon county called the "father of the canal system of militia a larger portion within the fort the United States." He was a man of made a sortie. They fell upon the camp large wealth. He owned a fine mansion of Johnson's "Greens" so suddenly and goyne's invasion. He died in Albany, the hands of the Americans. A part of N. Y., Nov. 18, 1804.

tario, to penetrate the Mohawk Valley General Schuyler was one of the New and made his way to Albany, there to in the then southern suburbs of Albany, furiously that they were dispersed in and a plain one on his large estate at great confusion, Sir John not having time Saratoga. The latter, with its mills and to put on his coat. Papers, clothing, other property, valued at \$50,000, was destores, and other spoils of his camp stroyed by the British at the time of Bur- sufficient to fill twenty wagons fell into the "Greens" who had gone to oppose Schuyler, Fort. On the site of the the advance of Herkimer, approaching at



village of Rome, Oneida co., N. Y., General Stanwix built a fort which received his name. Revolutionary War began it was named Fort Schuyler. In the Revolution it was on the west-

MAP OF FORT SCHUYLER AND VICINITY.

that moment, St. Leger continued the siege. Colonel Willett stealthily left the fort at night with a message to Schuyler, then near the mouth of the Mohawk, asking for re-Schuyler called for lief.

There was a a volunteer leader. General Arnold reern borders of civilization. small garrison there in the summer of sponded, and beat up for recruits. 1777, commanded by Col. Peter Ganse- next day 800 strong men were following

SCHWAB-SCIOTO COMPANY

Arnold up the Mohawk Valley. At Fort Dayton he pardoned a young Tory prisoner condemned to death, on condition that he should go into the camp of St. Leger's savages with a friendly Oneida Indian, represent the approaching Americans as exceedingly numerous, and so frighten away the Indians. It was done. The Tory had several shots fired through his clothing. Almost breathless, he and the Oneida entered the camp, and told of a terrible fight they had just had with the Americans, who were as numerous as the leaves on the trees. The alarmed Indians immediately fled as fast as their legs could carry them towards the western wilds, followed by the Canadians and Tories pell-mell in a race towards Oswego. So ended the siege, and so did Burgoyne receive a paralyzing blow.

While the British retained possession of the Western frontier posts in 1784 it was difficult to fix by treaty the Indian boundaries and open the Western lands to settlers. But a treaty made at Fort Schuyler by commissioners of the United States and the chiefs and warriors of the Six Nations gave some facilities in that direction. By this treaty the Mohawks, Onondagas, Cayugas, and Senecas who had adhered to the British during the war, consented to a peace and a release of prisoners. At the same time they ceded all their territory west of Penn-

sylvania.

Schwab, Charles M., manufacturer; born in Williamsburg, Pa., April 18, 1862; graduated at St. Francis College, Loretto, Pa., in 1880; secured employment as stakedriver in the engineering corps of the Edgar Thompson Steel Works; was made superintendent of that plant in 1881, and served in that capacity till 1887, when he was appointed superintendent of the Homestead Steel Works. In 1897 he bedent of the United States Steel Corporation, which purchased the Carnegie Steel other large steel interests. He founded an numbered about 1,000. industrial school in Homestead, Pa.; as a public benefactor. See TRUSTS.

Schwab. John Christopher, educator; born in New York in 1865; graduated at Yale College in 1886, and studied in German universities in 1887-89; was appointed Professor of Political Economy at Yale College in 1898. He is the author of History of New York Property Tax; Revolutionary History of Fort Number Eight; and magazine articles on the History of the Confederate States.

Schwan, THEODORE, military officer; born in Germany, July 9, 1841; joined the United States army in 1857; served creditably during the Civil War; was promoted first lieutenant in April, 1864, and received the brevet of major for gallant and meritorious services; was appointed brigadiergeneral of United States volunteers in 1898, and won distinction in the Philippines, where he captured Cavite, Viejo, Novaleta, Rosario, San Cruz, and other places in the province of Cavite. He was promoted brigadier-general United States

army, in February, 1901.

Schwatka, Frederick, explorer; born in Galena, Ill., Sept. 29, 1849; graduated at the United States Military Academy in 1871, and commissioned second lieutenant in the 3d United States Cavalry. secured a leave of absence in 1878 and took command of the Sir John Franklin search expedition which sailed from New York on June 19, in the Eothen. In a fifteen months' tour he succeeded in clearing up a great deal of the mystery in connection with that fated expedition. 1886 he had charge of a special expedition to Alaska, and later made a second exploring tour in that territory. His publications include Along Alaska's Great River; The Franklin Search, under Lieutenant Schwatka; Nimrod of the North; and Children of the Cold. He died in Portland, Ore., Nov. 2, 1892.

Schwenkfelders, a religious sect foundcame president of the Carnegie Steel Com- ed by Hans Kaspar Schwenkfeld in Silepany, Limited, and in 1901-03 was presi- sia. In 1734 most of its members, owing to persecution, emigrated and settled in Pennsylvania, where they established sev-Company, the Federal Steel Company, and eral churches and schools. In 1900 they

Scioto Company. Soon after the built a Catholic church in Loretto, Pa., at settlement of Marietta was commenced a cost of \$150,000, and a public-school (see Ohio Company), an association was at Weatherly, Pa.; and is noted otherwise formed called The Scioto Land Company. The history of that company is involved

SCLOPIS-SCOTCH-IRISH

in some obscurity. Col. William Duer, of torical lecture before the Turin Academy New York, was an active member. It was of Science, in 1827. This was followed, founded in the East. They, at first, pur- in 1833, by a History of Ancient Legischased lands of the Ohio Company, and lation in Piedmont and the History of appointed Joel Barlow their agent in Italian Legislation. His fame as a jurist Europe to make sales of them. Barlow was enhanced by his drawing up with had been sent to England by the Ohio great ability the civil code of Sardinia, in Company for the same purpose. He dis- 1837. In 1845 Count Sclopis became a tributed proposals in Paris in 1789, and corresponding member of the Institute of sales were effected to companies and indi- France, and a foreign member in 1869. viduals in France. On Feb. 19, 1790, 218 He was created minister of justice and emigrants sailed from Havre to settle ecclesiastical affairs in Piedmont on these lands. They arrived at Alexandria, Va., on May 3, crossed over to the of president of the superior commune of Ohio River, and went down to Marietta, censorship. At the close of 1849 he enterwhere about fifty of them settled, and the ed the Piedmontese Senate, of which he remainder went to another point below, was president until that principality was opposite the mouth of the Great Kanawha, merged into the kingdom of Italy, in where they formed a settlement called 1861, when he held the same office in the Gallipolis (town of the French). These Italian Senate. At about that time he emigrants were to be furnished with supplies for a specified time, but the company failed to keep their promises. They suffered much. They failed, also, in getting ziata, the highest of the kingdom. When, clear titles to their lands, and the company was charged with swindling operations. The settlers, through the good offices of Peter S. Duponceau, of Philadelphia, obtained a grant from Congress of 25,000 acres opposite the Little Sandy. It was ever afterwards known as "The French Grant." Each inhabitant had 217 acres. The aims of the Scioto Company seem to have been simply land speculation, plate. He died in Turin, March 8, 1878. not founding actual settlements. "It comprised," Dr. Cutter says, "some of the guished in the annals of the United first characters in America." They undoubtedly expected to purchase public scent—a hardy people, formed by an intersecurities at their then greatly deprecimixture of Scotch, English, and Irish ated values, and with them pay for the families, nearly 300 years ago. Queen securities at their then greatly deprecilands bought of the government; but the Elizabeth found her subjects in Ireland adoption of the national Constitution so uncontrollable that she determined to caused a sudden rise in the value of these try the experiment of transplanting to securities, and blasted the hopes of the that island the reformed religion, with company. Colonel Duer, who seems to some of her English and Scotch subjects. have been the originator of the scheme, It was a difficult and dangerous experisuffered the unjust imputation of being ment, for the Irish regarded it simply in a swindler, because the company did not the light of a measure for their complete (for it could not) meet its obligations.

COUNT, diplomatist; born in Turin, Italy, did. He determined to introduce whole Jan. 10, 1789; studied law at the Univer- English and Scotch colonies into Ireland, sity of Turin; took his legal degrees in that by so disseminating the reformed 1818; and soon rose to eminence as a law- faith he might promote the loyalty of the

March, 1848, after having held the office became president of the Turin Academy of Sciences; and in 1868 Victor Emanuel bestowed upon him the order of Annunin 1871, Victor Emanuel was asked to appoint an arbitrator for the tribunal, at Geneva, to decide upon the claims growing out of the devastations committed by the cruiser Alabama, he selected Count Sclopis, and he was chosen by his colleagues president of the tribunal. For his services on that occasion, the United States government presented him a service of silver-

Scotch-Irish. Many persons distin-States were and are of Scotch-Irish desubjugation. Elizabeth did not meet with Sclopis, PAUL FREDERICK DE SALERNO, much success, but her successor, James I., yer and jurist. He was also distinguish- people. These were sent chiefly to the ed as an historian, and gave his first his- northerly portions of Ireland; first, to loyal subjects. many of the best settlers in Pennsylvania, Virginia, and North Carolina.

Columbia, Tenn. It is composed of the He died Oct. 22, 1820. people of Scotch-Irish descent, residents of the United States and Canada. Its purpose is declared to be "the preservation C. Calhoun, and Sam Houston were its BAGLEY, WORTH. Membership includes females as well as males.

six counties in Ulster, which were divided ized south of the James River for the into unequal proportions—some of 2,000 Continental service. On Aug. 12, 1776, acres, some of 1,500, and some of 1,000. he was appointed colonel, and was distin-These were allotted to different kinds of guished at Trenton and in the battle of persons-first, British undertakers, who Princeton; and just a year later he was voluntarily engaged in the enterprise; promoted to brigadier-general. He was second, servitors of the crown, consisting the last officer to leave the field at Monof civil and military officers; and, third, mouth in 1778. He was conspicuous in natives, whom the King hoped to render the storming of Stony Point, under The occupants of the Wayne, in 1779, and the next year was largest portion of lands were bound, with- with Lincoln, at Charleston, where he was in four years, to build a castle and bawn made prisoner. He was closely confined (a walled enclosure for cattle), and to for a while, to the injury of his health. settle on their estates forty-eight able- He was released on his parole near the bodied men, eighteen years old or up- close of the war, when he was exchanged. ward, of English or Scotch descent. The In 1785 General Scott settled in Woodford, second class were also required to put up Ky., and in 1791, as brigadier - general suitable buildings, and to plant English or of the Kentucky levies, led an expedi-Scotch families on their possessions with- tion into the Ohio country, and particiin two years. These colonists from Scot- pated in the events of St. Clair's defeat. land and England intermarried with the He was afterwards successful in an exnatives, and from this union sprang the pedition against the Indians on the Warace of law-loving, law-abiding, loyal, bash, and commanded a portion of enterprising freemen from whom came Wayne's troops in the battle of Fallen Timbers in 1794. He was elected governor of Kentucky in 1808, and in 1812 he re-Scotch-Irish Society of America, a tired from that office into private life. society organized in May, 1889, when the His education was limited, he was blunt first Scotch-Irish congress was held at in manners, and was decidedly eccentric.

Scott, Dred. See Dred Scott Case. THE.

Scott, James Hutchison, naval offiof Scotch-Irish history and associations, cer; born in East Liberty, Pa., Feb. 11, the increase and diffusion of knowledge 1868; graduated at the Cadet School of regarding the Scotch-Irish people, the the United States Revenue-cutter Serkeeping alive of the characteristic quali- vice in 1890. When the American-Spanish ties and sentiments of the race, the pro- War began he was made executive officer motion of intelligent patriotism, and the of the revenue-cutter Hudson, and distindevelopment of social intercourse and guished himself at the battle of Cardenas fraternal feeling." State societies are be- Bay, Cuba, May 11, when the Hudson ing formed, and the growth of the or- shielded the disabled torpedo-boat Winsganization is expected to be large, as the low, and towed her out of danger; was later race is widely extended over the Union, recommended by President McKinley to and particularly in the middle South, receive the thanks of Congress and a where such men as Andrew Jackson, John medal for bravery during hostilities. See

Scott, John, legislator; born in Alexandria, Pa., July 14, 1824; received a Scott, Charles, military officer; born good education; admitted to the bar in in Cumberland county, Va., in 1733; 1846, and practised in Huntingdon; proswas corporal of a Virginia company in the ecuting attorney in 1846-49; member of battle of the Monongahela, where Bradthe legislature in 1862; and United States dock was defeated in 1755. When the Senator in 1869-75. While in the Senate Revolutionary War broke out, he raised he made an address favoring the adoption and commanded the first company organ- of the "enforcement bill" permitting the



LIEUTENANT-GENERAL WINFIELD SCOTT



suspension of the writ of habeas corpus He was author of Digest of the Military act in States when Ku-klux Klan (q. v.) Laws of the United States. He died in outrages should be perpetrated. He died Washington, D. C., March 5, 1887.

in Pittsburg, Pa., March 22, 1889.

Jefferson county, O., April 14, 1824; stud- ated at the University of Rochester in ied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1886; was Professor of History and Polit-1845; served in the Mexican War; was ical Science at the University of South taken prisoner at Encarnacion in Janu- Dakota in 1887-90; accepted the chair of ary, 1847. When the Civil War began Economic History and Theory at the Unihe was made lieutenant-colonel of the 3d versity of Wisconsin in 1897. He is the Iowa Infantry; was colonel of the 2d author of Repudiation of State Debts; Iowa Infantry in 1862-64; served as lieu- Distribution of Wealth in the United tenant-governor of Iowa in 1868; has been States; Theory of Money; Henry George actively engaged in agricultural pursuits. and His Economic Philosophy, etc. He is the author of Encarnacion, or the Scott, Winfield, military officer; born Prisoners in Mexico; Hugh Scott and His in Petersburg, Va., June 13, 1786; gradu-Descendants; and History of the 32d In- ated at the College of William and Mary

New York City in 1730; graduated at lery in 1808; became lieutenant-colonel Yale College in 1746; became a lawyer, of artillery in 1812, and adjutant-general, and was one of the early opponents of with the rank of colonel, in March, 1813, the obnoxious laws of Parliament in New He was among the prisoners captured at York. He and William Livingston, and Queenston Heights, and sent to Quebec, cne or two others, boldly advised in their with other prisoners of the regular army. writings extreme measures. Scott was There the captives were all paroled except-one of the most active members of the ing twenty-three, who were claimed as general committee in 1775, and was also British subjects. All the prisoners had a member of the Provincial Congress that been placed on a cartel-ship to be sent to year. In June, 1776, he was appointed Boston. A party of British officers came a brigadier-general, and commanded a bri- on board, mustered the captives, and began gade in the battle of Long Island. After separating from the rest those who, by the organization of the State of New their accent, were found to be Irishmen. York, he was appointed its secretary, and These they intended to send to England was a member of Congress from 1780 to to be tried for treason. Scott, who was 14, 1784.

Office of War Records of the Rebellion. do so.

Scott, WILLIAM AMASA, educator; born Scott, John, military officer; born in in Clarkson, N. Y., April 17, 1862; gradu-

in 1804; was admitted to the bar in 1806. Scott, John Morin, patriot; born in but entered the army as captain of artil-1783. He died in New York City, Sept. below, hearing a commotion on deck, and informed of the cause, coming up, entered Scott, ROBERT NICHOLSON, military a vehement protest against the proceedofficer; born in Winchester, Tenn., Jan. ings. He ordered his soldiers to be abso-21, 1838; graduated at the United States lutely silent, that their voices might not Military Academy, and commissioned sec-betray them. He was frequently ordered ond lieutenant in the 4th United States to go below. He refused, and his soldiers Infantry in 1857; served on the Pacific obeyed him. The twenty-three already coast till 1861; had charge of the United detected were taken away. Scott assured States steamer Massachusetts during the the officers that if the British government San Juan troubles in 1859; served through dared to touch a hair of their heads his the Civil War; brevetted lieutenant-colo- own government would retaliate in kind nel of volunteers in 1865; commissioned and avenge the outrage. He defied the major, United States army, in 1878; menacing officers. When he was exchanged promoted lieutenant-colonel in 1885. In in January, 1813, he laid the matter before 1878 he was appointed military secretary the Secretary of War. He pressed the subto the joint commission of Congress on ject upon the attention of Congress. The the reorganization of the army, and in the President was already vested with power same year became chief of the Publication to retaliate, but he never had occasion to

SCOTT, WINFIELD

he was made a brigadier-general, estab- 1847. See Mexico, War with. lished a camp of instruction at Buffalo, of the United States forces at Charleston namely, 1. To adopt the Crittenden Harbor, during the nullification troubles, Compromise; 2. To collect duties out-

After his exchange, under General Dear- death of General Macomb in 1841, Scott born, he commanded the advance in the became general-in-chief of the armies of attack on Fort George, May 27, 1813, the United States, and in 1847 he went where he was badly burned by the ex- to Mexico as chief commander of the Amerplosion of the magazine. In the fall he ican armies there. In a campaign of commanded the advance of Wilkinson's about six months he became the conqueror army in its descent of the St. Lawrence of that country, and in the Mexican capto attack Montreal. In the spring of 1814 ital he proclaimed the fact in September,

In 1852 he was the candidate of the and early in July gained a victory over Whig party for President of the United the British at Chippewa (see Chippewa, States, and in 1859 he, as United States BATTLE OF). Later in the month he fought commissioner, successfully settled a dissuccessfully in the battle of LUNDY'S LANE pute arising about the boundary-line be-(q. v.), where he was seriously wounded tween the United States and British Amerin the shoulder, which left one of his arms ica through the Strait of Fuca, on the partially disabled. For his services in Pacific coast. When the Civil War broke that battle he received the thanks of Con- out, his age and infirmities incapacitated gress and a gold medal. At the close of him for taking the chief command. In the war he was promoted to major-general, a letter addressed to Governor Seward with the thanks of Congress and a gold on the day preceding Lincoln's inauguramedal for his services, and was sent tion (March 3, 1861), he suggested the to Europe in a military and diplomatic limitation of the President's field of accapacity. In 1832 he was in command tion in the premises to four measures-



GOLD MEDAL AWARDED TO GEN. WINFIELD SCOTT.

and his discretion did much to avert civil side the ports of seceding States or block-

war. He was afterwards engaged in the ade them; 3. To conquer those States war with the Seminoles and the Creeks, at the end of a long, expensive, and desoand in 1838 was efficient in accomplish- lating war, and to no good purpose; and, ing the peaceful removal of the Cherokees 4. To say to the seceded States, "Way-from Georgia. His discreet conduct on ward sisters, depart in peace!" He was the northern and eastern frontiers of the retired from the service Nov. 1, 1861, United States in 1839 did much to allay retaining his rank, pay, and allowances, public irritation on both sides. On the and was succeeded by General McClellan.



GEN. WINFIELD SCOTT'S LAST MEETING WITH LINCOLN AND HIS CABINET,

Upon the occasion of his retirement, Presi- Spiritus, Cuba. Later he was set at dent Lincoln and the entire cabinet waited liberty through the negotiations of the upon him in a body to pay their respects United States government. to one who had rendered notable service afterwards as correspondent for the New to his country. In 1864 he made a brief visit to Europe. He published a Life of Spain, in the Klondike, in Havana prior to

Denny Station, Pa., July 29, 1869; grad- War. uated at the Michigan Military Academy in 1887. He went to Cuba as war corre- which took the place of the paddle-wheel spondent for the Pittsburg Dispatch and in the early days of steam navigation, was the New York Herald in October, 1895; practically introduced through the efforts was imprisoned in Havana in January, of CAPT. JOHN ERICSSON (q. v.). 1896, but escaped. He was then engaged by the New York World; lived with the near Knoxville, Tenn., Sept. 14, 1834; was insurgents; passed through the Spanish admitted to the bar in 1860; United States police and military lines thirty times with- minister to Colombia in 1871-77 and in

He served York World in the Græco-Turkish War, in General Scott, prepared by himself. He the destruction of the Maine, and then died in West Point, N. Y., May 29, 1866. with the United States navy and army Scovel, Sylvester, journalist; born in till the close of the American-Spanish

Screw Propeller. The screw propeller,

Scruggs, WILLIAM L., diplomatist; born out detection, but was finally captured, 1881-87; United States consul at Chin-Feb. 7, 1897, and imprisoned in Sancti Kiang and Canton, China, in 1877-81; and United States minister to Venezuela publics, etc.

formed Protestant Church; The Bazar died in Winchester, Mass., June 4, 1895.

United States; George Washington; etc.

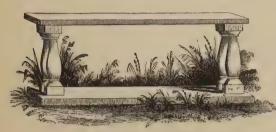
dustrial art in which sculpture enters.

Sea Adventurer, THE. Under the new in 1889-93. He was the legal adviser and charter of the London Company given in special agent for Venezuela to arrange the 1609, Sir Thomas Gates, lieutenant-gov-Anglo-Venezuelan boundary dispute in ernor of Virginia, Sir George Somers, ad-1893-98; brought the matter to arbitra- miral, and Captain Newport, vice-admiral, tion in 1897. He is the author of British sailed in the Sea Adventurer with eight Aggressions in Venezuela, or the Monroe other vessels, bearing about 500 emigrants Doctrine on Trial; Lord Salisbury's Mis- to Virginia. The fleet was dispersed in a takes; The Colombian and Venezuelan Re- storm, and the Sea Adventurer was wrecked on one of the Bermuda islands-Scudder, HENRY MARTYN, clergyman; the "still vexed Bermoothes" of Shakeborn in Panditeripo, District of Jaffna, speare. William Strachey was with them, Ceylon, Feb. 5, 1822; came to the Unit- who wrote a vivid account of the wreck. ed States in 1832; graduated at the Uni- "Such was the tumult of the elements." versity of the City of New York in 1840; wrote Strachey, "that the sea swelled ordained in the Presbyterian Church in above the clouds, and gave battle unto 1843. He sailed for Madras as a mission- heaven. It could not be said to rain: the ary in the latter year, and remained waters like whole rivers did flood in the abroad till 1864. While in Madras he air." For three days and four nights they studied medicine and opened a hospital were beaten by this storm, while the ship and dispensary for the poor. He was pas- was leaking fearfully. The Sea Adventtor of churches in Jersey City, Brooklyn, urer outlived the storm; when it ceased and Chicago, between 1865 and 1887, and she lay fixed between two rocks on the then went to Japan as a missionary. He Bermuda shore. It is believed that Strapublished several works in the Tamil lan- chey's account of this storm and shipwreck guage, among them Liturgy of the Re- inspired Shakespeare to write his Tempest.

Seabury, SAMUEL, first Protestant Book: Sweet Savors of Divine Truth, a bishop in the United States; born in Gro-Catechism; and Spiritual Teaching. He ton, Conn., Nov. 30, 1729; graduated at Yale College in 1748. Going to Scotland Scudder, Horace Elisha, author; born to study medicine, his attention was in Boston, Mass., Oct. 6, 1838; graduated turned to theology. Although the son of a at Williams College in 1858; was editor of Congregational minister, he received ordithe Riverside Magazine for Young People nation as a minister of the Church of Engin 1867-70, and of the Atlantic Monthly land in London in 1743. On his return he in 1890-98. He was author of Life of Noah first settled as a minister in New Bruns-Webster; Boston Town; A History of the wick, N. J., then in Jamaica, L. I. (1756-United States; A Short History of the 66), and finally in Westchester county, N. Y., where he remained until the begin-He died in Cambridge, Mass., Jan, 11, 1902, ning of the Revolutionary War. He was a Sculpture Society, NATIONAL, an or- loyalist, and at one time was chaplain of ganization with headquarters at New the King's American Regiment. Becoming York; incorporated in 1896. It is com- obnoxious to the patriots as the suspected posed of lay and sculptor members, and author of some Tory pamphlets, the Conhas for its object the spreading of the necticut Light - horsemen, under Sears, knowledge of good sculpture, the foster- seized him and took him to Connecticut. ing of the taste for ideal sculpture and where he was imprisoned for a time. His its production, both for the household and authorship was not proven, and he was remuseums; the promotion of the decora- leased, and while the British held possestion of public and other buildings, squares, sion of New York he spent most of his time and parks with sculpture of a high class; in that city. Going to England after the the improvement of the quality of the Revolution, he obtained consecration as sculptor's art as applied to industries, and bishop by the Scotch prelates at Aberdeen, the providing from time to time for ex- Nov. 14, 1784, and afterwards fulfilled the hibitions of sculpture and objects of in- episcopal office in New London until his death in New London, Conn., Feb. 25,

SEABURY-SEAL OF THE UNITED STATES

1796. Bishop Seabury assisted Bishop White in the revision of the Book of Com- July 4, 1776, the Continental Congress, mon Prayer, and in framing the constitu- after declaring the English-American coltion of the Church, which was adopted in onies to be free and independent States. 1789. He was buried in a church-yard at appointed a committee to report a device New London, and over his grave was for a seal-the emblem of sovereignty. placed a plain monument of marble, upon That committee and others, from time to the recumbent slab of which, after the time, presented unsatisfactory devices.



BISHOP SEABURY'S MONUMENT,

usual obituary record, are the following the country. It is composed of a spreadlaudatory words: "Ingenious without eagle, the emblem of strength, bearing on pride, learned without pedantry, good its breast an escutcheon with thirteen without severity, he was duly qualified to stripes, alternate red and white, like the discharge the duties of the Christian and national flag. In its right talon the eagle the bishop. In the pulpit he enforced re- holds an olive-branch, the emblem of peace, ligion; in his conduct he exemplified it. and in its left thirteen arrows, emblems of The poor he assisted with his charity; the the thirteen States, ready for war should ignorant he blessed with his instruction. it be necessary. In its beak is a ribbon

Seal of the United States, GREAT. On

Finally, in the spring of 1782, Charles Thomson, the secretary of Congress, gave to that body a device mainly suggested to John Adams, then United States minister to Great Britain, by Sir John Prestwich, an eminent English antiquary. This suggestion was made the basis of a design adopted by Congress June 20, 1782, and which is still the device of the great seal of





FIRST GREAT SEAL OF THE UNITED STATES.*

good; the enemy of vice, he ever opposed - "Many in one"-many States making it. Christian! dost thou aspire to happiness? Seabury has shown the way that which has been in use ever since the date of leads to it."

The friend of men, he ever designed their bearing the legend "E Pluribus Unum"

* This is the size of the recumbent seal its adoption in 1782.

SEAL OF THE CONFEDERACY-SEAMEN

ing through a cloud surrounding thirteen field. On the reverse is an unfinished pyramid, emblematic of the unfinished republic, the building of which—the increase of States and Territories—is still going on. In the zenith is an all-seeing eye surrounded by light, and over this eye the words "Annuit Ceptis"-" God favors the undertaking." On the base of the pyramid, in Roman numerals, is the date 1776,



GREAT SEAL OF THE UNITED STATES.

and below, the words "Novus Ordo Seclorum "-" A new order of ages." This was for a pendant seal, now not used; the recumbent seal, the obverse above described, being always used. See United STATES GREAT SEAL.

Seal of the Confederacy, GREAT. See CONFEDERATE STATES.

Sealsfield, CHARLES, author; born in Poppitz, Moravia, Austria, March 3, 1793; came to the United States soon after 1822, and changed his name from Karl Postel lothurn, Switzerland, May 26, 1864.

one nation, a motto doubtless suggested by Later he was State-prison inspector for its appearance on the title-page of the Michigan. His publications include Essays London Gentleman's Magazine. Over the of the Progress of Nations; Commentaries head of the eagle is a golden light break- on the Constitution and Laws, People and History of the United States; The Ameristars, forming a constellation on a blue can System of Government, etc. He died in Ann Arbor, Mich., July 1, 1880.

Seamen, IMPRESSMENT OF. On June 25, 1798, Congress passed an act authorizing all merchant vessels to defend themselves against any search, seizure, or restraint on the part of any vessel under French colors; and to subdue and capture as good prize any vessel attempting such search or seizure; and to retake any vessel seized by the French, with benefit of salvage.

The American ship Baltimore, Captain Phillips, sailed out of the harbor of Havana on the morning of Nov. 16, 1798, in charge of a convoy, bound for Charleston, S. C. In sight of Morro Castle she met a British squadron, and Phillips bore up to the Carnatic, the British flag-ship, to speak to the captain, when three of the convovs were cut off from the rest and were captured by the British vessels. Captain Phillips, by invitation, went on board the Carnatic, when he was informed that every man on the Baltimore not having an American protection should be transferred to the British flag-ship. Phillips protested against the outrage, and declared that he would formally surrender his vessel and refer the matter to his government. returning to the Baltimore, he found a British officer mustering his men. Fiftyfive of them were transferred to the Carnatic, and the colors of the Baltimore were lowered. Five of the men were pressed into the British service; the remainder were sent back, and the Baltimore was released. The case was laid before the government of the United States. outrage upon the sovereignty of the nation — the practical application of the claim of the British government to the right of search and impressment without to Sealsfield. His publications include leave-aroused fierce indignation through-American and German Elective Affinities; out the Union; yet the American govern-South and North, etc. He died in So- ment, influenced, if not controlled, by the mercantile interests (the trade with Great Seaman, EZRA CHAMPION, author; born Britain was then very profitable), not only in Chatham, N. Y., Oct. 14, 1805; admit-submitted meekly, but committed an act ted to the bar of New York in 1826. In of the most flagrant injustice. Captain 1849-53 he was head clerk to the Unit- Phillips was dismissed from the navy, ed States comptroller of the treasury, without a trial, because he surrendered

his vessel without a show of resistance, ated at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1839; and no notice was taken of the British came to the United States in 1848; Prooutrage. The administration, in deference fessor of Languages in Manhattan College to Great Britain, had instructed the Amer- for many years; editor of the National ican naval commanders not to molest the Quarterly in 1860-76. He died in New cruisers of any nation (the French except- York City, Dec. 7, 1876. ed) -not even to save their own vessels; and Phillips, because of his strict adher- Conn., in 1729. His ancestors were from ence to this order, was cashiered.

British North American naval station, ing at Plymouth in 1630. He was one of issued a circular, June 1, 1807, at Hali- the most earnest, active, and pugnacious fax, addressed to all commanders on his of the Sons of Liberty in New York; was station, reciting that many seamen, sub- a successful merchant there, engaged in jects of his Britannic Majesty, and serving the European and West India trade, when in vessels of the royal fleet (naming political matters arrested his attention. them), had deserted those vessels, enlisted After the passage of the Stamp Act he on board the American frigate Chesapeake, became a prominent leader of the opposiand had openly paraded the streets of tion to that measure. He was thoroughly New York, in sight of their officers, under hated by the government and the Tory American colors, and protected by the party, and was in custody on a charge of magistrates of the town and the recruiting treason when the news of the fight at officer, who refused to give them up on Lexington reached New York, Because demand of the commanders of the ships of his leadership, his enemies called him to which they belonged, or on that of the "King Sears." He was maligned, carica-British consul. The commanders to whom tured, satirized, and made the object of this circular was addressed were directed. Tory squibs and epigrams like the followin case of meeting the Chesapeake at sea, without the limits of the United States, to show this order and to search the vessel a revival of the non-importation league: for deserters. It was done, and four deserters were seized and carried to Halifax.

On the failure of negotiations between the United States and Great Britain on the subject of impressments, measures were taken to call for the return of all British seamen to the service of their native country, commanding them forth- Rivington abused him in his newspaper with to leave the service of foreign nations, whether on board merchant vessels ing the city, Nov. 23, 1775, at the head of or in ships-of-war. A royal proclamation some Connecticut horsemen, and destroyto this effect was issued Oct. 17, 1807. All ing that publisher's printing establishcommanders of British ships-of-war were ment. In the spring of 1776 he was Gen. authorized by the proclamation to seize Charles Lee's adjutant. In 1785 he sailed and bring away from on board foreign for Canton, China, where he died, Oct. 28, merchant vessels all British mariners. A 1786. demand was also made for all British mariners serving on board foreign ships- born in Boston, April 10, 1865; graduated of-war to leave that service and return to at Harvard University, 1889; became the royal navy immediately. This procla- president of the publishing firm of D. mation seemed to shut the door to further Appleton & Co. in 1904; author of The negotiations on the subject of impress- Governments of the World To-day; Fur and ments. See Impressments.

Search, RIGHT OF. See IMPRESSMENT. County Mayo, Ireland, in 1819; gradu-tled in New York City in 1832; began

Sears, Isaac, patriot; born in Norwalk, Colchester, England, and were among the Admiral Berkeley, in command of the earlier emigrants to Massachusetts, landing, which was published when the committee of fifty-one refused to recommend

> "And so, my good masters, I find it no joke, For York has stepped forward and thrown off the yoke

Of Congress, Committees, and even King

Who shows you good nature by showing his ears."

without stint. Sears retaliated by enter-

Sears, Joseph Hamblen, publisher; Feather Tales; None but the Brave; etc.

Sears, ROBERT, publisher; born in St. Sears, EDWARD I., journalist; born in John, New Brunswick, June 28, 1810; set-

SEATON-SECESSION OF SOUTHERN STATES

Feb. 17, 1892.

NULLIFICATION: WOOD, FERNANDO.

Secession, Consequences of. CLAY, HENRY.

Secession in New England. In 1747 Woodstock, originally settled under Mas- parish, S. C., said in convention: cut charter. was refused. They then withdrew with- legislature pure from foreign intruders." out the consent of Massachusetts, were an-

under the Articles of Confederation.

the publication of illustrated works in was also conspicuous in the convention 1839; and did much to develop the art that framed the National Constitution, of wood engraving in the United States, and especially so in the State conventions Among his publications the most impor- called to ratify that document. It was so tant is the Pictorial History of the Unit- strong in New York that the ratification ed States. He died in Toronto, Canada, was effected by only one majority in the convention. Whenever the imperious will Seaton, WILLIAM WINSTON, journalist; of politicians became thwarted by a public born in King William county, Va., Jan. policy opposed to their wishes, they were 11, 1785; received a private education; in the habit of speaking of a dissolution early engaged in journalism. He became of the Union as the remedy for the provoeditor of the Petersburg Republican, and cation. Such was eminently the case with later published the North Carolina Jour- the opposers of Jay's treaty in 1795. Such nal in Halifax, Va. In 1812 he settled in was the tone of the famous Virginia reso-Washington and became connected with lutions of 1798. So threatening to the JOSEPH GALES, JR. (q. v.), his brother- peace of the Union had the expression of in-law, in the publication of the National such threats become during the adminis-Intelligencer. In 1812-20 he and his part-tration of President Washington, that the ner were the only Congressional reporters, chief burden of his Farewell Address was as well as editors of their paper. With a plea for union. The purchase of Louisi-Mr. Gales he was the author of Annals of ana and its creation as a State called Congress: Debates and Proceedings in the forth this sentiment from New England Congress of the United States from March politicians (see Quincy, Josiah, vol. vii., 3. 1798, till May 27, 1824; Register of De- p. 363), and the positive declarations bates in Congress from 1824 to 1837; and of Calhoun to Commodore Stewart, in American State Papers, Edited by Wal- 1812, of the intention of the Southern ter Lowné and M. St. Clair Clarke. He politicians to dissolve the Union in died in Washington, D. C., June 16, 1866. case of a certain contingency, showed the See Jackson, Andrew; alarming prevalence of this idea in the slave-labor States. It was put forth con-See spicuously in the debates on the admission of Missouri. After the tariff act of 1828, so obnoxious to the cotton-growers. the towns of Suffield, Somers, Enfield, and became a law, the citizens of St. John's sachusetts grants, and assigned to that have sworn that Congress shall, at our province in 1713, finding taxation there demand, repeal the tariff. If she does not, enhanced by its military operations, apour State legislature will dissolve our plied for annexation to Connecticut. They connection with the Union, and we will seemed to be clearly within the Connecti- take our stand among the nations; and it They asked permission of behooves every true Carolinian 'to stand Massachusetts to withdraw. The request by his arms, and to keep the halls of our

When, in the autumn of 1832, the fanexed to Connecticut, and still remain mous nullification ordinance was passed, part of that State. Massachusetts threat- so positive were the politicians of South ened an appeal to the King and council, Carolina that the dissolution of the Union but fearing she might, as in her contro- was nigh, that they caused a medal to be versy with New Hampshire, not only lose struck with this inscription, "John C. these towns, but other territory, nothing Calhoun, First President of the Southfurther was done. See Quincy, Josiah. ern Confederacy." In 1836 a novel was Secession of Southern States. State written by Beverly Tucker, of Virginia, pride, the mother of the doctrine of State called The Partisan Leader, in which the supremacy, was conspicuously manifested doctrine of State supremacy and sectional in the formation of the League of States feeling was inculcated in the seductive It form of a romance, which was widely cir-

SECESSION OF SOUTHERN STATES

culated at the South, and made the people would assist Carolina in such an issue. familiar with the idea of secession as a ... You will object to the word Democrat. great good for that section. "Southern Democracy, in its original philosophical

Rights Associations " were founded, having sense, is, indeed, incompatible with slavery



SCENE AT A SECEDERS' CONVENTION.

for their object the dissolution of the and the whole system of Southern society." Union. These were active at the time of Mr. Garnett expressed a fear that if the the excitement about the admission of question was raised between Carolina and California into the Union. One of the the national government, and the latter most active of the Virginians in these prevailed, the last hope of Southern civilimovements was M. R. H. Garnett (who zation would expire. Preston S. Brooks, was in Congress when the Civil War broke who assaulted Senator Sumner of Massaout). In a letter to W. H. Trescott, a chusetts, when alone at his desk in the leader in the "Southern Rights Associa- Senate, said, in an harangue before an extion" of South Carolina (May, 1851), cited populace in South Carolina, "I tell Garnett mourned over the action of Vir- you that the only mode which I think ginia in hesitating to enter into the available for meeting the issue is, just to scheme of revolution then. "I do not be- tear in twain the Constitution of the lieve," he wrote, "that the course of the United States, trample it under foot, and legislature is a fair expression of the form a Southern Confederacy, every State popular feeling. In the East, at least, of which shall be a slave-holding State. the great majority believe in the right of . . . I have been a disunionist from the secession, and feel the deepest sympathy time I could think. If I were commander with Carolina in opposition to measures of an army, I never would post a sentinel which they regard as she does. But the who would not swear slavery was right. West—Western Virginia—here is the rub! ... If Frémont be elected President of the Only 60,000 slaves to 494,000 whites! United States, I am for the people, in When I consider this fact, and the kind of their majesty, rising above the laws and argument which we have heard in this leaders, taking the power into their own body, I cannot but regard with the great- hands, going, by concert or not by con-est fear the question whether Virginia cert, and laying the strong arm of South-

of the government."

Kershaw. Alabama sent to North Caro- gentleman), residing in Holland. lina Isham W. Garrett; to Mississippi, E. Russell.

Only one of these ordinances was ever Witherspoon, who was at the head ing the Confederacy; and suggestive titles body. of the persons and events that were conspicuous in the Civil War.

ern power upon the treasury and archives Great Britain, Ireland, and other parts of the world, and that they lay their corre-In order to carry out the design of the spondence before Congress when directed, few leaders of the secession scheme to have and that all expenses that might arise the whole fifteen slave-labor States belong by carrying on such correspondence, and to a projected Southern Confederacy, four for the payment of such agents as the of the State conventions which adopted committee might send on this service, ordinances of secession appointed commissioners to go to these several States as was the germ of the American State Demissionaries in the cause. The names and partment, and the initial step in the fordestinations of these were as follows: eign diplomacy of the United States. The South Carolina sent to Alabama A. P. members chosen were Benjamin Harrison, Calhoun; to Georgia, James L. Orr; to Dr. Franklin, Thomas Johnson, John Dick-Florida, L. W. Spratt; to Mississippi, M. inson, and John Jay. A correspondence L. Bonham; to Louisiana, J. L. Manning; was immediately opened with Arthur Lee, to Arkansas, A. C. Spain; to Texas, J. B. in London, and C. W. Dumas (a Swiss

Sectarian Influences. In 1775 the W. Petters; to South Carolina, J. A. El- American members of the Church of Engmore; to Maryland, A. F. Hopkins; to land had, through natural affection for the Virginia, Frank Gilmer; to Tennessee, L. mother Church, an aversion to a severance, Pope Walker; to Kentucky, Stephen F. in any particular, from Great Britain; Hale; to Arkansas, John A. Winston. and a large number of these, especially Georgia sent to Missouri Luther J. Glenn; of the clergy, took sides with the crown to Virginia, Henry L. Benning. Missis- in the conflict that ensued. The other sippi sent to South Carolina C. E. Hooker; denominations, excepting the Friends, or to Alabama, Joseph W. Matthews; to Quakers, were generally among the friends The other . Georgia, William L. Harris; to Louisiana, of the colonists. The Congregational min-Wirt Adams; to Texas, H. H. Miller; to isters of New England and their flocks Arkansas, George B. Fall; to Florida, E. were almost without exception Whigs, M. Yerger; to Tennessee, T. J. Wharton; and the larger part of the Presbyterians, to Kentucky, W. S. Featherstone; to North who derived their origin from the dis-Carolina, Jacob Thompson, the Secretary senting section of the Scotch Church, were of the Interior; to Virginia, Fulton Ander- in political sympathy with the Congrega-son; to Maryland, A. H. Handy; to Dela- tionalists. Both had opposed the scheme ware, Henry Dickinson; to Missouri, P. of the Anglican Church, through the society for the propagation of the Gospel Ordinances of secession were passed in in foreign parts, to establish an Episcoeleven States of the Union in the following pacy in the colonies. These two branches order: South Carolina, Dec. 20, 1860; Mis- of the English dissenting body cherished sissippi, Jan. 9, 1861; Florida, Jan. 10; a traditionary opposition to British con-Alabama, Jan. 11; Georgia, Jan. 19; trol, political or ecclesiastical, and the Louisiana, Jan. 26; Texas, Feb. 1; Vir- Congregationalists had just passed through ginia, April 17; Arkansas, May 6; North a bitter controversy on the subject of the Carolina, May 20, and Tennessee, June 8. introduction of bishops into America. submitted to the people for their consid- the Presbyterian College of New Jersey, See Confederate States of was sent as a delegate to the Continental AMERICA; articles on the States compos- Congress, and was very active in that

The native - born Presbyterians were nearly all Whigs, while the Scotch Pres-Secret Committee. On Nov. 29, 1775, byterian emigrants, who were mostly in the Congress resolved "That a commit- the Southern colonies, adhered to the tee of five be appointed for the sole pur- crown. Such was the case of that class pose of corresponding with our friends in in the interior of New York, under the

SEDDON-SEDGWICK

influence of the Johnson family in the ton Feb. 4, 1861, and of the first Confed-Mohawk region. In Virginia, where Epis- erate Congress; and was Secretary of War copacy was the established and prevailing in the cabinet of Jefferson Davis in 1862form of religious organization and mode 65. He died in Goochland county, Va., of worship, sectarian zeal had not been Aug. 19, 1880. excited, and sectarianism had very little influence on political questions. Even the born in Stockbridge, Mass., Dec. 28, 1789; scheme for an American bishop was de- and conducted a private school for fifty nounced by the Virginia Assembly as "the years. Her publications include A New pernicious project of a few mistaken England Tale; Hope Leslie, or Early Times clergymen." The Friends, who, governed in Massachusetts (2 volumes); The Linby their "peace principles," had, while woods, or Sixty Years Since in America, having control of the legislature of Penn- etc. She died near Roxbury, Mass., July sylvania, opposed all measures for the 31, 1867. public defence of the province that seemed to involve the necessity for the use of in Cornwall, Conn., Sept. 13, 1813; graduweapons of war, now deprecated the action ated at West Point in 1837; served in of the Whigs for the same reason, and they the Seminole War and the war against were almost universally Tories, though Mexico, where he became highly distingenerally of the passive kind; yet there guished; was commissioned a brigadierwere many noble exceptions among them, general of volunteers in August, 1861. who did what they could to promote the In May, 1862, he was promoted to majorindependence of the colonies.

Pennsylvania was in session early in 1775, and after it had passed a resolution that, "if the British administration should determine to effect by force a submission to the late acts of Parliament, in such a situation we hold it an indispensable duty to resist, by force, and at every hazard to defend the rights and liberties of America "-a position strongly sustained by Thomas Mifflin, a Quaker member of the convention—the Friends, in a yearly meeting assembled, put forth a testimony, in which the members of the society were called upon "to unite in abhorrence of every measure and writing tending to break off the happy connection of the colonies with the mother country, or to interrupt their just subordina-tion to the King." They were not always passive Tories. This "testimony," which gave great offence to many Friends who were patriots, led to the arrest of several leaders and their banishment from the province, and the execution of two of them for active participation with the British. See QUAKERS.

Seddon, James Alexander, lawyer; born in Falmouth, Va., July 13, 1815; diately afterwards. At the battle of Angraduated at the law school of the Uni- tietam he was seriously wounded, and in versity of Virginia; was a member of December he was put in command of the Congress in 1845-47 and 1849-51; of the 9th Army Corps. In February, 1863, he peace convention which met in Washingtook command of the 6th Corps, and in

Sedgwick, CATHERINE MARIA, educator;

Sedgwick, John, military officer; born dependence of the colonies.

General, and led a division in Sumner's general, and led a division in Sumner's the Provincial Convention of corps in the Peninsula campaign imme-



GEN. JOHN SEDGWICK.

tysburg campaign he commanded the left Supreme Court of Massachusetts. wing of the army; and in November following, near the Rapidan in Virginia, he DITION LAWS. captured a whole Confederate division. May 9, 1864.

in England in 1590; was one of the first ica; History of Education, etc. settlers of Charlestown, Mass. (1635); an throp, Jr., in the establishment of the first Lake Champlain in History, etc. furnace and iron-works in America. In Seelye, Julius Hawley, educator; born died in Jamaica, May 24, 1656.

divinity for law, he was admitted to the May 12, 1895. bar in 1766. An earnest patriot, he en-1797. He performed efficient service in lege, Northampton, Mass., in 1873. putting down Shays's insurrection; and Seeman, Berthold, traveller; born in

the Chancellorsville campaign, in May, he convention in Massachusetts, in 1788. He made a brave attack upon the Heights of was United States Senator from 1796 to Fredericksburg, and carried them, but 1799, and from 1802 until his death, in was compelled to retire. During the Get- Boston, Jan. 24, 1813, was a judge of the

Sedition Laws. See ALIEN AND SE-

Seeley, LEVI, educator; born in North He entered earnestly upon the Richmond Harpersfield, N. Y., Nov. 21, 1847; grad-campaign in the spring of 1864, and per- uated at the Albany Normal School, formed signal service in the battle of the and studied three years in German uni-Wilderness. Afterwards, while superin- versities; was appointed Professor of tending the planting of a battery, he was Pedagogy at the Trenton Normal School shot by a sharp-shooter and instantly in 1895. He is the author of The Amerikilled near Spottsylvania Court - house, can Common School System; The Grube System of Numbers; The German Common Sedgwick, Robert, military officer; born School System and its Lessons to Amer-

Seelye, ELIZABETH EGGLESTON, author; enterprising merchant, and for many years born in St. Paul, Minn., Dec. 15, 1858; a deputy in the General Assembly. Hav- daughter of Edward Eggleston (q. v.); ing been a member of an artillery com-received a private school education; was pany in London, he was one of the found- married to Elwyn Seelye in 1877, and seters of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery tled near Lake George. She is the auof Boston, in 1638, and was its captain thor of Tecumseh, Montezuma, Pocahonin 1640. In 1652 he was promoted to the tas (with Edward Eggleston); The Story highest military rank in the colony. In of Columbus; The Story of Washington; 1643 he was associated with John Win- Lake George in History: Saratoga and

1654, being in England, he was employed in Bethel, Conn., Sept. 14, 1824; graduby Cromwell to expel the French from the ated at Amherst College in 1849; and later Penobscot; and was engaged in the ex- studied theology in Auburn Seminary pedition of the English which took Ja- and in Halle, Germany; was ordained maica from the Spaniards. He was soon and became pastor of the First Reformed afterwards promoted to major-general. He Dutch Church in Schenectady, N. Y., in 1853: Professor of Mental and Moral Sedgwick, Theodore, jurist; born in Philosophy in Amherst College in 1858-Hartford, Conn., in May, 1746; entered 75; elected to Congress in 1874; presi-Yale College, and left it without gradudent of Amherst College in 1876, resignating in 1765. Abandoning the study of ing in 1890. He died in Amherst, Mass.,

Seelye, LAURENUS CLARK, educator; tered the military service and served as born in Bethel, Conn., Sept. 20, 1837; gradaid to General Thomas in the expedition to uated at Union College in 1857; and later Canada in 1776, and was afterwards active at Andover Theological Seminary, and at in procuring supplies for the army. Be-Berlin and Heidelberg universities; was fore and after the Revolutionary War pastor of the North Congregational Church, he was a representative in the Massachu- Springfield, Mass, in 1863-65; Professor of setts legislature, and in 1785-86 was a English Literature and Oratory at Amdelegate in the Continental Congress, also herst College in 1865-74; organized and in the national Congress from 1789 to became the first president of Smith Col-

he was one of the most influential advo- Hanover, Germany, Feb. 28, 1825; educated cates of the national Constitution, in the at the University of Göttingen. In 1846

SEIDEL-SEMINOLE INDIANS

he was appointed naturalist on the British ing of Parsifal. He died suddenly in New government vessel Herald, which made an York City, April 28, 1898. exploring expedition around the world. He published Popular Nomenclature of EDWARD: Capital Punishment, the American Flora, etc. He died in Nicaragua, Oct. 10, 1871.

Lauban, Silesia, Oct. 2, 1718; was ordained Mexican War in 1847-48 as commander of in the Moravian Church; came to Amer- the sloop Dale, and participated in the ica in 1742, and became an untiring evan- capture of Matanzas and Guaymas. gelist among the settlers and the Indians; served creditably during the Civil War; spent eighteen years of uninterrupted trav- was retired on reaching the age limit in el principally in Pennsylvania, Maryland, April, 1866; and promoted rear-admiral in and New England as far as Boston. In July following. 1753 he founded a Moravian colony in Mass., Oct. 15, 1902. North Carolina; in 1761 was made presiding bishop of his church, and discharged cer; born in Charlestown, Mass., Feb. 6, the duties of that office with great faith- 1836; son of Thomas Oliver Selfridge; fulness until his death in Bethlehem, Pa., graduated at the United States Naval May 17, 1782.

born in Budapest, Hungary, May 7, 1850; tenant on the Cumberland when she was studied music at the Leipsic Conservatory, sunk in Hampton Roads by the Merrimac; and later became a confidential friend and was commander of the iron-clad steamer amanuensis of Richard Wagner during Cairo when she was destroyed in the the latter's labors at Bayrenth. After Yazoo River by a torpedo; participated rapidly rising in fame as Wagner's as- in the capture of Vicksburg and in numersistant conductor and as a general con- ous other important actions; promoted ductor at Leipsic in 1878 as the leader to the rank of captain in 1881; made rearof the Angelo Neumann tour with the admiral in 1896; and retired in 1898, at Nibelungen dramas, and at the Bremen which time his father's name was first and Opera House in 1883-85, Mr. Seidl was his own last on the list of admirals (reengaged, in 1885, as conductor for the tired). Metropolitan Opera House, New York, to succeed Dr. Leopold Damrosch. During his incumbency of this post, there 25, 1861; graduated at Columbia College were produced under his direction, for the in 1879; became Professor of Political first time in America, Wagner's Das Rheingold; Siegfried; Götterdämmerung; Tristan und Isolde; and Die Meistersanger. He died in New York, March 28, Commonwealth; The Shifting and Inci-1898.

In addition to his duties as conductor at the Metropolitan Opera House, Mr. Seidl was, at various times during his residence in the United States, conductor of the New York Philharmonic Society, in 1750, and remnants of tribes who had the Seidl Society, the Brighton Beach concerts, the Astoria concerts, and various Seminoles were hostile to the Americans other musical enterprises. With orchestra he made several tours through wards. The Creeks claimed them as a the country, giving concerts in nearly all part of their nation, and included them of the principal cities. In the summer of in a treaty with the United States in 1897 he was one of the conductors at 1790; but the Seminoles repudiated it and the Wagner Festival in Bayreuth, where made war upon the Americans, and affilihe attracted much attention by his read- ated with the Spaniards in 1793. They

Self-defence, LAW OF. See LIVINGSTON,

Selfridge, THOMAS OLIVER, naval officer; born in Boston, Mass., April 24, 1804; Seidel, NATHANIEL, missionary; born in joined the navy in 1818; served in the He died in Waverly.

Selfridge, THOMAS OLIVER, naval offi-Academy in 1854; was promoted lieuten-Seidl, Anton, orchestral conductor; ant in February, 1860; was second lieu-

Seligman, EDWIN ROBERT ANDERSON. educator; born in New York City, April Economy and Finance in that institution in 1891. He is the author of Railway Tariffs; Finance Statistics of American dence of Taxation; Progressive Taxation in Theory and Practice, etc.

Seminole Indians, a tribe of Florida Indians, made up of two bands of the Creeks, who withdrew from the main body come in contact with the Spaniards. his during the Revolutionary War and after-

SEMINOLE INDIANS

in the War of 1812, when they were under Spanish rule. At that time they were divided into seven clans, and were rich in live-stock and negro slaves. The Creek War led to trouble between the Seminoles and the Georgians, and in 1817 they began hostilities.

Towards the close of that year a motley host, composed chiefly of Seminoles and runaway negroes, began murderous depredations upon the frontier settlements of Georgia and Alabama. Gen. E. P. Gaines, then in command of the garrison at Fort Scott, on the north bank of the Flint, was ordered to suppress these outrages. He demanded of the Indians on the opposite bank the surrender of certain alleged murderers; but they refused to give them up, on the ground that the Georgians had been the first aggressors.

Under authority from the War Department to expel these Indians from the lately ceded Creek lands north of the Florida line, Gaines attacked an Indian village, a few miles below Fort Scott, in the night. Three or four of the inhabi-



MAP OF SCENE OF THE SEMINOLE WAR.

tants were killed or captured, the rest escaping into the woods. In another skirmish soon afterwards two or three were killed on both sides. This movement of Gaines aroused the fiercest anger of the though without bloodshed. Indians, who, it was ascertained, were the Spanish authorities in Florida.

were also enemies of the United States six men and one woman. Gaines was in a perilous position. He received orders to carry the war into Florida if necessary, with directions, however, that if the Indians took refuge under any Spanish fort, not to attack it, but report to the War Department. For his own protection he called out a body of Georgia, militia; and when news of the disaster on the Apalachicola reached the government, General Jackson, who commanded in the Southern Department, was ordered (January, 1818) to take the field in person.

> With 1.000 Tennessee mounted volunteers. Jackson hastened to the aid of Gaines, and reached Fort Scott March 9, after a march of 400 miles. These, with a body of Georgia militia and 1,000 regulars at Fort Scott, made a force sufficient to invade Florida if necessary. Jackson was joined by friendly Creeks, under their chief-McIntosh-who held the commission of a brigadier-general in the United States army. So short were supplies in that region that Jackson had to depend upon provision-boats ascending the Apalachicola from New Orleans, and, as a depot for these supplies, he built a new fort on the site of the old Negro Fort, and called it Fort Gadsden. March 26 he marched eastward against the Seminole villages in the vicinity of the present city of Tallahassee, being joined on the way by a fresh body of friendly Creeks (April 1) and a few more Tennessee volunteers. The Seminoles made but slight resistance. Their villages were burned, and a considerable spoil in corn and cattle was obtained. Unrestrained by such orders as Gaines had received. and satisfied that the Seminoles were continually encouraged to make war by the British and Spaniards, he proceeded to the Spanish post of St. Mark's, the only one in that region, and its surrender being refused on his demand, he took it by force.

There he found Alexander Arbuthnot, incited by British subjects protected by a Scotch trader with the Seminoles, whom The he suspected of mischief, and held him a Indians revenged the attacks of Gaines prisoner. An American armed vessel on by waylaying a boat ascending the Apala- the coast having hoisted the British flag, chicola with supplies for Fort Scott. Of two refugee Creek chiefs were enticed on forty men and a number of women and board, one of whom, the Prophet Franchildren on board, all were killed except cis, had lately visited England and ex-

110

SEMINOLE INDIANS



SEMINOLE INDIANS FOLLOWING A TRAIL.

cited some sympathy there. These chiefs show of resistance. The governor fled to Jackson hanged. From St. Mark's Jack- the fort at the Barrancas, which Jackson son marched against an Indian town on assailed with cannon, when the alarmed the Suwanee River and burned it. The magistrate thought it prudent to sur-Indians and negroes there were led in render (May 27). The Spanish authoriits defence by Robert Ambrister, connected ties and troops were sent to Havana. When with Arbuthnot in trading enterprises, and Jackson's proceedings in Florida were he, too, was made prisoner. Returning to made known in Washington the Spanish St. Mark's, Arbuthnot and Ambrister were minister (Don Onis) protested against tried (April 26) by a court-martial. Both this invasion of Spanish territory. Jackwere found guilty of stirring up the Ind- son had ended the Seminole War, and the ians to war, and executed.

towns were destroyed by Georgians; and a Pensacola at once, and St. Mark's whenrumor reaching Jackson of encouragement ever Spain should have a force there combeing given by the Spanish governor at petent to control the neighboring Indians. Pensacola to Indian raids into Alabama, The Secretary of State (J. Q. Adams) the general marched for that place. He justified Jackson's conduct, holding that was met on the way by a protest from the the war with the Seminoles had origigovernor against the invasion of Florida, nated entirely in the instigations of Arand his determination to resist it by force. buthnot and Ambrister, with the encour-But Jackson pressed on, and entered Pen- agement of the Spanish authorities. sacola the next day (May 24), with only a

object of the government being accom-Meanwhile one or two other Indian plished, the President offered to restore

By a treaty made in 1823, the Seminoles

SEMINOLE INDIANS



A SEMINOLE CHIEF.

gave up nearly all their territory for a to comply with the terms of the treaty. consideration; but some refused to ac- and trouble ensued. In 1834 the President cede, and were allowed to remain on small sent Gen. Wiley Thomson to Florida reserves, with the understanding that they to make a forcible removal of the were to hunt and deliver fugitive slaves. Seminoles if necessary. OSCEOLA (q. v.) Dissatisfaction followed, and the Geor- stirred up the nation to resistance. One gians clamored for their removal. An at- day his insolent bearing and offensive tempt to remove them by force caused the words in Thomson's presence caused that kindling of a second war in 1835. In his general to put the chief in irons, and in annual message in December, 1830, Presi- prison, for a day. Osceola's wounded pride dent Jackson recommended the devotion called for vengeance, and it was fearfully of a large tract of land west of the Mis-sissippi River to the use of the Indian seven years. By bravery, skill, strategy, tribes yet remaining east of it. Congress and treachery, he overmatched United passed laws in accordance with this rec- States troops sent against him and comommendation, and in May, 1832, some of manded by some of the best officers in the the chiefs of the Creeks and Seminoles, service; but he was secured and subdued in council, agreed to remove. Other chiefs finally by an act of perfidy on the part of

The first blow was struck in the December of 1835. Osceola, with all the cunning of a Tecumseh and the heroism of a Philip, began the war by an act of perfidy. He had agreed to fulfil treaty stipulations, and to send some horses and cattle to General Thomson: but at the very time he was to do so he was, with a small war-party, murdering the unsuspecting white inhabitants on the borders of the everglades, a region mostly covered with water and grass, and affording a secure hiding - place for the Indians. that time General Clinch was occupying Fort Drane with a small body of troops. That post was in the interior of Florida, 40 miles eastward of the mouth of the Withlacoochee River, and the garrison was there exposed to much danger from the hostilities of the Indians. Major Dade, with more than 100 soldiers. was sent from Fort Brooke, at the head of Tampa Bay, to the relief of Clinch, and, falling into an ambuscade (Dec. 28), he and his followers were all massacred excepting four men, who afterwards died from the effects of the encounter. That event occurred near Wahoo Swamp, on the upper waters of the Withlacoochee. On the same day Osceola and a small war-party, unobserved, stole up to a store a few yards from Fort King (about 60 miles southwest of

St. Augustine), where General Thomson while pursuing the Indians. At length and five of his friends were dining, and Osceola, several chiefs, and seventy warmurdered them. Osceola killed and scalped riors appeared in Jesup's camp (Oct. 21), the general with his own hands, and so he under the protection of a flag, with friendenjoyed the revenge he had sought.

had a sharp fight with the Seminoles on February, 1836, General Gaines was assailed at the same place. The Creeks helped their Florida brethren by attacking white settlers within their domain in the spring of 1836. Being successful, they parts of Alabama, attacking mail-carriers on horseback, stage-coaches on the land, and steamboats on the rivers; and finally they assailed villages, and thousands of men, women, and children were compelled to fly from their homes and seek places of safety from the tomahawk, the bullet, and the scalping-knife. Gen. Winfield Scott. in chief command in the South then, prosecuted the war against the Indians with so much vigor that the Creeks were speedily subdued, and during the summer of 1836 thousands of them were removed to lands west of the Mississippi. At about the middle of October Governor Call, of Florida, led about 2.000 militia and volunteers from that State against the Seminoles. Near the place of the massacre of Dade and his command a detachment of them, about 500 in number, had a severe battle with the Indians on Nov. 25, but, like all other encounters with these Indians in their swamp fastnesses, it was not decisive. In that region the United States troops suffered dreadfully from miasmatic fevers, the bites of venomous serpents, and the stings of insects, and the year 1836 closed with no prospect of peace. The war continued all winter in that mild region.

Finally, in March, 1837, several chiefs appeared before General Jesup (then in Macaco. After that, for more than two chief command in Florida), at his quarters at Fort Dade, and signed a treaty hardships in Florida in attempts to bring which was intended to secure an immedi- the war to a close. A treaty for the purate peace and the instant departure of the pose was concluded in May, 1839; but so Seminoles to the new home prepared for lightly did its obligations bind the Indthem beyond the great river. The wily ians that they carried on their depreda-Osceola caused this treaty to be violated, tions whenever opportunity offered. and the war was renewed; and it con- was not until 1842 that peace was permatinued all the summer of 1837, during nently secured. which many troops perished in the swamps

ly pretensions. Jesup determined not to Three days afterwards General Clinch trust the treacherous Osceola any more. The conference was held in a grove of magthe Withlacoochee, and on the last day of nolias in a dark swamp. As the chief arose to speak Jesup gave a signal, when two or three of his soldiers rushed forward and seized and bound Osceola with strong cords. He made no resistance, but several of his excited followers drew their extended their forays into Georgia and gleaming hatchets from their belts. They were restrained by the arms of Jesup's troops, and were dismissed without their leader. Osceola was sent to Charleston and confined in Fort Moultrie, where he died, Jan. 31, 1839. Jesup was severely censured for this violation of the sanctity of a flag of truce; but his plea in justification was that it was the only way to stop the distressing war, for Osceola could not be held by the most solemn obligations of a treaty. The "distressing war" had been created by the avarice and greed of the white people, who were seeking, by legal pretences or the unjust violence of the military arm, to drive an ancient nation from their rightful soil.

Although the capture of Osceola was a severe blow to the Seminoles, they continued to fight for their country under other leaders, notwithstanding almost 9,000 United States troops were in their territory at the close of 1837. Their fastnesses in the everglades could not be penetrated by the troops, and they defied them, even after they had received severe chastisement from 600 National troops under Col. (afterwards President) Zachary Taylor, who had succeeded General Jesup in command. This chastisement was given them in a battle fought on Christmas Day (1837) on the northern border of Lake years, Taylor and his men endured great

This war, carried on almost seven years,

SEMITIC RACE-SENATE

negroes were taken from the Seminoles and American commerce. She was sunk in their new home in such numbers that a large body of them went to Mexico. About half of these in Florida emigrated to the Indian Territory in 1858, and when joined by those in Mexico they numbered 2,256. The tribe was divided on the breaking out of the Civil War, and a large portion of them became allies of the Confederates. The movement was disastrous to them. Finally, in 1866, they went upon a new reservation purchased by the United States of the Creeks, where, steady, sober, and industrious, they rank next to the Cherokees in their progress in civilization. In 1899 there were 575 Seminoles in Florida, and 2.900 at the Union agency in Indian Territory.

Semitic Race. See JEWS AND JUDA-ISM.

Semmes, RAPHAEL, naval officer; born in Charles county, Md., Sept. 27, 1809; In England the fast-sailing vessel ALA- 30, 1877.

cost the United States 1.466 lives and BAMA (q. v.), was built, furnished, and \$10,000,000. Then the Seminoles were re-chiefly manned for him, in which he put moved to the Indian Territory, and only to sea in August, 1863, and made a deabout 300 were in Florida in 1842. The structive cruise against American vessels



RAPHAEL SEMMES.

entered the United States navy as mid- by the Kearsarge off Cherbourg, June 19, shipman in 1826; commanded the coast 1864. Afterwards Semmes was appointed survey steamer Poinsett in 1843, and the Professor of Moral Philosophy in the brig Porpoise in 1846. In the war against State Seminary of Louisiana, at Alexan-Mexico, he was volunteer aid to General dria. He wrote Service Afloat and Ashore Worth, and was secretary to the light- during the Mexican War; The Campaign house board from 1859 to 1861. He ac- of General Scott in the Valley of Mexico: cepted the command of the Confederate Memoirs of Service Afloat during the War privateer SUMTER (q. v.), with which between the States; and The Cruise of the he depredated upon American commerce. Alabama. He died in Mobile, Ala., Aug.

SENATE, UNITED STATES

so their descendants, when they came to as models fit to be studied. form a government of their own and to While there was diversity of opinion

Senate, UNITED STATES. The following cordingly, the builders of the Constitution, article on the origin, personnel, organiza- when they had agreed that the legislative tion, and history of the United States Sen- department of the proposed government ate was written by ex-Senator W. A. Peffer. should consist of a Senate and House of Representatives, and when their discus-Being Englishmen, the founders of the sions turned upon the materials of which colonies from which grew the United the Senate should be composed, frequently States knew little of any form of govern- alluded to the House of Lords and the ment other than that of Great Britain, character and qualifications of its members

organize its powers, were naturally in among the delegates concerning the numclined to adopt the English system in so ber of Senators, the manner of choosing far at least as it would not interfere with them, their duties, etc., there was a genthe free exercise of popular rights. Ac- eral agreement that it would be well to

SENATE, UNITED STATES

provide for one legislative body whose members would probably be selected with to the ideals outlined by delegates in the more care than would likely be exercised convention which created the office of by the people at large in popular elections, Senator. One-half of them had been and who, therefore, would presumably members of the convention that framed be less susceptible to influences of sud- the Constitution, and seventeen of the den movements among the voters. Madison said: "The use of the Senate of the Continental Congress. Eleven of is to consist in its proceeding with more them were lawyers, and among the other coolness, with more system, and with more half the record shows one merchant, one wisdom than the popular branch."

The then existing government of the farmer. United States was administered by the Continental Congress, a body composed of the Senators, "immediately after they able, patriotic, brave men, but they had shall be assembled in consequence of their not authority to levy taxes or collect rev- first election, shall be divided as equally enues or coin money. They were not em- as may be in three classes. The seats of powered to regulate commerce, either the Senators of the first class shall be domestic or foreign. In the Articles of vacated at the expiration of the second Confederation, each State retained its year, of the second class at the expira-"sovereignty, freedom, and independence, tion of the fourth year, and of the third and every power, jurisdiction, and right," which was not by the confederation "ex- so that one-third may be chosen every pressly delegated to the United States in second year." In pursuance of this pro-Congress assembled." It was conceded on vision the members of the Senate, at its all hands that a stronger government was first session, divided themselves by lot necessary for the safety of the republic into three classes, according to the fol--a government with full powers for na- lowing order: tional purposes, having original and exclusive jurisdiction over all matters appertaining to the people of the United States as a nation, and the convention called for May 14, 1787, at Philadelphia, was held for the purpose of preparing a form for such a government.

In enumerating the powers deemed necessary for the successful operation of the new government machinery, the several States were required to surrender some important prerogatives of sovereignty, and in order to make sure that they would not be overreached by the federal power and that the small States would not be crowded to the wall by the larger ones, it was provided that not only should there lowed from that time to the present. be two Houses of Congress, but that "no Every Senator chosen since from any of State, without its consent, shall be de- the States then and there represented has prived of its equal suffrage in the Sen- gone into the class of his first predecessor ate." And to make it reasonably certain in line, and when a new State has been that every State would always be repre- admitted its first Senators were assigned sented in the Senate, it was further pro- to their classes by lot, just as was done vided that each State should have two in the first instance, and their successors Senators, one in each of two of the three have followed in the same classes. classes into which the Senate was to be classification of its members makes the divided, and that each Senator should Senate a permanent and continuing body. have one vote.

The Senators first chosen answered well Mr. twenty-two had taken part in the work man of business, one physician, and one

> It is provided in the Constitution that class at the expiration of the sixth year.

> "Ordered, that the secretary put into the ballot-box three papers of equal size, one of which shall be numbered 1, one of which shall be numbered 2, and one of which shall be numbered 3. The Senator from each of said States whose name comes first in alphabetical order shall thereupon in the presence of the Senate, draw one of said papers from the box in behalf of his State. The Senators from the States drawing the paper numbered 1 shall thereupon first be assigned to their respective classes. The Senators from the States drawing paper number 2 shall next be assigned to their respective classes. The Senators from the States drawing paper number 3 shall next be assigned to their respective classes.'

> That classification has been strictly fol-Two-thirds of its members are always in

ever holds over. When the House ad- to be observed. journs sine die at 12 m., March 4, of The installation of the new Senators is session, they must organize by choosing the oath of office. been there before.

Not so with the Senate. Its officers or the Senate determine otherwise. hold continuously until they are relieved ate adjourned sine die and hands the is construed to include the whole session. gavel over to his successor, who says, "The Senate will be in order," and at once of assistants-all on duty, and the standter that may be referred to them. The Senate is already organized. In law and in fact it is now the same body that counted its first quorum on the 6th of April. 1789.

The effect of this continuity of the Senate has been to give character and Usually men beyond middle age are

office. There is never less than a quorum Such a body, clothed as this is with the of its members ready for duty. The power to ratify treaties, renders com-House of Representatives is chosen anew plications with foreign governments less every two years. No member of that body probable and our obligations more likely

the odd-numbered years, the term of that a very simple proceeding. As their names House is ended, and until the new Con- are called in alphabetical order by the gress meets there is no House of Repre- secretary of the Senate they go forward sentatives. When the members chosen at to the Vice-President's desk, escorted usuthe last election meet in special or regular ally by their State colleagues, and take

a speaker, clerk, and sergeant-at-arms be- If, for any reason, the Vice-Presidentfore they can do any business, even to the elect should not appear at the beginning extent of receiving a message from the of the session, the duties of his office are President. It must adopt new rules or re-performed by the president pro tempore; adopt old ones. In law and in fact it is and in case of the latter's absence another wholly a new body fresh from the people, Senator previously agreed upon would though some of its members may have take the oath and discharge the duties of the chair until the Vice-President appear

If a vacancy happen in a Senator's term by the choice of others. The Senate is by death, resignation, or otherwise, duralways organized. The rules of the body ing a recess of the legislature of his State, never change, or they go out of force only the executive thereof may make a temin accord with methods provided in the porary appointment to hold until the next rules themselves. On the incoming of a meeting of the legislature, which shall new administration, March 4, at 12 M., then fill such vacancy. The person so the Senate is then regularly in session, appointed or elected does not hold beyond for that is the closing hour of a term the end of that senatorial term. In case of Congress—two years. The new Vice-the legislature fail to choose a Senator at President appears at the side of his re-the proper time the governor is not au-tiring predecessor and receives the oath thorized to appoint. The vacancy conof office from him. This done, the old tinues until the next meeting of the legis-Vice-President formally declares the Sen- lature. The word "meeting" in this case

"'No person shall be a Senator who shall proceeds to business, without the least not have attained to the age of thirty years, confusion or interruption. He enters imconfusion or interruption. He enters immediately upon the discharge of his duties. The officers of the Senate are present in their places, the reporters at their tables, the seargeant-at-arms and his corps of assistants—all on duty, and the standwhich the emoluments shall have been ining and select committees of the body are creased, during such term. No person holding any office under the United States shall be a member of the Senate during his continuance in such office. No person shall be a Senator who, having as a federal or State officer, taken an oath to support the Constitution, afterwards engaged in rebellion against the United States, unless Congress remove such disability."

weight to its proceedings, to inspire con-selected for Senators. The oldest memfidence at home and insure respect abroad. ber of the body at any time in office,

SENATE, UNITED STATES

Justin S. Morrill, of Vermont, was chanan, Johnson, Garfield, and Harrison born April 14, 1810, and died Dec. 28, (Benjamin). 1898, in his eighty-ninth year. He had been longer in the Senate, too, than any term was William Grayson, of Virginia, other man, having entered on March 4, whose death occurred March 1, 1790. The 1867. at an earlier age than any other. He on the decease of a Senator and of incurwas appointed Nov. 19, 1806, to fill a ring expense on account thereof was of vacancy. 1777.

the personal history of some of the Sena- incurred by Congress in their behalf. The tors may be mentioned these: Gen. James first record of the Senate's official action Shields represented three different States of any character in such cases appears in in the Senate-Illinois, from March 4, the Journal of Jan. 24, 1799, as follows: 1849, till March 3, 1855; Minnesota, from "Resolved, that a committee be appoint-May 12, 1858, till March 3, 1859; Mis- ed to take order for superintending the souri, from Jan. 24, 1879, till March 3, funeral of the said Henry Tazewell, Esq., 1879. Three men of the same family— and that the Senate will attend the same, James A. Bayard, his son of the same and that notice of the event be given to name, and his grandson, Thomas F. Bay- the House of Representatives, and that ard-represented Delaware, the first from this committee consist of Messrs. Mason, January, 1805, till March, 1813; the second from April, 1867, till March, 1869, and the third from March, 1869, till March, Senator's funeral expenses was paid out 1885. Three other men of the same family name also represented Delaware in the Senate-Joshua Clayton, from Jan. 19, 1798, till his death the following July; Thomas Clayton, from Jan. 8, 1824, till March 3, 1827, and again from Jan. 9, 1837, till March 3, 1847; John M. Clayton, from March 4, 1845, till Feb. 23, 1849, and again from March 4, 1853, till his death, Nov. 9, 1856. Three men named Bell, two of them brothers, the third a son of one of them, represented New Hampshire in the Senate-Samuel Bell, from March 4, 1823, till March 4, 1835; his son, James Bell, from July 30, 1855, till May 26, 1859, and Charles Henry Bell from March 13, 1879, till June 17, 1879. At one time during the Cleveland administration both of the Senators from each of three different States resided in the same city, and three Senators occupying adjoining seats and representing two States were born in adjoining counties in one State. In 1892 two Senators, representing one State, had been private soldiers in one and the same volunteer regiment of the Union army.

afterwards became Eleven Senators Presidents of the United States-Monroe, Adams (J. Q.), Jackson, Van Buren, Harrison (William H.), Tyler, Pierce, Bu- followed in each case.

The first Senator that died during his Henry Clay entered the Senate custom of taking public and official action Mr. Clay was born April 12, slow growth. During the first thirty-seven years of the Senate's history twenty-two Among the curious facts connected with of its members died and no expense was Brown, and Marshall."

> The first time any part of a deceased of public funds was on the occasion of the death of John Gaillard, of South Carolina, who died Feb. 26, 1826. Two other Senators died that year-Nicholas Van Dyke, of Delaware, May 19, and Joseph McIlvaine, of New Jersey, Aug. 19. The average public expense incurred on account of these three deaths was \$292.47. Within the next twenty-two years-from 1826 to 1847, inclusive—twenty-seven Senators died, and the remains of eleven of them were interred at the government's expense. The average expenditure those cases was \$618.80. From 1848 to 1867, inclusive, twenty-eight Senators died, and eighteen of them were buried by the Senate at an average expenditure of \$1,-365.13. The record from 1869 to 1894* shows thirty deaths in the Senate, and all but five of these were the occasion of more or less outlay of public money, the aggregate amounting to \$68,849.96, an average of \$2,754. In all, up to 1894, there were fifty-four interments from and by the Senate, and the last thirteen cost more, by \$4,139.82, than all of the other forty-

> * There have been a number of deaths in the Senate since 1894, but this writer has not inquired about the details of their obsequies. Presumably the precedents were

from \$4.50 in one case to \$21,322.55 in \$3,065.29. another. The average is \$1,856.37.

panied by a great deal of ceremonial display. The casket is placed in the open and the services are attended by the Presi- inclusive, was \$233,520.44. dent and cabinet, the House of Repreministers of foreign countries. Each of shall fix its own compensation. these bodies, as they approach the outer ceive them. When the services are con- compensation has always been equal.

home while Congress is in session.

In connection with the decease of Senacopies in extra binding for the use of his session each year. family. The printing and binding of these memorial year ending June 30, 1896, are \$9,195.88 nearest route usually travelled." for the materials and work done in print-

one. The total amount of public moneys ing and binding 8,000 copies of the meexpended on account of senatorial funer- morial addresses in each case of the als, up to 1894, is \$100,234.18, ranging deaths of three Senators. The average is

A similar custom prevails in the House These funeral occasions are now accom- of Representatives. The expense for printing and binding memorial addresses in memory of fifty-four deceased Senators space in front of the reporter's tables, and Congressmen from 1885 to 1895, both

As to compensation of Senators and sentatives, the justices of the Supreme Representatives, it is to be "ascertained Court in their black robes, and, in full by law." That is the language of the court dress, the resident ambassadors and Constitution, and it means that Congress

No distinction has ever been made bedoor of the chamber, is announced by the tween members of the two Houses in redoorkeeper, and the Senators rise to re- spect to the amount of their pay. Their cluded a committee previously appointed, the act of Sept. 22, 1789, it was fixed at usually consisting of five Senators and \$6 for every day's attendance, and an an equal number of members of the House, equal sum for every 20 miles' travel accompany the remains of the deceased to going to and returning from the "seat his home and witness the interment there. of Congress." This rule was to remain At first it was only in cases of death at in force until March 4, 1795, when it the capital during a session of Congress was to be changed to \$7 per day and milethat the Senate felt called upon to make age to correspond. March 10, 1796, the a national matter of the funeral and draw law of 1789 was re-enacted and it reon the contingent fund to defray the ex- mained in force until the act of March 19, penses. Latterly a custom has grown to 1816, increased the pay to \$1,500 a year, send a committee to attend the ceremo- subject to deduction for absence not ocnies of interment when a Senator dies at casioned by sickness or other unavoidable reason.

This act was repealed the 6th day of tors a memorial service is held in the the following February (1817), and on Senate chamber a month or so after the Jan. 22, 1818, the compensation of each time of the death, when addresses are de- Senator and Representative was fixed at livered in memory of the dead Senator. \$8 for every day's attendance and \$8 These addresses are usually very care-"for every 20 miles of estimated distance, fully prepared. They are printed in the by the most usual road from his place Congressional Record, the same as re- of residence to the seat of Congress, at marks submitted in the same place on the commencement and end of every such other subjects, and they are also printed session and meeting." This act was to in book form, 8,000 copies in each case cover the time from March 3, 1817, and (under existing law), 2,000 for the use it remained in force until Aug. 16, 1856, of the Senate, 4,000 for the use of the when the rate of compensation was House of Representatives, 1,950 for the changed from \$8 a day to \$6,000 for each use of Senators and Congressmen from Congress (two years), mileage remaining the State of the deceased, and fifty the same as before, for but only one

By act of July 28, 1866, a yearly salary addresses cost about of \$5,000 was allowed with mileage at the \$3,000. The exact figures as given in the rate of 20 cents per mile to and from report of the public printer for the fiscal each regular session, "estimated by the

The act of March 3, 1873, fixed the

SENATE, UNITED STATES

salary at \$7,500 a year and actual individual travelling expenses to and from each session "by the most direct route of usual travel." This act applied to the Congress that passed it, covering two years, and from that fact became known as the "salary-grat" law. It was repealed at the next session, Jan. 20, 1874, in so far as it applied to members of the Senate and House of Representatives, and their compensation was put at \$5,000 a year with mileage at the rate of 20 cents per mile to and from each regular session.

Most of these acts were retroactive in their operation, that of Sept. 22, 1789, covering the time from the beginning of that Congress. The act of March 10, 1796, extended back six days. The act of March 19, 1816, covered the time from March 4, 1815. The act of Jan. 2, 1818, applied to fifty-three days of past time. The act of Aug. 16, 1856, applied to all the time from March 4, 1855. The act of July 28, 1866, reached back to March 4, 1865. The act of March 3, 1873, covered the whole term of that Congress, beginning March 4, 1871—two years.

There has not been any general law allowing mileage for attendance upon special or extraordinary sessions. Where it has been authorized it was by special act applicable to the particular session.

There have been two rules regulating the compensation of Senators and Representatives, one before the war of the Rebellion, the other since. The earlier acts were all drawn on lines of actual service—so much a day for each day of attendance upon the sessions, excepting days of sickness or unavoidable absence. The act of 1856, in section 4, provided:

"That in the event of the death of any Senator, Representative, or Delegate prior to the commencement of the first session of the Congress, he shall be entitled neither to mileage nor compensation; and in the event of death after the commencement of any session his representatives shall be entitled to receive so much of his compensation, computed at the rate of \$3,000 per annum, as he may not have received, and any mileage that may have actually accrued and be due and unpaid."

Section 6 of the same act provided:

"That it shall be the duty of the sergeant- the beginning of the Congress then in beat-arms of the House and secretary of the ing (the Thirty-fifth). A Senator from

Senate, respectively, to deduct from the monthly payments to members, as herein provided for, the amount of his compensation for each day that such member shall be absent from the House or Senate respectively, unless such Representative, Senator, or Delegate shall assign as the reason for such absence the sickness of himself or some member of his family."

The Vice-President, being in doubt when the compensation of Senators that had been chosen since the session commenced should begin, submitted the question to the Senate and it was referred to the judiciary committee, who, through Mr. Toombs, March 2, 1857, submitted a report, from which the following extracts are taken:

"Though the mode of payment is by annual salary, the consideration therefor, in the contemplation of the act (of 1856), was performance of the duties of a member of Congress when in actual session, and the times of payment seem to have been fixed during or at the end of each session, with special reference to securing this consideration. . . . Testing the cases submitted to us by those principles, we find the rule of compensation in all cases of election after the first day of the first regular session to be that the compensation does not commence until after election, and from thence to the end of the term, at the rate of \$3,000 per annum."

Minnesota was admitted as a State May 11, 1858, and her Senators, who had been elected Dec. 19, 1857, appeared and took their seats May 12, 1858. The question when their compensation should commence arose, and the judiciary committee reported that they should be paid from the date of the State's admission.

They were paid from the beginning of the session at which the State was admitted. But the question was not settled. Oregon was admitted Feb. 14, 1859; Kansas, Jan. 29, 1861; West Virginia, Dec. 31, 1862; Nevada, Oct. 31, 1864. During all this time the act of 1856 was in force. Then came the act of July 11, 1866, and Nebraska was admitted March 1, 1867. The reorganization of the reconstructed States and the admission of their Senators kept the matter alive until the new Northwestern States came in. Senators from Tennessee were seated July 27, 1866, and paid from March 4, 1865, the beginning of the Congress then in be-

Maryland was elected for the term beginning March 4, 1867, but he was not admitted and received no compensation. March 7, 1868, another person was elected to fill the vacancy and his salary was paid to him from March 4, 1867, the beginning of the term. Senators from Alabama. Arkansas, South Carolina, and other Southern States claimed and finally secured payment of salaries from the beginning of the terms for which they were elected without reference to the time of their election.

By a proviso in the legislative appropriation bill of July 31, 1894, it was enacted tion of the Senate, April 24, 1896, the otherwise determine. secretary of the Senate was directed to were elected.

Section 6 of the act of Aug. 16, 1856, requiring deductions of pay for absence of Senators and Representatives is preserved in the revised statutes, section 40, and is now the law.

Joint Resolution No. 68, approved July, 1862, provides:

"When any member or delegate withdraws from his seat and does not return before the adjournment of Congress, he shall, in addition to the sum deducted for each day, forfeit a sum equal to the amount which would have been allowed by law for his travelling expenses in returning home; and such sum shall be deducted from his compensation, unless the withdrawal is with the leave of the Senate or House of Representatives respectively.'

This provision, also, is preserved in the revised statutes as section 41.

The Constitution provides that:

"The Vice-President of the United States shall be president of the Senate, but shall have no vote unless they be equally divided. The Senate shall choose their other officers and also a president pro tempore in the absence of the Vice-President or when he shall exercise the office of President of the United States."

The first duty of the Senate, on its organization, April 6, 1789, was the choosing of a President pro tempore for the sole purpose of opening and counting the (electoral) votes for President of the United States.

John Langdon, of New Hampshire, was that in cases of the election or appoint- chosen by ballot. After the votes had ment of Senators after the beginning been counted and the members of the of a term their compensation should House of Representatives had retired, the begin the day of their election or ap- Senate proceeded by ballot to the choice pointment. The legislatures of Montana of president pro tempore and John Langand Wyoming failed to choose Senators at don was duly elected. He held his office their sessions in 1893 for the terms be- only until the Vice-President appeared. ginning March 4 of that year, but did elect In the beginning and until recently a Senators for that term at their sessions in president pro tempore was chosen every January, 1895. The credentials of these time the Vice-President was absent. It Senators were filed in the Senate—one of is now the rule that the office is held at them Jan. 29, 1895, the other Feb. 2 the pleasure of the Senate; until the Vice-They appeared and took the President resumes the chair or his term as oath of office, one on Feb. 2, the other on a Senator expires, the president pro temthe 6th of the same month. By a resolu- pore continues in office unless the Senate

During a vacancy in the office of Vicepay them from March 4, 1893, the begin- President, and while the Vice-President ning of the term, until July 31, 1894, the exercises the office of President of the date of the proviso in the appropriation United States,* the president pro tempore bill above mentioned, which had taken ef- of the Senate receives the salary of a fect nearly six months before the Senators Vice-President, but he has no vote other than that of a Senator.

> Of the twenty-four Vice-Presidents, one (Calhoun) resigned; four (Gerry, King, Wilson and Hendricks) died in office: and five (Tyler, Fillmore, Johnson, Arthur, and Roosevelt) exercised the office of President of the United States during vacancies in that office occasioned by death.

> All of the twenty-four Vice-Presidents except two (Morton and Stevenson), are dead. Their average age was seventy vears.

> Sixty-three Senators have served as presidents pro tempore. They belonged to twenty-two different States, Virginia

> * Whether a vacancy in the office of Vice-President is occasioned by that officer's exercising the office of President of the United States has not been determined.

SENATE, UNITED STATES

leading with six; Connecticut, Georgia, tainment, and pays all the bills. He exe-North Carolina, New Hampshire, Ohio, cutes all orders of the Senate relating to Pennsylvania, South Carolina, Tennessee, any matter of an executive character. He and Vermont each had three; Alabama, is to the Senate what a marshal or a Kentucky, Maryland, Massachusetts, and sheriff is to a court. He is the Senate's Rhode Island each had two: Delaware, executive officer, Indiana. Kansas, Michigan, Mississippi, Missouri, Nebraska, New Jer-honorable as well as responsible. They sey, and New York each had one. The require a high order of talent combined present incumbent (Mr. Frye) is from with good executive ability. Two mem-Maine.

The other important officers of the Senate are the secretary and sergeant-atarms. The secretary, in addition to his responsibility for the official conduct of a large number of clerks, readers, reporters, copyists, and other subordinates about his office, has charge of everything connected with the records, journals, reports, bills, and other documents, papers, and proceedings of the Senate, legislative and executive. The secretary is also a disbursing officer and gives bond for a proper discharge of his duties as such. He receives and pays out more than a million dollars annually. This includes salaries and mileage of Senators, of officers, clerks, and other employes about the Senate. Here are the items summarized in that officer's report for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1896.

Amounts expended:

Salaries and mileage (of Senators)	\$467,175.22
Salary of Vice-President	6,000.00
Salaries of officers, clerks, etc.	422,852.42
One month's extra pay to offi-	
cers and employés	40,035.61
Salaries Capitol police	19,392.53
Contingent expenses	165,920.55

Total \$1,121,376.33

The sergeant-at-arms, with his corps of assistants, has charge of the Senate wing of the Capitol building. He takes care of the Senate chamber and all the property in it, and of the various rooms, halls, and other apartments and annexes. He purchases all their furniture and other for the Senate-disposed of the matter equipments. He attends to all the details of great occasions in and about the hall of the Senate—inaugurations and the procedure became marked, and as the like, and he or one of his assistants ac- business of Congress grew in magnitude companies every Senate committee that and variety, it was found necessary as travels by order of the Senate. He ar- well as convenient to appoint standing ranges for their transportation and enter- committees to hold during the pleasure

The principal offices of the Senate are bers of the Senate each afterwards became its secretary. In several instances men who had been members of the House of Representatives have been elected to offices in the Senate.

The number of persons employed in one capacity or another in and about the Senate is over 300. An investigation recently discovered 353, among whom were 121 clerks, fifty-seven messengers, fiftytwo skilled laborers, twenty-three pages, and eighteen folders.

Salaries of Senate officers and employés range as follows: Laborers and pages, \$720 to \$1,000 a year; messengers and clerks to Senators, \$1,440; clerks to committees, \$1,800 to \$3,000; secretary's chief clerk and the financial clerk, each \$3,000; secretary of the Senate, \$5,000; sergeant-at-arms, \$4,500. The official reporting of the proceedings and debates is done by contract at \$25,000 a year.

At the beginning committees of the Senate were appointed only for special duties—as to wait upon the President, to prepare a rule for a particular proceeding, to consider a certain matter and report a bill, etc. The committee first appointed by the Senate consisted of five members to confer with a like committee on the part of the House of Representatives and report rules to govern in cases of conference between the two Houses. They were also to "take under consideration the manner of electing chaplains." There was some feeling on the chaplaincy question, but the choice of men of different religious denominations-one for the House, the other satisfactorily.

Gradually, as the lines of legislative

121

SENATE. UNITED STATES

of the Senate for the consideration of doors.* By agreement the Senators armittees.

The largest committees are those on appropriations, commerce, judiciary, pensions, claims, coast defences, District of Columbia, finance, foreign relations, immigration. Indian affairs, inter-State commerce, military affairs, naval affairs, postoffices and post roads, public buildings and grounds, public lands, railroads, and Territories.

On March 4, 1789, the day named in the Constitution for the assembling of Congress, only eight Senators appeared, and they adjourned from day to day and from time to time until April 6 next following, when a quorum was present and eleven States were represented. North Carolina and Rhode Island had not yet ratified the Constitution. A roll-call disclosed the presence of the following-named Senators: From New Hampshire, John Langdon and Wingate; from Massachusetts, Caleb Strong and Tristram Dalton; from Connecticut, Oliver Elsworth and William S. Johnson; from New York, Rufus King and Philip Schuyler; from New Jersey, William Paterson and Jonathan Elmer; from Pennsylvania, William Maclay and Robert Morris: from Delaware, Richard Bassett and George Read; from Maryland, Charles Carroll and John Henry; from Virginia, Richard Henry Lee and William Grayson; from South Carolina, Ralph Izard and Pierce Butler; from Georgia, William Few and James Gunn. One-half of them had been members of the convention which framed the Constitution and seventeen of them had taken part in the work of the Continental Congress. Eleven were lawyers, and among the others the record shows one merchant, one man of business, one physician, and one

Following the practice of the Continental Congress and the Constitutional Convention, the Senate sat with closed next session.

classified subjects. There are now forty- ranged themselves in a semi-circle in front nine standing committees of the Senate, of the presiding officer, beginning on the of which one has fifteen members; six con-right with New Hampshire and ending on sist of thirteen members each; twelve have the left with Georgia. The President-elect of each eleven members; eleven have nine the United States not yet having appeared members; four have seven; four have and taken the oath of office, the Senate five; and five have three. The others devoted a good deal of time to the prephave even numbers and are subject to aration of rules for the proper transchanges. There are also ten select com- action of business. The manner of communication between the two Houses was referred to a select committee on April 16, and a week later the committee reported that they had conferred with a like committee on the part of the House of Representatives, and they had agreed to report the following rule:

> "When a bill or other message shall be sent from the Senate to the House of Representatives it shall be carried by the secretary, who shall make one obeisance to the chair on entering the door of the House of Representatives, and another on delivering it at the table into the hands of the speaker. After he shall have delivered it, he shall make an obeisance to the speaker and repeat it as he retires from the House.

> "When a bill shall be sent up by the House of Representatives to the Senate it shall be carried by two members, who, at the bar of the Senate, shall make their obeisance to the president, and thence, advancing to the chair, make a second obeisance, and deliver it into the hands of the president. After having delivered the bill they shall make their obeisance to the president, and repeat it as they retire from the

> This report was agreed to and then reconsidered. The subject was again committed and recommitted and on May 2 it was "agreed that until a permanent mode of communication shall be adopted between the Senate and House of Representatives, the Senate will receive messages by the clerk of the House, if the House shall think proper to send himand papers sent from the House shall be delivered to the secretary at the bar of the Senate, and by him conveyed to the president."

> * This practice was continued until the beginning of the session that commenced December, 1794. As early as April 29, 1790, efforts were begun to open the doors when the Senate was in legislative session, but without success (except during the discussion of the Gallatin contested election case), until on Feb. 20, 1794, when a resolution passed to open the doors at the beginning of the

committee's report was never informed that body when he would apadopted. appears inside the door of the Senate treaties and appointments. chamber with a message, the fact is an- tice did not long continue, however. The nounced by the doorkeeper thus: "Mes-President's private secretary soon came sage from the House of Representatives," to be the bearer of his messages, and he when business is temporarily suspended, has performed that service ever since, Clerk," that officer, bowing and address- tion of the President, when he calls on the ing the chair, says: "I am directed to Senate officially, is still preserved and is inform the Senate that the House has now in force. passed ---," a certain bill or resolution, or whatever may be the nature of the in- ton was delivered by himself orally in an formation to be communicated. Having thus spoken, he delivers the paper, or papers, to the doorkeeper and politely retires. The document is then delivered to the secretary or his chief clerk, and business is resumed.

The same simple proceeding is had when the President's private secretary appears with a message from the executive. On being announced and recognized by the chair, he says: "I am directed by the President of the United States to deliver a message in writing," or "to announce his approval" of a certain bill, or whatever may have been the President's action on a particular matter.

The Senate communicates with the President through its secretary or by a special committee of its members.

The next subject involving questions of official etiquette which the Senate at the beginning had to determine was: "What style or title it will be proper to annex to the offices of President and Vice-President," and a committee was appointed to consider the matter. The subject was discussed frequently from April 23 until May 14, and many different titles were suggested, as "his Highness," "his Excellency," etc. The committee finally reported in favor of "his Highness, the President of the United States of America and Protector of the Rights of the Same." But the House of Representatives favored the simple language of the Constitution, "The President of the United States," and that has been the form of address ever since.

At first, executive communications were delivered to the Senate by cabinet officers, and when the President wished to communicate in person with the Senate, he

The early practice was con- pear, as he did on several occasions, and When the clerk of the House conferred with the Senate in respect to This practhe president recognizing "Mr. though the rule providing for the recep-

> The first message of President Washingaddress before both Houses, and each House, following the custom of the British Parliament, prepared and delivered an "answer" to the address.

> The first code of rules adopted for the government of the Senate was severely disciplinarian. One of them required that "inviolable secrecy shall be observed with respect to all matters transacted in the Senate while the doors are shut, or as often as the same is enjoined from the chair." The last one provided that:

> "These rules shall be engrossed on parchment and hung up in some conspicuous part of the Senate chamber. And every Senator who shall neglect attendance during a session, absent himself without leave, or withdraw for more than a quarter of an hour without permission after a quorum is formed, shall be guilty of disorderly behavior, and his name, together with the nature of the transgression, shall be written on a slip of paper and annexed to the bottom of the rules, there to remain until the Senate, on his application or otherwise, shall take order on the same."

> Attention, order, and manly bearing, with resulting ease and dignity in speech, were so highly prized by these our first Senators, that seven of their rules of procedure related to personal deportment of members of the body during session hours.

> Looking back from this distance, it seems strange that such rigid rules were deemed necessary among gentlemen so punctilious as they. Congress met in Philadelphia the next year and a newspaper writer of that city thus described the Senate's decorum:

> "Among the Senators is observed constantly during the debates the most delight-

wisdom, mildness, and condescension. Should any of the Senators so far forget for a moment as to be the cause of a protracted whisper while another was addressing the Vice-President, three gentle raps with his silver pencil-case by Mr. Adams immediately restored everything to repose and the most respectful attention."

These rules were amended and modified from time to time as occasion and exwork of the Senate. quorum could at any time stop a debate. to the public domain. The rule was not popular. Only four stantive proposition.

There have been several attempts to re- sales of the public lands there. of the silver law, at the extraordinary and made comparisons distasteful

session in 1893.

debate and this sometimes provokes un- the East in a long and able speech. favorable criticism outside the chamber whether it ever will be, or ought to be. restored.

Without the spur of the previous quesany important matter pending. A vote months before. on the main question can be reached only Following this, at the next session of

atmosphere of the chamber seems to inspire Senator who desires to speak upon it has had an opportunity to be heard. If he does not conclude to-day he may proceed to-morrow and continue the next day.

And from this courtesy among Senators it sometimes happens that a small matter is the occasion of long, able, and powerful debate on questions in no way related to the pending proposition. No harm has come from this. On the conperience suggested, and in 1806 a new trary, it has been instructive and helpcode was adopted, retaining such of the ful. Every great discussion in the Senate old as had proven to be suitable for the has served to enlarge the horizon of liberty The revision in- and to strengthen the foundations of the cluded forty rules, the exact number now republic. As an example take this: In in force. The most important change January, 1830, Mr. Foote, a Senator from from the old code was the omission of Connecticut, offered a resolution instructthe "previous question." Under the ing the committee on public lands to inoperation of that rule a majority of a quire and report certain facts relating

Thomas H. Benton, of Missouri, speaktimes in sixteen years had it been in- ing to the resolution, criticised the Eastvoked, and in one of the instances it was ern people, because, as he believed, they ruled out of order because the matter were disposed to prevent emigration to pending was a preamble and not a sub- the Western States and Territories, and would be aided in their efforts by stopping store the rule, in substance at least, brought Daniel Webster to the defence of notably in 1841 by Henry Clay, in 1850 New England, and in his answer to Mr. by Stephen A. Douglas, in 1870 by Benton he alleged that the author of the Hannibal Hamlin and Henry Wilson; and ordinance of 1787, which opened a vast the subject has been brought to the at- region of the West to settlement and deditention of the Senate occasionally since, cated the Northwest Territory to freewhen some measure was vigorously urged dom, was an Eastern man. Discussing and persistently opposed, as in the case of the wisdom of that measure, he referred the bill to repeal the purchasing clause to the prevailing customs in the South, Senators from the slave-holding States. The effect of dropping the previous Robert Y. Hayne, of South Carolina, dequestion has been to broaden the scope of fended his people and arraigned those of

Mr. Hayne's speech was delivered on as well as inside; but it is questionable Jan. 21. On the 26th, Mr. Webster replied in an argument which has become historic.

Inspired by this battle of giants, Mr. tion the Senate has become more patient Calhoun, who was then Vice-President, and conservative than it was in the be- resigned that position that he might enter ginning. It is nowhere recorded in the the Senate as a member, and in July next proceedings of the Senate, since the cen- following he delivered a speech discussing tury began, that any member of the body not anything then before the body, but the was denied the privilege of speaking to argument delivered by Mr. Webster six

by unanimous consent, and that is never Congress, came the famous free-trade given on any great question until every report of the committee on ways and

SENATE, UNITED STATES

means, followed by the nullification proceedings of 1832 and the compromise tariff act of 1833, and eighteen years afterwards by the compromise measures of 1850, and in 1852 by the adoption of the Virginia and Kentucky resolutions of 1798-99, as the creed of the Democratic party, supplemented by the slave-holders' rebellion in 1861—all bearing close and direct relation to what was said in the Senate in the discussion following the introduction of Mr. Foote's modest resolution proposing to inquire whether it would not be wise to temporarily limit the sale of public lands.

Speeches of Senators on important subjects are, in most cases, prepared carefully in advance, reduced to writing and read by the author from manuscript. It is very seldom that a Senator proceeds in a great effort without copious notes, if his speech is not in writing or print be-

fore him.

In order to maintain the relative power of parties in the Senate and in order that no Senator need "lose his vote," a custom prevails by which members of opposing parties form themselves into "pairs," and if one of a "pair" is absent when a vote is taken, the other does not vote.

All confidential communications from the President of the United States are considered in secret executive sessions, and all treaties laid before the Senate, and all remarks, votes, and proceedings thereon are kept secret, under the thirty-sixth rule. The fourth clause of this rule provides that "any Senator or officer of the Senate who shall disclose the secret or confidential business or proceedings of the Senate shall be liable, if a Senator, to expulsion from the body; and if an officer, to dismissal from the service of the Senate, and to punishment for contempt."

The injunction of secrecy may be removed, in any given case, by a resolution of the Senate. This is not often done, however, but newspaper reporters have become so expert in their profession that they publish fairly accurate statements of what was said and done in executive ses-

sions of the Senate.

In all cases except treason, felony, and of the navy on the active list, members of breach of the peace, Senators are privileged from arrest during their attendance judges of the court of claims, commisat the sessions of the Senate, and in going sioners of the District of Columbia, the to and returning from the same, and for librarian of Congress and the assistant

"any speech or debate" in the Senate they "shall not be questioned in any other place."

From the beginning it has been the custom to allow newspapers to be paid for out of the "contingent fund," which is a fund to be applied to special uses under the exclusive control of the Senate-as stationery, select committee expenses, etc. At first the number of papers which Senators allowed themselves was limited to three each. Stationery was used without limit until 1868, when the amount allowed to each Senator was fixed at \$125 a session for newspapers and stationerv. It was subsequently changed to \$125 a year, and that is the rule now. If more than that amount is drawn the difference is paid in cash by the Senator: if less is drawn he receives the difference in money.

Senators are privileged to send through the mails, free of charge, any public document printed by order of Congress and official letters to any officer of the govern-

ment.

Each Senator is entitled to one copy of every government publication, and he may have it bound in half-morocco or material no more expensive.

No person is admitted to the floor of the Senate chamber while the body is in session or during the fifteen minutes immediately preceding the hour of meeting, except the following: The President of the United States and his private secretary, the President and Vice-President-elect, ex-Presidents and ex-Vice-Presidents, judges of the Supreme Court, ex-Senators and Senators-elect, the officers and employés of the Senate in the discharge of their official duties, ex-secretaries and ex-sergeants-at-arms of the Senate, members of the House of Representatives, and members-elect, ex-speakers of the House of Representatives, the sergeant-at-arms and his chief deputy, and the clerk of the House and his deputy, heads of the executive departments, ambassadors and ministers of the United States, governors of States and Territories, the general commanding the army, the senior admiral of the navy on the active list, members of national legislatures of foreign countries, judges of the court of claims, commis-

SENATE, UNITED STATES

architect of the Capitol, the secretary of the whose appointments are not otherwise

o'clock noon. After prayer by the chapplain and the reading of the journal of to ratify a treaty. the last preceding day's proceedings, the joint resolutions, and concurrent and other resolutions.

known as "the morning hour," during which all preliminary proceedings are had, such as debates on Senate resolutions. first and second readings of bills, motions for reference, consideration of matters coming over from a previous day, etc. At two o'clock the presiding officer lays before the Senate the "unfinished business," if there be any, and if not, the calendar is in order.

In addition to the usual prerogatives of parliamentary bodies, the Senate enjoys certain privileges and exercises certain functions and powers which are conferred upon it by the Constitution of the United States. It may originate legislation on any subject over which Congress has jurisdiction, except revenue.

It may concur in, amend or reject any

librarian in charge of the law library, the all other officers of the United States Smithsonian Institution, clerks to Senate provided for in the Constitution, and committees and clerks to Senators, when which shall be established by law. A in actual discharge of their official duties, simple majority of a quorum may advise The Senate meets, usually, at twelve and consent to an appointment, but twothirds of the Senators present are required

Under the operation of the Twelfth first thing in order is the presentation Amendment to the Constitution of the of petitions and memorials; then follow United States, taking effect Sept. 25, 1804, in their order reports of standing and se- the Senate is charged with the duty of lect committees, introduction of bills and choosing the Vice-President in case none of the persons voted for for that office has received a majority of the votes cast; The first two hours of the session is and, when sitting for this purpose, twothirds of the whole number of Senators must be present, and a majority of the whole number shall be necessary to a choice. The only instance of the Senate's performing this function was in the case of Richard M. Johnson in 1837.

> The Senate has power to compel the attendance of absent members, to inflict punishment for disorderly behavior, and with the concurrence of two-thirds may expel a member for any cause deemed sufficient.

The power of the Senate to punish persons not members of the body, for contempt, defamation, libel, etc., has never been clearly and fully defined. None of the cases acted upon has settled any important questions in that direction. Though in some respects fashioned after bill or resolution sent to it by the House the model of the Upper House of the of Representatives; it may adjourn for any British Parliament, the Senate has no length of time not exceeding three days, judicial power, except in cases of impeachwithout the consent of the other House, ment. Its powers of punishment and exbut must not adjourn to any place other pulsion are applicable only to its own than that "in which the two Houses shall members, and were granted for its own be sitting." The Senate is the judge of protection. The Duane case is in point. the elections, returns, and qualifications of William Duane, of Philadelphia, on Feb. its own members, and it chooses its own 19, 1800, published in the General Adverofficers and makes its own rules. Though tiser, or Aurora, a newspaper of that city, a legislative body, it is charged with ex- a copy of a bill "prescribing the mode of ecutive functions in respect to treaties and deciding disputed elections of President appointments to office. The President has and Vice-President of the United States," power to make treaties and appoint together with editorial comments thereon, officers, but that power has coupled with reflecting on the action of the Senate and it—"by and with the advice and consent of certain Senators, naming them, in re-of the Senate." The President "shall spect to the alleged passage of the bill, nominate, and by and with the advice and which matter was declared by the Senate consent of the Senate, shall appoint" to be "false, defamatory, scandalous, and ambassadors, other public ministers and malicious, tending to defame the Senate," consuls, judges of the Supreme Court, and and Mr. Duane was summoned to appear

at the bar of the Senate, on a day named, tion 102 fails to testify, and the facts are "at which time he will have opportunity reported to either House, the president of to make any proper defence for his con- the Senate or the speaker of the House, duct," etc. He did appear and asked for as the case may be, shall certify the fact the assistance of counsel. The request under the seal of the Senate or the House was granted, but on terms that he re- to the district attorney for the District garded as in restraint of his constitu- of Columbia, whose duty it shall be to tional rights, and he refused to further ap- bring the matter before the grand jury pear or answer.

On March 27 following, the Senate held that Duane was in contempt and the witnesses in the Sugar Trust scandal invessergeant-at-arms was directed to take him tigation in 1894 were indicted and tried. into custody and hold him subject to further order of the Senate. But Con- order among Senators in the Senate chamgress being about to adjourn, and the ber of a character requiring official action. Senate not claiming power to hold a Senators rarely violate a rule of order prisoner beyond the session, the President wilfully, and they are usually prompt of the United States was requested by a to make proper explanations and apologies resolution of the Senate, May 14, 1800, to for any breaches of privilege happening instruct the proper officer to institute an among them in debate. action against Duane for the defamatory publication. An action was begun, he a Senator from Ohio, was submitted May submitted his case to the court, and was 10, 1844. That Senator, in violation of sentenced to thirty days' imprisonment the rule of secrecy, had delivered to a and to pay the costs of prosecution.

Duane's case was disposed of, newspaper lution was afterwards modified so as to reporters have been deprived of the privi- declare that Mr. Tappan "has been leges of the floor or gallery, as the case guilty of a flagrant violation of the rules may be, because of publishing matter dis- of the Senate and disregard of its aurespectful to the Senate or its members.

As to the power of the Senate to compel witnesses to appear and testify, what- sideration of the acknowledgments and ever may be its extent, it is not unlimited. apology tendered by the said Benjamin The existence of this power was taken for Tappan for his said offence, no further granted until 1857, when the question was censure be inflicted on him." raised by the refusal of a witness to testify before a committee of the House of Missouri, and Foote, of Mississippi, a Representatives, with the result that, special committee was appointed to rewhile the witness was in custody of the port. On several occasions prior to April sergeant-at-arms, Jan. 21, 1857, the com- 17, 1850, these two Senators "had some mittee before whom he was subpœnaed to sharp personal altercations in the Senate. testify reported to the House a bill, which On that date, while Mr. Foote was speakbecame a law three days afterwards, pro- ing in reply to Mr. Benton, the latter viding for trial and punishment of con- started from his seat and moved towards tumacious witnesses before committees Mr. Foote. Mr. Foote left his seat and of either House of Congress. The law took a stand in front of the secretary's was changed somewhat by act of Jan. table, at the same time drawing and cock-24, 1862. The present statutory provi- ing a revolver. Mr. Benton was led back sions relating to this subject are found to his seat by Senators in the midst of in sections 101 to 104, inclusive, and great confusion, and Mr. Foote was insection 859, of the revised statutes of duced to surrender the pistol." 1878. By section 102, refusal to testify is declared to be a misdemeanor, and sec- scene was most discreditable to the tion 104 provides that: "Whenever a Senate, but recommended no action, exwitness summoned as mentioned in sec- pressing the hope that their condemnation

for their action."

It was under these provisions that the

There have been but few cases of dis-

A resolution to expel Benjamin Tappan. newspaper reporter for publication a copy In several instances happening since of the Texas annexation treaty. The resothority." After the resolution was adopted, it was further resolved, "That in con-

In the case of Senators Benton, of

The committee reported that the whole

SENATE. UNITED STATES

buke and a warning not unheeded in future."

The attack on Charles Sumner occurred in the Senate chamber after the body had adjourned, and the offending party was not a member of the Senate.

explusion five times. William Blount, a abetting the Rebellion. Jesse D. Bright, from the Senate. of Indiana, was expelled on Feb. 5, 1862, ferson Davis introducing a man who wanted "to dispose of what he regards a great improvement in fire-arms."

tors from Alabama, Arkansas, Florida, Georgia, Louisiana, Mississippi, North Carolina, South Carolina, Texas, and Virginia voluntarily retired between the months of November, 1860, and July, 1861. A. O. P. Nicholson, of Tennessee,

retired March 3, 1861.

Of the Senators in office May 1, 1898, twenty-one served in the Confederate army.

all impeachments." The President, Vicebribery, or other high crimes and miswithout the concurrence of two-thirds of from the judgment, and the President. though authorized by the Constitution "to grant reprieves and pardons for offences against the United States," is peachment, each Senator takes an oath specially prohibited from interfering in cases of impeachment. They are excepted.

"Judgment, in case of impeachment, shall not extend further than to removal from office and disqualification to hold and enjoy any office of honor, trust, or profit under the United States; but the party convicted shall,

of the affair would be "a sufficient re- nevertheless, be liable and subject to indictment, trial, judgment, and punishment according to law."

The Senate is not called upon to determine generally who are "civil officers of the United States"; it is sufficient, in each case as it is presented, to inquire The Senate has exercised its power of whether the party impeached is included in that class. Articles impeaching Will-Senator from Tennessee, was expelled July iam Blount were presented to the Senate 8, 1797, for complicity in a scheme to for trial in 1797. Mr. Blount, being a transfer New Orleans and adjacent terri- member of the Senate, pleaded that he was tory from Spain to Great Britain. John not a "eivil officer of the United States," C. Breckinridge, of Kentucky, was ex- and on that ground he objected to the pelled Dec. 4, 1861, for participation jurisdiction of the Senate. On argument. in the Rebellion. Trusten Polk and Waldo his plea was held good and the impeach-P. Johnson, Senators from Missouri, were ment proceedings were dismissed, but on expelled Jan. 10, 1862, for aiding and the evidence against him he was expelled

There have been seven cases of impeachfor disloyalty in writing a letter to Jef- ment prosecuted before the Senate. (1) The above-mentioned William Blount, a Senator from Tennessee, for violating the neutrality laws of the United States, In connection with these expulsions for 1797. (2) John Pickering, district judge, disloyalty it may be stated that the Sena- New Hampshire, for having appeared on the bench in a state of intoxication, 1803. (3) Samuel Chase, associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, for that ". . . disregarding the duties and dignity of his judicial character, did, at the circuit court for the District of Maryland, held at Baltimore in the month of May, 1803, pervert his official right and duty to address the grand jury . . . The Senate has the "sole power to try for the purpose of delivering to the said grand jury an intemperate and inflam-President, and all civil officers of the Unit- matory harangue," etc. (4) James Peck, ed States are impeachable for "treason, district judge, Missouri, for "high misdemeanors in office," 1826-31. (5) West demeanors," and on conviction for any of W. Humphreys, district judge, Tennessee, these offences they shall be removed from for advocating the right of secession in a office; but no person shall be convicted public speech, 1861. (6) Andrew Johnson, President of the United States, for "high the members present. There is no appeal crimes and misdemeanors," 1868. (7) William W. Belknap, Secretary of War, for "high misdemeanor in office," 1876-77.

When the Senate tries a case of imin the following form:

"I solemnly swear (or affirm, as the case may be) that in all things appertaining to the trial of the impeachment of pending, I will do impartial justice according to the Constitution and laws. So help me God."

SENATE, UNITED STATES

The Senate long ago prepared and chief-justice of the United States entered the adopted a code of rules to govern in the body when sitting on impeachment trials, and in the case of President Johnson, on advice of the chief-justice, the Senate's impeachment code of (twenty-five) rules was formally adopted by the body sitting for the trial of the particular case.

The House of Representatives has the power of impeachment. charges of an impeachable character are preferred in the House against the President, Vice-President, or any civil officer of the United States, a special committee is usually appointed to investigate and report the probable facts, and the judiciary committee consider and report whether, on the facts stated, an impeachable offence has been committed and whether the person charged is probably guilty. If the report is affirmative, a committee of "managers" is appointed by ballot to prepare articles of impeachment and to conduct the prosecution before the Senate. The managers, on the part of the House, in the President's case, were John A. Bingham, of Ohio; George S. Boutwell, of Massachusetts; James F. Wilson, of history is its text-book. The record of a Iowa; John A. Logan, of Illinois; Thomas single day's proceedings frequently shows Williams, of Pennsylvania; Benjamin F. of Massachusetts; Thaddeus Butler. Stevens, of Pennsylvania.*

When all things are ready the members of the House, before proceeding to the Senate, resolve themselves into a "committee of the whole House" for the purpose of prosecuting the impeachment and attend in that manner, though none of them but the managers takes part in the proceedings.

When the President of the United States is on trial, the chief-justice pre-

The following is a copy of the opening entry on the journal of proceedings of the trial of the impeachment of President Johnson, March 30, 1868:

"At half-past twelve o'clock, P.M., the

Senate chamber, escorted by Mr. Pomerov, chairman of the committee heretofore appointed for that purpose.

"The chief-justice .- 'The sergeant-at-arms

will open the court by proclamation.

"The sergeant-at arms. - ! Hear ye! hear ye! hear ye! All persons are commanded to keep silence while the Senate of the United States is sitting for the trial of the articles of impeachment exhibited by the House of Representatives against Andrew President of the United States.'

"The President's counsel, Messrs. Stanbery, Curtis, Evarts, and Groesbeck, entered the chamber and took the seats assigned to

them.

"At twelve o'clock and thirty-five minutes, P.M., the sergeant-at-arms announced the presence of the managers of the impeachment on the part of the House of Representatives, and they were conducted to the seats as-

signed to them.

"Immediately afterwards the presence of the members of the House of Representatives was announced, and the members of the committee of the whole House, headed by Mr. E. B. Washburn, of Illinois, the chairman of that committee, and accompanied by the speaker and clerk of the House of Representatives, entered the Senate chamber and took the seats prepared for them."

The Senate is a school. The world's a range of work as wide as Christendom. No man well made up can be there long, if he will but listen, without himself be-The preliminary proceedings in im- coming wiser and better. His opportuni-peachment cases are formal and tedious. ties for usefulness multiply as the new ties for usefulness multiply as the new days come to him; his intellectual horizon expands, his view broadens, and he grows stronger.

> It is no disparagement to any one who ever was or is now a member of the United States Senate, to say that it is only the few that are really great. The work of the body has resulted from the combined labors of all its members; each is entitled to his full measure of credit. The least among them has had some part in making up the Senate's record. But in all these hundred years and more there have always been some strong men there, men of great intellectual stature, who were seen and heard above the rest, grand characters that stand out among their fellows like peaks in mountain ranges and that we see afar off as we see cliffs and promontories on the shore-line of the sea.

> The House of Representatives, as the popular branch of the national legislature,

^{*} The President's counsel were: Henry Stanbery, of Kentucky; B. R. Curtis, of Massachusetts; Thomas A. R. Nelson, of Tennessee; William M. Evarts, of New York; Will iam S. Groesbeck, of Ohio; Jeremiah S. Black, of Pennsylvania.

may, the rules of the Lower House are were incorporated with the Senecas. and have been many years framed to reyoungest member's objection prevents a great force delivered a few years ago in the Senate by Mr. Hoar, alluding to this subject, he said:

of a free people." open country." the formation of the great confederacy ritory. Hiawatha said to them, "You, Senecas, a people who live in the 'open country,' and Church. possess much wisdom, shall be the fifth They were divided into five clans-viz., nando, Mexico, in August, 1843. the Turtle, Snipe, Hawk, Bear, and Wolf,

is commonly regarded as being nearer the joined the Senecas. By the conquest of people and more responsive to the popular the Hurons, most of the Neuters, the will than the Senate is. Be that as it Eries, and Andastes (or Susquehannas)

The French Jesuits began a mission strict rather than to enlarge the freedom among them in 1657; and afterwards the of speech. In the Senate there is no limit Senecas permitted La Salle to erect a to debate except unanimous consent. The block-house on the site of Fort Niagara. They also allowed the French to build a vote if he desires to amend or to be heard fort on the same spot in 1712. The Seneon the main question. In a speech of cas alone of the SIX NATIONS (q. v.) joined Pontiac in his conspiracy in 1763. They destroyed Venango, attacked Fort Niagara, and cut off an army train on that "The freedom of debate in the House frontier. In the Revolutionary War they of Representatives is gone. What, I some- sided with the British, and their country times think, is of more importance, the was devastated by General Sullivan in freedom of amendment, is gone also. . . . 1779. After the war they made peace, It is here only that the freedom of de- by treaty, at Fort Stanwix (Fort Schuybate is secure. . . . Victories in arms are ler); and their land passed, by sale and common to all nations. . . . But the cession, into the possession of the white greatest victories of constitutional liberty people, excepting the reservations of Allesince the world began are those whose bat- ghany, Cattaraugus, and Tonawandatle-ground has been the American Senate 66,000 acres. They were the friends of and whose champions have been the Sena- the Americans in the War of 1812, and tors, who, for a hundred years, while they furnished men for the armies. A part of have resisted the popular passions of the them, settled on Stony Creek, in Canada, hour, have led, represented, guided, obey- and at Sandusky, O., joined the hostile ed, and made effective the deliberate will tribes in the West, but made peace in 1815. These removed to the Indian Terri-Seneca Indians, the fifth nation of tory on the Neosho, in 1831. Protestant the Iroquois Confederacy (q. v.), which missions have been in operation among inhabited the country in New York west them since the beginning of this century, of Sodus Bay and Seneca Lake to the and the Society of Friends has done much Niagara River. They called themselves to aid and protect them. In 1899 there Tsonnundawaono, or "dwellers in the were 2,767 at the New York agency, and Tradition says that at 323 at the Quapaw agency in Indian Ter-

Separatists. See CONGREGATIONAL

Sequoyah, tribal name of George Guess, nation, because you understand better the a Cherokee half-breed; born about 1770; art of raising corn and beans and making became widely known by his invention in cabins." The Dutch called them Sinne- 1826 of the Cherokee alphabet, which conkaas, which the English spelled Senecas, sists of eighty-five characters, and is used and they were denominated the Western in printing and writing. He was also Door of the Long House—the confederacy. a skilful silversmith. He died in San Fer-

Sergeant, John, jurist; born in Philaand were represented in the great council delphia, Pa., Dec. 5, 1779; graduated at or congress by seven sachems. There was Princeton College in 1795; admitted to a small family on the borders of the the Philadelphia bar in 1799; appointed Niagara River, called Neuters, whose do- commissioner of bankruptcy by President main formed the western boundary of the Jefferson in 1801; served in the State Seneca territory; also the Erikes, or Eries, legislature in 1808-10, and in Congress in south of Lake Erie. On the east they 1815-23, 1827-29, and 1837-42; was active

SERGEANT-SETTLERS AND DEFENDERS OF AMERICA

in promoting the Missouri Compromise; settlement, passed in 1662, was repealed was an envoy to the Panama congress in in 1689. 1826; president of the Pennsylvania constitutional convention in 1830; and can- Order of. A new hereditary-patriotic ordidate for the Vice-Presidency of the der, incorporated in 1899, but whose or-United States on the ticket with Henry ganization is yet incomplete. The incor-Clay in 1832. In 1841 he was offered porators are Walter S. Carter, Robert D. and declined the mission to England. He died in Philadelphia, Pa., Nov. 25, Hertburn, Washington; William B. Daven-1852.

Sergeant, Thomas, jurist; born in Philadelphia, Pa., Jan. 14, 1782; graduated at Princeton College in 1798; ad- Rodney S. Dennis, and Grenville B. Winmitted to the bar in 1802; was a judge of the Pennsylvania Supreme Court in 1834only judge who did not have a single decision reversed during the time he sat on the Pennsylvania bench. His publications include Treatise Upon the Law of Pennsylvania Relative to the Proceedings by Foreign Attachment: Report of Cases Adjudged in the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania (with William Rawle); Constitutional Law; Sketch of the National Judiciary Powers Exercised in the United States Prior to the Adoption of the Present Federal Constitution; and View of the Land Laws of Pennsylvania. He died in Philadelphia, Pa., May 8, 1860.

Sergeant-at-arms. An officer of the United States Senate whose duties are to serve processes, make arrests, and aid in preserving order. In the House of Representatives the same officer has the same duties, and, in addition, has charge of the pay accounts of the members.

Serra. See JUNIPERO.

Seton, ELIZABETH ANN, founder of the Sisters of Charity in the United States; born in New York, Aug. 28, 1774. In 1809 she was enabled to open a semi-conventual establishment at Emmettsburg. The first charge of the sisters outside of their own convent was that of an orphan asylum in Philadelphia. She died in Emmettsburg, Md., Jan. 4, 1821.

Settlement, Act of, for the succession to the British throne, excluding Roman Catholics, was passed in 1689. This name is also given to the statute by which the crown, after the demise of William III. and Queen Anne, without issue, was limited to Sophia, electress of Hanover, granddaughter of James I., and her heirs, being Protestants, 1702. The Irish act of ancestor who rendered colonial service to

Settlers and Defenders of America. Benedict, Ralph E. Prime, William De port, S. Victor Contant, Robert Endicott, Henry Melville, Edward F. Dwight, P. Tecumseh Sherman, Everett V. Abbot, throp. Its objects are: "To stimulate genealogical, biographical, and historical He won the reputation of being the research, to publish patriotic manuscripts and records, to collect colonial and Revolutionary relics, to preserve traditions. to mark patriotic graves, to locate and protect historic sites, to erect tablets and monuments, to aid in founding and erecting libraries, museums, and memorial buildings; and in all other fitting ways, through broad fellowship and co-operation. to perpetuate the memory of the settlers and defenders of the nation, and to exemplify and teach in all later generations their spirit of wise patriotism, to the end that we may loyally advance the purpose for which they struggled."

> To be eligible, a person must be eighteen years of age, and have lineally descended (1) from a settler in one of the thirteen original colonies, during the first thirty-three years of its settlement; (2) from one who is also lineally descended from an ancestor who, between May 13, 1607, and April 19, 1775, inclusive, rendered civil or military service in the general government of such colony; and (3) who is likewise lineally descended from an ancestor who, between April 19, 1775, and Sept. 13, 1783, inclusive, rendered actual service to the cause of American independence, either as a military or naval officer, soldier, seaman, privateer, militia or minute man, associator, signer of the Declaration of Independence, member of a Continental, Provincial, or Colonial Congress, or Colonial or State legislature, or as a recognized patriot who performed or actually counselled or abetted acts of resistance to the authority of Great Britain; but no claim of eligibility through descent from a settler or from an

131

SEVEN-DAYS' FIGHT-SEWALL

are to be established.

ments at Mechanicsville, Gaines's Mill, Small Point, Me., Sept. 5, 1900. Savage's Station, Frazer's Farm, and Mal-See PENINSULAR CAMPAIGN.

Seven Pines, BATTLE OF. See FAIR OAKS, BATTLE OF

Seven Years' War. See French and INDIAN WAR.

Sevier, John, pioneer; born in Rockingham county, Va., Sept. 23, 1745; went to the Holston River, east Tennessee, with an exploring party, in 1769, and built Fort Watauga; was in the battle of Point Pleasant; settled in North Carolina; was a member of its legislature in 1777; fought the Indians on the frontiers; and was one of the leaders (as colonel) in the United States. See HAWAII. battle at King's Mountain (q. v.). He was afterwards attached to General gress. In 1815 he accepted a mission to per commemorated in poetry. Sept. 24, 1815. See TENNESSEE.

Bath, Me., Nov. 25, 1835; received a puband continued so until his death. Under 1796. his direction the ship-building industry of

be valid unless the descendants of such former bounds. He was a delegate to ancestor in the line of descent of the ap- the National Democratic conventions in plicant were patriots in the War of the 1880 and 1896; was an unsuccessful can-Women are eligible to ad- didate for the United States Senate in mission, and junior chapters of the order 1893; member of the national Democratic committee in 1888-96; and in the latter Seven-days' Fight. The popular name year was named for the Vice-Presidency of a series of battles between the National of the United States on the ticket with and Confederate armies in McClellan's Mr. Bryan. He was an advocate of the peninsular campaign. The scene was east free coinage of silver, and besides his large of Richmond, in Chickahominy Swamp. ship-building interests, Mr. Sewall was The first action was at Oak Grove, June connected with a number of railroad, bank-25, 1862, and the series included engage- ing, and other corporations. He died in

Sewall, HAROLD M., diplomatist; born vern Hill, the latter being fought July 1. in Bath, Me., in 1860; graduated at Harvard College in 1882; was appointed consul-general to the Samoan Islands during the first administration of President Cleveland, but, disagreeing with the latter's policy, resigned. Later he participated under President Harrison in arranging the Berlin treaty of 1889, which gave to the United States, Great Britain, and Germany joint jurisdiction over Samoan affairs; was then reappointed consul-general. In 1897 he was made United States minister to Hawaii, and held that post till the annexation of the islands to the

Sewall, Jonathan, lawyer; born in Boston, Mass., Aug. 24, 1728; graduated Marion's command, and was a brigadier- at Harvard College in 1748, and in early general at the close of the war. Sevier life was the intimate associate and friend was active among the secessionists of of John Adams. Like Adams, he was a western North Carolina, who formed the school-teacher; became a lawyer in 1767; independent State of Frankland (q. v.), and was appointed attorney-general of over which he was elected governor in Massachusetts. In 1769 he began a suit for 1784. When Tennessee was organized, in the freedom of a negro slave, and was suc-1788, he was governor until 1801. He cessful, two years before the settlement was again governor from 1803 to 1809, of the case of the negro Somerset, which and in 1811 he was a member of Con- Blackstone commended so highly, and Cowthe Creek Indians, and died while in per- Adams finally differed in politics, Sewall formance of it near Fort Decatur, Ga., taking sides with the crown. When the Revolutionary War broke out, he was re-Sewall, ARTHUR, capitalist; born in siding in the house, at Cambridge, which Washington afterwards occupied as his lic school education; was apprenticed in headquarters, for Sewall went to England, his father's ship-building yards; and in and was among the proscribed in Massa-1854, with his brother Edward, assumed chusetts in 1779. In 1788 he removed to the management of his father's interests. St. John, N. B., where he was judge of the In 1879 he became the head of the firm, admiralty court until his death, Sept. 26,

Sewall, Rufus King, author; born in New England was extended beyond all Edgecombe, Me., Jan. 22, 1814; graduated

SEWALL-SEWARD

at Bowdoin College in 1837, and at Bangor acknowledged his error. He seems to have Theological Seminary in 1841; was admitbeen the first outspoken "abolitionist" ted to the bar in Maine. He was author in the United States, having written a of Ancient Dominion of Maine; Ancient tract against slavery, in which he gave Voyages to the Western Continent; Me- it as his opinion that there would "be no

stoke, England, March 28, 1652; graduated at Harvard College in 1671; studied born in Auburn, N. Y., July 8, 1830; divinity; preached a while; came into the graduated at Union College in 1849; aspossession of great wealth by marrying sistant United States Secretary of State, came an assistant in 1684, and was an- his father, William H. Seward. nually chosen a member of the council from 1692 until 1725. He was a judge musician; born in Florida, N. Y., Jan. 25, from 1712 until 1718, when he became 1835; studied music; introduced the tonic chief-justice of Massachusetts, resigning sol-fa system of instruction in the United in 1728, in consequence of age and infirm- States in 1880; founded the Brotherhood ities. Judge Sewall shared in the general of Christian Unity in 1891; and the Don't belief in witches and witchcraft, and con- Worry circles in 1897-98; and wrote A curred in the condemnation of many of the Plea for the Christian Year, etc. He died accused persons, but afterwards publicly in Orange, N. J., Aug. 30, 1902.

moir of Joseph Sewall, D.D.; etc. He progress in gospelling" until slavery died in Wiscasset, Me., April 17, 1903. should be abolished. He died in Boston, Sewall, Samuel, jurist; born in Bishop- Mass., Jan. 1, 1730. See WITCHCRAFT.

Seward, Frederick William, lawyer; the daughter of a Boston goldsmith; be- 1861-69 and 1877-81. He wrote a life of

Seward, THEODORE FRELINGHUYSEN.

SEWARD, WILLIAM HENRY

Seward, WILLIAM HENRY, statesman; and overthrow the republic." President born in Florida, Orange co., N. Y., May Lincoln had appointed Charles Francis 16, 1801; graduated at Union College in Adams minister to the British Court, and 1820; became a lawyer; began practice on April 10, 1861, Secretary Seward inat Auburn in 1823; and soon acquired a high reputation, especially in criminal practice. He first appeared conspicuously in politics as president of a State convention of young men who favored the reelection of John Quincy Adams to the Presidency. In 1830-34 he was a member of the State Senate, and became a leader of the Whig party, opposed to the administration of Jackson. In 1838 and 1840 he was elected governor of New York; in 1842 resumed the practice of his profession, and gained an extensive business, chiefly in United States courts; and was United States Senator from 1849 till 1861, when he was called to the cabinet of President Lincoln as Secretary of State.

As early as March, 1861, when it was known that emissaries from the South had been sent abroad to seek recognition and aid for their cause, Mr. Seward ad- structed him concerning the manner in dressed the American ministers in Europe, which he should oppose the agents of the conjuring them to use all diligence to Confederates. He directed him to stand "prevent the designs of those who would up manfully as the representative of his



WILLIAM HENRY SEWARD.

invoke foreign intervention to embarrass whole country, and that as a powerful

ident does not at all apprehend-you shall and the Secretary of State. of it there. When you are asked to divide ger from the minister's physician. which of the two is most strongly in- who resisted him. federacy.

party. The two most important subjects were found guilty and hanged. were the liberation of Mason and Slidell Atzerott, and Mary E. Surratt. and the French invasion of Mexico.

nation, asking no favors of others. "You son, Clement C. Clay, Beverly Tucker, will, in no case," said Mr. Seward, "listen George N. Saunders, William C. Cleary, to any suggestions of compromise by this and other rebels and traitors, against the government, under foreign auspices, with government of the United States, harbored its discontented citizens. If—as the Pres- in Canada," to assassinate the President unhappily find her Majesty's government stances seemed to warrant a suspicion tolerating the application of the so-called that the same fate was intended for other Seceding States, or wavering about it, officers of the government, also for General you will not leave them to suppose for a Grant and leading Republicans; hoping, moment that they can grant that appli- in some way, that the Confederate leaders, cation and remain the friends of the in the confusion of the trying moment, United States. You may even assure might seize the reins of the national them promptly, in that case, that if they government. On the evening when Presidetermine to recognize they may at the dent Lincoln was shot (April 14, 1865), same time prepare to enter into an alli- Lewis Payne Powell, a Confederate soldier ance with the enemies of the republic. of Florida, went to the house of Secre-You, alone, will represent your country at tary Seward, who was then severely ill, London, and you will represent the whole with the pretence that he was a messenthat duty with others, diplomatic relations fused admission by the porter, he rushed between the government of Great Britain in, and up two flights of stairs, to Mr. and this government will be suspended, Seward's chamber, at the door of which and will remain so until it shall be seen he was met by his son, Frederick Seward, The assassin felled trenched in the confidence of the respect the younger Seward to the floor with the tive nations and of mankind." The high handle of a pistol, fracturing his skull position taken in the name of his govern- and making him insensible. The Secrement in that letter of instruction was, tary's daughter was attracted to the room doubtless, one of the most efficient causes, door, when the ruffian rushed past her, together with the friendly attitude after- sprang upon Mr. Seward's bed, and inwards assumed by Russia towards the flicted three severe wounds with a dagger United States, of the fortunate delay of upon his neck and face. Mr. Robinson, Great Britain in the matter of recognizing an invalid soldier attending as nurse. the independence of the Southern Con- seized the assassin, and while they were struggling Miss Seward shouted murder As Secretary of State he conducted, with from the open window, and the porter great wisdom and sagacity, the foreign cried for help from the street. Finding affairs of the government, through all the his position perilous, the miscreant escritical period of the Civil War, and con- caped from Robinson, ran down-stairs, tinued in President Johnson's cabinet, and sped away on a horse he had in readifilling the same office, until 1869. He was ness. Other persons were accused of coma conspicuous opposer of slavery for many plicity with Booth and Lewis Payne years, in and out of Congress. He op- Powell in their murderous raid upon men posed the compromise acts of 1850, the high in office. The assassin was soon ar-Kansas-Nebraska bill of 1854, and was rested; also suspected accomplices of one of the founders of the Republican Booth. Three of these (with Powell) of his diplomacy during the Civil War names were David E. Herrold, George A. house of the latter was proved to have According to a proclamation, May 2, been a place of resort for Booth and his 1865, of President Johnson, there was accomplices. Three others were sentenced "evidence in the bureau of military justo imprisonment, at hard labor, for life, tice that there had been a conspiracy and one for six months. President Johnformed by Jefferson Davis, Jacob Thomp- son offered \$100,000 reward for the arrest of Jefferson Davis; \$25,000 apiece for the general opinion in regard to him, but such arrest of Jacob Thompson, C. C. Clay, will almost surely be the verdict of those G. N. Saunders, and Beverly Tucker; and who read the imperfect record of his life \$10,000 for the arrest of W. C. Cleary.

the shock of the accident and the assas- of his influence over men and upon public sin's attack. Retiring from public life in affairs was due, on the one hand, to his March, 1869, he made an extended tour candor in regard to himself, and on the through California and Oregon to Alaska, other, to his charity towards others. For and in August, 1870, he set out upon a more than thirty years of his life Mr. tour around the world, returning to Auburn in October, 1871. He had been formative, impelling. To no other one everywhere received with marks of the man of his generation is due so much of highest consideration. Works (4 vols.), contained his speeches United States. That greatness and that in legislative debates, eulogies in the Sen- prosperity have been achieved in the diate of several of his colleagues, occasional addresses, orations, etc. He died in Au- large measure by the very means which burn, N. Y., Oct. 10, 1872. For Mr. he indicated. He was at one time, in Seward's speech on The Crime Against the earliest years of his public life, almost Kansas, see Kansas; and for that on in a minority of one. His career was an Protest Against Slavery, see NEBRASKA.

ing review of the development of the career he was subjected to constant misappreof the great American foreign secretary, hension and misconstruction, and he sufby Richard Grant White, reveals the per- fered all his life from personal misrepresonality of the statesman in a clear and sentation and abuse. But his experience of

discriminating light:

It is much to be regretted that Mr. Seward's eminently noble and useful life was ended before he had finished the Autobiography which, at the request of his family, he had begun. For, from what he had written of it before his death, and from the revelations of his letters written to his family and his nearest personal friends, we may infer with certainty that he would have dealt frankly with the world, and would have told us all that the most candid man could be expected to tell of his purposes, his methods, his feelings, records that he had often reflected that, and even of his thoughts. But we may be whatever care and diligence we exercise, sure that if Mr. Seward had completed our fortunes in life are beyond our control. his record of his life, we should have Of the truth of this reflection no reasonknown him thoroughly. Perhaps we do so able man of any experience of the world now, so far as his nature and his motives will entertain a moment's doubt. are concerned. and these letters reveal him to us as a man circumstances, of which opportunity and not only of remarkable singleness of pur- necessity are the most important, deterpose, but of a rare candor and simplicity mine his career. Mr. Seward's reflection of soul. He did wear his heart upon his was, indeed, brought to his mind by the sleeve when daws were not by to peck remembrance that his course of life was it. To those whom he loved and trusted not that which he had marked out for himand who loved and trusted him he was sin- self. He tells us that until late in life gularly open-hearted.

which is now laid before the world. And, Mr. Seward never recovered fully from moreover, it is manifest that no small part Seward was a power in the land, active, Mr. Seward's the present greatness and prosperity of the rect lines which he marked out and in unceasing struggle. He did battle daily. A Character Appreciation.—The follow- He had hosts of bitter political enemies: the latter was invariably from the hands of strangers. Of those who were brought into personal contact with him, even as opponents, he made not personal enemies, but often personal friends. This was the result of his perfect candor, his good faith, and the kindliness of his nature. And vet it was his fate to be regarded during a great part of his life as a scheming demagogue, a man of bitter soul, unsparing enmity, and unscrupulous ambition; how unjustly we shall see by glancing over the traces of his career.

> Early in his Autobiography Mr. Seward For this autobiography ever a man's ability or inclinations may be, Such is not the judicial preferment was the aim of his

135

in this direction was caused by his obser- community. vation of the deference paid to his father siding officer in a court of record, at least oppressed people. without doing violence to his nature. He He completed his academic studies at

ambition. He meant to be a lawyer, and hold and use these rights and advantages he wished to be a judge. His early bias with benefit to himself and to the whole

It is a remarkable fact in regard to our as a justice of the peace. This, however, political men that so many of the more was a mere boyish fancy, the impulse of distinguished among them have been not which would not long have acted even only lawyers, but lawyers of rural birth upon the youthful aspirations of such a and education. For whatever reason, our man as he, had it not accorded with the large cities have produced very few of great motive force of his nature. This the men who have exercised any great inwas a love of justice; not of that kind fluence upon our public affairs. Almost of justice which warrants the apothegm all of these have come, if not from the summum jus summa injuria, but that agricultural districts, from the small which consists in doing essential right towns which are the intellectual centres to all men. It was for this that he longed of such districts. Mr. Seward was not an for judicial power and place—that he exception to this general rule. He was born might defend the right, protect the weak, in a little village of not more than a dozen and give restoration to the injured. But dwellings, almost in the centre of the State although his mind was in a certain sense of New York, and he was first heard of as judicial—judicial in its freedom from prej- a young lawyer in Auburn; and in Auburn, udice and from personal bias, even the when his public duties did not call him to bias of sympathy, which, however strongly Albany or to Washington, or when he felt, seems never to have blinded him to was not travelling to satisfy that inthe perception, not only of essential right satiable craving to study the world, and wrong, but of what on the widest view physical as well as human, which never of every case seemed to be the best and ceased but with his life, he lived as a most prudent course to be taken-he was practising lawyer until he became too imnot juridical. He had too little deference portant a personage to appear as attorney for precedent to have become a good pre- and counsel unless for a nation or an

would have fretted under the legal re- Union College under Dr. Nott, whose straints of the bench. His place in the liberal "broad-church" management of attainment of justice was that of an ad- that institution made it such a refuge of vocate, the earnest and implacable, yet young fellows driven out from other colcharitable foe of wrong; for his charity leges by their stricter discipline, that it was as great as his love of justice. He received and long retained the name in could not sit quietly and see wrong done, college circles of "Botany Bay." The even under the forms of law, if it were attempt of Dr. Nott to control underdone to others; but he could forgive the graduates only through the influence of wrong-doer, and even seek and suggest the their own self-respect had, we may be sure, excuses that would palliate his wrong- the young Seward's warmest sympathy. It doing. He was not a good hater. Such must have commended itself wholly and being his nature, and circumstances hav- warmly to a nature like his, and he reing very early in life drawn, almost forced, cords his memory of the manliness of spirit him into the field of politics, he became a developed under the system of Dr. Nott. statesman of large and liberal views, a But he does not speak so highly of the leader in the great progressive movement system of instruction, which consisted of his age and country towards the eleva- chiefly in a cultivation of the memory tion of the whole people, without distinc- under which much was forgotten as soon tion of condition, nativity, race, or pre- as learned. He justly says that this sysscriptive right of whatever kind, to all tem was not peculiar to Union, and then the benefits conferred by absolute freedom makes another remark significant of his of personal action within the law, by view of the policy in all respects the absolute equality before the law, and by wisest for America. "The error," he says, such education as should fit each man to appears to be "incidental to our system

of education, which sacrifices a full and disregard of that which they had in comcomplete training of the individual to mon with the people of older political the important object of affording the ut- organizations in more thickly settled most possible education to the largest countries and on soil longer reclaimed, number of citizens." Whether the edu- Hence his "Americanism" was not "nacation possible under this system is the tive Americanism." The party which was best that could be given even with such founded upon that one idea was a genuine an end in view may be questioned; but outgrowth of true patriotic feeling. It that that end commended itself to his was an honest protest, put into action judgment in his later as well as in his earlier years there can be no doubt whatever. These were the ruling motives of his life, the fundamental principles of his political action—war upon oppression in whatever form, and the diffusion of knowledge among the whole people; all else was incidental to these or developed government long enough to have effected from them.

can"; and the sum of Mr. Seward's have been impossible. But its patriotism opinions and feelings and mental traits was narrow. It would probably have immade him a notably "American" man, paired the material prosperity of the Capable of a very broad view of poli- country, and checked the development of tics, as well as of men and things, he its resources; and it certainly would have habitually saw them with the eye of a introduced distinction of class, and have man who had the welfare of his country given us a body of citizens and laboring close at heart, and to whom the good, the men of foreign birth who would have happiness, the hopes and wishes, and even found themselves disfranchised, without the peculiarities, of the people around a voice in a government professing to rest him were of the first importance. He was upon the principle of equal political and serenely indifferent to foreign criticism, civil rights in all men. Those who be-It did not trouble him as it did others lieve that full citizenship and a voice in less self-contained and more sensitive; al- the government should be a privilege, though he studied it to learn from it, and not the matter-of-course possession of much however, it may be suspected, as if every human being of legal age who is not he had the leaden-eved fas est ab hoste in a prison or a mad-house, may still doceri in mind. And indeed foreign criticisms, particularly in politics and diplomacy, are rarely friendly. It was no number. His "Americanism" welcomed mere sense of duty or of becomingness the immigrant, and sought to "Amerithat placed Mr. Seward thus always on canize" him as soon as possible, and as the "American" side of every question, thoroughly as possible. His attitude upon and tinged all his opinions with "Ameri- this question subjected him to the charge canism." He had a genuine and lively of demagogism on the part of many honest sympathy with his countrymen of the people, some of whom, at least, changed "average" class; and early in life he their opinion both of his policy and his formed the opinion that in the long run good faith in the light of the events of they might be safely trusted with all subsequent years. He was thought to be political power. He also was not long in bidding for the votes of citizens of fordiscovering that the prosperity of the eign birth. Those who imputed this United States and their progress to the motive to him ought at least to have repower and station which they have since membered what we may be sure he knew attained were possible by the wise use of well and never forgot, that the bulk of our their peculiar advantages, physical, polit- immigrant citizens was always to be ical, and social, and a development of found acting with the political party to their peculiar traits, to the comparative which he during his whole life was in

against the demagogism that used the ignorant emigrant, and was in turn used by him, for selfish purposes, the end of the bargain being political corruption and a low tone of social morals. It sought to make Tweeds and Fernando Woods impossible. Had it obtained control of the its purpose, it would have accomplished This view of education is very "Ameri- a certain good; and perhaps Tweed might mourn the failure of "native Americanism"; but Mr. Seward was not of their

was indicated clearly, unmistakably, in citizenship. his first message as governor of New thus summarized:

assimilate his principles, his habits, man- beheld. ners, and opinions, to our own. In a for their mental and moral culture."

This was all; but it was enough. He its extension at all hazards. wisdom of his policy, and to know that no or slave-holding votes in any way.

opposition. His policy upon this question ing church-membership a condition of full

Mr. Seward's sagacity-and he was York in 1839, long before the "Know- notably sagacious-and his habit of looknothing" party was thought of, and in ing at all questions of state from a practhe treatment of a subject entirely aloof tical point of view, led him, no less than from the political notion upon which that his hatred of oppression and his love of party was founded. Discussing the sub- his fellow-men, however humble, to take ject of railways and canals to connect the a view of slavery which was in entire acgreat seaport of the country with the cordance with his views upon that of im-West through the great State of which, migration. "He not only detested slavery at the age of thirty-eight years, he found as a cruel wrong to the negro, but he saw himself the first magistrate, he put forth in it a permanent element of political views which his son and biographer has weakness, an active cause of social demoralization, and the means of a fictitious "America is a land of latent, unap- prosperity which was sure to end in propriated wealth; the minerals under poverty and ruin. The negroes were here, its soils are not more truly wealth hidden and here they must remain. Would we or and unused than are its vast capabilities would we not, they were a part of our and resources, material, political, social, social fabric; for they were men. Deand moral. Two streams that come from prived of the rights of men, under a govthe Old World, in obedience to great ernment professing to be founded upon natural laws, are pouring into it daily the inalienable rights of man, they were fresh, invigorating energies. One of these an element constantly working towards streams is the surplus capital of Europe, destruction. His dogma of the "irre-The other is the surplus labor of the pressible conflict" between freedom and world. Both steadily increase in volume slavery which brought down upon him and velocity. It is idle to try to roll back such fierce denunciation, in the free their tide. It is wise to accept them and States hardly less than in the slave, was to use them. Instead of delaying about one in fact only the foundation of a fundagreat line of communication from the sea mental moral truth exemplified and illusto the lakes, rather open three-through trated in all history, a truth which has the centre of the State, through its north- its foundations in man's reason and man's ern counties, and through its southern nature. He saw it, and with that bold-Instead of vainly seeking to ex- ness which, no less than his candor, was clude the immigrant, rather welcome him a part of his own nature, he uttered it in to our ports, speed him on his Western a happy phrase that became a watchword way, share with him our political and a battle-cry in one of the grandest religious freedom, tolerate his churches, and most terrible conflicts of opinion and establish schools for his children, and so material force that the world has ever

Although he may have been silent as to word, open as far as possible to all men his opinions in regard to future events, of whatever race all paths for the im- and as to the modes of action he should provement of their condition, as well as advise, he never concealed his feeling towards slavery or his purpose to withstand lived long enough to see the logic of curried favor with the slave-holders at events rapidly prove and illustrate the Washington, or bid for slave-holding favor considerable number of his fellow-citizens, the contrary, notwithstanding his respect however purely "American" in birth and for the law, and his determination to feeling, would think of adopting the keep within the bounds of the Constitution, "Know nothing" theory of exclusion he added to his dogma of the "irrepressooner than they would have returned to sible conflict" that of the "higher law" the early New England practice of mak- -a higher law, that is, than the Con-

stitution of the United States. if a trumpet were ever blown with a not ern Senator, irritated beyond endurance uncertain sound, it was that with which at Seward's calm but relentless manner he from time to time roused up and of treating a question connected with slaheartened the ever-increasing band which very, rose and poured out upon him a sudwas slowly but surely moving upon the den volley of bitter personal vituperation. friend nor foe could mistake his meaning. Seward rose, but did not reply; he walked There might have been reasonable objec- quietly and firmly towards his assailant. tion, if not to the doctrine of a "higher The Senate was mute with expectation, allaw," at least that the proclamation of most with apprehension. Was Seward at such a law did not become the lips of a last driven from his self-possession? Was Senator of the United States, whose very there to be a personal scene, a personal senatorial office and functions were the insult, perhaps a personal conflict, in the creation of the Constitution; it might chamber? When Seward reached his still have been said that before proclaiming excited opponent, who looked at him in such a law he should have laid aside his wonder and uncertainty, he extended his senatorship, because, however it might be hand towards the other's desk, upon which with a private man, for a Senator of the lay a small box, and blandly said, "Sena-United States there could be no higher tor, will you give me a pinch of snuff?" law than the Constitution of the United And so he snuffed the man and his bit-States; but, however just this criticism, ter speech out into utter darkness. What there could have been no misunderstand-could be done with a man who feared no ing by the slave-holders of the fellness of one, hated no one, who broke no laws, his purpose. And there was none. They even those of social courtesy, and who, recognized in him their most dreadful with a calm consciousness of personal enemy. But with their enmity—we can dignity, would not be offended, and who hardly say their hatred—there was yet was steadily although slowly making mingled, if not a feeling of awe, a very arrangements for your utter political exprofound respect. At the ordinary agita- tinguishment, the removal of your social tors, however skilful and inflammatory, they could rave and storm, and threaten Truly a most perplexing and impracticable them with pistol and bowie-knife, and, person. The enemies of such men have when they caught them, coat them with only the alternative of overcoming them tar and feathers; but this quiet, clear- by argument or some more peaceful conheaded, law-abiding man, respecting him- trivance, or killing them. Now in Mr. self, always respecting others, never giv- Seward's case the slave-holders could not ing personal offence to others and himself do the first, and the last would not on refusing to be offended-what could be the whole have been a very serviceable done with him? Nothing. With all his self-respect and his consciousness of his prejudices of modern society. own power, he had no offensive egotism; he gave no provocation to personal enmity higher law asserted itself; the great crisis by personal bitterness; and the fate that was at last no longer to be put off by whatfell upon Charles Sumner he escaped, ever skill or whatever endurance. And Even to the end he remained upon terms when it came, he to whom all eyes had of personal intercourse with the leading been turned for years as the man who in representatives of slavery at Washington. such a contingency was to be at the head For not only did he refrain himself from of affairs was put aside in favor of one giving them ground of personal offence, almost unknown, and one altogether unbut he showed them unmistakably that he trained for the duties of such a place in would not be provoked into personal re- such an emergency. It is not too much tort by personality, but he would keep to say that the whole civilized world was himself to the question in the abstract. surprised and dissatisfied when the Re-It is told of him-but not in the book publican convention of 1860 did not nomibefore us, which brings his life down only nate Mr. Seward to the Presidency. And

Truly, to the year 1846—that one day a Southstronghold of slavery. Neither When the Southerner had taken his seat. candle-stick out of its place forever! way of getting rid of him, such are the

The irrepressible conflict went on: the

139

and pined to be President. Probably no value to the nation. two men knew his unfitness for any exwhich made his nomination impossible.

this failure to meet the expectations of wrong. But it bred no bitterness in the world, foes as well as friends, was due Seward's soul. Erelong it was known entirely to one of those manifestations of that he had accepted the post of Secrepersonal pique, which have so often had tary of State under his obscure and unan influence upon the fate of nations. It cultured rival, whose success was the most was by the hands of a former friend and open political affront that could have been for many years a fast ally, that Mr. offered to him. For the first time he ac-Seward saw the crown of his life petu- cepted an office by executive appointlantly snatched from him and given to- ment. Only once before, early in his cano matter whom, if not to him-but to reer-in fact, early in his life, so long one who had done nothing to merit it, and before as 1828—he had sought the apwho was so unknown to the majority of pointment of surrogate; and although he his countrymen that his identity had to did not receive it, he found, in the seekbe explained to them. When Horace ing of it, that office-holding or office-seek-Greeley announced to his former politi- ing would not comport with his manner of cal partners that "the firm of Seward, political thought and action. "I saw at Weed, and Greeley was dissolved," Mr. once," he says, "how much the desire or Weed doubtless saw that he meant mis- the holding of such a place tended to comchief; Mr. Seward probably did not give promise my personal independence, and I that view of the matter much thought. resolved, thenceforth, upon no considera-And evidently he, with all his sagacity, tions other than the safety of the State had been as much surprised as any one ever to seek or accept a trust conferred by when he found that Horace Greeley, by executive authority. That case occurred profession philanthropist and journalist, later, when I, with extreme reluctance, hungered after office. With much undisand from convictions of public duty, took ciplined mental force, with a power of the office of Secretary of State at the bedirect utterance on paper which compelled ginning of the Civil War, and filled it unattention, with many vague, inchoate, til the restoration of peace." Of the value shifting views as to social and political of his counsels, his sagacity, and his long science, and a genuine hatred of slavery, experience, to the raw and entirely un-Horace Greeley was probably the most un-trained and inexperienced man who found fit man for official life that could be found himself in the chair in which he had himin his party; and yet he wanted to be a self expected to see Mr. Seward, the esti-Senator, longed to be a cabinet minister, mate can hardly be too high, nor of their

Our foreign relations became perplexecutive or legislative position so well as ing and full of danger to a degree before Mr. Seward and Mr. Weed, except one unimaginable; and with them was comother, Charles A. Dana, who had been plicated the management of public opinion managing editor of the Tribune during at home. For this task Mr. Seward had the years while it was becoming a power just the union of political sagacity and in the land; and his political partners did political experience, of directness in purnot encourage him in his aspirations. But pose and state-craft in method, of tact, of at last he would be put off no longer, and imperturbability, of untiring good-nature, he broke with them in a huff. To the that was required. His despatches did workings of his personal spleen was due not quite please the diplomatists or the the defection from Mr. Seward at Chicago political censors of European nations, and particularly those of Great Britain. And Here he was at the end of his career, one reason of this was that they were and that which the world looked upon as written, and necessarily written, with one his, according to all the laws of fitness eye at home and the other abroad. They and desert, was given to another, and to effected their purpose. They maintained one of whom the world knew nothing. the dignity of the country even in its That the disappointment was great for him darkest, most distracted hour; and, supas well as for others cannot be doubted; ported and enforced by the tact and skill it must have carried with it a sense of of Mr. Adams, they carried us safely through our perils from those who loved by a sand-hill, but it was discovered by us not abroad, and put the government in Capt. Henry Eagle, of the National armed no peril at home. The British political censors never tired of accusing Mr. Seward of a sort of bad faith in the Trent affair. According to them he should have hastened to give up the Confederate commissioners before they had been asked for. But Mr. Seward knew that, in the state Point from Norfolk, and these were there of feeling among his countrymen against the British government and governing classes, to do that would have put Mr. Lincoln's government in immediate peril. He knew from the beginning, we may be sure, that the commissioners would be given up; but he postponed their surrender until the last moment, that excitement might have time to subside, and that cool reason might be heard; and when he gave them up, although he addressed the British minister, he used all the ingenuity in his power to work out a series of reasons that would satisfy, not the British government, but his own countrymen, of the necessity and rightfulness of compliance with the demands of a government which was then hated at the North even more than that of Jefferson Davis. The whole record of Mr. Seward's life shows him to have been eminently a magnanimous and faithful man, and never were his magnanimity or his faithfulness to the right and to his country put to severer test than when he was called upon to accept the position of Secretary of State under Mr. Lincoln.

Sewell, MAY, educator; born in Milwaukee, Wis., May 27, 1844; graduated Northwestern University in 1866; edited The Historical Résumé of World's Congress of Representative Women.

Sewell, WILLIAM JOYCE, statesman; born in Castlebar, Ireland, Dec. 6, 1835; removed to the United States in 1846; served throughout the Civil War, reaching the grade of major-general; wounded at Chancellorsville and at Gettysburg; State Senator, 1872-81; United States Senator, 1882-88 and 1895, till his death at Camden, N. J., Dec. 27, 1901.

Sewell's Point, a locality at the mouth of the Elizabeth River, Virginia, where the Confederates erected a redoubt, with three heavy rifled cannon, in the middle of May, 1861, for the purpose of sweeping Hampton Roads. The battery was masked

schooner Star, who sent several shots among the workmen on the Point on May 19. The fire was returned: five shots struck the Star, and she was compelled to withdraw. That night about 2,000 Confederate troops were sent down to the on the morning of the 20th, when the Freeborn, Captain Ward, opened her guns upon them. The battery was soon silenced, and the Confederates driven away. This was the first offensive operation against the Confederates in the Civil War.

Seymour, HORATIO, statesman; born in Pompey Hill, N. Y., May 31, 1810: received an academic and partially military education, and fitted himself for the profession of law, but never practised it, having inherited an ample estate. In early life he engaged in politics: served six years (1833-39) on the staff of Governor Marcy; was elected to the State Assembly in 1841; held the place by re-election four years, and was chosen speaker in 1845. He was also mayor of Utica in 1842. In 1852 and 1862 he was chosen governor of New York, and in 1868 was the Democratic candidate for the Presidency. He died in Utica, N. Y., Feb. 12, 1886.

Seymour, Moses, military officer; born in Hartford, Conn., July 23, 1742; settled in Litchfield, Conn., in early life. When the Revolutionary War began he was commissioned captain in the 5th Cavalry, which repelled Tryon's invasion in 1777, and participated in the campaign which led to the surrender of Burgoyne. He was retired in 1783 with the rank of major; was town-clerk of Litchfield for thirtyseven years; and a member of the legislature in 1795-1811. He died in Litchfield, Conn., Sept. 17, 1826.

Seymour, Thomas Hart, diplomatist; born in Hartford, Conn., in 1808; educated at the Partridge Military School, Middletown, Conn.; practised law in Hartford, Conn.; was editor of The Jeffersonian in 1837; judge of probate; and a member of Congress in 1843-45. He entered the Mexican War as major of the 9th Regiment; was promoted lieutenantcolonel, Aug. 12, 1847; and brevetted colonel, Sept. 13, 1847, for services at

SEYMOUR-SHAFTESBURY

Sept. 3, 1868.

born in Burlington, Vt., Sept. 24, 1824; graduated at West Point in 1846; served major-general of volunteers and ordered in the war against Mexico, and also in the to Tampa, Fla., to command the invading Florida war (1856-58); and became captain of artillery in 1860. He was in Fort Sumter during its siege in 1861; joined the Army of the Potomac in March, 1862; and was made chief of artillery of Mc-Call's division. Late in April of that year he was made brigadier-general, and commanded a brigade in the Peninsular campaign. He led a brigade in the battles at Groveton, South Mountain, and Antietam, and commanded a division in the assault on Fort Wagner, where he was severely wounded (July 18, 1863). In February, 1864, he commanded an expedition to Florida, and fought a battle at Olustee. He was in the Richmond campaign from December, 1864, to the surrender of Lee at Appomattox, and was brevetted majorgeneral, United States army, "for services during the Rebellion." He was retired in 1876. He died in Florence, Italy, Oct. 30, 1891.

Penn made his famous treaty with the 1898. Indians in 1682.

Shaffner, American He died in Troy, N. Y., Dec. 11, 1881.

cer; born in Kalamazoo county, Mich., Oct. HILL; SPAIN, WAR WITH. 16, 1835; received a common school edu-

Chapultepec; was governor of Connecti- ted brigadier-general of volunteers, March cut in 1850-53; and minister to Russia 13, 1865. He was commissioned lieutenantin 1853-57. He died in Hartford, Conn., colonel in the regular army in January, 1867, and was promoted brigadier-gen-Seymour, TRUMAN, military officer; eral in May, 1897. When the American-Spanish War began he was appointed



WILLIAM RUFUS SHAFTER.

army of Cuba. He conducted the military operations which ended in the surren-Shackamaxon (Pa.), where William der of Santiago de Cuba in July, Shafter was selected to lead the American troops in Cuba, according to TALIAFERRO PRESTON, in- General Corbin, "on account of his rank ventor; born in Smithfield, Va., in 1818; and conceded ability, his vigor and good was admitted to the bar, but applied him- judgment. He is one of the men in the self chiefly to invention; was associated army who has been able to do what he with Professor Morse in the introduction was ordered to do; not a man to find out of the telegraph; designed several methods how things can not be done." On his of blasting with high explosives. He was return to the United States he was the author of Telegraph Companion: De- temporarily in command of the Milivoted to the Science and Art of the Morse tary Department of the East, from Telegraph; The Telegraph which he was transferred to the Depart-Manual; The Secession War in America; ment of the Pacific in December, 1898, and History of America; and Odd-Fellowship. on Oct. 16, 1899, he was retired, on reaching the age limit, but was retained in his Shafter, WILLIAM RUFUS, military offi- last command. See EL CANEY; SAN JUAN

Shaftesbury, EARL OF (ANTHONY ASHcation; entered the National army as first LEY COOPER), statesman; born in Wimlieutenant in the 7th Michigan Infantry, borne, Dorsetshire, England, July 22, Aug. 22, 1861; became major of the 19th 1621; represented Tewkesbury in the Short Michigan Infantry, Sept. 5, 1862; was Parliament in 1640; first supported promoted lieutenant-colonel, June 5, 1863; Charles I. in the civil war, but in 1644 colonel of the 17th United States Colored joined the Parliament troops, acted with Infantry, April 19, 1864; and was brevet- vigor, served in Cromwell's Parliaments,

SHAKERS-SHANNON

and was one of the councillors of state. changed in August (1864), he afterwards He retired in 1654, and in Parliament commanded a division in Arkansas (Januwas a leader of the opposition to Crom- ary, 1865). He was brevetted a majorwell's measures. Active in the overthrow general of volunteers in 1865. In 1867-68 of the Second Protectorate, he was one of he was major-general of the 1st Division the commissioners who went to Breda to N. G. S. N. Y.; in 1867-73 connected with invite Charles II, to come to England, the fire department of New York City; The grateful King made him governor of and in 1874-75 reorganized the fire dethe Isle of Wight, chancellor of the ex- partment of Chicago. He was given a chequer, and one of the privy council. congressional medal of honor in 1893 for In 1661 he was created Baron Ashley, and was one of the commission for the trial of the regicides, whom he zealously prosecuted. Charles had granted to him and ogist; born in Newport, Ky., Feb. 22, several other favorites the vast domain of Carolina (1663), and he was employed with Locke in framing a scheme of government for it. He was created Earl of officer for two years; instructor of Shaftesbury in 1672, and made lord-chan- Zoology and Geology in Laurence Sciencellor, for which he was unfitted. Oppos- tific School in 1868-72; Professor of ing the government, the King dismissed Paleontology in 1868-87; during which him (1673). Accused of treason, he fled time (1873-80), he was also director of

Shakers, an English sect, now chiefly found in the United States, arose in the division in 1884; and became Professor time of Charles I., and derived its name of Geology in Harvard in 1887. Professfrom voluntary convulsions. It soon dis- or Shaler is a member of the National appeared, but was revived by James Wardley in 1747, and more successfully by First Book in Geology; Kentucky, a Ann Lee (or Standless), expelled Quakers, Pioneer Commonwealth; The Nature of about 1757. The sect emigrated to Amer- Intellectual Property; The United States ica, May, 1772, and settled near Albany, of America; Fossil Brachiopods of the N. Y., 1774. They have several communities in the United States; they hold all goods in common, live uprightly, and are noted for frugality, industry, integrity, and thrift. They denounce marriage as sinful, regard celibacy as holy, oppose war, disown baptism and the Lord's Supper, and use a sort of dancing as part of worship.

Shaler, Alexander, military officer: born in Haddam, Conn., March 19, 1827; was major of the famous New York 7th Regiment before the breaking out of the Civil War, and became lieutenant-colonel of the 65th New York Volunteers in June. 1861. He served in the Peninsular campaign, and under Pope in Virginia and McClellan in Maryland as colonel. In May, 1863, he was promoted brigadiergeneral, and commanded a brigade in the battle of Fredericksburg. In the battle of member of Congress in 1853-55; governor the Wilderness he was taken prisoner, and of Kansas Territory in 1855-56; favored

distinguished gallantry in the battle of Fredericksburg.

Shaler, NATHANIEL SOUTHGATE, geol-1841; graduated at Laurence Scientific School in 1862; served in the National army during the Civil War as artillery to Amsterdam, Holland, in 1682, where the Kentucky geological survey; geol-he died, June 22, 1683. ogist of the United States geological survey in charge of the Atlantic coast Academy of Sciences, and author of A Ohio Valley, etc.

Shanks, WILLIAM FRANKLIN GORE, journalist; born in Shelbyville, Ky., April 20, 1837; was war correspondent for the New York Herald during the Civil War; managing editor of Harper's Weekly in 1867-69; city editor of the New York Tribune in 1871-80. He founded and became editor of The Daily and Weekly Bond Buyer in 1891. He is the author of Personal Recollections of Distinguished Generals: an index to 40 volumes of Harper's Magazine, etc. In more recent years he carried on a newspaper syndicate in New York City.

Shannon, Wilson, diplomatist; born in Belmont county, O., Feb. 24, 1802; graduated at Athens College and became a lawyer; was governor of Ohio in 1838-40 and 1842-44; minister to Mexico in 1844; was confined at Charleston, S. C. Ex- slavery, but was very cautious, and in

143

SHARPSBURG-SHAWMUT

Kan., Aug. 31, 1877.

Sharpsburg. See ANTIETAM, BATTLE OF. ated at the University of Pennsylvania in died in Philadelphia, Pa., Sept. 17, 1823. 1828; admitted to the bar in 1831; mem-1837-38 and 1842-43; appointed judge of the district court of Philadelphia in 1845; president of that court in 1848-67; was then chosen a justice of the Pennsylvania Supreme Court; and was chief-justice in 1878-82. He became widely known through his book entitled Sharswood's Blackstone's Commentaries; was author of several other books on law, and editor of many textwriters. He died in Philadelphia, Pa., May 28, 1883,

Shaubena, OTTAWA, Indian chief; born near Maumee River, O., about 1775; accompanied TECUMSEH and SAUGANASH (qq. v.) in 1810 to the Indian tribes living in the present States of Illinois and Wisconsin in order to incite them against the white settlers. After the death of their allegiance from the British and submitted to the United States. He died near Morris, Ill., July 27, 1859.

of A Chapter in the History of Communism; Local Government in Illinois; Co-Two Hemispheres, etc.

Josh Billings's Complete Works; Josh Bilalmanac. He died in Monterey, Cal., Oct. 14, 1885.

the United States in 1790, and settled

1855 succeeded in settling the Wakarusha with that vessel in an eight months War (see Kansas). He died in Lawrence, cruise captured eight French privateers and retook eleven American prizes. greatest fight was with the Flambeau, Sharswood, George, jurist; born in of fourteen guns and 100 men, which he de-Philadelphia, Pa., July 7, 1810; gradu-feated in a little more than an hour. He

Shaw, LEMUEL, jurist; born in Barnber of the Pennsylvania legislature in stable, Mass., Jan. 9, 1781; graduated at Harvard College in 1800; became editor of the Boston Gazette; admitted to the bar in New Hampshire in 1804; was a member of the State legislature in 1811-16 and 1819; of the State Senate in 1821-22 and 1828-29; and chief-justice of the Massachusetts Supreme Court in 1830-60. He was a noted jurist, and published many orations, addresses, and judicial charges. He died in Boston, Mass., March 30, 1861.

Shaw, LESLIE MORTIER, statesman; born in Morristown, Vt., Nov. 2, 1848; graduated from Cornell College, Iowa, in 1874, and from Iowa Law College in 1876: twice elected governor of Iowa, 1898-1902; appointed Secretary of the Treasury in 1902.

Shaw, THOMPSON DARRAH, naval offi-Tecumseh he and Sauganash withdrew cer; born in Philadelphia, Pa., Aug. 20, 1801; joined the navy in 1820; promoted lieutenant in 1828; commanded the schooner Petrel during the Mexican War, and Shaw, Albert, journalist; born in distinguished himself in the actions at Shandon, O., July 23, 1857; graduated at Tampico, Vera Cruz, and Tuspan; pro-Iowa College, Grinnell, Ia., in 1879; moted commander in 1850; served in the studied abroad in 1888-89. Returning to early part of the Civil War as commander the United States, he established and be- of the Montgomery in the Gulf blockading came editor of the American Monthly Re- squadron; and was retired Feb. 26, 1862. view of Reviews in 1890. He is the author He died in Germantown, Pa., July 26. 1874.

Shawmut, a peninsula with three hills operation in the Northwest; Our War in which caused it to be called "Tri-mountain," on which Boston was built, was dis-Shaw, Henry Wheeler (pen-name covered by the Pilgrims in 1621. A boat BILLINGS), humorist; born in with ten men was sent to explore Massa-Lanesboro, Mass., April 21, 1818. His chusetts Bay. Towards the south they publications include Josh Billings on Ice; saw the blue hills from which the Indian name Massachusetts was derived. Two or lings's Spice-Box; and an annual comic three rivers entered the bay, and peninsulas jutted into it; and so attractive were its shores that the Pilgrims regretted Shaw, John, naval officer; born in they had not seated themselves there. Mount Mellick, Ireland, in 1773; came to When Winthrop and a large colony came (1630), they landed at Salem, and some in Philadelphia; joined the navy as lieu- of them settled at Charlestown. Sickness tenant in 1798; was placed in command prevailed among them. Observing a fine of the Enterprise in December, 1799, and spring of water on Shawmut, and believ-

SHAWNEE INDIANS-SHAWOMET

ing its high ground to be more healthy Missouri and received land from the Spanthan at Charlestown, Winthrop settled iards. Tecumseh and his brother, the there and founded Boston (q. v.).

family of the Algonquian nation, sup- white people in 1811, but most of his posed to have been originally of the Kick- people in Ohio remained loyal to the apoo tribe, a larger portion of whom United States then and in the War of moved eastward, and a part removed in 1812. Those in Missouri ceded their lands 1648 to the Fox River country, in Wis- to the United States in 1825, and those in from the point of emigration south of were ninety-three Eastern Shawnees at the Lake Erie, when they took a stand in the Quapaw agency in Indian Territory, and basin of the Cumberland River, where 493 absentee Shawnees at the Sac and they established their great council-house Fox agency in Oklahoma. and held swav over a vast domain. Some of them went south to the region of the less disturber of the peace in New Eng-Carolinas and Florida, where those in the land, had been whipped from colony to latter region held friendly relations with colony, and had settled at Shawomet the Spaniards for a while, when they (afterwards Warwick), R. I., on land joined the English in the Carolinas, and ceded to him and a few followers by Mianwere known as Yamasees and Savannahs. tonomoh. At about the time that the English settled twelve men and their wives and children. at Jamestown (1607), some Southern tribes Two Indian chiefs, claiming to be indedrove the Shawnees from the Cumberland pendent, protested against the cession, and region, when some of them crossed the appealed to the authorities at Boston. Ohio and settled on the Scioto River, at These were seconded by Benedict Arnold, and near the present Chillicothe. Others who appears to have been moved by perwandered into Pennsylvania, where, late sonal animosity. He entered complaints in the seventeenth century, and also in against the Shawomet settlers. Massa-1701, they made treaties with William chusetts assumed authority over that por-Penn. They also made treaties with the tion of Rhode Island. They summoned Iroquois after joining the Eries and An- Miantonomoh to Boston, and on incompedastes in war against the Five Nations in tent testimony it was adjudged that he 1672, when the Shawnees were defeated had no right to sell the land. Then the and fled to the land of the Catawbas in Gorton colony were summoned to Boston. South Carolina, but from which they were They replied that they were not responsoon expelled, taking refuge with the sible to Massachusetts, but to the govern-Creeks. Finally, they joined their kindred ment of England. A second summons was in Ohio when those in Pennsylvania went sent, with the same result. Commissionthither. The Iroquois, who claimed sov- ers were appointed to go to Shawomet. ereignty over them, drove them farther They were warned by Gorton that if they westward, where they joined the French should come to exercise force they would and were active in the events of the French be met by force. "We strictly charge and Indian War. They continued hostile you," he wrote, "that you set not a foot to the English after the conquest of Can- upon our lands in any hostile way, but ada, and were in Pontiac's confederacy. upon your peril; and that if any blood be Afterwards they made war on the Vir- shed, upon your own heads shall it be." ginia frontier in connection with other Western tribes. In 1774 they had a severe ister, a band of soldiers, and some Indbattle with the Virginia militia at Point ians. On their approach, alarm spread Pleasant. Under English influences they through the hamlet. The men prepared took part with the Miamis in the war themselves for fight; the women, with from 1790 until 1795, and participated in their children, for flight. The latter, when the treaty at Greenville in 1795. At that the Boston party came, ran-some to the time the main body of the Shawnees were woods, and others to the water to a on the Scioto River, but some passed into friendly boat. The men took refuge in a

Prophet, were Shawnees, and attempted to Shawnee Indians, a once powerful confederate Western tribes against the The Iroquois drove them back Ohio did the same in 1831. In 1899 there

> Shawomet, WAR AT. Gorton, the rest-The settlement consisted of

> The commissioners went with a min-

145

and some of them died.

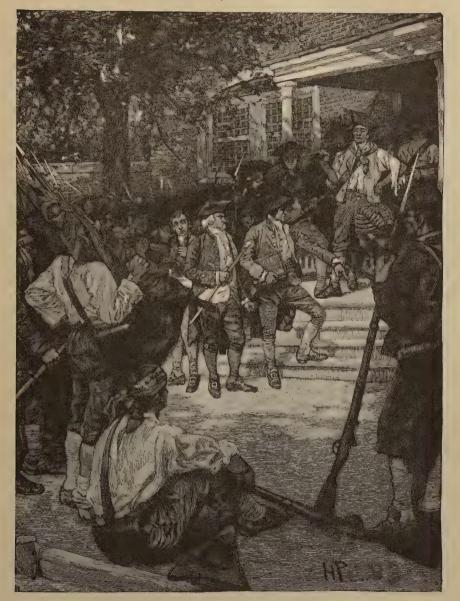
drawn up in front of Governor Winthrop's from sitting. house. The commissioners made their reruin of that chief. See MIANTONOMOH.

surrection in Massachusetts in 1786-87.

fortified log-cabin. The commissioners tents like those which produced the State demanded an instant surrender. It was of Frankland (q. v.) caused revolutionary refused; for, as the besieged said, they movements. A convention of the people of owed no allegiance to Massachusetts. They Maine, sitting in Portland (September, proposed to submit the case to arbitration, 1786), considered the expediency of erectand a truce was agreed upon until word ing themselves into an independent State. could be received from Boston. The truce but nothing came of it. In Massachusetts was delusive. Before the messenger sent a more formidable movement took place. to Boston could return, the houses of The General Court had voted customs and Gorton's people were broken open and excise duties to produce a revenue suffiplundered. Even the women and children cient to meet the interest on the State returning from the woods were fired upon. debt. Besides this burden laid upon them, The Bostonians besieged the Gortonians the people were suffering from private infor several days. At length it was pro- debtedness. There were taxes to meet the posed to Gorton that he and his fellow- instalments to be paid on the principal of defenders should go to Boston, not as the State debt, and, also, responses had to prisoners, but as "free men and neigh- be made to requisitions of Congress for bors." As soon as the besiegers entered the proportion of money required from the house, Gorton and his friends were Massachusetts for carrying on the general disarmed and marched off to Boston as government. The taxes of the State prisoners. Their property was left be- amounted annually to \$1,000,000. Many hind, a prey to plundering Indians, and of the farmers had fallen behind in their their wives and children were scattered, payments. A multitude of lawsuits were pending in the courts. Conventions were On the way to Boston, clergymen in vil- called, especially in the southern and westlages called the people to prayers on the ern counties, to consider their grievances, street, to give thanks for the victory of and these were sometimes followed by the Bostonians. In Boston the troops were armed mobs which prevented the courts

The poverty and exhaustion of the port, and the governor came out to wel- country in consequence of the war was come back the valiant troops who had complete. Artful demagogues stirred up gained a victory over twelve men, whose the people of one class against those of most heinous offence was disagreement in another. The working-men were arrayed opinion with the Church and State of against the capitalists. The government Massachusetts. Their trial was a sort of of Massachusetts was held responsible for theological tilt. The ministers and magis- every evil; and these demagogues, seektrates wished to hang the prisoners, but ing notoriety, so inflamed the people that sensible representatives of the people con- large masses were ready to take up arms sented only to the punishment of being for the overthrow of the commonwealth. put at hard labor, each with "irons upon In this disturbed state of the public mind. one leg," and commanded that they should the governor of Massachusetts (Bowdoin) not "by word or writing maintain any of called (September, 1786) a special sestheir blasphemous or wicked errors upon sion of the legislature. Unsuccessful atpain of death." The Narragansets, under tempts were made to pacify the malconthe lead of Miantonomoh, took up the tents, when the governor called out the quarrel in their way, and it proved the militia to protect the courts in the southwestern counties. The Congress, fearing Shays, Daniel, insurgent; born in Hop- the dissatisfied people might seize the govkinton, Mass., in 1747; was an ensign in ernment armory at Springfield, voted to Woodbridge's regiment at the battle of enlist 1,300 men (October, 1786) under Bunker Hill, and became a captain in the pretext of acting against Indians in the Continental army. His place in history Northwest; but before these troops could was obtained by his leadership of an in- be raised, an insurrection had already broken out. Shays, at the head of 1,000 In other portions of the Union, discon- men or more, took possession of Worces-

SHAYS, DANIEL



SHAYS'S MOB IN POSSESSION OF A COURT-HOUSE.

Supreme Court in that town. He repeated under General Lincoln, to suppress it.

ter (Dec. 5) and prevented a session of the pelled to call out several thousand militia, this act at Springfield (Dec. 25). They assembled at Boston (Jan. 17, 1787)
The insurrection soon became so formidable that Governor Bowdoin was comWorcester and Springfield. Two other

bodies of insurgents were then in the field Colonel Shepherd, in command there, first regiment of foot in 1773. the insurgents were numerous. Their power was speedily broken. A free pardon was finally offered to all persons who had engaged in the insurrection. Several of the leaders were tried and sentenced to death, but none were executed; for it was perceived that the great mass of the people sympathized with them. So ended what is known in history as Shays's Rebellion. Shays died in Sparta, N. Y., Sept. 29, 1825.

Shea, John Dawson Gilmary, historian; born in New York City, July 22, 1824; educated in the grammar school of Columbia College, of which his father was principal; was admitted to the bar in 1846, but soon abandoned the law practice and devoted himself to literature. He was deeply interested in the work of the early Catholic missions among the American Indians, and spent much time in collecting material out of which to write a history of the Catholic Church in the United States. His publications include The Discovery and Exploration of the Mississippi Valley; History of the Catholic Missions among the Indian Tribes of the United States; The Fallen Brave; Early Voyages up and down the Mississippi; Novum Belgium, an Account of the New Netherlands in 1643-44; The Operations of the French under Count de Grasse; and The Lincoln Memorial. He also translated from the French many works relating to the United States, including Charlevoix's History and General Description of New France; Hennepin's Description of Louisiana; De Courcy's Catholic Church Elizabeth, N. J., Feb. 22, 1892.

Sheaffe, SIR ROGER HALE, military under the respective commands of Luke officer; born in Boston, Mass., July 15, Day and Eli Parsons. United, they num- 1763. Earl Percy made his headquarters bered about 2,000. Shays demanded the at the house of the mother of young surrender (Jan. 25) of the arsenal at Sheaffe, and he provided for the lad a Springfield, and approached to take it. military education and a commission in a Sheaffe perfired cannon over their heads. When the formed various military services in Europe, pieces were pointed at the insurgents, they and in 1812 went to Canada with the rank cried "Murder!" and fled in confusion. of major-general. After the fall of Brock Upon Lincoln's approach (Jan. 27) the at Queenston, Sheaffe took command of insurgents retreated. Finally, he capt- the forces and gained a victory there. For ured 150 of them at Petersham; the rest this service he was knighted (Jan. 16, were dispersed and fled into New Hamp- 1813). In April of the same year he deshire. Lincoln then marched into the dis- fended York, and was made a full general tricts west of the Connecticut River, where in 1928. He died in Edinburgh, Scotland, July 17, 1851.

> Shearman, THOMAS GASKELL, lawyer; born in Birmingham, England, Nov. 25, 1834: was brought to New York by his parents in 1843; received a private education; was admitted to the bar in 1859. He was one of the counsel for Henry Ward Beecher in the Beecher - Tilton trial; became conspicuous as a free-trade advocate. He was the author of Natural Taxation; Crooked Taxation; Does Protection Protect? The Single Tax: Distribution of Wealth; Who Own the United States? etc. He died in Brooklyn, N. Y., Sept. 29, 1900.

She-bears. See Mohawk Indians.

Shedd, WILLIAM GREENOUGH THAYER. clergyman; born in Acton, Mass., June 21, 1820; graduated at the University of Vermont in 1839 and at the Auburn Theological Seminary in 1843; ordained in the Congregational Church in 1844; Professor of English Literature in the University of Vermont in 1845-52: of Sacred Rhetoric in Auburn Theological Seminary in 1852-53; of Church History in Andover Seminary in 1854-62; associate pastor of the Brick Church, New York City, in 1862-63: Professor of Bible Literature in the Union Theological Seminary in 1863-74, and of Systematic Theology in 1874-90. He wrote Lectures on the Philosophy of History; Discourses and Essays, etc. He died in New York City, Nov. 17, 1894.

Shelburne, a seaport town of Nova Scotia, capital of Shelburne county: 141 miles southwest of Halifax. It has a beautiful harbor, and its industries include commerce, fishing, and ship-building. in the United States, etc. He died in cellent water-power is furnished by the river Roseway. During the Revolutionary

148

SHELBURNE—SHELBY

War it had a population of about 12,000 troops. Forty of the Indians were killed. inhabitants, and was the centre of loyalist Their towns were burned, their cultivated influence. Population (1895), 2,500.

RICE, Marquis of Lansdowne; born in year there was peace among the Western Dublin, Ireland, May 20, 1737; educated settlements, and a stream of emigrants at Oxford University; joined the British flowed through the mountains into Kenarmy in 1757, and won distinction; suc- tucky, increasing the number of settleceeded to the earldom of Lansdowne in ments. Shelby afterwards attained the 1761; elected to Parliament in the same rank of brigadier-general. He died at year; opposed the Stamp Act and other King's Meadows, Tenn., Dec. 4, 1794. policies oppressive to America; was a personal friend of Benjamin Franklin; began near Hagerstown, Md., Dec. 11, 1750; son the negotiations which brought about peace with the United States: created Marquis of Lansdowne in 1784. He died in London, England, May 2, 1805.

Shelby, Evan, pioneer; born in Wales in 1720; accompanied his parents to Maryland in 1735; rose to the rank of captain in the French and Indian War. Early in 1779 about 1,000 Indians assembled at Chickamauga and Chattanooga, Ga., to join the Northern Indians in Hamilton's conspiracy. To restrain their ravages, the governments of North Carolina and Virginia appointed Shelby to the command of 1,000 men, called into service chiefly from the region west of the mountains. These were joined by a regiment of twelvemonth men who had been enlisted to reinforce Clarke in Illinois. In the middle of of Gen. Evan Shelby; in early life was a April they went down the Tennessee River surveyor in western Virginia; became a in canoes and pirogues so rapidly that the captain in 1776, and commissary in 1777, savages were surprised, and fled to the rising to the rank of colonel in 1780.

fields were laid waste, and their cattle Shelburne, WILLIAM PETTY FITZ-MAU- were driven away. For the rest of the



ISAAC SHELBY.

hills and woods, pursued by the white He was a chief leader in the defeat of



MEDAL PRESENTED TO ISAAC SHELBY.

SHELDON-SHEPARD

Ferguson at King's Mountain, and was in Gen. Lew. Wallace attempts to check other engagements, serving under Marion the Confederates at Monocacy, but is other engagements, serving under Marion in 1781, and subsequently joining Greene with 500 mounted volunteers. He received from the legislature of North Carolina a vote of thanks and a sword (delivered to him in 1813) for the victory at King's Mountain. Shelby was governor of Kentucky from 1792 to 1796, and again from 1812 to 1816. At the head of 4,000 troops, he joined General Harrison in an invasion of Canada in 1813, and fought at the battle of the Thames. For his conduct there Congress gave him a gold medal. He declined the offer of a seat in President Monroe's cabinet as Secretary of War on account of his age. His last public act was serving as a commissioner with General Jackson in forming a treaty with the Chickasaw Indians. He died near Stanford, Ky., July 18, 1826.

Sheldon, GEORGE WILLIAM, author; born in Summerville, S. C., Jan. 28, 1843; graduated at Princeton College in 1863; instructor of Oriental languages in the Union Theological Seminary, 1867-73. He is the author of American Painters; The Volunteer Fire Department of New York City; Recent Ideals of American Art, etc.

Shenandoah, Confederate cruiser. See CONFEDERATE STATES (Navy),

Shenandoah Valley, CHRONOLOGY OF THE OPERATIONS IN THE.

Campaign of Grant against Lee embraced movements up the Shenandoah Valley. Sigel, commanding Department of West Virginia, is sent up the valley with 10,000 men, supported by General Crook, who leaves Charlestown, W. Va., at the same time..

May 1, 1864 Breckinridge defeats Sigel at New-

ter, who defeats the Confederates under Gen. W. E. Jones at Piedmont.

June 5, 1864 Hunter, joined by Crook and Averill, advances to Staunton, and instead of proceeding to Gordonsville to join Sheridan, goes to Lexington, and on June 18 threatens Lynchburg with 20,000 men; but opposed by a much stronger force, escapes into West Virginia, where his force for the time is useless.

Confederate forces, now under General Early, move rapidly down the Shenandoah to the Potomac, and spread consternation from Baltimore to Washington.....July 2-3, 1864

defeated with a loss of ninety-eight killed, 579 wounded, and 1,280 missing.....July 9, 1864

Confederate cavalry approach Baltimore. July 10, 1864

On the 11th Early is within 6 or 7 miles of Washington, and menaces the capital on the 12th, but retires on the 13th. The 19th (Emory's), arriving at Fortress Monroe from Louisiana, and the 6th Corps from before Petersburg, sent by Grant under Wright to attack Early, pursue him some distance up the valley, and return to Leesburg, and are ordered back to Petersburg. Early returns as soon as the pursuit ceases; strikes Crook at Martinsburg, defeats him, and holds the Potomac

from Shepardstown to Williamsport, Early now sends B. R. Johnston and McCausland with some 3,000 cavalry on a raid into Pennsylvania.. July 30, 1864

Approaching Chambersburg, Pa., they demand \$100,000, which is not paid, and burn the town......July 30, 1864
Sixth and 19th Corps, on their way
to Petersburg, return. Grant relieves General Hunter, organizes the army of the middle division, and gives the

command to Sheridan Aug. 7, 1864 Sheridan attacks and defeats Early, strongly fortified at Opequan Creek,

leaving his command, visits Washington.....Oct. 15, 1864
Early, reinforced, returns to Fisher's
Hill, and, learning of Sheridan's ab-

sence, sets out to attack on the evening of.....Oct. 18, 1864
Surprises the Federals under Wright,
driving them back with a loss of

twenty-four guns and 1,200 prisoners, morning of......Oct. 19, 1864 Sheridan at Winchester on the night of the 18th. On his way to the front news of the rout of his army reaches His arrival on the field stops the retreat. Early is crushed and the campaign in the valley ended,

Oct. 19, 1864. See CEDAR CREEK. Sheridan, with 10,000 cavalry, drives the Confederates from Waynesboro, Feb. 27, and, advancing, joins Grant before Petersburg...... March 27, 1865

Shepard, Thomas, clergyman; born in Towcester, England, Nov. 5, 1605; graduated at Oxford University in 1627; settled in Boston, Mass., in 1635: and was active in establishing Harvard College. His publications include New England's

SHEPARD-SHERBROOKE

Lamentations for Old England's Errors; President Polk appointed him United The Clear Sunshine of the Gospel Break- States district attorney, which post he held ing out on the Indians of New England, until 1861, when he became colonel of the etc. He died in Cambridge, Mass., Aug. 25, 1649.

Shepard, WILLIAM, military officer: born near Boston, Mass., Dec. 1, 1737; served in the provincial army in 1757-63; commissioned colonel of the 4th Massachusetts Regiment in 1777; remained in the army till 1783, taking part in twentytwo actions; settled in Medway, Mass., appointed brigadier-general of militia; prevented Daniel Shays's followers from of law in Portland. In 1869 he was apseizing the Springfield arsenal in 1786: and was member of Congress in 1797-1803. He died in Westfield, Mass., Nov. 11, 1817.

Shepherd, OLIVER LATHROP, military officer; born in Clifton Park, N. Y., Aug. at Princeton College in 1845; admitted to 15, 1815; graduated at the United States the bar in 1848 and practised in Phila-Military Academy in 1840; served in the delphia. In 1876 he established a mag-Mexican War, winning distinction at Con- istrate's court in the Centennial Exhibitreras, Churubusco, and Chapultepec; tion grounds, which became known as promoted captain in 1847; served through the Civil War; promoted colonel in 1863 and received the brevet of brigadier-gen- classes to prey upon visitors. eral in 1865; retired in 1870. He died in lications include The Constitutional Text-New York City, April 16, 1894.

Shepherd, WILLIAM ROBERT, author; born in Charleston, S. C., June 12, 1871; graduated at Columbia College in 1893, and became a lecturer there. He is the author of History of Proprietary Govern- officer; born in England, about 1760; bement in Pennsylvania; The Battle of Harlem Heights; The Land System of Provin-

cial Pennsylvania, etc.

Shepley, ETHER, jurist; born in Groton, Mass., Nov. 2, 1789; graduated at Dartmouth College in 1811; practised law in out much opposition. This easy conquest Saco and Portland; was in the Massachusetts legislature in 1819; in the Maine constitutional convention in 1820; United States district attorney for Maine in 1821-23; United States Senator in 1833-36; became a justice of the Supreme Court of Maine in 1836; was chief-justice in 1848-55; and sole commissioner to prepare the Revised Statutes of Maine. He River to Hampden, a few miles below died Jan. 15, 1877.

cer; born in Saco, Me., Jan. 1, 1819; son in that stream, had gone up so far to of Chief-Justice Ether Shepley; graduated escape from the British. The militia, at Dartmouth College in 1837; studied at called to defend Hampden and the Adams, the Harvard Law School and at Portland; fled when the British approached, and the and began the practice of law at Bangor, object of the latter was accomplished,

12th Maine Volunteers, and took part in General Butler's expedition against New Orleans. On the surrender of that city he was made its commandant. In July he became a brigadier-general, and was military governor of Louisiana from July 2, 1862, until 1864. On the surrender of Richmond (April, 1865), he was made military governor of that city. He resigned in July, and resumed the practice pointed United States circuit judge for the first circuit, and held the office till his death in Portland, Me., July 20, 1878.

Sheppard, Furman, lawyer; born in Bridgeton, N. J., Nov. 21, 1823; graduated Sheppard's Railroad, and which effectually broke up the preparations of the criminal His pubbook: A Practical and Familiar Exposition of the Constitution of the United States; The First Book of the Constitution, etc.

Sherbrooke, SIR JOHN COAPE, military came lieutenant-general in the British army in 1811. Early in July, 1814, Commodore Hardy sailed secretly from Halifax, with a considerable land and naval force, and captured Eastport, Me., withencouraged the British to attempt the seizure of the whole region between Passamaquoddy Bay and the Penobscot River. A strong squadron, under Admiral Griffith, bearing about 4,000 troops, led by Sherbrooke, then governor of Nova Scotia, captured Castine, on Penobscot Bay, and also Belfast, and went up the Penobscot Bangor, to capture or destroy the Amer-Shepley, George Foster, military offician corvette John Adams, which, caught

SHERIDAN

turned her to prevent her falling into the colonel of the 2d Michigan Cavalry; on hands of the British. The latter pressed June 6 defeated Forrest's cavalry, and on to Bangor, where they tarried about on July 1 repulsed and defeated a superior



SIR JOHN COAPE SHERBROOKE.

repeated their destructive work.

Captain Morris, commander of the Adams, duties. In May, 1862, he was made

Confederate force under Chalmers at Booneville, Miss. He was then at the head of a brigade of cavalry, and was made brigadiergeneral. In August he defeated Faulkner's cavalry in Mississippi Late in September he took command of a division in the Army of the Ohio, and led another division at the battle of Perryville. He also commanded a division with great efficiency in the battle at Stone River, and for his services there he was made (Dec. 31) major-general of volunteers. He afterwards rendered signal service in the battles of Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge, when he was transferred to the Army of the Potomac (April, 1864) as chief of cavalry.

When the Federal army emerged from the Wilderness, in 1864, General Sheridan was sent to cut Lee's communications with Richmond. This was the first of the great raids of that leader in Virginia, and was a short but de-

thirty hours, destroyed several vessels at structive one. He took with him a the mouth of the Kenduskeag, and plun- greater portion of the cavalry led by dered property valued at over \$20,000. Merritt, Gregg, and Wilson, crossed the Then they returned to Hampden and there North Anna on May 9, and struck Then the Virginia Central Railroad, capturing the troops and fleet descended the Penob- Beaver Dam Station. He destroyed 10 scot, and, after capturing Machias, re- miles of the railway, its rolling stock, 1,turned to Halifax. General Gosselin was 500,000 rations, and released 400 Union left to hold the country, which he did prisoners on their way to Richmond. with dignity and humanity. Sir John There he was attacked by Stuart and his died in Claverton, England, Feb. 14, 1830. cavalry, but was not much impeded there-Sheridan, PHILIP HENRY, military offi- by. He pushed forward, and on the morncer; born in Albany, N. Y., March 6, 1831; ing of the 11th captured Ashland Station, graduated at West Point in 1853; served on the Fredericksburg road, a few miles with much credit in Texas and Oregon, from Richmond, where he destroyed the doing good service in the latter region, railroad for 6 miles and a large quantity and settling difficulties with the Indians; of stores. He was charged with menacing was made captain in May, 1861, and dur- Richmond and communicating with the ing the summer was president of a mili- Army of the James, under General Butler. tary commission to audit claims in Mis- A few miles from Richmond he had ansouri. In December he was made chief other sharp contest with Stuart, and drove commissary of the Army of the South- him and his cavalry towards Ashland. west, and was on the staff of General Stuart was killed, and General Gordon was Halleck at Corinth, performing the same mortally wounded. Sheridan still pressed

SEERIDAN, PHILIP HENRY

on, and made a dash upon the outer works James, and procured supplies; and then, at Richmond. Custer's brigade carried by way of the White House, leisurely rethem at that point and made 100 prisoners. turned to the Army of the Potomac. The inner works were too strong for In the campaign against Richmond until cavalry. The Confederates gathered, and August, 1864, he did signal service in in a fight Sheridan was repulsed. He led making destructive raids on Lee's comhis command across the Chickahominy, munications. On Aug. 1 he was detached fighting a Confederate force at Meadow to the valley of the Shenandoah, where he Bridge; destroyed a railway bridge; rested defeated the Confederates in several en three days at Haxhall's Landing, on the gagements. During this campaign Gen-



SHERIDAN'S RIDE.

SHERIDAN-SHERMAN

talized in poetry, art, and song.

Custer. To the latter division was added a value of several million dollars. brigade of West Virginia troops under Colonel Capehart. dispute the passage of a fork of the general in March, 1869, and general of the Shenandoah; but he was soon chased army, June 1, 1888. He died in Nonaway, and the column moved on to quitt, Mass., Aug. 5, 1888. Staunton and Rockfish Gap. Early, with waited for his pontoons and ammunition in the United time his troops destroyed bridges, fac- 28, 1879. tories, depots, and the railway in the di- Sherman, John, statesman; born in

eral Wright was defeated by General of 15 miles. Then Custer in one direction, Early on Oct. 18, 1864, at CEDAR CREEK and Devin in another, made complete de-Sheridan at the time was in struction of railways and bridges, as well Winchester, and as soon as he got the as supplies, in Lee's rear, inflicting a more news he rode to the front at a swinging serious blow to the Confederate cause than gallop, rallied the Nationals, and crushed any victory during the last campaign. Early. Sheridan's ride has been immor- Sheridan then swept around by the White House, and joined the army before Peters-Sheridan left Winchester on Feb. 27, burg on March 26. He had disabled fully 1865, with about 10,000 men, composed of 200 miles of railway, destroyed a vast the divisions of cavalry of Merritt and number of bridges, and property to the

After the war he was in command in Sheridan's troops Louisiana and Texas, and enforced the moved rapidly up the Shenandoah Valley "reconstruction" acts there, for which towards Staunton. On the way they met he was removed by President Johnson Rosser, with 400 men, who was disposed to in August, 1867. He was made lieutenant-

Sherman, HENRY, lawyer; born in Al-2,500 men behind strong intrenchments, bany, N. Y., March 6, 1808; graduated was at Waynesboro to dispute their pas- at Yale College in 1829; later settled in sage. Custer soon routed him, captur- New York City, where he remained till ing 1.600 of his men, with eleven 1850, when he removed to Hartford, Conn.; guns, seventeen battle-flags, and 200 was connected with the United States loaded wagons, with a loss of less Treasury Department in 1861-68, and was than a dozen men. This finished Early offered the chief justiceship of New Mexas a military leader. The raiders de- ico by President Lincoln on the morning stroyed Confederate property in the vi- before the latter's assassination. He cinity valued at \$1,000,000. During that published An Analytical Digest of the night Sheridan went over the Blue Ridge Law of Marine Insurance to the Present in a drenching rain, and entered Char- Time; The Governmental History of the lottesville late the next day, where he United States of America; and Slavery States of America. to come over the mountains. In the mean He died in Washington, D. C., March

rection of Lynchburg for about 8 miles. Lancaster, O., May 10, 1823; brother of Satisfied that the latter place was too Gen. William T. Sherman; was admitted strong for him, he divided his force and to the bar in 1844; elected to Congress in pushed for the James River. Rains had 1854, and served there until 1861, when he so swollen the river that his pontoons became United States Senator. He was would not span it. Proceeding eastward, a leading member of the finance commithe destroyed the James River Canal (then tee of the Senate during the Civil War. the chief channel of supplies for Rich- He and Thaddeus Stevens were the mond) and numerous bridges. This pro- framers of the bill passed in 1866-67 for duced the greatest consternation in Rich- the reorganization of the so-called "secedmond. The Confederate government pre- ed States." He was also the author of a pared to fly, and the families of officials bill providing for the resumption of specie packed for a journey. The Congress, made payments on Jan. 1, 1879; and on March nervous, wanted to adjourn and depart, 4, 1877, President Hayes called him to his but they were persuaded to remain. From cabinet as Secretary of the Treasury. In Columbia, where Sheridan rested a day, 1881 he was re-elected to the United he dashed off to the Virginia Central Rail- States Senate; became chairman of the way, which he destroyed for the distance committee on foreign relations; resigned



GENERAL PHILIP H. SHERIDAN



SHERMAN



JOHN SHERMAN.

in 1897 to become Secretary of State; and retired from that office in April, 1898. He died in Washington, D. C., Oct. 22, 1900. Mr. Sherman published Recollections (2) volumes, 1896).

Sherman, Roger, signer of the Declaration of Independence; born in Newton, Mass., April 19, 1721; in early life was a shoemaker, and after the death of his a division in the battle of Bull Run, and father (1741) he supported his mother led the land forces in the Port Royal exand several younger children by his in- pedition, landing at Hilton Head Nov. 7, dustry, at the same time employing all his 1861. In March, 1862, he was superseded leisure time in acquiring knowledge, espe- by General Hunter, and joined the army cially of mathematics. In 1743 he join- under Halleck at Corinth. He did exceled an elder brother in keeping a small lent service in the region of the lower store in New Milford, Conn., and the next Mississippi in 1862-63; commanded a diyear was appointed county surveyor of vision in the siege of Port Hudson; refurnished the astronomical calculations major-general, United States army, for for an almanac published in New York. services there and during the war; and Meanwhile he had studied law, and was was retired with the rank of major-genadmitted to the bar in 1754. He was eral, Dec. 31, 1870. He died in Newport, elected to the Connecticut Assembly sev- R. I., March 16, 1879.

eral times, and in 1759 became a judge of the court of common pleas. Removing to New Haven in 1761, he became a judge of the same court there in 1765, holding the office until 1789. He was also chosen an assistant in 1766, and held the office nineteen years. In 1774 he was chosen a delegate to the first Continental Congress. He continued in Congress until his death, at which time he was in the United States Senate. Judge Sherman was one of the committee appointed to draft the Declaration of Independence; served on the most important committees during the war: from 1784 until his death was mayor of New Haven; and was chiefly instrumental in securing the ratification of the national Constitution by Connecticut. He was one of the most useful men of his time. Jefferson declared that he "never said a foolish thing in his life." He died in New Haven, Conn., July 23, 1793.

Sherman, THOMAS WEST, military officer; born in Newport, R. I., March 26. 1813; graduated at West Point in 1836; served with General Taylor in the war against Mexico, in command of a battery: and was brevetted major. He commanded For several years (1748-60) he ceived (March 13, 1865) the brevet of

SHERMAN, WILLIAM TECUMSEH

tary officer; born in Mansfield, O., Feb. 8, tising law for a while in Kansas, was 1820; graduated at West Point in 1840. made superintendent of a new military His father died in 1829, when he was academy established by the State of Louiadopted by Thomas Ewing, whose daugh- siana. When the convention of that State ter Ellen he married in 1850. He served passed the ordinance of secession, Captain in the Seminole War, and in September, Sherman resigned; was made colonel of 1850, was made commissary, with the United States infantry in May, 1861; and rank of captain. In 1853 he resigned, be- commanded a brigade at the battle of Bull

Sherman, WILLIAM TECUMSEH, mili- came a broker in California, and, prac-

SHERMAN, WILLIAM TECUMSER

of volunteers in May. In October, 1861, sane than most other people. many men he should require. He an- formed signal service in the battle of

Run, having been made brigadier-general mand; but events proved that he was more

he succeeded General Anderson in the com- After the capture of Fort Donelson he mand of the Department of Kentucky. was placed in command of a division of The Secretary of War asked him how Grant's Army of the Tennessee, and per-



GENERAL SHERMAN IN THE FIELD.

swered, "Sixty thousand to drive the Shiloh. "To his individual efforts," said enemy from Kentucky, and 200,000 to Grant, "I am indebted for the success of finish the war in this section." This estitute that battle." There he was slightly wound-

mate seemed so wild that he was reputed ed, and had three horses shot under him. to be insane, and was relieved of his com- In May he was made a major-general.

SHERMAN, WILLIAM TECUMSER

From July to November, 1862, he com- troops in the attack on Chickasaw Bluff. manded at Memphis; and throughout the last December, was admirable. Seeing the campaign against Vicksburg (December, ground from the opposite side of the at-1862, to July, 1863) his services were most tack, I see the impossibility of making it conspicuous and valuable.

the services of both Sherman and Mc- His part of the execution no one denies Pherson can be seen from the following letter:

"HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF TENNESSEE.

" VICKSBURG, MISS., July 22, 1863.

"His Excellency A. Lincoln, President of the United States, Washington, D. C .:

"I would most respectfully but urgently recommend the promotion of Maj.-Gen. W. T. Sherman, now commanding the 15th tion with our supplies-all attest his Army Corps, and Maj.-Gen. J. B. Mc- great merits as a soldier. Pherson, commanding the 17th Army Corps, to the position of brigadier-gen- ure of Jackson, and the dispersion of eral in the regular army. The first reason Johnston's army, entitle General Sherman for this is their great fitness for any com- to more credit than it usually falls to mand it may ever become necessary to in- the lot of one man to earn. trust to them. Second, their great purity of character and disinterestedness in any- in every battle since the commencement thing except the faithful performance of of the rebellion, except Belmont. At Hentheir duty, and the success of every one ry, Donelson, Shiloh, and the siege of Corengaged in the great battle for the preser- inth, as a staff officer and engineer, his vation of the Union. Third, they have services were conspicuous and highly merihonorably won this distinction upon many torious. At the second battle of Corinth well-fought battle-fields. I will only men- his skill as a soldier was displayed in tion some of his services while serving successfully carrying reinforcements to the under my command.

indebted for his promptness in forward- In the advance through central Missising to me, during the siege of Fort Donel- sippi, last November and December, Genson, reinforcements and supplies from Pa- eral McPherson commanded one wing of first day, he held with raw troops the key show, he having the lead in advance and points to the landing. To his individual the rear in return. In the campaign and effort I am indebted for the success of that siege, terminating in the fall of Vicksburg. horses shot under him on that day, he ous part. At the battle of Port Gibson, maintained his position with his raw it was under his immediate direction that troops. It is no disparagement to any the enemy was driven, late in the afterother officer to say that I do not believe noon, from a position that they had sucthere was another division commander on ceeded in holding all day against an obthe field who had the skill or experience stinate attack. His corps-the advance to have done it. His services as division always under his immediate eye-were the commander in the advance on Corinth, I pioneers in the advance from Port Gibson will venture, were appreciated by the to Hankerson's Ferry. From the North (now) general in chief beyond those of Fork of Bayou Pierre to the Black River any other division commander. General it was a constant skirmish, the whole skil-Sherman's management, as commander of fully managed. The enemy was so closely

successful. The conception of the attack How fully General Grant appreciated on Arkansas Post was General Sherman's. was as good as it possibly could have been. His demonstration on Haines's Bluff, in April, to hold the enemy at Vicksburg while the army was securing a foothold east of the Mississippi; his rapid march to join the army afterwards; his management at Jackson, Miss., in the first attack; his almost unequalled march from Jackson to Bridgeport, and passage of that stream; his securing Walnut Hill, on May 18, and thus opening communica-

"The siege of Vicksburg, the last capt-

"General McPherson has been with me besieged garrison when the enemy was "To General Sherman I was greatly between him and the point to be reached. At the battle of Shiloh, on the the army with all the ability possible to Twice hit, and (I think three) General McPherson has borne a conspicu-

SHERMAN, WILLIAM TECUMSEH

pressed as to be unable to destroy their of the Department of the Tennessee, and two divisions of General McPherson's Corps.

"In the assault of May 22 on the forone of our ablest engineers and most skil-

ful generals.

"Very respectfully, "Your obedient servant, "U. S. GRANT, Major-General."

corps in the siege of Vicksburg. After the fall of Vicksburg he operated successfully against Gen. Joseph E. Johnston.

bridge of boats after them. From Hanker- joined Grant at Chattanooga in the middle son's Ferry to Jackson the 17th Army of November; was in the battle of Mis-Corps marched upon roads not travelled by sionary Ridge (Nov. 25); and then moved other troops, fighting the battle of Ray- to the relief of Burnside in east Tennesmond alone; and the bulk of Johnston's see. When he was called to Chattanooga, army at Jackson also was fought by this he left Gen. J. B. McPherson in comcorps entirely under the management of mand at Vicksburg; but soon after Bragg General McPherson. At Champion Hill, was driven southward from Chattanooga the 17th Army Corps and General Mc- Sherman suddenly reappeared in Missis-Pherson were conspicuous. All that could sippi. At the head of 20,000 troops he be termed a battle there was fought by made a most destructive raid (February, 1864) from Jackson to the intersection of Corps and Hovey's division of the 13th important railways at Meridian, in that State.

His object was to inflict as much intifications of Vicksburg, and during the jury on the Confederate cause and its entire siege, General McPherson and his physical strength as possible. He believed command won unfading laurels. He is in the righteousness and efficacy of making such a war terrible, and the line of his march eastward presented a black path of desolation. No public property of the Confederates was spared. The station-houses and rolling-stock of the railways were burned. The track was He commanded one of the three torn up, and the rails, heated by the burning ties cast into heaps, were twisted and ruined. Sherman intended to push on to Montgomery, Ala., and then, if circum-In October, 1863, he was made commander stances appeared favorable, to go south-



SHERMAN AND HIS GENERALS.

SHERMAN, WILLIAM TECUMSEH



SHERMAN'S TROOPS BURNING A RAILROAD STATION.

ward and attack Mobile. He waited at Gen. J. M. Schofield. When, on May 6, Meridian for Gen. W. S. Smith to join him 1864, Sherman began to move southward with a considerable force of cavalry, but from the vicinity of Chattanooga, his that officer was held back by the Confeder- army was confronted by a Confederate ate forces under Forrest and others. After force of 55,000 men, led by Gen. Joseph waiting in vain for a week, Sherman laid E. Johnston, and arranged in three corps, Meridian in ashes, and returned to Vicks- commanded respectively by Generals burg with 500 prisoners and 5,000 liber- Hardee, Hood, and Polk. This army then ated slaves. This raid created great con- lay at Dalton, at the parting of the ways sternation, for General Polk, with his -one leading into east Tennessee and the 15,000 men, made but a feeble resistance. other into west Tennessee. To strike that Sherman's loss was 171 men.

paigns for the year 1864. One, under his flanking movements. When he flanked the own immediate direction, was for the Confederates at Dalton, they fell back to seizure of Richmond, the Confederate capi- Resaca Station, on the Oostenaula River, tal; the other was for the seizure of At- on the line of the railway between Chatlanta, Ga., the focus of several converg- tanooga and Atlanta. ing railways. The latter expedition was battle was fought on May 15. Johnston led by General Sherman. His army num- took his next position at Allatoona Pass, bered nearly 100,000 men, comprising the and Sherman massed his troops at Dallas, Army of the Cumberland, led by Gen. westward of that post, where a severe George H. Thomas; the Army of the Ten- battle was fought May 25. Johnston nessee, commanded by Gen. J. B. McPher-finally pressed on to Marietta and Atlanta, son; and the Army of the Ohio, led by where, towards the middle of July, he was

position in front was, at least, perilous; General Grant arranged two grand cam- so Sherman began a series of successful There a sharp

SHERMAN, WILLIAM TECUMSEH

ATLANTA.

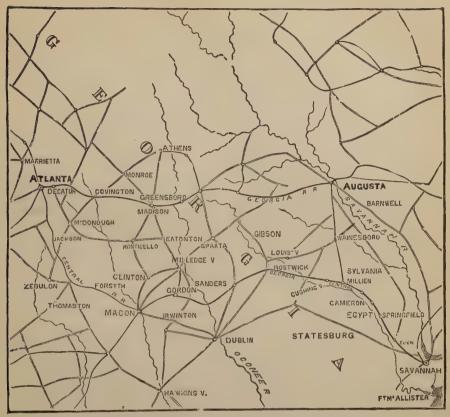
full power over all the troops under his city. (Sherman's) command excepting four

succeeded by Hood. The latter city was Sherman, who had pursued him, turned captured by Sherman, who entered it his forces towards Atlanta, his troops Sept. 2, 1864. Late in October Sher- destroying all the mills and foundries man prepared for a march through at Rome, and dismantling the railway Georgia from Atlanta to Savannah. See from the Etowah River to the Chattahoochee. The railways around Atlanta When he resolved to march through were destroyed, and on Nov. 14 the the heart of Georgia from Atlanta to forces destined for the great march the sea, he delegated to General Thomas were concentrated around the doomed

Those forces were composed of four army corps. He also gave him command of corps, the right wing commanded by Gen. two divisions of A. J. Smith's, then re- O. O. Howard, and the left wing by Gen. turning from the expulsion of Price from H. W. Slocum. Howard's right was com-Missouri, also of the garrisons in Ten- posed of the corps of Generals Osterhaus nessee, and all the cavalry of the military and Blair, and the left of the corps of Gen. division excepting a division under Kil- J. C. Davis and A. S. Williams. General patrick, which he reserved for operations Kilpatrick commanded the cavalry, conin Georgia. General Wilson had just sisting of one division. Sherman's entire arrived from Petersburg to take command force numbered 60,000 infantry and artilof the cavalry of the army. He was sent lery and 5,500 cavalry. On Nov. 11 Sherto Nashville to gather up all the Union man cut the telegraph wires that connected cavalry in Kentucky and Tennessee, and Atlanta with Washington, and his army report to Thomas. It was believed that became an isolated column in the heart Thomas now had strength sufficient to of an enemy's country. It began its march keep Hood out of Tennessee, whose force for the sea on the morning of the 14th, then was about 35,000 infantry and 10,000 when the entire city of Atlanta-excepting cavalry. When, on Nov. 1, Hood was lay- its court-house, churches, and dwellingsing a pontoon bridge over the Tennessee was committed to the flames. The buildat Florence for the invasion of Tennessee, ings in the heart of the city, covering 200



GENERAL SHERMAN MOVING OUT OF ATLANTA.



MAP SHOWING COUNTRY COVERED IN SHERMAN'S MARCH TO THE SEA.

tion; and, while the fire was raging, the consternation in Georgia and South Carobands played, and the soldiers chanted lina, for the invader's destination was unthe stirring air and words, "John Brown's certain. Beauregard was sent from the soul goes marching on!"

For thirty-six days that army moved the Nationals. through Georgia, with very little op-manifesto in which he said, "Destroy all position, subsisting off the country. It was the roads in Sherman's front, flank, and a sort of military promenade, requiring rear," and, "be trustful in Providence." very little military skill in the perform- Benjamin H. Hill, of Georgia, in the Conance, and as little personal prowess. federate Congress at Richmond, wrote to It was grand in conception, and easily the people of his State: "Every citizen executed. Yet on that march there were with his gun and every negro with his many deeds that tested the prowess spade and axe can do the work of a soldier. and daring of the soldiers on both sides. You can destroy the enemy by retarding Kilpatrick's first dash across the Flint his march. Be firm!" The representatives River and against Wheeler's cavalry, and of Georgia in the Confederate Congress then towards Macon, burning a train of called upon their people to fly to arms. cars and tearing up the railway, gave "Remove your negroes, horses, cattle, and the Confederates a suspicion of Sher- provisions from Sherman's army," they

acres of ground, formed a great conflagra- man's intentions. There was wide-spread Appomattox to the Savannah to confront He sent before him a

161

VIII.—L

SHERMAN, WILLIAM TECUMSER

front, flank, and rear, by night and by day. Let him have no rest." And Governor Brown, before he fled from Milledgeville on the approach of the Nationals, issued and offering pardon to prisoners in the penitentiary if they would volunteer and prove themselves good soldiers. But the people did none of these things, and only about 100 convicts accepted the offer.

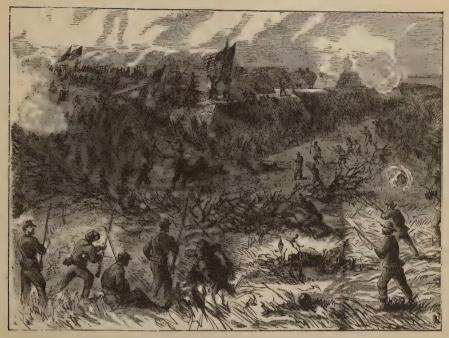
All confidence in President Davis and the Confederate government had disappeared in were satisfied that it was, as they express- corps, had passed the Ogeechee.

said, "and burn what you cannot carry vannah, and several brigades of militia. away. Burn all bridges and block up the The Confederates were repulsed with a roads in his route. Assail the invader in loss of 2,500 men. Howard could have taken Macon after this blow upon its defenders, but such was not a part of Sherman's plan. The Nationals were attacked at the Oconee River while laying a pona proclamation ordering a levy en masse toon bridge, but the assailants, largely of the whole white population of the State composed of Wheeler's cavalry, were debetween the ages of sixteen and forty-five, feated. Kilpatrick made a feint towards Augusta to mislead the Confederates as to Sherman's destination, also to cover the passage of the army over the Ogeechee River, and, if possible, to release Union captives in the prison-pen at Millen. Kilpatrick and Wheeler had several skirmishes, but no severe battles. On Nov. Georgia, and a great portion of the people 30, Sherman's whole army, excepting one ed it, "the rich man's war, and the poor was a most skilful manœuvre; and then, man's fight," and would no longer lend having destroyed the principal railways in themselves to the authorities at Rich- Georgia over long distances, Sherman was mond. The National army moved steadily prepared to make a final conquest of the forward. At Griswoldsville there was a State. Moving on seaward, the division sharp engagement (Nov. 22) with a por- of Hazen had a severe skirmish (Dec. tion of Hardee's troops sent up from Sa- 4) at Statesburg, south of the Ogeechee.



GENERAL SHERMAN'S HEADQUARTERS DURING MARCH TO THE SEA.

SHERMAN, WILLIAM TECUMSEH



ATTACK ON FORT MCALLISTER.

same day Kilpatrick fought Wheeler man sought to make the Ogeechee an aveon the railway between Millen and Aunue of supply, oceanward, for his army, gusta, drove him from his barricades and to communicate with the Union fleet through Waynesboro, and pushed him outside. The latter was soon effected. Fort 8 miles, while a supporting column of McAllister, near the mouth of the Ogeechee, Union infantry under Baird were tear- was in the way, and, on the 13th, Slocum ing bridges.

Union prisoners had been removed; and he and this was the brilliant ending of the pushed on, amid swamps and sands, with march from Atlanta to the sea. It openthe city of Savannah, where Hardee was in ed to Sherman's army a new base of supcommand, as his chief object. Kilpatrick plies. Sherman communicated with the and Baird covered the rear of the wing officers of the fleet, and, on Dec. 17, he columns between the Ogeechee and Savan-summoned Hardee to surrender. Hardee nah rivers. There was some skirmishing, refused. but no Confederates in force were seen un- made to cut off his retreat to Charleston, til within 15 miles of Savannah. All the Hardee secretly withdrew on the dark and roads leading into that city were obstruct- stormy night of Dec. 20, and, with 15,000 ed by felled trees, earthworks, and artil- men, escaped to that city. The National lery. These were turned, and by Dec. 10 army took possession of Savannah on Dec. the Confederates were all driven within 22, 1864. On the 26th Sherman wrote to their lines, and Savannah was completely President Lincoln: "I beg to present to beleaguered; but the only approaches to it you, as a Christmas gift, the city of Sawere by five narrow causeways. They had vanah, with 150 heavy guns and plenty

The Confederates were dispersed. On the plies could be received in Savannah, Sherup the railway and destroying ordered General Hazen to carry it by assault. It was a strong, enclosed redoubt, When Sherman reached Millen, the garrisoned by 200 men. It was carried, Perceiving the arrangements broken communications, so that no sup- of ammunition, and also about 25,000 bales

SHERMAN, WILLIAM TECUMSEH

appropriated to the use of the army 13,000 beeves, 160,000 bushels of corn, more than number of sheep, swine, fowls, and quantities of potatoes and rice. He forced into the service 5,000 horses and 4,000 mules. He captured 1.328 prisoners and 167 guns, and destroyed 20,000 bales of cotton. Fully 10,000 negroes followed the flag to Savannah, and many thousands more, chiefly women and children, were turned back at the crossings of rivers.

Sherman appointed Jan. 15, 1865, as the day for beginning his march northward from Savannah. The 17th Corps was sent by water to a point on the Charleston and Savannah Railway, where it seriously Augusta. menaced Charleston. The left wing, under His in

of cotton." On his march Sherman had effect the passage until the first week in lived generously off the country, which February. Savannah and its dependencies was abundantly filled with provisions. He were transferred to General Foster, then in command of the Department of the South, with instructions to co-operate 5,000 tons of fodder, besides a large with Sherman's inland movements by occupying, in succession, Charleston and other places. Sherman notified General Grant that it was his intention, after leaving Savannah, "to undertake, at one stride, to make Goldsboro an open communication with the sea by the Newbern Railway. Feints of attacks on Charleston kept Hardee from interfering with Sherman's inland march. Wheeler had been putting obstructions in his pathway to Columbia: but the movements of the Nationals were so mysterious that it distracted the Confederates, who could not determine whether Sherman's objective was Charleston or

His invasion produced wide - spread Slocum, accompanied by Kilpatrick's cav- alarm. Sherman's army steadily ad-



HEADQUARTERS OF GENERAL SHERMAN IN SAVANNAH.

alry, was to have crossed the Savannah vanced in the face of every obstacle. on a pontoon bridge at that city; but in- They drove the Confederates from their

cessant rains had so flooded the swamps position at Orangeburg and began destroyand raised the streams that the army was ing the railway there. On Feb. 18 they compelled to cross higher up, and did not began a march directly to Columbia, the

SHERMAN SILVER ACT-SHILOH

capital of South Carolina, driving the Confederates before them wherever they in Tyrone county, Ireland, in 1810; emiappeared. Sherman's march was so rapid that troops for the defence of the capital could not be gathered in time. He was in front of Columbia before any adequate force for its defence appeared. Beauregard was in command there, and had promised much, but did little. On Feb. 17 the Nationals entered Columbia; and on the same day Charleston, flanked, was evacuated by Hardee (see Charleston). The States army (1847). In two battles he rear guard of the Confederates, under Wade Hampton, on retiring, set fire to governor of Oregon Territory in 1848. cotton in the streets; and the high This office he soon resigned, and from wind sent the burning fibre into the air, 1849 to 1855 he represented Illinois in setting fire to the dwellings, and in the the United States Senate. He aferwards course of a few hours that beautiful city resided in Minnesota, and was United was in ruins (see Columbia). Sherman, States Senator from that State from 1858 after destroying the arsenal at Columbia, to 1860, and then went to California. In left the ruined city and pressed on with his forces to Fayetteville, N. C., his cavalry, under Kilpatrick, fighting the Confederate cavalry led by Wheeler many times on the way. He left a black path of desolation through the Carolinas 40 miles in width. Arriving at Fayetteville, public offices in Missouri. He died in Sherman opened communications with the Ottumwa, Ia., June 1, 1879. National troops at Wilmington.

General Sherman was promoted majorgeneral, United States army, in August, INGTON); born in Portsmouth, N. H., 1864, and lieutenant-general in July, 1866. On March 4, 1869, he succeeded General Grant as general-in-chief of the armies of the United States. He was retired on his own request, Feb. 8, 1884, on 1850; editor of the Pathfinder, and, with full pay. He died in New York City, Feb. Charles G. Halpine, of The Carpet Bag:

14, 1891.

Sherman Silver Act, passed July 17,

1890. See SILVER LEGISLATION.

Sherwood, Sidney, educator; born in Saratoga county, N. Y., May 28, 1860; graduated at Princeton College in 1879; admitted to the bar in 1885; studied economics, history, and politics at Johns Hopkins University in 1888-91. 1892 he became associate Professor of of Fort Donelson in 1862, General Grant Political Economy in that institution. He wrote History and Theory of Money; The Rates Question in Recent Railway Literature; University of the State of New railways. Possession of that point would York; Alliance with England; Tendencies give the National troops control of the in American Economic Thought; Influence great railway communications between the of the Trust in the Development of Under- Mississippi and the East, and the border taking Genius; etc. He died in Ballston, slave-labor States and the Gulf of Mexico. N. Y., Aug. 6, 1901.

Shields, JAMES, military officer; born grated to the United States in 1826, and began the practice of law in Kaskaskia, Ill., in 1832. He held a seat in the legislature in 1836; was State auditor in 1839, and judge of the Supreme Court in 1843. In 1845 he was commissioner of the general land office; and when the war with Mexico began President Polk commissioned him a brigadier-general. United was severely wounded. He was appointed August, 1861, he was made brigadier-general of volunteers, and performed gallant services in the Shenandoah Valley, receiving a severe wound in the battle of Kernstown. He resigned his commission in March, 1863, and afterwards held several

Shillaber, BENJAMIN PENHALLOW, author (popularly known as Mrs. Part-July 12, 1814; educated at Exeter Academy; learned the printer's trade in Dover, N. H., removed to Boston in 1840; and was connected with the Boston Post till returned to the Post in 1853, and remained till 1856, when he became an editor on The Saturday Evening Gazette, with which he remained ten years. He was author of Rhymes With Reasons and Without; Life Sayings of Mrs. Partington; Partingtonian Patchwork, etc. He died in Chelsea, Mass., Nov. 25, 1890.

Shiloh, BATTLE OF. After the capture prepared to push towards Corinth, an important position at the intersection of the Charleston and Memphis, Mobile and Ohio Passing up the Tennessee River, the main

SHILOH, BATTLE OF



MAP OF THE SHILOH CAMPAIGN.

body of Grant's troops were encamped, at come up from Corinth in a heavy rainthe beginning of April, between Pitts- storm, in separate columns, and so stealthburgh Landing, on that stream, and Shiloh ily that they were within 4 miles of the National camp before they were discovered by Grant's sentinels. There they halted (April 5) to await the arrival of Van Dorn and Price, who were approaching Memphis with a large force from Central Arkansas.

The Confederate army now numbered about 40,000 men. Grant had made his headquarters at Savannah, on the Tennessee, and he there continued until the first week in April, having very little apprehension of an attack from the Confederates. General Sherman's division was just behind Shiloh Meeting-house. General Prentiss was encamped across the road to Corinth, with General McClernand's division behind his right. Their Meeting-house, in the forest, 2 miles three divisions formed the advanced line. from the river bank. General Beauregard, In the rear, near the river, lay General under the supreme command of Gen. A. Hurlbut's division and that of General Sidney Johnston, was straining every nerve Smith, under the command of Gen. W. H. to resist this movement. He confronted L. Wallace, of Illinois. General Stuart's the Nationals near Shiloh Meeting-house, brigade, of Sherman's division, lay on the where he was assisted by Generals Pope, Hamburg road, and the division of Gen. Hardee, Bragg, and Breckinridge. With Lew. Wallace was at Crump's Landing, bethese expert leaders the Confederates had low Pittsburgh Landing. Such was the



BATTLE OF SHILOH.

SHINPLASTER—SHIP-BUILDING

disposition of the National army on Sun- given would have justified this shout. day morning, April 6. Buell had been Beauregard gave feeble ones that were marching very tardily across Tennessee in parried by two gunboats on the river, the direction of Corinth. Hearing of his which had just arrived, and by a hastily approach, Johnston resolved not to wait formed battery on the shore. That evening for Van Dorn and Price, but to strike the van of Buell's army also appeared on the Nationals before Buell's arrival. At the opposite side of the river; and at mida council of war (April 5) that made this night, Gen. Lew. Wallace, who had been dedecision, Beauregard said: "Gentlemen, tained by misinformation, arrived. In the we sleep in the enemy's camp to-morrow morning twilight (April 7) Wallace's troops night."

presence of the Confederates was the wild Hardee's division, before daylight had speedily pushed back by a superior force. fairly appeared. It was a surprise. When they perceived that all was lost, The Confederates had rushed into the ed on the heights of Monterey, covered terror in division was next attacked; his column the engagement and retreat. Fully 3,000 was shattered, and he, with a large portion of his followers, were made prisoners. his camp being captured by the Confed- wounded, and prisoners was about 15,000. erates. The struggle soon became general, The slain on the battle-field were buried: and for ten hours the battle raged with the dead horses were burned. The hosvarying fortune on both sides. Gen. W. H. L. Wallace, of the Nationals, and Gen. crowded with the sick and wounded. A. S. Johnston, of the Confederates, had Beauregard's shattered army fell back to been killed. On both sides the slaughter Corinth, and Grant was about to pursue was severe, and the National army was and capture it, when General Halleck, his pushed back to the river, then brimful superior in rank, came up and took the with a spring flood. The day was fairly chief command, and caused the army to lost to the Union troops. All the Union loiter until the Confederates, recuperated, camps were occupied by the Confederates were ready for another battle. but one that of General Wallace, of which General MacArthur was now in ican bank-notes, especially of notes for command. In the rear of this the smit- fractional parts of a dollar, issued durten army had gathered at twilight, in a ing the Civil War; also applied to paper space not more than 400 acres in extent, money of any kind. This particular deson the verge of the river. They could be ignation is said to have been derived from pushed back no farther. Beauregard tele- the act of a soldier in the Revolutionary graphed to Richmond a shout of victory.

position. A single vigorous blow then for a wounded leg.

opened the battle anew on the Confederate Almost the first intimation of the near left, where Beauregard commanded in person. Others soon joined in the battle, and cry of pickets flying into camp, and the it became general all along the line. The sharp attack upon Sherman's troops by Confederates fought gallantly, but were Screaming shells dashed through the forest they fled in the direction of Corinth, in a and bullets whistled among the tents. blinding storm of rain and sleet, and haltcamp, driving half-dressed, half-armed in their retreat by a rear guard of 12,000 soldiers before them, dealing death and men, led by General Breckinridge. The every direction. Prentiss's Confederates had lost over 10,000 men in died during the flight to the heights of Monterey. The National loss in killed, pital vessels sent down the Tennessee were

Shinplaster, the popular name of Amer-War, who, having a quantity of worthless The Nationals were in a most perilous paper currency, used the pieces as plasters

SHIP-BUILDING

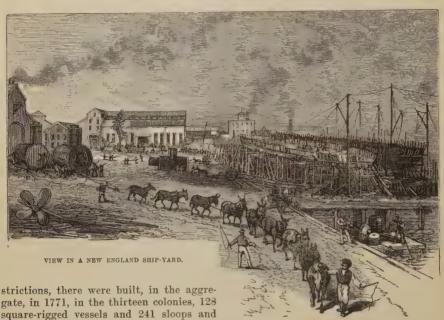
in the United States at the dawn of Great Britain almost stifled it at its birth. placed upon the commerce of the Amer- would have fostered an extensive business

Ship-building. This industry began ican colonies (see NAVIGATION ACTS) by American commerce, but the restrictions The commerce of the colonies, if left free,

167

here at home." Notwithstanding these re- ket. These vessels brought back wines,

in ship-building. An English author, in in the course of two years six large vessels 1670, wrote: "Our American plantations were built, in which voyages were underemploy nearly two-thirds of our English taken to Madeira, the Canaries, and soon shipping, and thereby give constant sub- afterwards to Spain, with cargoes of sistence to, it may be, 200,000 persons staves and fish, which found a ready mar-



schooners, with an aggregate tonnage of 24,068. Ship-building had become a very extensive industry in our country when the Civil War (1861-65) broke out. The Anglo-Confederate cruisers drove much of the American carrying-trade into foreign bottoms, and ship-building in the United States was for many years a much-depressed industry; but since 1890 it has been unusually active under the impetus given by the United States government in building its "new navy."

Ship-building and commerce in New made an order that all property engaged 1897, and re-elected in 1898 and 1900. in that business should be free from taxation for seven years. Peters was active

sugar, and dried fruit. So began the career of navigation and commerce which has specially distinguished the New England States. See Navigation Acts; Na-VAL SHIPS; GREAT LAKES AND THE NAVY.

Ship-building on the Lakes .- Henry Sherman Boutell, who has been a member of Congress from Illinois since 1897, contributes the following illuminative discussion of the Rush-Bagot convention in its relation to the subject of the building and maintenance of war-ships on England was begun at Salem about 1640, the Great Lakes. Mr. Boutell was born when Hugh Peters was active in getting in Boston, Mass., March 4, 1856; gradup a company to engage in the fisheries on uated at Harvard in 1876; admitted to the Eastern coasts, which had been the Illinois bar in 1879; and was a memhitherto carried on extensively by the peo- ber of the Illinois legislature in 1884. ple of Old England. The General Court He was elected to Congress in November,

In 1815, at the close of the war between in promoting the building of vessels; and the United States and Great Britain, each country had a considerable naval Majesty and the government of the United force on the northern lakes. The reduction of this force was essential to a permanent peace. Nevertheless, in the latter part of the summer of 1815, Mr. John Quincy Adams, our minister to Great Britain, forwarded to this government evidence that Great Britain, instead of disarming her lake fleet, was making plans to increase its size and efficiency. This determination on the part of the British government led Mr. Monroe, our Secretary of State, on Nov. 16, 1815, to write to Mr. Adams instructing him to propose to the British authorities a mutual disarmament on the Great Lakes. Adams promptly took up the subject with Lord Castlereagh, the British secretary of foreign affairs; but after six months of negotiation with him no conclusion had been reached. By July, 1816, the British minister to the United States, Right Honorable Charles Bagot, had received authority from his government to treat with our Secretary of State relative to disarmament on the lakes.

The method adopted for carrying out the understanding between the two governments was the diplomatic device known as an interchange of notes. On April 28, 1817. Mr. Bagot wrote to Richard Rush, our acting Secretary of State, as follows:

"Washington, April 28, 1817.

"The undersigned, his Britannic Majesty's envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary, has the honor to acquaint Mr. Rush that, having laid before his Majesty's government the correspondence which passed last year between the Secretary of the Department of State and the undersigned upon the subject of a proposal to reduce the naval force of the respective countries upon the American lakes, he has received the commands of his Royal Highness the Prince Regent to acquaint the government of the United States that his Royal Highness is willing to accede to the proposition made to the undersigned by the Secretary of the Department of State in his note of Aug. 2 last.

"His Royal Highness, acting in the name and on the behalf of his Majesty, agrees that the naval force to be maintained upon the American lakes by his willing to accede to the proposition made

States shall henceforth be confined to the following vessels on each side, that is:

"On Lake Ontario to one vessel not exceeding 100 tons burden and armed with

one 18-pounder cannon.

"On the upper lakes to two vessels not exceeding like burden each and armed with like force.

"On the waters of Lake Champlain to one vessel not exceeding like burden and armed with like force.

"And his Royal Highness agrees that all other armed vessels on these lakes shall be forthwith dismantled, and that no other vessels of war shall be there built or armed. His Royal Highness further agrees that if either party should hereafter be desirous of annulling this stipulation. and should give notice to that effect to the other party, it shall cease to be binding after the expiration of six months from the date of such notice.

"The undersigned has it in command from his Royal Highness the Prince Regent to acquaint the American government that his Royal Highness has issued orders to his Majesty's officers on the lakes directing that the naval force so to be limited shall be restricted to such services as will in no respect interfere with the proper duties of the armed vessels of the other party.

"The undersigned has the honor to renew to Mr. Rush the assurances of his highest consideration.

"CHARLES BAGOT."

To this note Mr. Rush sent the following reply on the next day:

"DEPARTMENT OF STATE, April 29, 1817.

"The undersigned, acting Secretary of State, has the honor to acknowledge the receipt of Mr. Bagot's note of the 28th of this month, informing him that, having laid before the government of his Britan-Majesty the correspondence which passed between the Secretary of State and himself upon the subject of a proposal to reduce the naval force of the two countries upon the American lakes, he has received the commands of his Royal Highness the Prince Regent to inform this government that his Royal Highness was

by the Secretary of State in his note of

Aug. 2 last.

"The undersigned has the honor to express to Mr. Bagot the satisfaction which the President feels at his Royal Highness the Prince Regent's having acceded to the proposition of this government as contained in the note alluded to. And in further answer to Mr. Bagot's note, the undersigned, by direction of the President, has the honor to state that this government, cherishing the same sentiments expressed in the note of Aug. 2, agrees that the naval force to be maintained upon the lakes by the United States and Great Britain shall henceforth be confined to the following vessels on each side, that is:

"On Lake Ontario to one vessel not exceeding 100 tons burden, and armed with one 18-pounder cannon. On the upper lakes to two vessels not exceeding the like burden each, and armed with like force, and on the waters of Lake Champlain to one vessel not exceeding like burden and armed with like force.

"And it agrees that all other armed vessels on these lakes shall be forthwith dismantled, and that no other vessels of war shall be there built or armed. And it further agrees that if either party should hereafter be desirous of annulling this stipulation, and should give notice to converted into peaceful merchantmen. that effect to the other party, it shall cease to be binding after the expiration of six months from the date of such notice.

"The undersigned is also directed by the President to state that proper orders will be forthwith issued by this government to restrict the naval force thus limited to such services as will in no respect interfere with the proper duties of the armed vessels of the other party.

"The undersigned eagerly avails himself of this opportunity to tender to Mr. Bagot the assurances of his distinguished consideration and respect.

"RICHARD RUSH."

This correspondence constitutes the comtreaty.

It was nearly a year after the exchange of notes that, on April 6, 1818, President Monroe submitted to the Senate the correspondence between Mr. Rush and Mr. Bagot. Ten days later the Senate, by the unanimous vote of thirty Senators, approved the agreement, and, on April 28, the President published it in a proclamation.

It does not appear that the action of Mr. Bagot was ever formally confirmed by his government, and no exchange of ratifications took place. But we assumed that Mr. Bagot had full power and authority to bind his government, and Great Britain has acted on the assumption that Mr. Rush was duly authorized and empowered to contract on behalf of the United States. The agreement, therefore, although concluded in an unconventional manner, and partaking of none of the ordinary characteristics of a formal treaty, must be considered as possessing all the binding force and effect of a treaty. As such it has been, since April 29, 1817, a part of the supreme law of the land.

The agreement became immediately operative upon the interchange of notes, and the work of dismantling the fleets was promptly begun. In a short time the victorious ships of Perry and Macdonough were rotting on the sands, or had been

I.

A knowledge of the environment of the contracting parties is essential to an intelligent interpretation of every contract. The conditions which surrounded the framers of this convention differed so radically from the conditions which exist to-day, that a literal compliance with the terms of the agreement is little less than absurd, inasmuch as it often produces results which were not intended, or even contemplated, by the parties.

In 1817 the navies of the United States and Great Britain on the lakes were about evenly matched, and numbered twenty-five wooden vessels each. No iron pact which has been binding upon the two or steel vessels then existed, and steam had countries for over eighty-four years. By not yet been used in ships-of-war. There the statesmen and publicists of both coun- was no communication for vessels from one tries it has been variously termed an ar- lake to another, except from Lake Erie to rangement, agreement, convention, and Lake Huron, and from Lake Huron to Lake Michigan, and there was no passage

from the lakes to the ocean. The Welland largest war-ships with which they were Canal was not opened for small vessels then familiar could pass to and fro beuntil 1833, and the chain of St. Lawrence tween the ocean and the headwaters of canals was not completed until 1848. The Michigan and Superior. From their point shores of the lower lakes were sparsely of view, to build on the lakes was to mainsettled, and the region of the upper lakes tain on the lakes. was an unexplored wilderness inhabited by savages. The chain of lakes was the only Bagot in his note specifically places upon pathway of commerce to the West and the vessels to be maintained by each power Northwest. The war had left the Ameri- is that they shall "in no respect interfere cans and Canadians along the border in with the proper duties of the armed vesbad humor and not at all disposed to treat sels of the other party." He does, howone another in a neighborly manner. The ever, state in the first paragraph of his presence on the lakes of large fleets of note that "his Royal Highness is willing armed vessels, recently opposed to each to accede to the proposition made to the other, hindered a reconciliation and the undersigned by the Secretary of the Deestablishment of friendly commercial in- partment of State in his note of Aug.

when Secretary Monroe wrote to Mr. to be retained by each party should be Adams, in November, 1815. The thought restricted in its duty "to the protection that was uppermost in the minds of the of its revenue laws, the transportation of framers of the convention was the neces- troops and goods, and to such other sersity for the immediate removal of the vices as will in no respect interfere with greatest obstacle to a good understanding the armed vessels of the other party." It between the two countries by the disarma- was clearly the intention that the four ment of the naval force on the lakes, vessels agreed upon should be the only Their main object was to secure a present armed ships maintained by either governreduction of the existing force. They were ment on the lakes for any purpose. less concerned about the more remote Third. The agreement makes no provifuture. This is apparent from the corresion for any temporary deviations from the spondence which preceded and constituted strict letter of the contract. It takes no the agreement. The subject under con- account of the necessities of civil war, sideration was the "Proposal to reduce or of the duty of each party to maintain the naval force of the respective countries the neutrality of its own citizens. on the American lakes." Of this force four vessels were to be "maintained," or mutual disarmament, the convention was "retained," by each party, and all other effective and beneficial to both parties. It armed vessels were forthwith to be dis- was a distinct aid in bringing about a mantled.

upon, no other vessels of war were to be its life. It injured no one and was of un-"maintained," "built" or "armed" on deniable advantage to both parties. By the lakes. As there was no navigable con- the end of twenty years it probably had nection between the lakes, or between Lake done all that its framers expected of it, Ontario and the ocean, when Mr. Bagot and, in the opinion of many, it had accomand Mr. Rush used these terms, they un- plished all the good of which it was derstood that a vessel could not be main- capable. tained upon the lakes unless it had been built there, and that a vessel could not be armed or built on the lakes and main- Changed conditions tained elsewhere. They did not contem- events speedily demonstrated that a literal plate a time when vessels larger than the compliance with the agreement was im-

Second. The only restriction that Mr. 2 last." Now, a part of Secretary Mon-These were the conditions which existed roe's proposition was that the naval force

As an arrangement for immediate better feeling between the people along the Three facts are especially to be noted in border. It stimulated commerce on the connection with the terms of the agree- lakes and encouraged settlement along their shores. The agreement worked First. Except for the four vessels agreed smoothly during the first twenty years of

II.

and unforeseen

defending their shores from the incursions of small bands of so-called "Canadian patriots."

This increase of the naval force led our Secretary of State, Mr. Forsyth, to remonstrate to Mr. Fox, the British minister. Mr. Fox replied that the increase was made necessary in consequence of unlawful and piratical acts of hostility; that the armament was equipped for the sole purpose of guarding her Majesty's province against a manifest and acknowledged danger, and created the danger had ceased to exist. would be reduced to the limits fixed by the convention.

This reminder of her treaty obligations did not deter Great Britain from laying on the Canadian lakes were equipped for 100 tons." the sole purpose of guarding her Majesty's men unlawfully organized and prepared the attention of Lord Napier. vention.

In the mean time Congress had done

practicable, and might be suicidal. Great ment of such vessels on the lakes as the Britain first felt the necessity of trans- President might think proper, and such gressing the letter of the contract. Dur- as should "be authorized by the existing ing the revolution in Canada of 1838 the stipulations between this and the British British authorities increased their naval government." Under this authority the armament on the lakes beyond the limits iron side-wheel bark Michigan was built fixed in the agreement, for the purpose of at Pittsburg and taken in sections to Erie, where she was completed and launched in the summer of 1844. She registered 498 tons and carried two 8-inch guns and four 32-pounder carronades.

It was now Great Britain's turn to remonstrate. All immediate necessity for increasing her navy had disappeared, and so her minister, Mr. Packenham, conveyed to Secretary Calhoun his conviction that it was by all means desirable that the convention of 1817 should be fulfilled to the letter by both contracting parties. Mr. that it would be discontinued at the ear- Calhoun's reply merely refers to an enliest possible period after the causes which closed note of the Secretary of the Navy, to whom he had referred Mr Packenham's This reply satisfied Mr. Forsyth for a communication. The reasons given by Mr. year, when he again called the attention Mason, Secretary of the Navy, for our of Mr. Fox to the matter and suggested violation of the agreement were that Great that, the causes for the increase in the Britain was violating the agreement, and armament having ceased to exist, the that the methods of naval construction had President expected that the British force greatly changed since 1817. On the latter point he wisely said: "It is worthy of remark that at the date of the agreement between the two governments steamers were in use to a very limited extent as plans for a still further increase in her passenger vessels, and perhaps not at all naval force on the lakes. This action as ships-of-war. The restriction as to tonbrought forth a protest from Mr. Webster, nage would probably not have been adoptwho had become Secretary of State. In ed if their use had been anticipated. No replying to Mr. Webster's notes, Mr. Fox effective steamer for any purpose, it is bestated that the vessels of war serving lieved, would be built of a tonnage of

Either the British ministry took thirprovince against hostile attack. With a teen years to consider and digest this sugtouch of sarcasm he added that the hostile gestion, or the Michigan kept out of sight incursions with which Canada was threat- of British officers during that time, for ened were from combinations of armed it was not until 1857 that she attracted for war in the United States, in defiance scribes her as a revenue cruiser of the of the efforts of the government to prevent burden of 800 tons, and ventures to sugthem. The explanation made by Mr. Fox gest to Mr. Cass that it would be exapparently satisfied Mr. Webster, although pedient for him to inquire whether his he had originally insisted upon a rigid government is complying with the treaty compliance with the terms of the con- of 1817. There is no record of any written reply to Lord Napier's note.

For the next four years the Michigan something besides protest. The fortifica- again seems to have escaped attention. In tion act of Sept. 9, 1841, contained a clause August, 1861, Lord Lyons wrote to Secreauthorizing the construction and arma- tary Seward that he had been instructed to represent to the United States govern- regret and no little alarm." The United ment that the armament of the Michi- States, however, was not so much concerngan would seem to be in excess of the ed about the alarms and regrets of Great limit stipulated in the agreement of 1817. Britain as she was about her own self-Mr. Seward replied, giving the exact tonnage and armament of the Michigan, and stating that she was then, as theretofore, ing under instructions from the President, used exclusively for the purpose of recruiting the navy, with artillery practice minister to England, instructing him to for the newly recruited men. He said: "It is not supposed by this government necessary to terminate the convention. that their retaining of the steamer in Mr. Adams gave this notice Nov. 23, question upon the lakes is a violation of their arrangement of 1817. But if the British government thinks otherwise, we shall be happy to consider its views in that respect.'

Up to the present time the British government has not accepted this invitation or presented its views. The subject of foreign relations, reported to the Senate, the armament and tonnage of the Michigan with an amendment, the resolution which has not occupied the British ministry had passed the House at its last session. for forty years. During that time this On the next day the resolution passed vessel has been prudently repaired and has the Senate. On Feb. 4 the amendment survived in good condition the shot and was agreed to by the House, and, on Feb. shell of sixty years of diplomatic correspondence. Even now, in quiet weather, this venerable craft may still be seen proudly but slowly bearing the American flag over the calm waters of the Great Lakes as she goes about her hydrographic task of surveying the scenes of her former triumphs.

We come now to the most interesting and critical period in the life of the Rush-Bagot convention. During the Civil War ulated the naval force upon the lakes, the United States found herself involved in and it was further provided that 'if either a difficulty similar to that which embar- party should hereafter be desirous of anrassed Great Britain during the Canadian nulling this stipulation and should give Revolution of 1838. In 1864, Confeder- notice to that effect to the other party, ate sympathizers organized on Canadian it shall cease to be binding after the exsoil for the purpose of making depre- piration of six months from the date of dations on the commerce of the lakes such notice'; and whereas the peace of our and hostile incursions into the Northern frontier is now endangered by hostile ex-States. To suppress these demonstrations peditions against the commerce of the it became necessary to increase our naval lakes and by other acts of lawless persons, force on the lakes. June 18, 1864, the which the naval force of the two coun-House of Representatives passed a resolu- tries, allowed by the existing treaty, may tion directing that notice should be given be insufficient to prevent; and whereas, to abrogate the convention of 1817. The further, the President of the United Senate did not consider the resolution at States has proceeded to give the notice that session. In commenting upon the required for the termination of the treaty action of the House of Representatives, by a communication which took effect on Lord Lyons wrote to Secretary Seward the twenty-third of November, eighteen that Great Britain would view the hundred and sixty-four: Therefore, abrogation of the agreement "with great "Be it resolved by the Senate and

preservation.

On Oct. 24, 1864, Secretary Seward, actwrote to Charles Francis Adams, our give to Earl Russell the six months' notice 1864.

It will be noted that the executive department acted in this matter, without any authority from Congress. It assumed the right to annul the convention without legislative action. Jan. 17, 1865, Senator Sumner, chairman of the committee on 9, the resolution was approved and signed by the President in the following form:

"Joint resolution to terminate the treaty of eighteen hundred and seventeen, regulating the naval force on the lakes.

"Whereas the United States, of the one part, and the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, of the other part, by a treaty bearing date April, eighteen hundred and seventeen, have reg-

"Approved, Feb. 9, 1865."

citated in this remarkable manner:

Lord Russell that we are quite willing that ground. in force."

Mr. Adams of his instructions. He may tion. have conveyed them orally at an informal The notice given by Mr. Adams, Nov. 23, or modification of the agreement. ment May 23, 1865.

House of Representatives of the United it is so held by this government." This is States of America in Congress assembled, probably the only instance where an act that the notice given by the President of of Congress has been set aside through the United States to the government of instructions issued by our Secretary of Great Britain and Ireland to terminate State to one of our foreign ministers. It the treaty of eighteen hundred and seven- is not a legislative precedent that is likely teen, regulating the naval force upon the to meet with the approval of modern Conlake, is hereby adopted and ratified as if gresses, although it has been considered the same had been authorized by Con- effective by the governments of the United States and Great Britain.

Notwithstanding the passage by Con-Secretary Seward, Senator Sumner, both gress of the joint resolution of 1865, the Houses of Congress, and President Lincoln Rush-Bagot convention still exerts its called this convention a treaty, so that neutralizing influence upon the waters there is ample justification for giving it of the Great Lakes, to the manifest satisthat title. As a treaty it was a part of faction of the diplomatists of both counthe supreme law of the land. As a law of tries, and with equally manifest injustice the land it was repealed by this joint to the ship-builders and naval militia of resolution of Congress. Such action cer- the lake States. In April, 1890, F. W. tainly would have been a death-blow to Wheeler & Co., ship-builders of West Bay any other treaty, but the Rush-Bagot con- City, Mich., were the lowest bidders for vention still survives. It was resus- the construction of a steel practice vessel for the Naval Academy, of about 800 tons As the final triumph of the Federal displacement. Their bid was rejected on arms became certain, the attitude of Great account of the agreement of 1817, and the Britain towards the United States contract was awarded to another firm, changed, and the unfriendly manifesta- whose bid was \$5,000 in excess of that tions along our northern border ceased. of the Michigan firm. Other similar bids On March 8, 1865, Secretary Seward of lake ship-builders have been rejected wrote to Mr. Adams: "You may say to by the Navy Department on the same The department now rejects all the convention should remain practically bids for the construction of naval vessels on the lakes, even when they are to be No record has been found of any com- taken unarmed to the ocean, or in secmunication to the British authorities by tions to Atlantic ship-yards for comple-

This action on the part of the governinterview, but it is strange that he made ment led to the presentation in Congress no report of his action to his government. of numerous petitions for the abrogation 1864, would have terminated the agree- April 11, 1892, the Senate passed a resolution directing the Secretary of State to June 15, 1865, Sir Frederick Bruce, inform the Senate whether the State Dewho had succeeded Lord Lyons as British partment considered the agreement of minister, wrote to Mr. Hunter, acting 1817 in force, and, if so, what action had Secretary of State, inquiring whether the been taken to revive it after the passage agreement of 1817 was virtually at an of the joint resolution of 1865. In reend, or whether the despatch to Mr. sponse to this resolution, President Har-Adams of March 8 was intended as a rison sent to the Senate, Dec. 7, 1892, formal withdrawal of the notice of Nov. a message containing a most interesting 23, 1864. Secretary Seward replied in writ- and exhaustive account by Mr. John W. ing to these inquiries the next day that Foster, Secretary of State, of the birth, the instruction to the United States minis- life, death, resuscitation and accomplishter at London of March 8, 1865, "was ments of the Rush-Bagot convention. In intended as a withdrawal of the previous reply to the inquiry whether the departnotice within the time allowed, and that ment considered the agreement still in force, he said: "The correspondence ex- sponse to this resolution, Mr. Hay inchanged in 1865 shows that it is so re- cludes in his report the message of Presigarded." He assumes that Mr. Adams dent Harrison of Dec. 7, 1892. communicated to the British ministry the instruction of our Secretary of State on May 30, 1898, the United States and to withdraw the notice terminating the Great Britain agreed upon the creation of agreement, and Seward's power to make such a with- ing questions between the United States drawal. To sustain the Secretary's action and Canada, among which was "a rewas commendable international courtesy, vision of the agreement of 1817 respecting good statesmanship, and sound policy. naval vessels on the lakes." The Ameri-Whether Secretary Seward's action in can commissioners were instructed to secommitting his government to the revival cure a declaration that it was not contrary of a treaty, the abrogation of which Con- to the true spirit of the arrangement of gress had ratified and approved, was good 1817 to build war - yessels on the lakes to statesmanship and sound policy may well be taken to the ocean, or to maintain be questioned.

Congress the writer introduced in the structed to arrange with Great Britain for House of Representatives a bill authoriz- the passage of such vessels through the ing the construction and maintenance of Canadian canals. a gunboat on the upper lakes. The object of the bill was to secure a modern vessel these words: "It is understood that some for the training of the naval militia. satisfactory progress was made in the Three of the lake States had thoroughly joint high commission towards the atorganized companies of naval reserves, tainment of these ends, but the labors of but most of the members of this force the commission have been suspended withhad never seen a modern war-ship. This out reaching a definite result." And so, bill was referred to the committee on with the suspension of the labors of the naval affairs and included as an item in commission, the construction of the gunthe naval appropriation bill of 1898, boat authorized by Congress three years with the proviso "that said construc- ago is also suspended, and the Rush-Bagot tion of said gunboat shall conform convention still survives. to all existing treaties and conventions.

passage of this act, the Secretary of the armed revenue-cutters exceeding the ton-Navy addressed to the Secretary of State nage and armament prescribed in the an inquiry whether he would be limited agreement of 1817. In 1857, and again in by any restrictions as to armament and 1865, Great Britain raised the point that tonnage in the construction of a gunboat our action in this respect was in violation for the lakes. To this Secretary Day re- of the agreement. It certainly is a deplied, July 1, 1898, that the subject was parture from the views entertained by the one of the matters to come before the joint framers of the convention. Our revenuehigh commission on questions affecting cutter service is under the Treasury Dethe relations between the United States partment, and we have replied to the and Canada.

tives passed a resolution requesting the vessels and were used exclusively for en-Secretary of State to communicate to the forcing the revenue laws. This explana-House the status of this agreement be- tion has so far sufficed, although our tween the United States and Great Brit- revenue-cutters are always available for taining a report of Secretary Hay in re- Atlantic coast and the Gulf of Mexico

From Mr. Hay's report it appears that, explains that Great a joint high commission, to which should could not question Secretary be referred for settlement various pendgunboats on the lakes for the training of At the second session of the Fifty-sixth the naval reserves. They were also in-

The Secretary's report concludes with

Before passing from this phase of the subject it should be noted that we have On April 16, 1898, immediately upon the for many years maintained on the lakes several remonstrances of Great Britain Jan. 15, 1900, the House of Representa- that the revenue-cutters were not naval Feb. 27, 1900, President McKinley use by the navy in time of war. Many transmitted to the House a message con- of the revenue-cutters in service on the ing the recent conflict with Spain.

III.

It only remains to consider what atticonvention reserves to both parties the right to abrogate the agreement upon giving six months' notice, and, therefore, by either of the parties. Shall we conspirit while persistently violating the letter of the agreement? Or shall we seek to secure such modifications of the contract as future? Or shall we abrogate the agreement altogether?

As we have seen, the prime object of the convention was immediate disarmament. In securing this object it was, and has since been, an encouragement to peace and them both. At that time neither party its framers. could put gunboats upon the lakes with-

force. We could only be prepared for such yards. an emergency by maintaining on the lakes

were used by the naval commanders dur- which Great Britain could send through the canals.

The locks of the Welland and St. Lawrence canals are 270 feet long, 45 feet wide, and 14 feet deep. Great Britain now has afloat 130 gunboats, 169 torpedo-boats, tude the United States should assume tow- and 108 destroyers, which could pass from ards this convention in the future. The the ocean to the lakes. In case of war, therefore, the convention would seem to be an advantage to the United States. It is devoutly to be hoped that there will may be honorably terminated at any time never be another war between the United States and Great Britain, either with or tinue the present arrangement and keep without the Rush-Bagot convention; but up the pretence of complying with the it seems unreasonable to suppose that the abrogation of the agreement would make any perceptible difference in the present cordial relations between the two counwill make it conform to present conditions tries. The ties of friendship and comand meet the probable requirements of the merce are now too strong to be lightly severed, or even strained, without just cause.

What are the disadvantages to the United States of the present arrangement? It should be noted at the outset that they all arise from conditions which did not good-will. It conferred no power on either exist when the convention was agreed to, party, and it imposed equal restraints on and could hardly have been anticipated by

In the first place, it debars the shipout building them there. This is still true builders on the lakes from competing for of the United States, unless she obtains the construction of such government warthe consent of Great Britain to use her vessels as can pass the Canadian canals. canals. Great Britain, on the other hand, This is a discrimination against a large can put upon the lakes all of her war- and important industry which should not vessels that can pass the Canadian locks. be tolerated except for the most urgent In time of peace, therefore, the convention reasons. The American Ship - building places a restraint upon the action of Great Company now has nine plants on the lakes, This restraint would continue located at West Superior, Milwaukee, until the commencement of hostilities, Chicago, Bay City, Detroit, Wyandotte, or a declaration of war, so that, even Buffalo, Cleveland, and Lorraine. There if the relations between the two coun- are three other yards on the lakes, at Bay tries should become strained and war City, Port Huron, and Toledo. Owing to should seem imminent, Great Britain their proximity to the coal and iron decould not put a hostile fleet on the lakes posits, all these lake ship-yards can comuntil some act of belligerency had taken pete successfully with any of the yards in this country or elsewhere. They have built If, however, this restriction on the power several light-ships and other vessels for of Great Britain should be removed by the Treasury Department, and have been, the abrogation of the convention, Great as we have seen, the lowest bidders for Britain could, at any time, in anticipa- some of the naval vessels. The governtion of trouble with the United States, ment is thus a loser as well by being deplace on the lakes a formidable naval prived of the competition of these lake

The United States suffers a still more a force sufficient to cope with the fleet serious loss, which is forcibly alluded to by the Secretary of the Navy in his letter the possibilities of war between the two of April 16, 1898:

further consideration that it was doubt- tilities, Great Britain could concentrate less not at all within the contemplation on the upper St. Lawrence a powerful of the understanding of 1817 that the na- naval force ready for operation on the tional resources in naval construction lakes upon the declaration of war. Our should be materially diminished thereby, most efficient method of opposing this as they are at present through the ex- force would be by land batteries comclusion of the facilities afforded by estab- manding the upper St. Lawrence and the lishments in the lake cities. These es- waters connecting the lakes. With or tablishments might in emergency render without this convention we shall always important service in the construction of be at a disadvantage in a conflict with torpedo-boats and other small vessels, Great Britain on the lakes until we have which, with the concurrence of the British constructed a waterway through our own authorities could be taken through the territory from the ocean to the lakes of Welland Canal and placed in commission sufficient size to admit the passage of for sea service as promptly as would be vessels as large as those which can pass possible if they were built on the Atlantic through the Canadian canals. seaboard."

convention also excludes the lake yards estimate of the advantages and disadvanfrom the construction of naval vessels for tages accruing to the United States from other countries at peace with the United an adherence to its terms, as now inter-States and Great Britain. It will be seen, preted, lead to the conclusion that the loss therefore, that the United States, by con- to the United States outweighs the gain; tinuing in force this international agree- that it is to the interest of both parties ment, deprives twelve private American to make a new arrangement respecting ship-yards of great advantages which are naval armaments on the lakes; that the enjoyed by all other yards in the country. agreement of 1817 is obsolete, and not fit What prospect of national gain would for the foundation of an international now induce the President to make, or understanding; that a treaty should be the Senate to ratify, a treaty which would made between the United States and Great shut out from the construction of all Britain which would expressly annul naval vessels twelve other private Ameri- the Rush-Bagot convention and settle the can ship-yards on the Atlantic or Pacific questions of armament and naval concoasts?

The convention of 1817 prevents the effi- modern conditions. cient training of a large part of our naval militia. We now have over 5,000 officers born in Stokes county, N. C., Jan. 15, and men organized in eighteen States and 1819; graduated at the University of the District of Columbia. Of this num- North Carolina in 1840; ordained a ber 1,000 are in Illinois, Michigan, and Methodist preacher in 1841; elected Presi-Ohio. It is a disadvantage to the gov- dent of Greensboro Female College in ernnment and an injustice and discourage- 1848; Professor of History and English ment to these naval reserves to be deprived Literature in the University of North of the same practice on a modern gunboat Carolina in 1849; President of Wolford that is enjoyed by the reserves in the sea- College, South Carolina, in 1859; Proboard States.

disadvantages to the United States of ad- 1875; and he was the author of Hishering to the agreement of 1817, atten- tory of Methodism in South Carolina. which the United States would now be 27, 1887. placed in case of a war with Great Britain, Shippen, WILLIAM, physician; born in

countries. War ends all treaties between "This inquiry is prompted by the the belligerents. In anticipation of hos-

A careful study of the history of the A strict adherence to the letter of the Rush-Bagot convention, and an impartial struction on the lakes in conformity with

Shipp, ALBERT MICAJAH, educator; fessor of Exegetical Theology in Vander-In concluding this enumeration of the bilt University, Nashville, Tenn., in tion must be drawn to the position in He died in Cleveland Springs, N. C., June

although I do not take much account of Philadelphia, Pa., Oct. 21, 1736; grad-

177

SHIRAS-SHORT

first course of anatomical lectures ever other controverted rights of the English given in the United States. In 1765 he was chosen Professor of Anatomy and Surgery in the new medical school of the College of Philadelphia, of which he was the founder. In 1776 he entered the medical department of the army, and, from April, 1777, to January, 1781, was its director-general. He withdrew from the practice of his profession in 1798, and died in Germantown, Pa., July 11, 1808.

Shiras, George, jurist; born in Pittsburg, Pa., Jan. 26, 1832; graduated at Yale College in 1853, and after studying at the Yale Law School was admitted to the bar of Pennsylvania in 1856. He was engaged in private practice in the courts of Pennsylvania till July, 1892, when he was appointed associate justice of the United States Supreme Court to succeed Joseph P. Bradley; retired in 1903.

Cases in the Superior Court of Judicature, commissioned a lieutenant-general. 1887.

served with distinction in the Civil War. rival there, March 24, 1771. In 1863, while in command of the sloop O., Nov. 24, 1876.

At the time he was appointed governor New York, Dec. 24, 1886. (1741) he was a commissioner for the set-

uated at Princeton in 1754; studied medi- the expedition against Louisburg in 1745; cine in London and Edinburgh, and be- and was appointed one of the commisgan its practice in Philadelphia in 1762, sioners at Paris (1750) for settling the In the autumn of that year he began the limits of Acadia, or Nova Scotia, and



WILLIAM SHIRLEY.

Shirley, John Milton, lawyer; born in and French in America. In 1754 he made Sanbornton, N. H., Nov. 16, 1831; received a treaty with the Eastern Indians and exan academic education; was admitted to plored the Kennebec, erecting some forts the bar in 1854. His publications include upon its banks. In 1755 he was appoint-The Early Jurisprudence of New Hamp- ed commander-in-chief of the British forces shire; Complete History of the Dartmouth in North America. The expedition against College Case; Reports of Cases in the Fort Niagara was planned by him, and Supreme Judicial Court; and Reports of led as far as Oswego. In 1759 he was etc. He died in Andover, N. H., May 21, was governor of one of the Bahama Islands afterwards, but returned to Massa-Shirley, PAUL, naval officer; born in chusetts in 1770 and built a spacious Kentucky, Dec. 19, 1820; joined the navy mansion at Roxbury, which he never ocin 1839; promoted lieutenant in 1853; cupied, dying the next year after his ar-

Short, Charles, educator; born Cyane, he captured the J. M. Chapman, a Haverhill, Mass., May 28, 1821; gradupiratical cruiser, and later, while com- ated at Harvard College in 1846; was manding the Survanel, captured the pirat- instructor in Roxbury and Philadelphia ical steamer Colon. He died in Columbus, in 1847-63; president and Professor of Intellectual and Moral Philosophy in Ken-Shirley, WILLIAM, colonial governor; you College, Ohio, in 1863-67; and beborn in Sussex, England, in 1693; was came Professor of Latin in Columbia Coleducated for the law; came to Boston in lege, New York, in 1868. He contributed 1734, where he practised his profession. many articles to periodicals. He died in

Short, WILLIAM, diplomatist; born in tlement of the boundary between Massa- Spring Garden, Va., Sept. 30, 1759; was chusetts and Rhode Island. As governor educated at the College of William and he was superior to his contemporaries in Mary; became a member of the Virginia the same office in America. He planned executive council while very young; and

SHOSHONE INDIANS-SHUFELDT

in 1784 accompanied Jefferson to France as secretary of legation. In 1789 Wash- officer, born on Bull's Island, S. C., Oct. 31, ington appointed him chargé d'affaires to 1790; entered the navy as midshipman in the French Republic on the retirement of 1806; was made lieutenant in January, Jefferson from his post in France. This 1813, and in June assisted, by managing was the first commission signed by Presi- a small battery on Craney Island, in redent Washington, and Short had the honor pulsing the British. Shubrick was lieutenof being the first public officer appointed ant of the Constitution in her action with under the national Constitution. He was the Cyane and Levant. He commanded successively minister resident at The a squadron in the Pacific in 1847, and capt-Hague and minister to Spain. He died in ured some ports from the Mexicans. In Philadelphia, Dec. 5, 1849.

to have formed a distinct nation of North American Indians, inhabiting a portion of the country west of and among the Rocky Mountains. They embraced a number of warlike tribes, among whom the Comanches are best known in American history. According to their traditions, they came from the South. When Lewis and Clarke saw them, in 1805, they had been driven beyond the Rocky Mountains. They were widespread, and generally peaceful. The bands of Shoshones have gone by various names. The overland emigrants to California met them in the Great Salt Lake region, on the Humboldt River, and at other places. Soon after that emigration began, these bands assumed a hostile attitude towards the white people, and in 1849 some of them were engaged in open war. Short periods of peace were obtained by treaties, and finally, in 1864, some of the Shoshones ceded their lands

to the United States. The non-fulfil- and from 1860 to 1870 was chairman of ment of the agreement on the part of the the light-house board. He was made rearlatter caused the Indians to begin hostili- admiral on the retired list in July, 1862. ties again. In 1867 a treaty was made at He died in Washington, D. C., May 27, Fort Bridger, after which the United 1874. States government attempted to gather the scattered bands on reservations, and par- born in Red Hook, N. Y., Feb. 21, 1822; tially succeeded. Hall) in Idaho contained at one time 1,200 and became lieutenant in 1853. In the of the tribe; and 800 were on a reserva- following year he resigned and took sertion in Wyoming Territory, exposed to vice with the merchant marine. He was attacks from the Sioux. In 1899 there in charge of a surveying party on the were 1.016 Shoshones at the Fort Hall Isthmus of Tehuantepec, and at the beagency, Idaho; 215 at the Lemhi agency, ginning of the Civil War commanded a in the same State; and 842 at the Sho- steamship plying between New York and shone agency in Wyoming.

Shubrick, WILLIAM BRANFORD, naval 1859 he was in command of the Brazil Shoshone, or Snake, Indians, believed Squadron and the Paraguay expedition,



WILLIAM BRANFORD SHUBRICK.

Shufeldt, ROBERT WILSON, naval officer; One reservation (Fort entered the navy as midshipman in 1839; Havana. Soon afterwards he was ap-

Havana, where he remained till 1863, 1742. when he re-entered the navy with the rank after his retirement. He died in Wash- three years. ington, D. C., Nov. 7, 1895.

17, 1874.

Shute.

pointed United States consul-general in pointed. He died in England, April 15,

Siamese Twins, THE, Chang and Eng; of commander. He participated in the born in a small village on the coast of operations in Charleston Harbor, and after Siam in 1811. Their mother bore seventhe war commanded the Hartford, of the teen children; once she had three at a East India Squadron, and the Wachusett birth, and never less than two. These two of the Asiatic Squadron. In 1870-71 he children were the only deformed ones spent some time surveying on both the among them. They were united by a Tehuantepec and Nicaragua routes; in strong band of flesh, three or four inches 1879-80 was sent on a special commercial in diameter, at the anterior part of the mission to Africa and the East Indies; chest. Their parents lived by fishing, and was arbitrator for the United States and the boys sold shell-fish until they were British governments to settle the Libe- eighteen years of age, when they were rian boundary disputes; negotiated a treaty brought to the United States and exwith the kingdom of Korea for the better hibited as curiosities. They were shown conservation of American interests; and in different cities of the Union, and also as special agent of the United States gov- went to England and France, where they ernment at Peking in 1881 he secured the attracted the attention of scientific men. treaty that opened Korea to the commerce They were very agile, and so accommoof the world. He became rear-admiral dated themselves to their situation that May 27, 1883; was retired Feb. 21, 1884; they could run, leap, and, when crossing and was influential in his last service in the ocean, climb to the masthead as bringing about the creation of the new quickly as any sailor. The twins finally navy and the designing of the first steel settled in North Carolina, where they cruiser, as president of the naval ad- purchased an estate. Each was married visory board. In recognition of the (their wives were sisters) and had several beneficial effects of his official acts children, none of whom were deformed. in connection with Korea, he was for They died within a few hours of each some time the guest of that government other, Jan. 17, 1874, at the age of sixty-

Sibley, HENRY HASTINGS, pioneer; born Shurtleff, NATHANIEL BRADSTREET, au- in Detroit, Mich., Feb. 20, 1811; became thor; born in Boston, Mass., June 29, a partner in the American Fur Company 1810; graduated at Harvard College in in 1834. On one of his trips he arrived 1831, and at its Medical Department in at the mouth of the Minnesota River, and 1834; was mayor of Boston, Mass., in was so much pleased with the place that 1868-70. He was the author of Passen- he settled there. On May 29, 1848, when gers of the Mayflower in 1620; Genea- Wisconsin became a State, St. Croix River logical Memoir of the Family of Elder was made the western boundary. This left Thomas Leavett of Boston; Records of about 23,000 square miles east of the Misthe Governor and Company of Massachu- sissippi without a government. In Novemsetts Bay in New England; Memoir of ber, 1848, Mr. Sibley was elected to reprethe Inauguration of the Statue of Frank- sent this district in Congress where he was lin, etc. He died in Boston, Mass., Oct. instrumental in having an act passed creating the Territory of Minnesota, which SAMUEL, colonial governor; was made to include the rest of Wisconborn in London, England, in 1653; re- sin and a large area west of the Missisceived a collegiate education; appointed sippi. He served in Congress till 1853. royal governor of Massachusetts in 1716, Minnesota was created a State on May but his administration was marked by un- 11, 1858, and he was chosen its first govfortunate struggles with the Assembly ernor. He commanded the white volunteer over his prerogatives. In 1723 he visited forces of Iowa and Minnesota against the England to arrange the difficulties; was Sioux rising of 1862, and on Sept. 23. about to return, in June, 1727, when the broke the power of the Indians in a de-King died and a new governor was ap- cisive battle at Wood Lake; was commis-

SIBLEY—SICKLES

sioned brigadier-general of volunteers, and vision should take a strong defensive posilater received the brevet of major-general. tion on the road from Siboney to Santia-He died in St. Paul, Minn., Feb. 18, 1891. go; Kent's division was to be held near

Sibley, HENRY HOPKINS, military officer; born in Nachitoches, La., May 25, 1816; graduated at West Point in 1838, entering the dragoons and serving in the Seminole War. He also served in the war against Mexico. In February, 1861, he was major of dragoons, and was serving against Indians in New Mexico; but in May he joined the Confederates, accepted the commission of brigadier-general in their army, and led a force from Texas for the conquest of New Mexico. At Fort Craig he was repulsed (June 5, 1862) and was driven over the mountains into Texas. In 1869-74 he was in the service of the Khedive of Egypt. He died in Fredericksburg, Va., Aug. 23, 1886.

Sibley. JOHN LANGDON, librarian: born in Union, Me., Dec. 29, 1804; grad uated at Harvard College in 1825; studied theology; retired from the ministry in 1833; and applied himself to literary work in 1833-41. He was then appointed assistant librarian of the Harvard library, and was librarian in 1856-77. He was the author of Index to the Writings of George Washington; History of the Town of Union, Me.; Index to the Works of John Adams; Notices of the Triennial and Annual Catalogues of Harvard University, with a Reprint of the Catalogues of 1674, 1682, and 1700; and Biographical Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University. He died in Cambridge, Mass., Dec. 9, 1885.

Siboney, a seaport town in the province of Santiago de Cuba, a few miles west of Daiquiri. In the American-Spanish War the greater part of the American army was landed at Daiquiri, and the remaining portion at Siboney. The disembarkation of the army at Daiquiri was begun on June 22, and by the evening of the 24th all the troops of this contingent were on shore. The Spanish troops made but little resistance. On the 23d General Lawton's division reached Siboney, and on the following day pushed forward so that General Kent's division might immediately occupy the place. In these early movements the Americans were greatly assisted by a body of Cubans. General Shafter planned that General Lawton's dition on the road from Siboney to Santiago; Kent's division was to be held near Santiago; Bates's brigade was to support Lawton; and Wheeler's cavalry division was to be in the rear on the road from Daiquiri to Siboney. On the 23d-24th, however, General Young's brigade, of Wheeler's division, passed Lawton, and was therefore in the advance early the next morning. This brigade consisted of part of the 10th United States Cavalry and two battalions of the 1st Volunteer Cavalry (Rough Riders). On the road to Santiago, and about 3 miles from Siboney, was the strong natural position called Las Guasimas, where the Spaniards were posted in considerable strength, but after an obstinate resistance they were driven from their position (see LAS GUASIMAS). It was for the purpose of having a consultation with General Shafter, then in headquarters at Siboney, that Rear - Admiral Sampson, with his flag-ship, the New York, left the fleet blockading the entrance to the harbor of Santiago, and was thus absent from the opening scene of the great naval engagement of July 3. See EL CA-NEY; SAN JUAN HILL; SPAIN, WAR WITH.

Sickles, Daniel Edgar, military officer; born in New York City, Oct. 20, 1822; was admitted to the bar in 1844; became a member of the legislature in 1847, and was soon a prominent leader in the Democratic party. He went to England with Minister Buchanan as secretary of lega-



DANIEL EDGAR SICKLES.

SIDELL-SIGEL

alleged unlawful intimacy with his wife; was tried for murder, but acquitted, and was re-elected to Congress in 1860. When the Civil War broke out he raised the Excolonel, and commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers in September, 1861. He commanded a brigade on the Peninsula; took command of General Hooker's troops when that officer was placed at the head of an army corps; and had a division at Antietam and Fredericksburg. At Chancellorsville he commanded an army corps; also at Gettysburg, where he lost a leg. He was promoted major-general of volunteers in 1862; retired as a major-general, United States army, in 1869; appointed minister to Spain in the latter year; and resigned in 1874. He was afterwards president of the State board of civil service commissioners, and member of Congress in 1892-94.

Sidell, WILLIAM HENRY, military officer: born in New York City, Aug. 21, 1810; graduated at the United States Military Academy in 1833, and assigned to the artillery, but resigned; became city surveyor of New York: assistant engineer of the Croton aqueduct; division engineer of railroads in Massachusetts and New York; chief engineer in the construction of the Panama Railroad; assistant engineer in the hydrographic survey of the delta of the Mississippi River; assistant in the survey of a railway route across the Isthmus of Tehuantepec and became

tion. In 1855 he was elected State Sena- in 1888, and studied in Germany in 1890tor, and the next year he was elected to 91; was appointed associate Professor of He shot Philip Barton Key European History at the Ohio State Uni-(Feb. 27, 1859), in Washington, D. C., for versity in 1898. He is the author of The Underground Railroad from Slavery to Freedom; Hand-book of Ohio Government, etc.

Sieges. The following are the most celsior (New York) Brigade; was made noteworthy sieges in the history of the United States. See also BATTLES.

Fort William Henry, New York	1757
Louisburg, Canada	1758
Fort Ticonderoga, New York17	58-59
Boston, Massachusetts	
Fort Henry, West Virginia	1777
Fort Mifflin, Pennsylvania	1777
Fort Schuyler, New York	1777
Charleston, South Carolina1780, 18	64-65
Fort Ninety-six, South Carolina	1781
Yorktown, Virginia1781 and	1862
Fort Wabash, Indiana	1812
Fort Wayne, Indiana	1812
Fort George, Canada	1813
Fort Meigs, Ohio	1813
Fort Stephenson, Ohio	1813
Fort Erie, Canada	1814
Fort Brown, Texas	1846
Monterey, Mexico	1846
Puebla, Mexico	1847
Vera Cruz, Mexico	1847
Fort Pickens, Florida	1861
Corinth, Mississippi	1862
Fort Pulaski, Georgia	1862
Island No. 10, Kentucky	1862
Fort Wagner, South Carolina	1863
Port Hudson, Louisiana	1863
Vicksburg, Mississippi	1863
Atlanta, Georgia	1864
Forts Gaines and Morgan, Mobile, Ala-	
bama	1864
Fort Fisher, North Carolina18	64-65
Richmond, Virginia18	64-65
Fort Blakely and Spanish Fort, Mobile,	
Alabama	
Santiago, Cuba	1898

Sigel, Franz, military officer; born at chief engineer. He entered the Union Sinsheim, Baden, Nov. 18, 1824; graduarmy at the outbreak of the Civil War ated at the military school of Carlsruhe; as major of the 15th United States In- entered the Baden service, but resigned in fantry; was acting assistant adjutant- 1848, when he became a champion of Gergeneral of the Department of the Cumber- man unity and republicanism. The revoland in 1862-63; acting assistant provost lutionary government appointed him secmarshal of Kentucky in 1863; joined the retary of war. At the head of a beaten 10th Infantry as lieutenant-colonel and and dispirited force, after a defeat by the served in Dakota in 1867-69; was brev- Prince of Prussia, he made a skilful reetted colonel, and later brigadier-general, treat within the walls of the fortress of United States army, for faithful services Rastadt. Upon the flight of the provisduring the war; and was retired in 1870. ional government, in July, Sigel withdrew He died in New York City, July 1, 1873. to Switzerland, and, being expelled by the Siebert, Wilbur Henry, educator; Swiss government, he came to New York born in Columbus, O., Aug. 30, 1866; in 1850, taught mathematics, interested graduated at the Ohio State University himself in the State militia, became major

SIGNAL CORPS—SIGNALS

of a regiment, and in September, 1858, re- supervision of all military signal duties,



FRANZ SIGEL

Lyon in the capture of Camp Jackson, and afterwards did signal service in Missouri, at Carthage, southwestern Wilson's Creek, and Springfield. Commissioned a brigadier-general of volunteers, he commanded a division in Frémont's army. In command of a division, early in 1862, he bore a conspicuous part United States navy, arranged an admiin the battle of PEA RIDGE (q. v.). Pro- rable signal system for its use. This conmoted major-general, he was placed in sisted of flags of various forms and colors, command at Harper's Ferry in June, to be displayed in different positions, so as 1862, and late in that month succeeded to to indicate words or sentences to be transthe command of Frémont's army corps, and served through the campaign in Virginia under Pope. In September he was placed at the head of the 11th Army Corps. Early in 1864 he was placed in command of the Department of West Virginia. Defeated by Breckinridge at New Market, he was relieved of command by General Hunter. He performed some other military service on the upper Potomac and resigned his commission May 4, 1865. He afterwards served as collector of internal revenue, register, and pension agent in New York City. He died in mitted long distances. The signal-officers New York, Aug. 21, 1902.

Signal Corps, in the United States terprets the message. army a bureau of the War Department "signal-book," which, when in actual under the direction of the chief signal service, is covered with canvas, in which

moved to St. Louis and became superin- and of books, papers, and devices contendent of public schools there. When the nected therewith, including telegraph and Civil War broke out he organized a regi- telephone apparatus and the necessary ment of infantry and a battery, assisted meteorological instruments for use on target ranges and other military uses: the construction, repair, and operation of military telegraph lines, and the duty of collecting and transmitting information for the army by telegraph or otherwise, and all other duties usually pertaining to military signalling.

> In 1870 the signal service of the army was partially transformed into a meteorological bureau for the purpose of giving mariners and farmers notice of the advance of storms. In 1891 this branch. which had been known as the weather bureau, was transformed from the War Department to the Department of Agriculture, which has since carried on this particular work through its weather bureau, and the signal service of the army has since been confined to the duties above indicated.

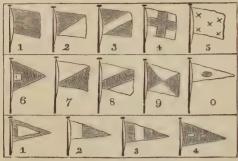
> Signals, believed to have been first used in the navies of Greece and Carthage, and not unlike those used in the present military and naval service. A regular code of day and night signals was arranged by Admirals Howe and Kempenfelt about 1790, and in 1812 Captain Rodgers, of the



SIGNAL-BOOK.

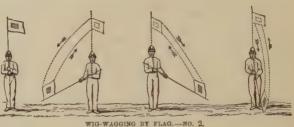
at each terminus have a key which in-That key is a officer. This official is charged with the is a plate of lead on each side, of sufficient

183

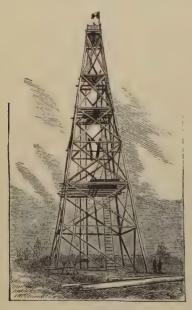


100,000 different signals may be given. A frequent change in the arrangement of signal-flags is necessary for obvious reasons. The code of signals used in the United States navy just previous to the late Civil War was proposed by a board of naval officers, and adopted by the Navy Department in 1857. Another board, in 1859, tested and approved a system of night-PERMANENT SIGNALS. -NO. 1 signals invented by B. F. Coston, of the United States navy; and in October, weight to sink the book in case a vessel is

about to strike her colors. As each nation has its peculiar "signal-books," this precaution is necessary, so as not to have the secrets of one revealed to the other. Certain flags indicate certain numbers, from 1 to 9; and these numerals, by combination. indicate sentences which are given in the key by



resent dunlicate. In the engraving (No. 1) are nine different flags, with their numbers, and four pennants. With these flags and pennants about



SIGNAL-TOWER.

coresponding numbers. The pennants rep- 1861, these signals were adopted in the United States army. A new system of signals, for both the army and navy, was invented by Maj. (afterwards Gen.) ALBERT J. MYER (q, v), which was in use in both branches of the service, night and day, on land and on water, during the Civil War. It is so simple and flexible that it may be used through the medium of sounds, forms, colors, and motions, all of which are regulated and understood by a code. The engraving (No. 2) shows the method of signalling with flags by day, and with torches by night, by motions. The arrows show the direction of the motion. Like the Morse telegraph alphabet, which consists of dots and dashes, the modern signal code is made up of two elements, a motion to the right and a motion to the left, such signalling being known as wigwagging. For instance, in the engraving (No. 2), fig. 1 indicates "make ready, fig. 2, one motion to the right, may represent the letter I, fig. 3, one motion to the left, the letter T, fig. 4 is "rest," indicating the end of a word. During the Civil War signal-towers were erected for temporary use. The one shown herewith was at

SIGNERS OF DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE-SILK CULTURE

Point of Rocks, on the Appomattox, and of paying a ceremonial visit, as is cusspires of Richmond, nearly 20 miles dis- On the night of Feb, 15, 1898, the Maine timber.

Signers of the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution. See CONSTITUTION; DECLARATION OF INDE-PENDENCE. Biographies of each of the placed in command of the auxiliary cruissigners will be found under their respector St. Paul, and in the latter part of June tive names.

author; born in Norwich, Conn., Sept. 1, gust of the same year he was assigned 1791; educated in Norwich and Hartford; to the Texas; was appointed chief of the and attained a high reputation as a bureau of naval intelligence in 1899; and writer. Her publications include Traits was promoted rear-admiral in 1903. He of the Aborigines of America (a poem); is the author of Deep-Sea Sounding and Sketch of Connecticut Forty Years Since: Dredging; United States Coast Survey, Pocahontas and Other Poems; Scenes in 1880; Personal Narrative of the Battle-My Native Land, etc. She died in Hart-ship Maine, 1899; etc. ford, Conn., June 10, 1865.

cer; born in Albany, N. Y., Jan. 16, 1845; setting when a boy, and later wrote graduated at the United States Naval for newspapers; was editorially connect-Academy in 1863; was promoted ensign ed with the Utica Herald, the Chicago in October of that year, and served in Times and Evening Journal, and the New the West Gulf Squadron in 1863-64, tak-



CHARLES DWIGHT SIGSBEE.

ing part in the battle of Mobile Bay; served in the North Atlantic Squadron in 1865, being present at both engagements with Fort Fisher. He was promoted cap- of Connecticut, wore a silk coat and stocktain March 21, 1897, and placed in com- ings of New England production in 1747, mand of the battle-ship Maine, which was and three years afterwards his daughter ordered to proceed to Havana in the lat- wore the first silk dress of New England ter part of January, 1898, for the purpose manufacture. A silk manufactory was es-

was 125 feet in height. From its top the tomary among the navies of the world. tant, could be seen. It was built of pine was suddenly destroyed at her assigned anchorage in Havana Harbor, by an explosion which drove her hull plates inward and upward (see CUBA). Soon after this catastrophe Captain Sigsbee was destroyed the Spanish torpedo-boat Ter-Sigourney, Lydia Huntley (Mrs.), ror off San Juan. Porto Rico. In Au-

Sikes, WILLIAM WIRT, author; born in Sigsbee, Charles Dwight, naval offi- Watertown, N. Y., in 1836; learned type-York Sun; removed to New York in 1867; and was United States consul at Cardiff, Wales, in 1876-83. He died in London, England, Aug. 19, 1883.

Culture Manufacture. Silk and James I. tried to establish silk culture in the American colonies, but failed. He sent silk-worms to Virginia and offered a bounty for silk cloth manufactured there; but the planters found the cultivation of tobacco more profitable. Some silk fabric was sent to Charles II. in 1668. Early in the century it was introduced into Louisiana, and the industry was also undertaken in Georgia. In 1734 Oglethorpe took eight pounds of cocoons with him to England. Sir Thomas Lombe manufactured it into organzine, of which Queen Caroline had a gown made in which she appeared at a Court levee on her husband's birthday. The business became considerable, but finally declined, and the last lot of Georgia silk offered for sale was in 1790. the Revolution, silk was grown and manufactured in New England. Governor Law,

185

SILL-SILLIMAN

by legislative action. About 1836 to 1839 to Montreal. there was a mania for the cultivation of berry-tree, on which the caterpillar feeds. silk culture and manufacture have gone on moderately ever since.

Sill, Joshua Woodrow, military offidepartment in 1853: fessor of Ethics at West Point till 1857; later Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute. He entered the volunteer service at the outbreak of the Civil War as colonel; was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers in July, 1862, and was killed in the battle of Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.

Sillery, BATTLE NEAR. After the fall of Quebec (September, 1759) the French army repaired to Montreal. M. de Levi, who succeeded Montcalm, resolved to attempt the recovery of Quebec in the spring of 1760. He went down the St. Lawrence in April with a large force marching by land, and artillery, military stores, and baggage in boats, under convoy of six frigates, and rested at Pointe aux Trembles, a few miles above Quebec. At the latter place General Murray had been left with 5,000 troops to maintain the conquest of Canada, but sickness and privation had reduced the effective force of the garrison to about 3,000. With this force he fessor of Chemistry and Natural History

tablished at Mansfield, Conn., in 1776, with great impetuosity. After a severe where the manufacture is yet carried on. struggle, finding himself outflanked and The legislature incorporated a silk manu- in danger of being surrounded by superior facturing company in 1788, and the same numbers, he retreated to the city. In that year President Stiles, of Yale College, ap- encounter the English lost 1,000 men, peared at "commencement" in a gown the French still more. Then the English woven from Connecticut silk. After that were besieged by the French. At about the silk culture and silk manufacture were the middle of May a British fleet arrived carried on in different parts of the North- at Quebec, and M. de Levi was compelled ern and Eastern States, and were fostered to abandon the siege and fly in haste back

Silliman, Augustus Ely, financier; silk and of the Morus multicaulis, or mul- born in Newport, R. I., April 11, 1807; entered commercial life; later became connect-As high as \$100 was paid for a single ed with the Merchants' Bank of New York plant. The bubble soon burst, but the City, was its president in 1857-68, when he retired; took part in establishing the Clearing House Association in 1853. published A Gallop among American cer: born in Chillicothe, O., Dec. 6, 1831; Scenery, or Sketches of American Scenes graduated at the United States Mili- and Military Adventure; and bequeathed tary Academy and was commissioned to Yale University, in memory of his second lieutenant in the ordnance mother, \$100,000 for the foundation of an assistant Pro- annual series of lectures. He died in Geography, History, and Brooklyn, N. Y., May 30, 1884.

Silliman, BENJAMIN, scientist; born in was in command of the Vancouver ord-North Stratford, Conn., Aug. 8, 1779; nance depot, Washington, and the Leaven-graduated at Yale College in 1796, and worth depot, Kansas, and resigned from was a tutor there from 1799 to 1804; studthe army in 1861 to become Professor of ied law and was admitted to practice in Mathematics and Civil Engineering in the 1802, but in that year was appointed Pro-



BENJAMIN SILLIMAN.

went out (April 28, 1760) to meet the in Yale. After studying these branches approaching foe. Near Sillery, about 3 with Dr. Woodhouse for two years, he miles above Quebec, he attacked the French gave, in the winter of 1804-5, his first

SILLIMAN-SILVER DOLLAR

full course of lectures, and soon after- was enacted that all silver coins of the wards went to England, visiting the min- United States should be 1,485 parts fine ing districts there and attending lectures to 179 parts alloy; the former to be of in London and Edinburgh. He also visit- pure silver and the latter of pure copper. ed Holland, and published an account of The silver dollar was not coined until his European experiences. He made a 1794. It was adorned with a head of Libpartial geological survey of Connecticut erty. These dollars continued to be coined after his return, which is believed to be at the mint until the close of 1803, when the first of such explorations made in the their coinage was stopped, it is said, by United States. In 1813 he published an President Jefferson, because it stimulated account of his experiments with the oxy- the exportation of silver from the counhydrogen blow-pipe of Dr. Hare, by which try. Yet during the years 1804-5 there he (Silliman) had greatly extended the were issued from the mint silver dollars list of bodies known to be fusible. He of the coinage of former years to the founded the American Journal of Science amount of \$19,891. The dies had been and Art in 1810, of which for twenty- prepared for issuing the dollar of 1804, eight years he was an editor, and twenty but not more than twenty pieces were years of that time sole editor. His son, struck. These are held in the most sacred Benjamin Silliman, Jr., became associ-reverence by the few fortunate collectors ate editor in 1838, and in 1846 the editor- of coins who possess them. Because of ship was transferred to Prof. James D. the cessation in the coinage of the silver Dana and Benjamin Silliman, Jr. Besides dollar, there was a steady increase in giving lectures on chemistry and geology the coinage of the half-dollar and other in most of the large cities of the Union, fractions of the dollar until 1834, when Professor Silliman published scientific es- \$3,260,000 in halves were coined and issays, a text-book on chemistry, and books sued. Yet the public demand for a metal-Journey between Hartford and Quebec at- Congress passed an act (Jan. 25, 1834) tracted much attention. In 1853 he re- making the dollars of Mexico, Peru, Chile, signed his professorship in Yale and was and Central America, of a given weight made professor emeritus. He died in New and certain fineness, a legal tender in pay-Haven, Nov. 24, 1864.

New Haven, Conn., Dec. 4, 1816; son of ducer, to economize the importation and the preceding; graduated at Yale College use of the silver of other countries. in 1837. From 1838 to 1847 he was instructor in that institution in chemistry, the silver dollar at its original weight mineralogy, and geology. In 1846 he was and fineness; but in 1837 there was a appointed Professor of Chemistry, applied radical change made by act approved Jan. to the arts, in the scientific school of 18, 1837. The change was in the fineness the college. For about five years (1849- of both the gold and the silver coins. 54) he was Professor of Medical Chemistry By increasing the fineness, a correspondand Toxicology in the University of Louis- ing decrease in the weight of each piece ville, Ky. In 1854 he succeeded his father was effected. The standard thus estabin the chair of Chemistry at Yale. The lished in both the gold and the silver younger Silliman bore well the mantle coins was to make each to consist of of his father in all departments of learn- 1,000 parts, of which 900 parts were ing. He died in New Haven, Conn., Jan. to be pure gold or silver and 100 parts 14, 1885.

RILL, JUSTIN SMITH.

to be struck at the United States mint, ing the weight of the copper alloy. For under the provisions of the act of Con- more than a year the authorities of the

In 1820 his Account of a lic currency so continually increased that ment of debts. The object was, as the Silliman, BENJAMIN, chemist; born in United States was not then a silver-pro-

The act approved June 28, 1834, left pure copper alloy. Under this act the Silver, Remonetization of. See Mor- silver dollar was reduced from 416 grains to 4121/2 grains. The decreased weight in Silver Dollar, THE. Among the coins the dollar of 1837 was caused by decreasgress approved April 2, 1792, was a silver mint were preparing dies for the new dollar of the weight of 416 grains. It dollar, and a few pattern-dollars were

187

SILVER GRAYS-SILVER REPUBLICAN PARTY

struck. Several devices were abandoned, ed, the same as on present coins. In 1840 the mint coined 61,000 of the new having been discontinued by act of Con-

gress passed Feb. 12, 1873.

than the dollar of 1837. It was not intended for circulation at home, but for trade with Japan and other Eastern coun-The object of issuing it was to compete, if possible, with the dollars of Mexico and Spain, and to encourage the Indies, for the country had suddenly bewas passed providing for the coinage of a silver dollar weighing 412.5 grains, and declaring the trade dollar not a legal tender for any sum. The latter almost immediately disappeared from circulation. The silver dollar which took its place was placed legally on an equality with gold. The unpopularity of the old silver dollar is made manifest by the fact that of the total silver coinage of \$145,141,884, issued between 1794 and 1873, only \$8,045,-838 were in dollar pieces. A large portion of these were issued for manufacturers. But of the new silver dollar the total coinage in the year 1890 was \$380,988,466, and of this amount 56,-278,749 dollar pieces were in actual circulation.

Silver Grays, a term applied to the Whigs of New York who supported the administration of President Fillmore, and regarded the slavery question settled by the compromise of 1850. A convention of the administration was held at Syracuse, Sept. 27, 1850, to secure a vindication of the President's policy, etc. The convention resulted in an emphatic majority ver Grays."

Silver Legislation. The silver bill, and a sitting figure of Liberty was adopt- which was adopted by act of Congress and approved July 14, 1890, provided that silver bullion to the amount of 4,500,000 design of the silver dollar. There was ounces might be purchased monthly, or as no popular demand for this coin; but the much thereof as should be offered, and dollar was issued from the mint from that silver notes should be issued on detime to time until April 1, 1873, when the posit of silver bullion, the same to be redollar of 1792 and 1837 ceased to have a deemed, upon demand, in gold or silver place in the national coinage, the issue coin at the discretion of the secretary. The bill also declared it to be the settled policy of the United States to maintain a The trade dollar, weighing 420 grains, parity between the two metals, gold and and 900 fine, contained 71/2 grains more silver, at such ratio as the law should determine; and it required the monthly coinage into dollars of 2,000,000 ounces of the bullion purchased until July 1, 1891.

The purchasing clause of the silver bill of 1890 was repealed in 1893. The Republican party pledged itself to secure intershipment of American silver to the East national recognition of silver if possible, and on that issue won the general election come a silver-producer. In 1878 an act of 1896. In the fall of 1897 Congress was expected to take action appointing commissioners to visit European countries, with power to act. Several commissioners were sent by the President during the early part of 1897, but none of these had power to do more than examine into financial conditions abroad and report. BANKS, NATIONAL; BIMETALLISM; COIN-AGE; CURRENCY.

Silver Republican Party, a political organization in the United States which adopted a platform in national convention in Kansas City, Mo., July 6, 1900; the es-

sential points of which are:

Adherence to Bimetallism.—We declare our adherence to the principle of bimetallism as the right basis of a monetary system under our national Constitution, a principle that found place repeatedly in Republican platforms from the demonetization of silver in 1873 to the St. Louis Republican convention of 1896.

The Currency Law.—This currency law destroys the full money power of the silver dollar, provides for the payment of all government obligations and the redemption of all forms of paper money in gold against the administration; whereupon the alone; retires the time-honored and patrichairman, Mr. Granger, and several other otic greenbacks, constituting one-sixth of administration men, left the convention; the money in circulation, and surrenders as they were elderly men, they, with their to banking corporations a sovereign funcfollowing, were immediately dubbed "Sil- tion of issuing all paper money, thus enabling these corporations to control the

SILVER REPUBLICAN PARTY

prices of labor and property by increas- ment of their promoters and maintainers ing or diminishing the volume of money in circulation, thus giving the banks power to create panics and bring disaster upon business enterprises.

The provisions of this currency law making the bonded debt of the republic payable in gold alone change the contract between the government and the bondholders to the advantage of the latter and is in direct opposition to the declaration of the Matthews resolution passed by Congress in 1878, for which resolution the present Republican President, then a member of Congress, voted, as did also all leading Republicans, both in the House and Senate.

We declare it to be our intention to lend our efforts to the repeal of this currency law, which not only repudiates the ancient and time-honored principles of the American people before the Constitution was adopted, but is violative of the principles of the Constitution itself, and we shall not cease our efforts until there has been established in its place a monetary system based upon the free and unlimited coinage of silver and gold into money at the present legal ratio of 16 to 1 by the independent action of the United States, under which system all paper money shall be issued by the government and all such money coined or issued shall be a full legal tender in payment of all debts, public and private, without exception.

Income Tax Favored.—We are in favor of a graduated tax upon incomes.

Election of Senators by the People.—We believe that United States Senators ought to be elected by direct vote of the people.

Civil Service Reforms.—We favor the maintenance and the extension wherever practicable of the merit system in the public service, appointments to be made according to fitness, competitively ascertained, and public servants to be retained in office only so long as shall be compatible with the efficiency of the service.

Trusts and Monopolies.—Combinations, trusts, and monopolies contrived and ar- our admiration for them in their heroic ranged for the purpose of controlling the attempts to preserve their political freeprices and quality of articles supplied to dom and maintain their national indethe public are unjust, unlawful, and op- pendence. We declare the destruction of pressive. We declare against them. We these republics and the subjugation of demand the most stringent laws for their their people to be a crime against civilidestruction and the most severe punish- zation.

and the energetic enforcement of such laws by the courts.

The Monroe Doctrine.-We believe the Monroe doctrine to be sound in principle and a wise national policy, and we demand a firm adherence thereto. We condemn acts inconsistent with it and that tend to make us parties to the interests and to involve us in the controversies of European nations and to recognition by pending treaty of the right of England to be considered in the construction of an interoceanic canal. We declare that such canal, when constructed, ought to be controlled by the United States in the interests of American nations.

Alien Ownership.-We observe with anxiety and regard with disapproval the increasing ownership of American lands by aliens and their growing control over our international transportation, natural resources, and public utilities. We demand legislation to protect our public domain, our natural resources, our franchises, and our internal commerce and to keep them free and maintain their independence of all foreign monopolies, institutions, and influences, and we declare our opposition to the leasing of the public lands of the United States whereby corporations and syndicates will be able to secure control thereof and thus monopolize the public domain, the heritage of the people.

Pensions for Soldiers .- In view of the great sacrifice made and patriotic services rendered we are in favor of liberal pensions to deserving soldiers, their widows, orphans, and other dependants. lieve that enlistment and service should be accepted as conclusive proof that the soldier was free from disease and disability at the time of his enlistment. condemn the present administration of the pension laws.

Sympathy with the Boers.-We tender to the patriotic people of the South African republics our sympathy and express

SILVER REPUBLICAN PARTY-SIMMONS

consent of the governed-and are un-world the meaning of our flag. alterably opposed to a government based the principle we are solemnly and publicly Presidential candidates. pledged to observe in the case of Cuba.

taxes levied to carry on the war with

Spain.

Statehood for the Territories.—We favor the immediate admission into the Union of States the Territories of Arizona, New Mexico, and Oklahoma,

every particular.

water supply available for such reclamation.

charges or unjust discriminations.

utilities.

Abandon the Philippines .- We believe protest against the adoption of any policy in self-government—a government by the that will change in the thought of the

The party indorsed the nomination of upon force. It is clear and certain that William J. Bryan for President, and rethe inhabitants of the Philippine Archi- ferred the nomination of a candidate for pelago cannot be made citizens of the Vice-President to its national committee, United States without endangering our which indorsed the Democratic nomination civilization. We are, therefore, in favor of A. E. Stevenson. There were no sepaof applying to the Philippine Archipelago rate returns of the popular vote for its

Simcoe, John Graves, military officer; Repeal of War Taxes.—There no longer born near Exeter, England, Feb. 25, 1752; being any necessity for collecting war entered the army in 1770; came to Amertaxes, we demand the repeal of the war ica with a company of foot, with which he fought in the battles of Brandywine and Monmouth: raised a battalion which he called "The Queen's Rangers"; trained them for light and active service; and with them performed important services, especially in the South. In June, 1779, Cuba .- We demand that our nation's Clinton gave him the local rank of lieupromises to Cuba shall be fulfilled in tenant-colonel. His light corps was always in advance of the army and engaged in Arid Western Lands,-We believe the gallant exploits. His corps was disbanded national government should lend every after the war, and its officers were placed aid, encouragement, and assistance tow- on half-pay. Simcoe was governor of Canards the reclamation of the arid lands of ada in 1791-94; was made major-general the United States, and to that end we are in 1794, and lieutenant-general in 1798. in favor of a comprehensive survey there- He was governor and commander-in-chief of and an immediate ascertainment of the of Santo Domingo in 1796-97. He died in Torbay, England, Oct. 26, 1806.

Simmons, Franklin, sculptor; born in Unreasonable Railway Charges .- Trans- Webster, Me., Jan. 11, 1842; showed a portation is a public necessity, and the love for art early in life, and during his means and methods of it are matters of college career spent much time in drawpublic concern. Railway companies exer- ing and modelling. It was not until he cise a power over industries, business, and had made his first visit to Boston that he commerce which they ought not to do, saw a statue or had any idea of the art of and should be made to serve the public sculpture, there being, at that time, few interests without making unreasonable examples in New England. On leaving college, having made some portrait-busts Ownership of Public Utilities .- We ob- with success, he decided to devote himself serve with satisfaction the growing senti- to sculpture. The Civil War then burst ment among the people in favor of the upon the country, and Mr. Simmons public ownership and operation of public sought the field of operations, not as a soldier, but as a commemorator of the Expansion of Commerce.—We are in leading soldiers and statesmen of the day, favor of expanding our commerce in the During several years spent in Philadelinterests of American labor and for the phia and Washington, some thirty genbenefit of all our people by every honest erals and statesmen sat to him for their and peaceful means. Our creed and our busts, among them Lincoln, Grant, Sherihistory justify the nations of the earth in dan, Meade, Seward, and Chase, which expecting that wherever the American flag gave great satisfaction. Having received is unfurled in authority human liberty a commission from the State of Rhode and political liberty will be found. We Island to make a statue of Roger Will-

190

iams for the Capitol at Washington, he 3, 1886. His publications include Ordwent to Rome, where he has since resided. nance and Naval Gunnery: The Naval He has also made for the national Capi- Mission to Europe; and Report of the tol a statue of William King, of Maine, Gun-Foundry Board. He died in Washingand a G. A. R. monument of General ton, D. C., Dec. 2, 1888. Grant, and for the Iowa Circle in Washington an equestrian monument of Gen- cer; born in New Jersey, March 9, 1813: eral Logan. His other works include a graduated at West Point in 1832, entering second statue of Williams for the city of Providence, R. I.; ideal statues of the Mother of Moses; Abdiel, the Israelite Woman; Viewing the Promised Land; The Hymn of Praise, etc. He was knighted by the King of Italy in 1898.

Simms, WILLIAM GILMORE, author; born in Charleston, S. C., April 17, 1806; admitted to the bar in 1827; but applied himself to literature; was editor of the Charleston City Gazette in 1828-32; and author of Views and Reviews in American History; History of South Carolina; Geography of South Carolina; South Carolina in the Revolution; The Partisan; Mellichampe; The Scout; The Foragers; Eutaw, and Other Revolutionary Romances; The Yemassee; Guy Rivers; Border Beagles; Beauchamp; Charlemont, and Other Colonial and Border Border Romances of the South, etc. He died in Charleston, S. C., June 11, 1870.

Simonin, Louis Laurent, geologist; born in Marseilles, Aug. 22, 1830; was educated at the School of Mines, at Saint Étienne; and in 1852, engaged in engineering; made several voyages to the United States, visited Cuba, the West Indies, Central America, the Isthmus of Panama, Mexico, and California; was a member of the international jury for the Centennial Exhibition in Philadelphia in 1876. Hundred: Years of Methodism and an Among his publications are The Great edition of The Western Christian Ad-West of the United States; The American; American Society, and Gold and Silver. He died in Paris, France, in June, 1886.

in New York City, March 3, 1824; grad- in 1832, and at the Jefferson Medical Coluated at the United States Naval Acad- lege in 1835; established a new theory emy in 1846; served on the steamer Vixen of the origin and nature of trismus nasduring the Mexican War, and took part centium; discovered how to operate for in various engagements, among them the vesicovaginal fistula and invented instrubombardment and capture of Vera Cruz; ments for the same; called attention to promoted lieutenant-commander in July, both of these in 1845; settled in New York 1862; served on the monitor *Passaic* off in 1853 and later obtained a charter to Charleston in 1863-64; promoted rear- establish the Woman's Hospital of the

Simpson, James Hervey, military offithe artillery corps. He was aide to General Eustis in the Seminole War, and in 1838 became a lieutenant in the corps of topographical engineers. He was colonel of the 4th New Jersey Volunteers in the Pensacola campaign, and was afterwards chief engineer of the Department of Ohio. In March, 1865, he was brevetted brigadiergeneral, United States army. Having been on surveying expeditions in the West he published a Journal of a Military Reconnoissance from Santa Fé to the Navajo Country: a Report on the Union Pacific Railroad and its Branches; and Essay on Coronado's March in Search of the Seven Cities of Cibola. He died in St. Paul, Minn., March 2, 1883.

Simpson, Matthew, clergyman; born in Cadiz, O., June 20, 1810; graduated at Madison College, Pennsylvania, in 1829; taught there in 1829-32; studied medicine and later theology; ordained and joined the Pittsburg conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1833; became vicepresident and Professor of Natural Science in Allegheny College in 1837; president of Indiana Asbury University, Greencastle, Ind., in 1839; elected bishop in 1852; and was employed by the government on several important confidential missions during the Civil War. He was author of A vocate. He died in Philadelphia, Pa., June 18, 1884.

Sims, James Marion, surgeon; born in 186. Lancaster county, S. C., Jan. 25, 1813; Simpson, Edward, naval officer; born graduated at the South Carolina College admiral Feb. 9, 1884; and retired March State of New York, for which New York

13, 1883,

in 1847-49. After much litigation, in both cities are striving for? lished and a compromise was effected in dren on her streets?" 1854. Singer died in Torquay, England, July 23, 1875.

describe the reforms proposed.

ciated with Mr. George:

which the author endeavors to "seek the edy is to make land common property. law which associates poverty with prog-

City gave a site. Dr. Sims was iden- next lowest step is out of existence, and tified with many learned societies in no tendency to further depression can the United States and Europe, and was readily show itself. But in the progress of president of the American Medical Asso- new settlements to the conditions of older ciation. He died in New York City, Nov. communities it may clearly be seen that material progress does not merely fail to Singer, ISAAC MERRITT, inventor; born relieve poverty-it actually produces it. in Oswego, N. Y., Oct. 27, 1811; learned In the United States it is clear that the machinist's trade; devoted himself to squalor and misery, and the vices and improving sewing - machines; invented a crimes that spring from them, everywhere single-thread, chain-stitch machine, for the increase as the village grows to the city manufacture of which he built a factory and the march of development brings the in New York (with Edward Clark, a advantages of the improved methods of wealthy lawyer). He was sued by the production and exchange. If there is less Howe Sewing-machine Company for in- deep poverty in San Francisco than in fringing upon the patents of Elias Howe New York, is it not because San Franwhile the latter was absent in England cisco is yet behind New York in all that which some of the most prominent lawyers Francisco reaches the point where New of the United States were employed, the York now is, who can doubt that there priority of Howe's invention was estab- will also be ragged and barefooted chil-

It is difficult to briefly formulate the result of the author's researches along Single Tax, the doctrine taught by the these lines and to state at the same time late HENRY GEORGE (q. v.) in Progress the remedy he proposes for the betterment and Poverty. For lack of a better name, of social conditions. He infers that there Mr. George's doctrines have been called must be a common cause, seeing that single-tax doctrines, and his adherents "there is distress where large standing single-taxers. It is claimed, however, that armies are maintained, but that there these terms only measurably and briefly is also distress where the standing armies are nominal; there is distress where pro-The following exposition of the doctrine tective tariffs stupidly and wastefully was prepared by Hamlin Russell, of New- hamper trade, but there is also distress ark, N. J., who for many years was asso- where trade is nearly-free; there is distress where autocratic government yet prevails, but there is also distress where political power is wholly in the hands Progress and Poverty, the work upon of the people; in countries where paper which Mr. George's fame as a writer and is money, and in countries where gold thinker must ever rest, was written be- and silver are the only currency." After tween August, 1877, and March, 1879. pursuing his inquiry at great length the The book is an elaboration of a previous cause and the remedy are found to be, pamphlet entitled Our Land and Land first, that a primal wrong has been com-Policy, published in San Francisco in 1871. mitted in the institution of private prop-It consists of a careful examination in crty in land, and, second, that the rem-

Commenting on these findings, he says: ress and increases want with advancing "There is but one way to remove an evil, wealth." As a preliminary to this search and that is to remove its cause. Poverty he first endeavors to establish the proposi- deepens as wealth increases, and wages tion that poverty deepens as wealth in- are forced down while productive power creases, that "where the lowest class grows, because land, which is the source barely lives, as has been the case for a of all wealth and the field of all labor, long time in many parts of Europe, it is is monopolized. To extirpate poverty, to impossible for it to get any lower, for the make wages what justice commands, the full earnings of the laborer, we must the use of land would attach to all those therefore substitute for the individual thereafter born, irrespective of any agreeownership of land a common ownership, ment made by their predecessors. Nothing else will go to the cause of the evil-in nothing else is there the slightest dictate of equity. Either all men have hope. This, then, is the remedy for the equal right to the use of the land or some unjust and unequal distribution of wealth apparent in modern civilization, and for all the evils which flow from it."

Progress and Poverty attracted immediate and serious attention. They were in no sedes title-deeds. That is to say, the right sense new doctrines, but they certainly of private ownership in land exists by were presented to thinking and active minds for the first time in a manner that imperatively demanded action. Speaking of the French economists of the eighteenth equally entitled to the use of the land century, headed by Quesnay and Turgot, Mr. George says, on page 380 of Progress and Poverty (Webster & Co.'s edition): "They proposed just what I have proposed, that all taxation should be abolished, save a tax upon the value of land," and, "without knowing anything of Quesnav and his doctrines. I have reached the same practical conclusion."

In 1850 Herbert Spencer published his first book, Social Statics. The ninth chapter of this book, which is entitled The Right to the Use of the Earth, contains a long argument that has been fairly paraphrased by Mr. George as fol-

1. The equal right of all men to the use of land springs from the fact of their existence in a world adapted to their needs in which they are similarly born.

2. Equity, therefore, does not permit private property in land, since that would involve the right of some to deny to others the use of land.

3. Private property in land as at present existing can show no original title valid in justice, and such validity cannot be gained either by sale or bequest, or by peaceable possession during any length of time.

4. Nor is there any mode by which land can justly become private property. Cultivation and improvement can give title to their results, not to the land itself.

with the consent of all, even if it were not impossible that such a division could erty in land. For the equal right to the controversial period between 1880 and

6. There can be no modification of this men have the just right to enslave others and deprive them of life.

7. As a matter of fact, nobody does The announcement of these doctrines in really believe in private property in land. An act of Parliament even now supergeneral consent; that being withdrawn, it ceases.

> 8. But the doctrine that all men are does not involve communism or socialism. and need cause no serious change in existing arrangements. It is not necessary that the state should manage land: it is only necessary that rent, instead of going, as now, to individuals, should be taken by society for common purposes.

> 9. There may be difficulty in justly liquidating the claims of existing land-owners; but men, having got themselves into a dilemma, must get out of it as well as they can. The landed class are not alone to be considered. So long as the treatment of land as private property continues, the masses suffer from an injustice only inferior in wickedness to depriving them of life or personal liberty.

> 10. However difficult it may be to embody in fact the theory of the co-heirship of all men to the soil, equity sternly demands it to be done.

Mr. Spencer's views, however, do not appear to have moved any considerable number of men to take practical action towards righting the injustice he pointed out, until after the appearance of Progress and Poverty. In 1892 he brought out a new edition of Social Statics, in which everything relating to land is omitted, and the new book was accompanied by a publisher's advertisement to the effect that Mr. Spencer had "abandoned" the views contained in the old edition. Mr. Spencer in "abandoning" or "withdrawing" his 5. Nor could an equal division of land original views in this connection neglected, however, to disprove them.

Other writers and apologists of the exbe made, give valid title to private prop- isting order sprang up by scores during

193

and Poverty were given to the world. The form: most notable of these "answers" was the one prepared by the late Duke of Argyll, entitled The Prophet of San Francisco, and republished in full, with Mr. George's reply thereto, in 1893.

Patrick Edward Dove was another forerunner of George. In the Theory of Human Progression he says: "If, then, of the soil the common property of the common property of the State), by taking the whole of the taxes out of the rents of the soil, and thereby abolishing all other kinds of taxation whatever, and thus all from every burden."

Those who care to examine further into the evolution of the single-tax doctrine as it appears in the writings of men who preceded George, sometimes directly and clearly and at other times dimly seen or only partly apprehended by men who failed to follow out their thought to its logical conclusion, will find in The Earth for all Calender, compiled by Ernest Crosby, a good bibliography, in connection with extended quotations from all the authors mentioned therein.

It may properly be said, then, that if Mr. George's book did not announce a new doctrine, he certainly called attention to. and made clear, a doctrine that had been more or less perfectly stated but which afterwards became obscured. Or, to use Mr. George's own words, words that have been carved upon his tomb:

"The truth that I have tried to make clear will not find easy acceptance. If that could be, it would have been accepted long ago. If that could be, it never would have been obscured. Rut it will find friends-those who will toil for it; suffer for it; if need be, die for it. This is the power of truth."

1894, and many "answers" to Progress George, chairman of committee on plat-

We assert as our fundamental principle the self-evident truth enunciated in the Declaration of American Independence, that all men are created equal and are endowed by their Creator with certain inalienable rights.

We hold that all men are equally ensuccessive generations of men cannot have titled to the use and enjoyment of what their practical share of the actual soil God has created and of what is gained (including mines, etc.), how can the divi- by the general growth and improvement sion of the advantages of the natural earth of the community of which they are a be effected? By the division of its annual part. Therefore, no one should be permitvalue or rent; that is, by making the rent ted to hold natural opportunities without a fair return to all for any special privination. That is (as the taxation is the lege thus accorded to him, and that value which the growth and improvement of the community attach to land should be taken for the use of the community.

We hold that each man is entitled to all industry would be absolutely emancipated that his labor produces. Therefore no tax should be levied on the products of labor.

To carry out these principles we are in favor of raising all public revenues for national, State, county, and municipal purposes by a single tax upon land values, irrespective of improvements, and of the abolition of all forms of direct and indirect taxation.

Since in all our States we now levy some tax on the value of land, the single tax can be instituted by the simple and easy way of abolishing, one after another, all other taxes now levied, and commensurately increasing the tax on land values, until we draw upon that one source for all expenses of government, the revenue being divided between local governments. State governments, and the general government, as the revenue from direct taxes is now divided between the local and State governments; or, a direct assessment being made by the general government upon the States and paid by them from revenues collected in this manner.

The single tax we propose is not a tax on land, and therefore would not fall on the use of land and become a tax on labor.

It is a tax, not on land, but on the value of land. Thus it would not fall on The Single-tax Platform.-Adopted by all land, but only on valuable land, and the national conference of the Single-tax on that not in proportion to the use made League of the United States at Cooper of it, but in proportion to its value—the Union, New York, Sept. 3, 1890. Henry premium which the user of land must pay to the owner, either in purchase money any one who improves a farm, erects a or rent, for permission to use valuable house, builds a machine, or in any way adds land. It would thus be a tax not on the to the general stock of wealth. It would use or improvement of land, but on the leave every one free to apply labor or exownership of land, taking what would pend capital in production or exchange otherwise go to the owner as owner, and without fine or restriction, and would leave not as user.

In assessments under the single tax all ertion. values created by individual use or improvement would be excluded, and the ing for public use that value which atonly value taken into consideration would taches to land by reason of the growth be the value attaching to the bare land and improvement of the community, make by reason of neighborhood, etc., to be the holding of land unprofitable to the determined by impartial periodical assess- mere owner, and profitable only to the more taxes to pay than the speculator for speculators and monopolists to hold who held a similar piece of land idle, and natural opportunities unused or only half the man who on a city lot erected a valu- used, and would throw open to labor the able building would be taxed no more than illimitable field of employment which the the man who held a similar lot vacant.

men to contribute to the public revenues, tary poverty, raise wages in all occupanot in proportion to what they produce tions to the full earnings of labor, make or accumulate, but in proportion to the overproduction impossible until all human value of the natural opportunities they wants are satisfied, render labor-saving as much for holding land idle as for put- such an enormous production and such ting it to its fullest use.

The single tax, therefore, would-

the agricultural districts where land has little or no value irrespective of improvements, and put it on towns and cities, the monopoly of land, we hold that where where bare land rises to a value of millions of dollars per acre.

2. Dispense with a multiplicity of taxes and a horde of tax-gatherers, simplify goverment and greatly reduce its cost.

and gross inequality inseparable from our ment, local, State, or national, as may be. present methods of taxation, which allow

fect freedom of trade as now exists be- land, perhaps, the greatest advance has tween the States of our Union, thus ena- been made in the application of laws that bling our people to share, through free ex- have a genuine bearing upon the doctrine. changes in all the advantages which nature These laws, of comparatively recent enacthas given to other countries, or which the ment, are looked upon by single-taxers as peculiar skill of other peoples has enabled the "entering wedge," and the experiment them to attain. It would destroy the trusts, is being watched with great interest. monopolies, and corruptions which are the Single-tax measures are also being consid-

to each the full product of his

5. It would, on the other hand, by tak-Thus the farmer would have no user. It would thus make it impossible earth offers to man. It would thus solve The single tax, in short, would call upon the labor problem, do away with involun-It would compel them to pay just inventions a blessing to all, and cause an equitable distribution of wealth as would give to all comfort, leisure, and par-1. Take the weight of taxation off of ticipation in the advantages of an advancing civilization.

With respect to monopolies other than free competition becomes impossible, as in telegraphs, railroads, water and gas supplies, etc., such business becomes a proper social function, which should be controlled and managed by and for the whole people 3. Do away with the fraud, corruption, concerned, through their proper govern-

The single-tax adherents are at present the rich to escape while they grind the far better organized as an aggressive force poor. Land cannot be hid or carried off, in England than in the United States. and its value can be ascertained with There the issue is brought prominently greater ease and certainty than any other. and persistently to the front, both in 4. Give us with all the world as per- Parliament and elsewhere. In New Zeaoutgrowths of the tariff. It would do away ered in several of our State legislatures, with the fines and penalties now levied on notably in Colorado.

ing in Chickering Hall, New York City, on the office of the priesthood. May 1, 1887, a few words may be said. In Among the current publications issued office of mayor of New York. Opposed to the Single-Tax Review. Congregation Propaganda Fide." throughout the country. others may be found in the Standard, a ciated rates. weekly newspaper then published by Sioux, or Dakota, Indians, a large Henry George, files of which have been de- and powerful tribe of Indians, who were

Of the Anti-poverty Society, a remark- vidual ownership of land was against able association which held its first meet- natural justice after he was reinstated to

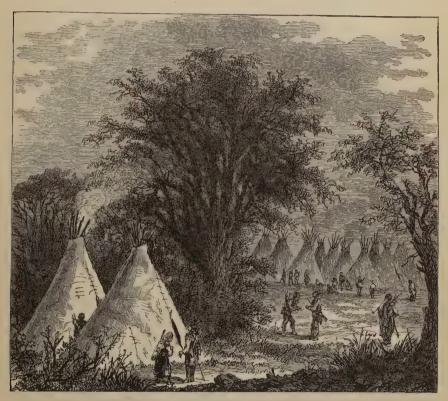
the fall of 1886 Mr. George was the candi- in support of single-tax doctrines in the date of the United Labor party for the United States are The Public, Justice, and

him on the side of the Democrats were Sinking-fund, FIRST NATIONAL. Every-Abram S. Hewitt (who was elected), thing was done by the first Congress that and Theodore Roosevelt, Republican. Mr. could be to raise and sustain the public George received 68,000 votes, Dr. EDWARD credit. For this purpose a sinking-fund McGlynn (q. v.), pastor of St. Stephen's for the reduction of the public debt was Roman Catholic Church, was an ardent provided for. The funding act (see HAMsupporter of the single-tax doctrine, and ILTON, ALEXANDER) required the interest made speeches on behalf of its candidate. on the public debt to be converted into His course displeased Archbishop Corri- capital. This left a considerable unapprogan, and, having been publicly announced priated sum to accumulate in the national to speak at a meeting to be held in Chick- treasury. Congress provided that all the ering Hall early in October, he was for- surplus in the treasury on the last day of mally forbidden by the archbishop to December (1790), after payment of the "attend the meeting or to take part appropriations of the current session, in future in any political meeting what- should be applied to the reduction of the ever without permission of the Sacred public debt. This sum, with \$2,000,000 Dr. more which the President was authorized McGlynn disobeyed this order and spoke to borrow, was made to constitute a fund at the meeting. For this disobedience he to be employed under the management of a was excommunicated, and an attempt was board composed of the chief-justice, the made to have the pope condemn the books president of the Senate, the Secretary of written by and the doctrines held by the Treasury, and the Attorney-General, in Henry George. The controversy that the purchase of the securities of the arose over this matter caused intense ex- United States at their market value, if citement, not only in New York, but not above par. The securities so pur-Anti-poverty chased were to be vested in the board, and societies were formed in Philadelphia, the interest thereon, by the provisions of Chicago, St. Louis, Cincinnati, and other a subsequent act, was to be applied to the cities. These meetings were intensely re- purchase of further securities, with a religious in character, and were addressed serve, however, towards the discharge of by clergymen of many Christian denomina- the borrowed \$2,000,000, principal and tions and in some instances by Hebrews. interest. This measure was intended to A full account of the society and of the raise the stock market so as to prevent the addresses delivered by Dr. McGlynn and transfer of securities to Europe at depre-

posited in the public libraries of New found by the French, in 1640, near the York, Boston, and St. Louis, and perhaps headwaters of the Mississippi River. The in other cities. Of the excommuni- Algonquians called them Nadowessioux, cation of Dr. McGlynn and of the sub- whence they came to be called Sioux. They sequent lifting of the ban by an occupied the vast domain extending from apostolic delegate of the Roman Catholic the Arkansas River, in the south, to the Church who was sent to the United States western tributary of Lake Winnipeg, in in 1892, the Standard and its successor, the north, and westward to the eastern The National Single-Taxer, also contain slopes of the Rocky Mountains. They have full accounts. Dr. McGlynn did not re- been classed into four grand divisionscant nor did he cease to publicly and namely, the Winnebagoes, who inhabited privately support the doctrine that indi- the country between Lake Michigan and

the Mississippi, among the Algonquians; Others remained on the shores of the St. the Assiniboines, or Sioux proper (the most northerly of the nation); the Minnemost northerly of the nation); the Minnetaree group, in Minnesota; and the South-Southern Sioux. In the War of 1812 the ern Sioux, who dwelt in the country be- Sioux took sides with the British. In 1822 tween the Arkansas and Platte rivers, and the population of the two divisions of the whose hunting-grounds extended to the tribe was estimated at nearly 13,000. In Rocky Mountains. In 1679 Jean Duluth, 1837 they ceded to the United States all a French officer, set up the Gallic stand-

ard among them near Lake St. Peter, and in 1851 they ceded 35,000,000 acres west



A SIOUX VILLAGE.

the next year he rescued from them of the Mississippi for \$3,000,000. The Father Hennepin, who first explored the neglect of the government to carry out all upper Mississippi. The French took for the provisions of the treaties for these mal possession of the country in 1685, cessions caused much bitter feeling, and when they were divided into seven eastern a series of hostilities by some of the Sioux and nine western tribes.

Indians, they were pushed down the Mis- was concluded. Enraged by the failure sissippi, and, driving off the inhabitants of the government to perform its part of of the buffalo plains, took possession. the bargain and the frauds practised upon

ensued; but after being defeated by Gen-In wars with the French and other eral Harney, in 1855, a treaty of peace



A SIOUX IN WARRIOR COSTUME.

them, there was a general uprising of the Upper Sioux, in 1862, and nearly 1,000 settlers were killed. The Lower Sioux, of the plains, also became hostile, but all were finally subdued. Fully 1,000 were held captive, and thirty-nine were hanged.

Many bands fled into what was then Dakota Territory, and the strength of the nation was greatly reduced. The most guilty bands fled into the British dominions, while others, from time to time, attacked settlements and menaced forts. Loosely made treaties were violated on

both sides. By one of these the Black Hills were made part of a reservation, but gold having been discovered there, the United States wished to purchase the tract, and induce the Indians to abandon that region and emigrate to the Indian Territory. They showed great reluctance to treat. Sitting Bull, Spotted Tail, and Red Cloud visited the national capital in 1875, but President Grant could not induce them to sign a treaty. Commissioners met an immense number of them at the Red Cloud agency, in September, but nothing was done. The sending of survevors under a military escort to the Black Hills excited the jealousy of the Sioux, and they prepared for war. In the spring of 1876 a military force was sent against them, and in June a severe battle was fought, in which General Custer and all of his immediate command were slain.



A SIOUX MEDICINE CHIEF.

The Indians, after having been severely ber they began a series of "ghost dances" heaten in several encounters, returned, in anticipation of the Messiah's coming;

ians in the present South Dakota had Sitting Bull gave every encouragement.

long been regarded with disfavor by the pagan and conservative element under the leadership of Sitting Bull, Red Cloud, and Kicking Bear, and the latter eagerly waited for some pretext to bring the question of civilization or non-civilization to a decisive issue. In 1890 there was a failure on the part of the government to meet promptly some of its obligations to the Sioux, especially in the payment of annuities and of moneys due to the Indians for certain lands which they had sold. The crops, too, had failed: Congress had cut down the supplies; and there was naturally a feeling of dissatisfaction among the halffamished Indians. Inefficient agents also had been sent out by the government who had little regard for anything save their own personal gain, and not much was done by them to allay the general discontent. All these circumstances combined to favor the designs of Sitting Bull and his associates. A wide-spread conspiracy was formed, and plans were made for a general uprising in the spring.

In September a Shoshone Indian, a His adherents arrayed themselves in warmedicine-man, began to predict the compaint, and provided an ample supply of ing of an Indian Messiah. The Great guns and ammunition. They refused to Manitou had taken pity upon his suffer- report themselves at the different agencies, ing children. The Messiah would roll and a few of the most desperate began thirty feet of soil, timbered and sodded, burning and pillaging near Wounded Knee, upon their white oppressors, and all who and afterwards escaped to the Bad Lands. escaped being smothered thereby would On Dec. 15 a body of Indian police,

under full pardon, to their reservations. and, to show their devotion, the dancing The advancement made by the Christian was continued without intermission for or progressive portion of the Sioux Ind- five days and nights. To this delusion



SITTING BULL.

become buffaloes and catfish. But all the acting under orders from General Miles, dead Indians would be restored to life; attempted to arrest Sitting Bull in his their hunting-grounds would be as in for- camp, about 40 miles northwest of Fort mer days; herds of buffaloes and wild Yates, N. D. A skirmish ensued, and in horses would again abound upon the it the noted chieftain, together with his prairies; the Indian millennium would be son Crowfoot and six other Indians, was inaugurated. These glowing predictions killed. The remnant of the band made were eagerly listened to and believed by its way to the Bad Lands. On Dec. 28 a large numbers of Indians. Late in Octobattle occurred near Wounded Knee, S, D,

between a cavalry regiment and the men drawn from the neighborhood of the reserof Big Foot's band. Thirty of the whites vation. On the 29th, a delegation of Sioux were killed, while the Indian dead num- chiefs, under charge of Agent Lewis, arbered over 200, including many of their rived in Washington for the purpose of women and children. Over 3,000 Indians conferring with the Secretary of the Inthen fled from the agency and encamped terior. The conference began on Feb. 7, near White Clay Creek, where, on the next and continued four days, at the close of day, another encounter occurred. The re-sult of this engagement was the dispersal dent Harrison at the White House. They of the Indians with heavy loss, and the were assured that the cutting down of death of eight soldiers of the 9th Cavalry, the congressional appropriation was an Several other skirmishes occurred during accident, and that the government desired the week which followed, with loss of life faithfully to carry out every agreement on both sides. On Jan. 14, 1891, two made. On their return home the chiefs councils were held with General Miles, stopped for a short time at Carlisle, Pa.,



SIOUX ON THE WAR-PATH.

and the chiefs, seeing the hopelessness of where the children of several of them were greater part of the troops were with- in South Dakota.

their cause, agreed to surrender their arms attending school. In 1899 the total numand return to the agency. The war was ber of Sioux was 27,215, divided into practically ended, and on Jan. 21 the nineteen bands, and located principally

Six Nations, a confederation of Ind- ley between the Blue Ridge and the central ians, comprising originally the Five Na- chain of the Alleghany Mountains. tions - Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, lands in Maryland were, in like manner, Cayugas, and Senecas-who were joined transferred to Lord Baltimore, but with by their Southern brethren, the Tuscaro- definite limits. By the deed to Virras, after the latter were signally defeated ginia, the claim of that colony was exby the Carolinians in 1712.

The Senecas, and the Tories among them, west. who had taken refuge at Fort Niagara, LIVAN. (q. v.).

The confederacy had always claimed through the great valley west of the Blue Ridge. Some backwoodsmen of Virginia penetrated that valley, and, in 1743, came into collision with the Iroquois. War with the French was then threatened, and hostilities between any of the colonists and the Six Nations, at that juncture, might be perilous. Governor Clinton, of New York, hastened to secure the firm friendship of the confederacy by liberal presents, for which purpose, in conjunction with commissioners from New England, he held a meeting at Albany in The commissioners proposed an association of the five Northern colonies for mutual defence; but the Assembly of New York, hoping to secure the same neutrality enjoyed during the previous war, declined the proposition. The next year the difficulties between the Six Nations and the Virginians were settled by a treaty concluded at Lancaster (July 2), to which Pennsylvania and this treaty, in consideration of \$2,000, the went to England after the war, where Iroquois relinquished all title to the val- he received compensation for losses as a

tended indefinitely in the West and North-

Skene, PHILIP, military officer; born continued depredations on the frontiers in London, England, in 1725; entered the of New York and Pennsylvania. The On- British army in 1739, and served against ondagas professed neutrality, but it was Porto Bello and Carthagena; also in believed they shared in the hostilities of Great Britain in the rebellion of 1745. the Senecas. To chastise them for their He came to America in 1756, and was suspected perfidy, a detachment was sent wounded in the attack on Ticonderoga. out from Fort Stanwix which smote them He was afterwards placed in command at suddenly and destroyed their villages. Crown Point, and projected a settlement The Indians retaliated by devastating the at the head of Lake Champlain, on the settlements in Schoharie county and the site of Whitehall. In the storming of western border of Ulster county, N. Y. Morro Castle (1762) he was one of the The Pennsylvania frontier, particularly first to enter the breach. His settlement in the vicinity of Pittsburg, was exposed at the head of Lake Champlain was called to similar incursions from the Ind- Skenesboro, and in 1770 he made his resiians of western New York. A grand dence there. Adhering to the crown, he campaign to chastise the hostile Six Na- was arrested in Philadelphia, but was extions was then inaugurated, and the ex- changed in 1776. He accompanied Burpedition was led by Gen. John Sul-goyne's expedition, and was with the British force defeated at Bennington. He was taken prisoner at Saratoga. and enjoyed the right of free passage legislature confiscated his property in 1779. He died in Bucks, England, June 10, 1810.

> Skenesboro, CAPTURE OF (1775). After the capture of Ticonderoga and Crown Point in 1775, Arnold was joined by about fifty recruits, who had seized a schooner and some cannon, with several prisoners, at Skenesboro (now Whitehall), at the head of Lake Champlain. In the captured schooner Arnold went down the lake, entered the Sorel River (its outlet), and, capturing an armed vessel and some valuable stores there, returned with them to Crown Point. A superior force at Montreal compelled Arnold to abandon St. John.

Skinner, Cortlandt, military officer; born in New Jersey in 1728; a grandson of Stephen Van Cortlandt, of Van Cortlandt's Manor, N. Y. In 1775 he was attorney-general of New Jersey. He organized three battalions of loyalists, called "New Jersey Volunteers," and was given Maryland were parties. By the terms of the commission of brigadier-general. He loyalist. He died in Bristol, England, in of Congress were voted, and a medal was

Skinners, a predatory band in the Revolutionary War whose members professed to be Whigs, and who plundered the Tory families living on the Neutral Ground, in Westchester county, N. Y., between the not very scrupulous in their choice of vic-

now.

Episcopal Church in 1845; rector of St. wich, Conn., May 7, 1884. John's, Boston, Mass., in 1846-53. Later Slater, Samuel, manufacturer; born in

in Slaterville, R. I., March 4, 1815; was making improvements in his mills.

presented. Neither principal nor income is expended for land or buildings. Education in industries and the preparation of teachers are promoted in institutions believed to be on a permanent basis. The board consists of Prof. Daniel C. Gilman, British and American lines. They were ex-president of Johns Hopkins University, as president; Chief-Justice Fuller, as vicetims, plunder being their chief aim. See president; Morris K. Jesup, as treasurer; J. L. M. Curry, as secretary and general Skraelings, the name given by the manager; and Bishops Potter and Gallo-Northmen to the Eskimos, in con- way, and Messrs. William E. Dodge, Willtempt, as it implies chips or dwarfs, iam A. Slater, John A. Stewart, Alexander Thorwald, a successor of Lief, in a voyage E. Orr, and William H. Baldwin, Jr. The to America, spoke of finding Skrælings, fund is a potential agency in working out who, because of a grave offence committed the problem of the education of the negro, by the Northmen, attacked that navigator and over half a million of dollars has aland his followers and compelled them to ready been expended. By the extraordileave the beautiful country where they nary fidelity and financial ability of the intended to settle. Thorwald was mortally treasurer, the fund, while keeping up wounded during the fray and was buried annual appropriations, has increased to on the shore. The boats engaged in the \$1,500,000. Schools established by States, attack on the Northmen were made of denominations, and individuals are helped skins, like those used by the Eskimos by annual donations. Among the most prominent are the Hampton Normal and Slafter, EDMUND FARWELL, author; Industrial; the Spelman, the Tuskegee, born in Norwich, Vt., May 30, 1816; and schools at Orangeburg, S. C.; Tongraduated at Dartmouth College in 1840, galoo, Miss.; Marshall, Tex.; Raleigh, and took a course in Andover Theological N. C.; New Orleans; the Meharry College Seminary; was ordained in the Protestant at Nashville, etc. Mr. Slater died in Nor-

he became register of the diocese of Mas-Belper, Derbyshire, England, June 9, 1768: sachusetts. His publications include Sir was apprenticed to cotton-spinning under William Alexander and American Colo- Strutt, partner of Sir Richard Arkwright, nization; Voyages of the Northmen to the inventor of spinning machinery. One America: John Checkly, or the Evolution of the first acts of the national Congress of Religious Tolerance in Massachusetts in 1789 was for the encouragement of Bay; History and Causes of Incorrect American manufactures, and the legislat-Latitudes as Recorded in the Journals ure of Pennsylvania offered a bounty for of Early Writers, Navigators, and Ex- the introduction of the Arkwright patents. Young Slater was a favorite of his master, Slater, John F., philanthropist; born aiding him, with his inventive genius, in trained in the manufacture of cotton, in heard of the action of the Pennsylvanians. which his father had large interests; and and believed that his thorough mastery of on the death of his father succeeded to Arkwright's machinery would enable him those interests. He early manifested an to build a machine without models or active concern in the cause of education. drawings. When his apprenticeship had The gift by which he is best known was ended he hastened to America with the that of \$1,000,000, made in April, 1882, treasures of his brain. He landed in New for the purpose of "uplifting the lately York in November, 1789. Heavy penalties emancipated population of the Southern deterred any one from making a model or States and their posterity." For this pa- drawing and sending it out of the country. triotic and munificent gift the thanks Slater accidentally learned that Moses

SLAUGHTER-SLAUGHTER-HOUSE CASES

Brown, of Rhode Island, had made some fax; Life of Col. Joshua Fry, Sometime do this thing," wrote the earnest manufacturer, "I invite thee to come to Rhode Island and have the credit and the profit of introducing cotton-manufacture into America." Slater went, and, with the aid of the Brown family, succeeded in pro-



SAMUEL SLATER,

ducing machinery, by the close of 1790, the best then made in England. Slater secured both the "credit and the profit" of introducing cotton manufacture into Webster, Mass., April 21, 1835.

lications include Life of Randolph Fair- olies.

attempts at cotton-spinning by machinery Professor in William and Mary College, there. He wrote to Mr. Brown, informing Virginia, and Washington's Senior in him of what he could do. "If thou canst Command of Virginia Forces in 1754; The Colonial Church of Virginia; Christianity the Key to the Character of Washington; etc. He died in 1890.

Slaughter-house Cases. On March 8, 1869, the legislature of Louisiana passed an act incorporating a Live-stock Landing and Slaughter-house Company, whereby it imposed upon that company the duty of erecting stock - yards, slaughter - houses. etc.; made it the duty of that company to permit any person to slaughter animals in its slaughter-houses, under a heavy penalty for each refusal: fixed the limits of charges for each animal slaughtered; provided for the inspection by an officer appointed by the governor of the State of all animals to be slaughtered. and ordered the closing up of all other stock-landings and slaughter-houses within certain territory, including the city of New Orleans. The Butchers' Benevolent Association of New Orleans and others who had been long engaged in butchering in that city sought to resist the Slaughter-house Company in the exercise of its powers, on the ground that the act of the legislature was in violation of the Constitution of the United States, in that "it creates an involuntary servitude forthat made cotton-yarn equal in quality to bidden by the Thirteenth Article of Amendment; that it abridges the privileges and immunities of citizens of the United States; that it denies to plaintiffs the equal prothe United States. Within six years tection of the laws; and that it deprives Slater had many persons at work for him, them of their property without due procand established a Sabbath-school for the ess of law, contrary to the provisions of benefit of these and their children. His the first section of the Fourteenth Article first mill was set up at Pawtucket. In of Amendment." The Supreme Court of 1812 he began the building of mills at the State of Louisiana decided the cases Oxford (now Webster), which soon be- in favor of the Slaughter-house Company, came a large establishment. He died in and the butchers brought the cases to the Supreme Court of the United States by Slaughter, Philip, clergyman; born in writs of error. There the decision of the Springfield, Va., Oct. 26, 1808; studied in Louisiana court was affirmed on the the University of Virginia and was ad- ground that the act in question was a mitted to the bar in 1828. Later he took a proper exercise of the police power of the course in the Episcopal Theological Semi-State. Chief-Justice Chase and Justices nary, Alexandria, Va.; was ordained in Field, Swayne, and Bradley dissented. the Protestant Episcopal Church in 1835, The case is valuable for the elaborate and served in various pastorates till discussions of the amendments to the 1848, when his health failed. His pub- Constitution and the subject of monop-

London gentlemen contributed funds liberally for the enterprise. Three ships were served for herself the other quarter. Hawkins sailed to the coast of Guinea, ers. where, by bribery, deception, treachery, and and sold them to the Spaniards in Histo England with a rich freight of pearls, sugar, and ginger. The nation was shockthem to Christianity and civilization.

were members of one of them.

After the revolution of 1688 the trade In 1662 the Virginia Assembly passed a

Slavery. In 1562 John Hawkins, an and Central, for thirty years, stipulating English navigator, seeing the want of to deliver 144,000 negro slaves within that slaves in the West Indies, determined to period. One quarter of the stock of the enter upon the piratical traffic. Several company was taken by King Philip V. of Spain, and Queen Anne of England reprovided, and with these and 100 men the two monarchs became great slave-deal-

The first slaves were introduced into force, he procured at least 300 negroes the English-American colonies by a Dutch trader, who, in 1619, sold twenty of them paniola, or Santo Domingo, and returned to the settlers at Jamestown, Va. After that the trade between North America and Africa was carried on quite vigoroused by the barbarous traffic, and the Queen ly; but some of the colonies remonstrated, (Elizabeth) declared to Hawkins that, and in the Continental Congress, and also "if any of the Africans were carried away in the public mind, there was a strong without their own consent, it would be desire evinced to abolish the slave-trade. detestable, and call down the vengeance of Lawrence and Cassandra Southwick were Heaven upon the undertakers." He satisfied banished from the colony of Massachusetts, the Queen and continued the traffic, pre- in 1658, under penalty of death if they tending that it was for the good of the should return. Their crime was the emsouls of the Africans, as it introduced bracing of the principles and mode of worship of the Quakers. Their two chil-Already negro slaves had been intro- dren remained behind in extreme poverty. duced by the Spaniards into the West In- They were fined for non-attendance upon dies. They first enslaved the natives, but the public worship carried on by their these were unequal to the required toil, persecutors. The magistrates insisted that and they were soon almost extinguished the fine must be paid, and passed the by hard labor and cruelty. Charles V. following order: "Whereas, Daniel Southof Spain granted a license to a Fleming wick and Provided Southwick, son and to import 4,000 negroes annually into the daughter of Lawrence Southwick, absent-West Indies. He sold his license to Geno- ing themselves from the public ordinances, ese merchants, who began a regular trade having been fined by the courts of Salem in human beings between Africa and the and Ipswich, pretending they have no West Indies. These were found to thrive estates, and resolving not to work, the where the native laborers died. The becourt, upon perusal of a law which was nevolent Las Casas (see Las Casas, made upon account of debts, in what BARTOLOMÉ DE) and others favored the should be done for the satisfaction of the system as a means for saving the Indian fines, resolves, that the treasurers of the tribes from destruction; and the trade several counties are and shall be fully was going on briskly when the English, empowered to sell said persons to any under the influence of Hawkins, engaged of the English natives at Virginia or Barin it in 1562. Ten years before a few badoes to answer the said fines." Endinegroes had been sold in England, and cott, it is said, urged the execution of the it is said that Queen Elizabeth's scruples measure with vehemence; but, to the honor were so far removed that she shared in of the marine service, not a sea-captain the profits of the traffic carried on by in the port of Boston could be induced Englishmen. The Stuart kings of Eng- to become a slave-dealer to please the land chartered companies for the trade; General Court. They were spared the and Charles II. and his brother James usual brutal whipping of contumacious persons as a special mark of humanity.

was thrown open, and in 1713 an English law that children should be held, bond or company obtained the privilege of supply- free, "according to the condition of the ing the Spanish colonies in America, South mother." This was to meet the case of

SLAVERY

mulatto children, born of black mothers, slaves were then subjected to civil disin the colony. It was thought right to abilities. hold heathen Africans in slavery; but, as mulattoes must be part Christians, a acted a law that "all negroes and other knotty question came up, for the English slaves within the province, and all negroes

In 1663 the Maryland legislature enlaw in relation to serfdom declared the and other slaves to be thereafter import-



A COLONIAL SLAVE-MARKET IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

condition of the child must be determined ed into the province, should serve during by that of the father. The Virginia law life; and all children born of any negro opposed this doctrine in favor of the slave- should be slaves, as their fathers were, holders. Some of the negroes brought into for the term of their lives." The same Virginia were converted to Christianity law recited that "divers free-born Englishand baptized. The question was raised, women, forgetful of their free condition, "Is it lawful to hold Christians as slaves?" and to the disgrace of the nation, did in-The General Assembly came to the relief termarry with negro slaves," and it was of the slave-holders by enacting a law that enacted for deterring from such "shameslaves, though converted and baptized, ful matches" that, during their husbands' should not therefore become free. It was lives, white women so intermarrying should also enacted that killing a slave by his be servants to the masters of their husmaster by "extreme correction" should bands, and that the issue of such marnot be esteemed a felony, since it might riages should be slaves for life. not be presumed that "malice prepense" would "induce any man to destroy his own passed a new act to remedy the evils of inestate." It was also enacted, as an termarrying of whites and blacks. evasion of the statute prohibiting the hold- preamble recited that such matches were ing of Indians as slaves, "that all ser- often brought about by the instigation or vants, not being Christians, imported by connivance of the master or mistress, who shipping, shall be slaves for life." Indian took advantage of the former law to pro-slaves, under this law, were imported from long the servitude of their white feminine New England and the West Indies. Freed servants, and at the same time to raise

In 1681 the legislature of Maryland

political interest of that colony was fore- a vote of the Congress. boded by her wisest men in the con- The unwise regulations of the trustees veto.

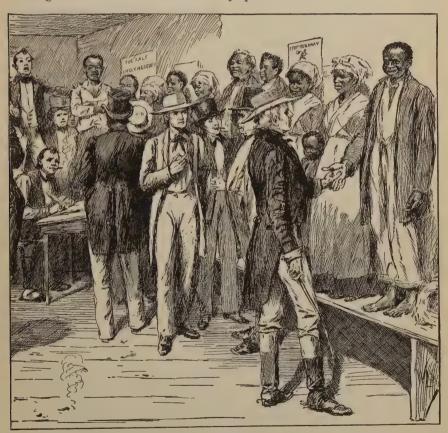
issued an instruction, under his own hand, Georgia. This became their leading griev-"upon pain of the highest displeasure, introduction of slavery, under the old (and to assent to no law by which the impor- later) pretence of propagating, in that way, tation of slaves should be in any re- Christianity among the heathen Africans. spect prohibited or obstructed." In 1772 Habersham, too, advocated the introducthe Virginia Assembly earnestly discussed tion. "Many of the poor slaves in Amerthe question, "How shall we get rid of the ica," he wrote, "have already been made great evil?" Jefferson, Henry, Lee, and freemen of the heavenly Jerusalem." The other leading men anxiously desired to rid Germans were assured by their friends in the colony of it. "The interest of the Germany of its harmlessness. Word came country," it was said, "manifestly re- to them in 1749: "If you take slaves in quires the total expulsion of them." The faith and with the intent of conducting Assembly finally resolved to address the them to Christ, the action will not be a sin, King himself on the subject, who, in coun- but may prove a benediction." So it was cil, had compelled the toleration of the that avarice subdued conscience. Already

up a brood of mulatto slaves. The new all restraints upon their efforts to stop law enacted that all white feminine ser- the importation of slaves, which they callvants intermarrying with negro slaves ed "a very pernicious commerce." In this were free, at once, after the nuptials, and matter Virginia represented the sentiments their children also; and that the minister of all the colonies, and the King knew it; celebrating and the master or mistress but the monarch "stood in the path of promoting or conniving at such marriages humanity and made himself the pillar of were subjected to a fine of 10,000 pounds the colonial slave-trade." Ashamed to reject the earnest and solemn appeal of the In 1682 the slave code of Virginia re- Virginians, he evaded a reply. The conceived additions. It was enacted that duct of the King caused Jefferson to write runaways who refused to be arrested as follows in his first draft of the Declaramight be lawfully killed. Slaves were for- tion of Independence: "He has waged bidden to carry arms, offensive or de- cruel war against human nature itself. fensive, or to go off the plantations of violating its most sacred rights of life their masters without a written pass, or and liberty in the persons of a distant peoto lift a hand against a Christian, even ple who never offended him, capturing and in self-defence. The condition of slavery carrying them into slavery in another was imposed upon all servants, whether hemisphere, or to incur a miserable death "negroes, Moors, mulattoes, or Indians, in their transportation thither. This brought into the colony by sea or land, piratical warfare, the opprobrium of inwhether converted to Christianity or not, fidel powers, is the warfare of the Chrisprovided they were not of Christian par- tian King of Great Britain. Determined entage or country, or, if Turks or Moors, in to keep open a market where men should amity with his Majesty." Nearly a cenbe bought and sold, he has prostituted his tury afterwards Virginia tried to supnegative for suppressing every legislative press the traffic in African slaves, and in attempt to prohibit or to restrain this 1761 it was proposed in her legislature to execrable commerce." This paragraph was suppress the importation of Africans by stricken out of the Declaration of Indepenlevying a prohibitory duty. Danger to the dence before the committee submitted it to

tinuance of the trade. An act for levying of Georgia, which crushed incentives to the tax was passed by the Assembly, but industry and thrift, and other causes in England it met the fate of similar bills which exist in all new settlements, made from other colonies to suppress the nefa- that colony languish. The settlers saw the rious traffic. It was sent back with a prosperity of their neighbors in South Carolina, and attributed the difference to The King in council, on Dec. 10, 1770, the positive prohibition of slavery in commanding the governor of Virginia, ance, and even Whitefield advocated the traffic. They pleaded with him to remove slaves had been introduced into Georgia

SLAVERY

from South Carolina as hired servants, American colonies, the British Parliaunder indentures for life, or for ninety- ment, in 1750, gave liberty to trade in nine years; and at Savannah the contin-negroes, as slaves, to and from any part ual toast was, "The one thing needful," of Africa between Sallee, in South Barwhich meant negro slaves. Leading men bary, and the Cape of Good Hope, to all among the Scotch and Germans who op- the subjects of the King of England. This posed the introduction of slavery were was designed to fill the colonies with threatened and persecuted. Under great slaves, who should neither trouble Great pressure, the trustees yielded, and slavery Britain with fears of encouraging political was introduced on the condition that all independence nor compete with their inmasters should be obliged to compel the dustry with British workshops; neither negroes to "attend, at some time on the would they leave their employers the en-Lord's day, for instruction in the Christire security that might enable them to tian religion." In 1752 the charter was prepare a revolt.



A SLAVE AUCTION IN NEW ORLEANS.

all the privileges accorded to others, and Stewart, was taken from Virginia to flourished.

surrendered to the crown, the colony had James Somerset, a negro slave of James England, where he refused to serve his To completely enslave the English- master any longer. Stewart caused him

SLAVERY

of habeas corpus (December, 1771), his follows: "The migration or importation

to be arrested and put on board a vessel instrument. A compromise was agreed to be conveyed to Jamaica. Being brought to by the insertion of a clause (art. I., before Chief-Justice Mansfield on a writ sec. 9, clause 1) in the Constitution, as



SLAVES ON A PLANTATION.

discharged."

case was referred to the full court, where of such persons as any of the States now it was argued for the slave by the great existing shall think proper to admit shall philanthropist, Granville Sharp. The de- not be prohibited by the Congress prior to cision would affect the estimated number the year one thousand eight hundred and of 14,000 slaves then with their masters eight; but a tax, or duty, may be imin England, involving a loss to their posed on such importation, not exceeding owners of \$3,500,000. After a careful ten dollars for each person." The idea of judicial investigation of the subject in its prohibiting the African slave-trade, then legal aspects, Chief-Justice Mansfield gave warmly advocated, was not new. In 1774 the decision of the court that slavery was the Continental Congress, while releasing contrary to the laws of England—that the colonies from other provisions of the slavery could not exist there. "Whatever American Association (q. v.), had exinconveniences, therefore, may follow from pressly resolved "that no slave be imthe decision," he said, "I cannot say this ported into any of the United States." case is allowed or approved by the law of Delaware, by her constitution, and Vir-England, and therefore the black must be ginia and Maryland by special laws, had prohibited the importation of slaves. Simi-The question of prohibiting the African lar prohibitions were in force in all the slave-trade by a provision in the national more northern States; but they did not Constitution caused much and warm de- prevent the merchants of those States bate in the convention that framed that from carrying on the slave-trade elsewhere, and already some New England second reading, Parker, of Virginia, moved ships were engaged in a traffic from the to insert a clause imposing a duty of \$10 African coast to Georgia and South Caro- on every slave imported. "He was sorry," lina. These States were forgetful of or he said, "the Constitution prevented Conindifferent to the pledges they had made gress from prohibiting the importation through their delegates in the face of the altogether. It was contrary to revoluworld by their concurrence in the Dec- tionary principles, and ought not to be laration of Independence, and seemed permitted." A warm debate ensued. fully determined to maintain not only the called forth the opposition of South Caroslave system of labor, but the nefarious linians and Georgians particularly. Jackslave-trade. North Carolina did not pro- son, of Georgia, made a vehement speech hibit the traffic, but denounced the further in opposition, in the course of which he importation of slaves into the State as said he hoped the proposition would be "highly impolitic," and imposed a heavy withdrawn, and that if it should be duty on future importations.

South Carolina, who entered into the black imported from all the jails of Eunegotiations for a preliminary treaty of rope - wretches convicted of the most peace, at a late hour, a clause in the flagrant crimes, who were brought in and treaty (1782) was interlined, prohibiting, sold without any duty whatever." This in the British evacuation, the "carry- was an allusion to the indentured white ing away any negroes or other property of servants who were sold by the captains of the inhabitants." So this treaty of peace, vessels on their arrival here to pay the in which no word had, excepting indirectly, cost of their passage, a practice which indicated the existence of slavery in the had been put a stop to by the Revolu-United States, made known to the world tionary War, but partially revived. The that men could be held as property.

The legislature of Connecticut, early in 1784, passed an act that no negro or the act organizing the Territory of Ormulatto child born within that State after leans, that no slaves should be carried March 1 that year should be held in servitude longer than until the age of twenty-

five years.

In 1788 the captain of a vessel in Boston seized three colored persons, took them to the West Indies, and sold them there for slaves. This event caused the legislature of Massachusetts to pass a law to prevent adopted by the legislature of South Carothe slave-trade in that State, and for lina for reviving the slave-trade after a granting relief to the families of such persons as may be kidnapped or decoyed years, and of six years as to the whole from the commonwealth. The law subjected to a heavy penalty any person who vast increase and profitableness of cotton should forcibly take or detain any negro culture, made so by Whitney's cottonfor the purpose of transportation as a gin. slave, and the owner of the vessel in which such kidnapped man should be carried Jersey, by an almost unanimous vote, away incurred, also, a heavy penalty. The passed an act to abolish slavery in that away incurred, also, a heavy penalty. The insurance on the vessel was made void; State by securing freedom to all persons and the relatives of the person kidnapped, born there after July 4 next ensuing, the if the latter were sold into slavery in a children of slave parents to become free, distant country, were allowed to prosecute masculine at twenty-five years of age, for the crime.

On May 12, 1789, a tariff bill having been reported to Congress, and being the Southwest after the War of 1812-15, under discussion on the question of its and the great profits derived there from

brought forward again it would compre-On the demand of Henry Laurens, of hend "the white slaves as well as the motion was finally withdrawn,

> In 1804 a provision was inserted into thither, except from some part of the United States, by citizens removing into the Territory as actual settlers, this permission not to extend to negroes introduced into the United States since 1798. The object of this provision was to guard against the effects of an act recently cessation of it, as to that State, for fifteen Union. This was a consequence of the

On Feb. 15, 1804, the legislature of New feminine at twenty-one.

The rapid extension of settlements in

SLAVERY

humanity, wise policy, and the prayers of plished, the "Old Dominion" would lose

the cultivation of cotton, not only caused the just." The governor urged that it the revival of the African slave-trade, in had a tendency to introduce slaves of all spite of prohibitory laws, but it gave descriptions from other States, "defiling occasion to a rival domestic slave-trade, the delightful avocations of private life" of which the national capital had become "by the presence of convicts and maleone of the centres, where it was carried factors." The legislature of South Caroon by professional traffickers in human lina passed an act forbidding the introbeings. They bought up the slaves of im- duction of slaves from other States. A poverished planters of Maryland and Vir- similar act was passed by the Georgia ginia, and sold them at large profits in legislature. This legislation was frethe cotton-growing districts of the South quently resorted to on occasions of alarm. and West. This new traffic, which includ- but the profitable extension of cotton ed many of the worst features of the Af- cultivation and the demand for slave labor rican slave-trade, was severely denounced overcame all scruples. Within two years by John Randolph, of Virginia, as "hein- after its passage the prohibitory act of ous and abominable, inhuman and illegal." South Carolina was repealed. The inter-This opinion was founded on facts re- State slave-traffic was carried on extenported by a committee of inquiry. Gov. sively until slavery was abolished in 1863. D. R. Williams, of South Carolina, de- A Richmond newspaper, in 1861, urging nounced the traffic as "remorseless and Virginia to join the Southern Confederacy, cruel"; a "ceaseless dragging along the which had prohibited the traffic between streets and highways of a crowd of suffer- them and States that would not join ing victims to minister to insatiable ava- them, gave as a most urgent reason for rice," condemned alike by "enlightened such an act that, if it were not accom-



SLAVE CABIN ON A PLANTATION.

SLAVERY



INTERIOR OF A SLAVE CABIN.

this trade, amounting annually to from \$13,000,000 to \$20,000,000.

When Admiral Cockburn began his marauding expedition on the American coast in the spring of 1813, he held out a promise of freedom to all slaves who should join his standard. Many were seduced on board his vessels, but found themselves wretchedly deceived. gence of these movements reached the plantations farther south, and, in the summer of 1813, secret organizations were formed among the slaves to receive and co-operate with Cockburn's army of liberation, as they supposed it to be. One of these secret organizations met regularly on St. John's Island, near Charleston. Their leader was a man of great sagacity and influence, and their meetings were opened and closed by singing a hymn composed by that leader—a sort of parody of Hail Columbia. The following is the last of the three stanzas of the hymn alluded to:

"Arise! arise! shake off your chains! Your cause is just, so Heaven ordains; To you shall freedom be proclaimed!

Raise your arms and bare your breasts, Almighty God will do the rest. Blow the clarion's warlike blast; Call every negro from his task; Wrest the scourge from Buckra's hand, And drive each tyrant from the land!

(Chorus.)

"Firm, united let us be.
Resolved on death or liberty!
As a band of patriots joined,
Peace and plenty we shall find."

They held meetings every night, and had arranged a plan for the rising of all the slaves in Charleston when the British should appear. At one of the meetings the question, "What shall be done with the white people?" was warmly Some advocated their indisdiscussed. criminate slaughter as the only security for liberty, and this seemed to be the prevailing opinion, when the leader and the author of the hymn came in and said: "Brethren, you know me. You know that I am ready to gain your liberty and mine. But not one needless drop of blood must be shed. I have a master whom I love, and the man who takes his life must pass over my dead body." Had Cockburn been faithful to his promises to the negroes, and landed and declared freedom to the slaves of South Carolina, no doubt many thousands of colored people would have

for his private gain.

Britain were signed at London, by diplo- open the African slave-trade. suppress the African slave-trade. suppression of the slave-traffic, were em-Great Britain.

chief-justice of the United States, and a pelled to support. abridged."

gress declared it to be "piracy."

flocked to his standard. But he was couraged by the practical sympathy of content to fill his pockets by plunder- the national government, the friends of ing and carrying on a petty slave-trade the slave-labor system formed plans for its perpetuity, which practically disre-On March 13, 1824, articles of conven- garded the plain requirements of the tion between the United States and Great fundamental law. They resolved to rematists appointed for the purpose, pro- were kidnapped in their native country, viding for the adoption of measures to brought across the sea, and landed on our The shores as in colonial times, and placed in first article provided that the command- perpetual slavery. In Louisiana, leading ers and commissioned officers of each of citizens engaged in a scheme for legalthe two contracting powers, duly author- izing the traffic, under the guise of what ized to cruise on the coast of Africa, of they called the African Labor-supply As-America, and of the West Indies, for the sociation, of which James B. De Bow, editor of De Bow's Review, published in powered, under certain restrictions, to New Orleans, was president. His Review detain, examine, capture, and deliver over was the acknowledged organ of the slavefor trial and adjudication by some compe- holders, and wielded extensive and powertent tribunal, any ship or vessel con- ful influence when the flames of the Civil cerned in the illicit traffic in slaves, and War were kindling. In Georgia, negroes carrying the flag of either nation. This from Africa were landed and sold, and convention was signed by Richard Rush when a grand jury at Savannah was comfor the United States, and by W. Hus- pelled by law to find several bills against kisson and Sir Stratford Canning for persons engaged in the traffic, or charged with complicity in the slave-trade, they On March 6, 1857, Roger B. Taney, protested against the law they were com-"We feel humbled," majority of his associates in the Supreme they said, "as men, conscious that we are Court, uttered an extra-judicial opinion, born freemen but in name, and that we that any person who had been a slave, or are living, during the existence of such was a descendant of a slave, could not en- laws, under a tyranny as supreme as that joy the rights of citizenship in the United of the despotic governments of the Old States. Five years afterwards (1862) World. Heretofore the people of the Secretary Seward issued a passport to a South, firm in their consciousness of right man who had been a slave to travel abroad and strength, have failed to place the as "a citizen of the United States." Six stamp of condemnation upon such laws years later still (July 20, 1868) the na- as reflect upon the institution of slavery, tional Constitution was so amended that but have permitted, unrebuked, the inall persons, of whatever race or color, fluence of foreign opinion to prevail." The born or naturalized in the United States. True Southron, published in Mississippi, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, suggested the "propriety of stimulating are citizens of the United States and of the zeal of the pulpit by founding a prize the State wherein they reside. By the for the best sermon on free-trade in same amendment every civil right was negroes." This proposition was approved, given to every such person. And by a and pulpits exhibited zeal in the cause. subsequent amendment (1869) it was de- James H. Thornwell, D.D., president of creed that "the rights of any of the the Presbyterian Theological Seminary in citizens of the United States, or any Columbus, S. C., asserted his conviction State, on account of race, color, or previ- that the African slave-trade formed the ous condition of servitude should not be most worthy of all missionary societies. Southern legislatures and conventions By a provision of the national Consti- openly discussed the subject of reopening tution the foreign slave-trade in the the slave-trade. The Southern Commer-United States was abolished, and Con- cial Convention, held in Vicksburg, Miss., En- May 11, 1859, resolved, by a vote of 47 to



SCENE IN A SOUTHERN SLAVE TOWN.

16, that "all laws, State or federal, pro- holders was brought to bear so powerfully be abolished." It was warmly advocated by several men who became Confederate leaders in the Civil War. The late John SLIDELL (q. v.), of Louisiana, urged in the United States Senate the propriety of withdrawing American cruisers from the coasts of Africa, that the slave-trade might not be interfered with by them. When, in the summer of 1858, it was known that the traffic was to be carried on actively by the African Labor-supply city of Washington, D. C. By it ships of Association, the British cruisers in the the respective nations should have the Gulf of Mexico were unusually vigilant, right of search of suspected slave-ships; and in the course of a few weeks boarded but that right was restricted to vessels of about fifty American vessels suspected of war authorized expressly for that object, being slavers. The influence of the slave- and in no case to be exercised with respect

hibiting the African slave-trade ought to upon the administration that the government protested against what it was pleased to call the "odious British doctrine of the right of search." The British government, for "prudential reasons," put a stop to the practice and laid the blame on the officers of the cruisers.

On April 7, 1862, a treaty was concluded between the United States and Great Britain for the suppression of the African slave-trade, and signed at the

SLAVERY

necessarv.

to a vessel of the navy of either of the there seems to be no reason to doubt what powers, but only as regards merchant should then be the decision"; and he sugvessels. Nothing was done under this gested the propriety of holding out to the treaty, as the emancipation proclamation negro, as an inducement for him to give and other circumstances made action un- faithful service, even as a laborer in the army, a promise of his emancipation at In his annual message to the Confeder- the end of the war. These propositions ate Congress (Nov. 7, 1864), President and suggestions disturbed the slave-Davis drew a gloomy picture of the condi- holders, for they indicated an acknowltion of the Confederate finances and the edgment on the part of "the government" military strength. He showed that the that the cause was reduced to the alter-Confederate debt was \$1,200,000,000, with-out a real basis of credit, and a paper cur-upon them to secure the independence of rency depreciated several hundred per the Confederacy, or of absolute subjugacent. It had been recommended, as the en- tion. There was wide-spread discontent; listments and conscriptions of the white and when news of the re-election of Presi-people failed to make up losses in the dent Lincoln, by an unprecedented ma-



SCENE ON A PLANTATION.

Confederate army, to arm the slaves; but jority, reached the people, they yearned this was considered too dangerous, for for peace rather than for independence. they would be more likely to fight for the Nationals than for the Confederates. fugitive-slave law of 1850: Davis was averse to a general arming of the negroes, but he recommended the em-"Should the alternative ever be pre- proved Feb. 12, 1793. sented," he said, "of a subjugation, or

The following is the full text of the

An act to amend and supplementary to ployment of 40,000 of them as pioneer and the act entitled "An act respecting fugiengineer laborers in the army, and not as tives from justice and persons escaping soldiers, excepting in the last extremity. from the service of their masters," ap-

Be it enacted by the Senate and House the employment of the slave as a soldier, of Representatives of the United States of

America in Congress assembled, that the tory proof being made, with authority to persons who have been or may hereafter take and remove such fugitives from such be appointed commissioners in virtue of service or labor, under the restrictions any act of Congress, by the circuit courts herein contained, to the State or Terriof the United States, and who, in conse- tory from which such persons may have quence of such appointment, are author- escaped or fled. ized to exercise the powers that any justice of the peace, or other magistrate of it shall be the duty of all marshals and any of the United States, may exercise deputy marshals to obey and execute all in respect to offenders for any crime or warrants and precepts issued under the offence against the United States, by ar- provisions of this act, when to them diresting, imprisoning, or bailing, the same, rected; and should any marshal or deputy under and by virtue of the thirty-third marshal refuse to receive such warrant or section of the act of the 24th of Septem- other process when tendered, or to use ber, 1789, entitled, "An act to establish all proper means diligently to execute the the judicial courts of the United States," same, he shall, on conviction thereof, be shall be, and are hereby authorized and refined in the sum of \$1,000, to the use of quired to exercise and discharge all the such claimant, on the motion of such powers and duties conferred by this act.

the superior court of each organized terri- arrest of such fugitive by such marshal or tory of the United States shall have the his deputy, or whilst at any time in his same power to appoint commissioners to custody under the provisions under this take acknowledgments of bail and affida- act, should such fugitive escape, whether vits, and to take depositions of witnesses with or without the assent of such marshal in civil causes, which is now possessed or his deputy, such marshal shall be liable by the Circuit Court of the United States; on his official bond to be prosecuted for and all commissioners who shall hereafter the benefit of such claimant for the full be appointed for such purposes by the value of the service or labor of said superior court of any organized Territory fugitive, in the State, Territory, or disof the United States, shall possess all the trict whence he escaped; and the better powers, and exercise all the duties, con- to enable the said commissioners, when ferred by the law upon commissioners ap- thus appointed, to execute their duties pointed by the United States for similar faithfully and efficiently in conformity purposes, and shall moreover exercise and with the requirements of the Constitudischarge all the powers and duties con- tion of the United States and of this act. ferred by this act.

the circuit courts of the United States, point, in writing, under their hands, any and the superior courts of each organized one or more suitable persons, from time Territory of the United States, shall from to time, to execute all such warrants and time to time enlarge the number of com- other process as may be issued by them missioners, with a view to reasonable fa- in the lawful performance of their respectcilities to reclaim fugitives from labor, and ive duties, with authority to such comto the prompt discharge of the duties missioners, or the persons to be appointimposed by this act.

tificates to such claimants, upon satisfac- quired, as aforesaid, for that purpose; and

Sec. 5. And be it further enacted, that claimant, by the circuit or district court Sec. 2. And be it further enacted, that for the district of such marshal; and after they are hereby authorized and empowered, Sec. 3. And be it further enacted, that within their counties, respectively, to aped by them, to execute process as afore-Sec. 4. And be it further enacted, that said to summon and call to their aid the commissioners above-named shall have the bystanders, or posse comitatus of the concurrent jurisdiction with the judges of proper county, when necessary to insure the circuit and district courts of the Unit- a faithful observance of the clause of the ed States in their respective circuits and Constitution referred to, in conformity districts within the several States, and with this act; and all good citizens are the judges of the superior courts of the hereby commanded to aid and assist in Territories, severally and collectively, in the prompt and efficient execution of this term-time and vacation, shall grant cer- law, whenever their services may be rein which they are issued.

without process, and by taking, or causing magistrate, or other persons whomsoever. such person to be taken, forthwith before

said warrants shall run and be executed due from such fugitive to the claimant. by said officers anywhere in the State with- and of his or her escape from the State or Territory in which such service or labor Sec. 6. And be it further enacted, that was due, to the State or Territory in when a person held to service or labor in which he or she was arrested, with any State or Territory of the United authority to such claimant, or his States has heretofore or shall hereafter or her agent or attorney, to use such escape into another State or Territory of reasonable force and restraint as may the United States, the person or persons be necessary, under the circumstances of to whom such service or labor may be due, the case, to take and remove such fugior his, her, or their agent or attorney, tive person back to the State or Terriduly authorized by power of attorney, in tory whence he or she may have escaped writing, acknowledged and certified under as aforesaid. In no trial or hearing, the seal of some legal officer or court of under this act, shall the testimony of the State or Territory in which the same such alleged fugitive be admitted in evimay be executed, may pursue and reclaim dence; and the certificates in this and the such fugitive person, either by procuring first section mentioned shall be conclusive a warrant from some one of the courts, of the right of the person or persons in judges, or commissioners aforesaid, of the whose favor granted, to remove such proper circuit, district, or county, for the fugitive to the State or Territory from apprehension of such fugitive from ser- which he escaped, and shall prevent all vice or labor, or by seizing or arresting molestation of such person or persons, such fugitive, where the same can be done by any process issued by any court, judge,

Sec. 7. And be it further enacted, that such court, judge, or commissioner, whose any person who shall knowingly and willduty it shall be to hear and determine the ingly obstruct, hinder, or prevent such case of such claimant in a summary man-claimant, his agent or attorney, or any ner; and upon satisfactory proof being person or persons lawfully assisting him, made, by deposition or affidavit, in writher, or them from arresting such a fugiing, to be taken and certified by such tive from service or labor, either with or court, judge, or commissioner, or by other without process as aforesaid; or shall satisfactory testimony, duly taken and rescue, or attempt to rescue, such fugitive certified by some court, magistrate, jus- from service or labor from the custody of tice of the peace, or other legal officer such claimant, his or her agent or attorauthorized to administer an oath and take ney, or other person or persons lawfully depositions under the laws of the State assisting as aforesaid, when so arrested, or Territory from which such person owing pursuant to the authority herein given service or labor may have escaped, with and declared; or shall aid, abet, or assist a certificate of such magistracy or other such person so owing service and labor as authority, as aforesaid, with the seal of aforesaid, directly or indirectly, to escape the proper court or officer thereto at- from such claimant, his agent or attorney, tached, which seal shall be sufficient to or other person or persons legally auestablish the competency of the proof, and thorized as aforesaid; or shall harbor or with proof, also by affidavit, of the iden- conceal such fugitive, so as to prevent the tity of the person whose service or labor discovery and arrest of such person, after is claimed to be due, as aforesaid, that notice or knowledge of the fact that such the person so arrested does in fact owe person was a fugitive from service or service or labor to the person or persons labor as aforesaid, shall, for either of said claiming him or her, in the State or Ter- offences, be subject to a fine not exceedritory from which such fugitive may have ing \$1,000, and imprisonment not exescaped as aforesaid, and that said per- ceeding six months, by indictment and conson escaped, to make out and deliver to viction before the district court of the such claimant, his or her agent or at- United States for the district in which torney, a certificate setting forth the sub- such offence may have been committed, or stantial facts as to the service or labor before the proper court of criminal jurisdiction, if committed within any one of commissioner in the premises, such fees the organized Territories of the United States; and shall moreover forfeit and pay, by way of civil damages to the party injured by such illegal conduct, the sum of \$1,000 for each fugitive so lost as aforesaid, to be recovered by action of debt, in any of the district or territorial courts aforesaid, within whose jurisdiction the said offence may have been committed.

Sec. 8. And be it further enacted, that the marshals, their deputies, and the clerks of the said district and territorial courts. shall be paid for their services the like fees as may be allowed to them for similar services in other cases; and where such services are rendered exclusively in the arrest, custody, and delivery of the fugitive to the claimant, his or her agent or attorney, or where such supposed fugitive may be discharged out of custody for the want of sufficient proof as aforesaid, then such fees are to be paid in the whole by such claimant, his agent or attorney; and in all cases where the proceedings are before a commissioner, he shall be entitled to a fee of \$10 in full for his services in each case, upon the delivery of the said certificate to the claimant, his or her agent or attorney; or a fee of \$5 in cases where the proof shall not, in the opinion of such commissioner, warrant such certificate and delivery, inclusive of all services incident to such arrest and examination, to be paid in either case by the claimant, his or her agent or attorney. The person or persons authorized to execute the process to be issued by such commissioners, for the arrest and detention of fugitives from service or labor as aforesaid, shall also be entitled to a fee of \$5 each for each person he or they may arrest and take before any such commissioner as aforesaid, at the instance and request of such claimant; with such other fees as may be deemed reasonable by such commissioner for such other additional services as may be necessarily performed by him or them; such as attending at the examination, keeping the fugitive in custody, and providing him with food and lodging during his detention, and until the final determination of such commissioner: and in general for performing such other duties as may be required by such claimant, his or her attorney or agent, or authenticated by the attestation of the

to be made up in conformity with the fees usually charged by the officers of the courts of justice within the proper district or county, as near as may be practicable, and paid by such claimants, their agents or attorneys, whether such supposed fugitives from service or labor be ordered to be delivered to such claimants by the final determination of such commissioner or not.

Sec. 9. And be it further enacted, that upon affidavit made by the claimant of such fugitive, his agent or attorney, after such certificate has been issued, that he has reason to apprehend that such fugitive will be rescued by force from his or their possession before he can be taken beyond the limits of the State in which the arrest is made, it shall be the duty of the officer making the arrest to retain such fugitive in his custody, and to remove him to the State whence he fled, and there to deliver him to said claimant, his agent or attorney. And to this end, the officer aforesaid is hereby authorized and required to employ so many persons as he may deem necessary to overcome such force, and to retain them in his service so long as circumstances may require. The said officer and his assistants, while so employed, to receive the same compensation, and to be allowed the same expenses, as are now allowed by law for transportation of criminals, to be certified by the judge of the district within which the arrest is made, and paid out of the treasury of the United States.

Sec. 10. And be it further enacted, that when any person held to service or labor, in any State or Territory, or in the District of Columbia, shall escape therefrom, the party to whom such service or labor shall be due, his, her, or their agent or attorney, may apply to any court of record therein, or judge thereof in vacation, and make satisfactory proof to such court, or judge in vacation, of the escape aforesaid, and that the person escaping owed service or labor to such party. Whereupon, the court shall cause a record to be made of the matters so proved, and also a general description of the person so escaping, with such convenient certainty as may be; and a transcript of such record,

clerk and of the seal of the said court, relieved by Colonel Brown (see PICKENS ited to any judge, commissioner, or other abled from further active service. be held and taken to be full and conclu- Kan., where he died, Oct. 7, 1868. sive evidence of the fact of escape, and the said record, of the identity of the perup to the claimant. And the said court, production of the record and other evi- to engage in furthering the cause. person identified and proved to be owing when he was captured by a cruiser of the service or labor as aforesaid, which certificate shall authorize such claimant to seize or arrest and transport such person to the State or territory from which he escaped: provided, that nothing herein contained shall be construed as requiring the production of a transcript of such record as evidence as aforesaid. But in its absence, the claim shall be heard and determined upon other satisfactory proofs, competent in law.

HOWELL COBB, Speaker of the House of Representatives. WILLIAM R. KING,

President of the Senate pro tempore. Approved, Sept. 18, 1850.

MILLARD FILLMORE. For additional details of slavery and the slave-trade, see cognate titles.

Slemmer, Adam J., military officer; born in Montgomery county, Pa., in 1828; United States under command of CAPT. fessor of Ethics and Mathematics at West his death, July 29, 1871. Point, and was in command of a small gar- Slocum, HENRY WARNER, military offirison at Fort McRae, near Pensacola, when cer; born in Delphi, N. Y., Sept. 24, the Civil War broke out. He took his 1827; graduated at West Point in 1852;

being procured in any other State, Ter- FORT). He was made brigadier-general of ritory, or district, in which the person so volunteers in 1862; was severely wounded escaping may be found, and being exhib- in the battle of Stone River, and was disofficer authorized by the law of the United March, 1865, he was brevetted brigadier States to cause persons escaping from general, United States army, and was afservice or labor to be delivered up, shall terwards commandant at Fort Laramie,

Slidell, John, diplomatist; born in New that the service or labor of the person es- York City in 1793; graduated at Columbia caping is due to the party in such record College in 1810, and settled, as a lawyer, mentioned. And upon the production of in New Orleans, where, in 1829-30, he was the said party of other and further evi- United States district attorney. He served dence, if necessary, either oral or by affi- in the State legislature, and from 1843 to davit, in addition to what is contained in 1845 was in Congress. In the latter year he was appointed United States minister to son escaping, he or she shall be delivered Mexico, and in 1853 was elected to the United States Senate, where he remained, commissioner, judge, or other person au- by re-election, until February, 1861. He thorized by this act to grant certificates was a very conspicuous Confederate, and to claimants of fugitives, shall, upon the withdrew from the United States Senate dences aforesaid, grant to such claimant a was sent as a commissioner of the Concertificate of his right to take any such federacy to France, in the fall of 1861,



JOHN SLIDELL

graduated at West Point in 1850; was Charles Wilkes (q. v.). After his repromoted for gallant conduct in the Semi- lease from Fort Warren, he sailed for Engnole War; was for a while assistant Pro- land, Jan. 1, 1862, where he resided until

men and supplies to stronger Fort Pickens, resigned in 1856, and settled in Syra-and held it against the Confederates until cuse as a lawyer. Early in the Civil

War he was commissioned colonel of 27th New York Volunteers; joined McDowell's troops, and took part in the battle of Bull Run, where he was shot through the thigh. He was made brigadier-general of volunteers in August, 1861, and commanded a brigade in Franklin's division. He served with distinction in the campaign on the Peninsula, in 1862, and on July 4, 1862, he was promoted major-general. In the battle of Groveton (or second battle of Bull Run), at South Mountain, and Antietam, he was signally active, and in October, 1862, was assigned to the command of the 12th Corps, which he led at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg. At the latter he commanded the right wing of Meade's army. From September, 1863, to April, 1864, he guarded the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad, and in the Atlanta campaign commanded the 20th Corps. the march to the sea he commanded one of the grand di-

visions of Sherman's army; also through the Carolinas, until the surrender of John-lasting years, a board composed of officers ston. He resigned Sept. 28, 1865; was of the line and ordnance experts, all recdefeated as Democratic candidate for sec- ognized authorities on the subject, deretary of state of New York in 1865; was cided that the Krag-Jörgenson rifle, calia Presidential elector in 1868; elected to bre .30 inch, was the best gun, and in all Congress in 1868 and 1870, and as Repre- respects superior to any other, and should sentative at large in 1884. He died in be placed in the hands of all United States Brooklyn, N. Y., April 14, 1894.

Strathardle, Scotland, in 1726; joined the Secretary of War, both of whom were British army; participated in the attack well qualified to judge. Notwithstanding on Fort Ticonderoga in 1758; promoted this, small appropriations only were made. captain in 1762. He took part in the and the regular army at the outbreak of battle of Bunker Hill in 1775; served the war with Spain had barely sufficient under Sir Henry Clinton at New York in arms for its own use. The result was 1779; promoted lieutenant-colonel in 1780; that the old weapons used before the major-general in 1794. He died on the Krag-Jörgenson-the Springfield, calibre island of Guernsey, March, 17, 1796.

The year 1898 settled of the volunteer troops. Small - arms. most conclusively for the United States the question of the superiority of a small predicted, the comparative uselessness of calibre small-arm over the larger sizes the Springfield. The Krag, by its smokeformerly in use.



HENRY WARNER SLOCUM

After a series of exhaustive experiments rooklyn, N. Y., April 14, 1894. troops. This report was approved by the Small, John, military officer; born in general commanding the army and the .45 inch—was placed in the hands of most

> The result was exactly as line officers less powder cartridges, as well as its re

every case recovered.

as single loaders.

medical officers as to the effects of new house of Dr. Cotton Mather. Mauser type prolong conflicts. 2. The mis- tion for the kine-pox. siles from new rifles do greater harm or Smalley, EUGENE VIRGIL, journalist; are now almost always fatal.

markable accuracy, range, and power, Small-pox. In 1721 small-pox made seemingly was as much to be praised for great havoc in Boston and its vicinity. the winning of El Caney, San Juan, and There were nearly 6,000 cases in New Santiago as the bravery and endurance England, and about 1,000 deaths. Inocuand skill of the men. Armed with Spring- lation for the disease, so as to mitigate its fields only, it is doubtful whether our malignity, had just been introduced into forces would ever have got beyond the England by Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, shores of Cuba. Another great advantage whose son had been so treated in Conof the small calibre is the effect of the bul- stantinople. Her daughter was the first let. At short ranges it is terrible. It is person inoculated in England. An account what the surgeons say is smashing, tear- of the innovation had been previously pubing the bones, sinews, and flesh. It has, lished in the transactions of the Royal therefore, the stopping powers to be de- Society. Dr. Cotton Mather, having read sired. But at the ordinary fighting ranges, the account, recommended the physicians where most of the killing and wound- of Boston to try the operation. None ing occur, as well as at long ranges, the dared attempt it excepting Dr. Zabdiel small bullet is a merciful punisher. The Boylston, who, to show his confidence of hole made by it is small, clean-cut, and success, began with his own family, and scarcely felt. In the Cuban campaign continued the practice against violent opthere were but eleven amputations, and position. Pious persons denounced it as an interference with the prerogatives of In official tests made recently comparing Jehovah—an attempt to thwart God, who the Mauser, calibre .30, and the Krag- sent the small-pox as a punishment for Jörgenson, calibre .30, rifles, it was shown sins, and whose vengeance would thus be that from either gun twenty shots a min- provoked more. Other physicians deute with a good degree of accuracy could nounced the practice, and many sober be fired, while without aiming twenty shots people declared that if any of Dr. Boylcould be fired in forty seconds. When ston's inoculated patients should die he used as single loaders it was shown that cught to be tried for murder. An exforty shots could be fired with great ac- asperated mob paraded the streets with curacy in two minutes, while the continu- halters in their hands, threatening to ity of magazine fire with either did not hang the inoculators, and Dr. Boylston's exceed that of the same when employed family was hardly safe in his own house. A lighted grenade was thrown into the Some of the conclusions reached by chamber of an inoculated patient in the small-calibre guns and powerful powders lectmen of Boston took strong ground are: 1. That while weapons like the Mau- against inoculation; so, also, did the popuser leave nothing to be desired on the score lar branch of the legislature. The violent of humanity, they are failures in that opposition of the physicians, led by a they do not serve the special service for Scotchman named Douglas, was the chief which they were intended. Soldiers fire cause of the excitement. When news arwith the intention of putting as many as rived of the success attending the operapossible of the enemy hors de combat, but tion on Lady Mary's daughter (performed when the bullets bore neat little holes the same month that Dr. Boylston intro-through flesh and bone, and, except when duced it in Boston) opposition was soon vital organs are traversed, cause no shock silenced, and inoculation was extensively to the system, then the soldier's task is practised in the colonies until Jenner's more difficult. In other words, guns of the greater discovery of the merits of vaccina-

are more effective at long range than at born in Randolph, O., July 18, 1841; edushort, but, unlike the old bullets, clothing cated at Central College; member of the is not so apt to be carried into the flesh, 7th Ohio Infantry during the Civil War; and thus poison it. 3. Abdominal wounds served as correspondent and on the staff of the New York Tribune in 1871-82:

SMALLEY—SMITH

later became editor of the Northwest Mag- 1,000 of these he joined Washington after azine in St. Paul, Minn. He was the the battle of Brandywine. He was in the author of A History of the Republican battle of Germantown with his militia. Party; Political History of Minnesota; While with Gates, in the South, he was and History of the Northern Pacific Rail- promoted major-general (Sept. 15, 1780), road. He died in St. Paul, Minn., Dec. 29, 1899,

ist; born in Franklin, Mass., June 2, 1833; graduated at Yale College in 1853; studied mission should be dated two years before law and practised in Boston till the Civil his appointment. He was a member of War broke out, when he became war correspondent for the New York Tribune. He land in 1785-88. He died in Prince joined its editorial staff in 1862; removed to London; was foreign correspondent for the Tribune in 1867-95; and in the lat- painter; born in Edinburgh, Scotland, ter year became correspondent for the London Times in the United States.

Smallwood, WILLIAM, military officer: born in Kent county, Md., in 1732; became a colonel in the Maryland line in 1776, and his battalion, which joined ever made was painted by Smibert, who Washington, at New York, before the batile of Long Island, was composed of men belonging to the best families of his native State. These suffered in that battle, at



WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

which Smallwood was not present. He was in the action at White Plains, about two months later; and when, late in the and assisting Thomas against Hood at summer of 1777, the British, under the Nashville. He was in the Mobile campaign, Howes, appeared in Chesapeake Bay, he early in 1865. For his services during the was sent to gather the militia on the war he was brevetted major-general and western shore of Maryland. With about commissioned colonel of the 7th United

and soon afterwards he returned to the North. Smallwood refused to serve under Smalley, George Washburn, journal- Baron de Steuben, who was his senior officer, and demanded that his own com-Congress in 1785, and governor of Mary-George county, Md., Feb. 14, 1792.

Smibert, or Smybert, John, portraitabout 1684; studied in Italy and painted in London, and in 1728 accompanied Dean Berkeley to America. He painted the portraits of many New England worthies. The only portrait of Jonathan Edwards died in Boston in 1751. Smibert introduced portrait-painting into America. He was not an artist of the first rank, for the arts were then at a low ebb in England: but the best portraits that we have of the eminent magistrates and divines in New England and New York, who lived between 1725 and 1751, are from his pencil. While with Berkeley at Newport he painted a group of portraits, including the dean and a part of his family, in which the figure of the artist appears. picture belongs to Yale College.

Smith, Andrew Jackson, military officer; born in Bucks county, Pa., April 28, 1815; graduated at West Point in 1838; entered the dragoons; served in the war against Mexico and against the Indians in Oregon (1855-60); and when the Civil War broke out he was promoted major of cavalry. He was chief of cavalry in the Department of Missouri in the spring of 1862, and in the Department of the Mississippi from March to July. He was one of the most active and useful officers in the Southwest, commanding divisions in Missouri and Arkansas, in the Vicksburg and Red River campaigns, and afterwards (1864) in driving Price out of Missouri,



ANDREW JACKSON SMITH.

and died in St. Louis, Mo., in 1897.

tion at Mexico in 1850-52, and at Madrid Smith, Charles Henry, military officer: Jan. 5, 1871.

admitted to the bar in 1828, and began ington, D. C., July 17, 1902. practice in Connersville, Ind. He served Smith, EDMUND KIRBY, military officer;

At the National Republican Convention in Chicago in 1860 he actively favored the nomination of Abraham Lincoln for the Presidency, and in 1861 was appointed by him Secretary of the Interior. He resigned this office in December, 1862, on being appointed United States Circuit Judge for Indiana. He died in Indianapolis, Ind., Jan. 7, 1864.

Smith, CHARLES FERGUSON, military officer: born in Philadelphia, Pa., April 24, 1807; graduated at West Point in 1825, and was assistant instructor of tactics there from 1829 to 1831. He was adjutant of the post from September, 1831, to April, 1838, and then again instructor, till 1842. He served in the war against Mexico, received the brevet of colonel, and was made full colonel in September, 1861. In August, 1861, he was promoted brigadier-general of volunteers, and in March, 1862, major-general, after the capture of Fort Donelson. He was afterwards ordered to Savannah, Tenn., where he died, April 25, 1862.

Smith, CHARLES EMORY, journalist; States Cavalry. He resigned in May, 1869, born in Mansfield, Conn., Feb. 18, 1842; graduated at Union College, 1861. Suc-Smith, Buckingham, historian; born on cessively editor of the Albany Press. 1865. Cumberland Island, Ga., Oct. 31, 1810; Albany Journal, 1870, Philadelphia Press, graduated at Cambridge Law School in 1880 to the present time. United States 1836; elected to the Florida legislature; Minister to Russia, 1890-92; Postmasterwas secretary of the United States lega- General of the United States, 1898-1902.

in 1855-58; and later settled in Florida, born in Hollis, Me., Nov. 1, 1827; was where he became a judge and a member made captain of the 1st Maine Cavalry of the State Senate. He made many soon after the beginning of the Civil War; important researches in Indian philology, rose to colonel in the spring of 1863, and Mexican history and antiquities, and was active as a cavalry officer in the camearly Spanish expeditions in North Amer- paigns in Virginia and at Gettysburg that ica. He aided Bancroft, Parkman, and year. He was with Sheridan in his oper-Sparks in their researches, and published ations in May and June, 1864, and was one An Inquiry into the Authenticity of Doc- of the most efficient cavalry officers of the uments concerning a Discovery of North Army of the Potomac in the campaign America claimed to have been made by against Richmond. For "gallant and Verrazano. He died in New York City, meritorious services during the war" he was brevetted major-general, United States Smith, CALEB BLOOD, jurist; born in army, in 1867; commissioned colonel of Boston, Mass., April 16, 1808; was edu- the 28th United States Infantry in 1866; cated at Cincinnati and Miami colleges; and was retired in 1891. He died in Wash-

in the State legislature for several terms; born in St. Augustine, Fla., May 16, 1824; was a Whig representative in Congress in graduated at West Point in 1845; en-1843-49, and during this period was also tered the field under General Tayone of the Mexican Claims Commission- lor, at the beginning of the war with

Mexico, and after the war was assistant ton, Ill.; was second assistant postmaster-Professor of Mathematics at West Point general in 1869-72; and founded the So-(1849-52). He resigned his commission ciety of the Army of Tennessee. He died in April, 1861; joined the Confederates, in Bloomington, Ill., Nov. 8, 1876. and became a brigadier-general in the army under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston. ing, England, Aug. 23, 1823; graduated at Promoted to major-general, he was placed Oxford University in 1845; was Professor in command of the Department of East of Modern History at Oxford in 1858-66. Tennessee early in 1862; was made lieutenant-general (October, 1862), and was in the battle at Stone River. Early in 1863 he was put in command of the Trans-Mississippi Army, which he surrendered honorary Professor of English and Constito GEN. EDWARD R. S. CANBY (q. v.), May tutional History at Cornell University. 26, 1865, at Baton Rouge. In 1864 he In 1871 he settled in Toronto, Canada. defeated General Banks in the Red River He is widely known as an exponent of the campaign. He was chancellor of the Nashville in 1870-75, University of and then became professor of mathematics in the University of the South. He died in Sewanee, Tenn., March 28, 1893.

in England about 1720; became colonel land and America; The Civil War in Amerand aide-de-camp to the King in 1775; ica; The Relations between England and came to America early that year, and com- America; The Political Destiny of Canmanded the troops sent to seize the Ameriada; William Lloyd Garrison; History of can stores at Concord, in April, 1775. In the United States, etc. the skirmish at Lexington he was wound-Made a brigadier - general, he commanded a brigade in the battle on Long Island and that on Quaker Hill. He died in England, Nov. 17, 1791.

Smith, George Washington, author; born in Philadelphia, Pa., Aug. 4, 1800; was admitted to the bar in 1823, but did not practice: was the founder of the Pennsylvania Historical Society. His publications include Facts and Arguments in Favor of Adopting Railroads in Preference to Canals; Defence of the Pennsyl- ernor of Montana in 1866-68; ordained vania System in Favor of Solitary Con- a minister in the Baptist Church in 1869, finement of Prisoners, etc. He died in and then settled in Franklin, Ky.; was the Philadelphia, Pa., April 22, 1876.

GILES Sept. 29, 1829; engaged in the dry goods business in Cincinnati, O., and Blooming- Washington, D. C., June 29, 1895. ton, Ill.; entered the Civil War as captain Smith, Gustavus Woodson, military in the 8th Missouri Volunteers in 1861; officer; born in Scott county, Ky., Jan.

Smith, Goldwin, author; born in Read-During the Civil War in the United States he was a stanch champion of the national government. He visited the United States in 1864, and later was for a time idea that Canada will finally unite her political life with that of the United States. His publications include Does the Bible Sanction American Slavery? On the Morality of the Emancipation Proclamation: A Letter to a Whig Member of the Smith, Francis, military officer; born Southern Independence Association; Eng-

Smith, GREEN CLAY, military officer; born in Richmond, Ky., July 2, 1830; was in the volunteer service during the Mexican War; graduated at Transylvania University in 1850; studied law and practised in Covington, Ky.; was a member of the State legislature in 1861; entered the Civil War as colonel of the 4th Kentucky Cavalry; promoted brigadier-general of volunteers in 1862; resigned in 1863; served in Congress in 1863-66; was a delegate to the Baltimore Convention in 1864; govcandidate for the Presidency of the Nation-ALEXANDER, military al Prohibition party in 1876; and became officer; born in Jefferson county, N. Y., pastor of the Metropolitan Baptist Church, Washington, D. C., in 1890. He died in

becoming lieutenant-colonel and colonel in 1, 1822; graduated at West Point in 1842; 1862; brevetted brigadier-general, United served in the war against Mexico; and re-States volunteers in 1863; and was later signed, for the consideration of \$10,000 transferred to the 25th Army Corps, and befrom the Cuban fund, to join a projected came major-general of volunteers in 1865; expedition against Cuba, under General resigned in 1866 and settled in Blooming- Quitman, in 1854. He afterwards settled

in New York City, and was street comwhere he died, June 23, 1896.

practice.

the National army in the early part of upper ones and the lower one. the Civil War; later turned his attention the Germantown Academy.

Smith, James, a signer of the Declaration of Independence; born in Ireland, about 1720; educated at the College of Philadelphia; became a lawyer and surveyor; and in 1774 raised the first volunteer company in Pennsylvania to resist British oppression. He was also an active patriot in civil affairs, and was largely instrumental in kindling the flame of resistance in his province. He was a memof the Pennsylvania Convention (1775) and the convention (June, 1776) that framed a new government for the province. He seconded the resolution of Dr. Rush, in the Provincial Convention. in favor of declaring independence. This was unanimously adopted, signed by the members, and presented to Congress a few days before that body adopted the famous Declaration. On June 20, 1776, he was elected a delegate in Congress, and he remained so until November, 1778. 1780 he was a member of the new Penn- Crimea, with a letter avowing her attach-July 11, 1806.

Smith, John, settler; born in Willoughmissioner there, when he joined the Con- by, Lincolnshire, England, in January, federates under Gen. Mansfield Lovell, at 1579. From early youth he was a soldier, New Orleans. He was commissioned ma- and for four years he was in wars in the jor-general, and after Gen. Joseph E. Netherlands. Returning home, he soon Johnston was wounded at Fair Oaks he went abroad again to fight the Turks, took command of his army temporarily. distinguishing himself in Hungary and In 1864 he commanded at Augusta, Ga., Transylvania, for which service Sigismond and was captured at Marion (April 20, Bathori ennobled him and gave him a 1865) by General Wilson. After the war pension. Serving under an Austrian genhe was in business in New York City, eral in besieging a Turkish fortress, he performed a wonderful exploit. One of Smith, Hoke, lawyer; born in Newton, the Turkish generals sent a message to N. C., Sept. 2, 1855; was educated at the Austrian camp, saying, "I challenge home: removed to Atlanta, Ga., where he any captain of the besieging army to comwas admitted to the bar and began prac- bat." Smith was chosen by lot to accept tice; in 1887-98 was proprietor of the it. They fought in the presence of a mul-Atlanta Journal; and in 1893-96 was titude on the ramparts. Smith cut off Secretary of the Department of the his antagonist's head. A second appeared Interior, resigning to resume private and suffered the same fate, and then a third, whose head soon rolled in the dust. Smith, Horace Wemyss, author: born The combat ended, and when Smith was in Philadelphia county, Pa., Aug. 15, 1825; ennobled he had upon his coat of arms, in received a public school education; studied two quarterings of his shield, three Turks' dentistry, but did not practise; served in heads, with a chevron between the two

Taken a prisoner by the Turks, he was to literature. His publications include sent, a slave, to Constantinople, where he Nuts for Future Historians to Crack: won the affections of his young mistress. Yorktown Orderlu-Book: and History of He was sent by her to her brother in the



SMITH'S COAT OF ARMS.

sylvania Assembly. He died in York, Pa., ment. The indignant Turk cruelly maltreated Smith, when the latter one day slew his

SMITH, JOHN

taskmaster, put on the Ottoman's clothes, Smith's conduct on shipboard was boastmounted a horse, and escaped to a Russian ful and arrogant, and quarrels with him port on the Don. The account he gave of were frequent. At the Canaries, Wingfield

his personal exploits was most remarkable. charged him with conspiring to usurp the On his return to England, Bartholomew government in Virginia, and make himself Gosnold persuaded Smith to engage in king. There was no head to the company founding a colony in Virginia, and at the at sea, for the silly King, with his love age of twenty-seven years, already great- for concealment, had placed the names



CAPT. JOHN SMITH (From an old print.)

19, 1606, with Capt. Christopher Newport, was not to be opened until they should who commanded three vessels that bore land in Virginia. Some of the passengers, 105 emigrants. He was accompanied by believing Wingfield's charge to be true, Gosnold, Edward Maria Wingfield (one confined Smith and kept him a prisoner of the London Company), George Percy, until the voyage was ended. A part of Rev. Robert Hunt, and other men of prop-erty. The voyage was by the southern the mouth of Chesapeake Bay, had a route, and was long and tedious. Captain skirmish with the Indians, and that night

ly renowned, he sailed for America, Dec. of the councillors in a sealed box, which



SMITH'S ESCAPE FROM SLAVERY.

the box was opened, when it was discov- grace of a trial. The indignant soldier de-But he was rejected.

the new empire. James River as far as the falls, the site the use of the colony. of Richmond, and made the acquaintance

ered that Smith was one of the council. manded an instant trial. His innocence was proven, Wingfield withdrew the After resting at Point Comfort, at the charges, and Smith took his seat in the mouth of the James River, they went up council, when that body demanded that that stream, and landed where they built the president should pay Smith £200 for Jamestown, and chose that for the seat of false imprisonment. All of Wingfield's Captain Smith, with property was seized to pay it, when Smith Newport and twenty men, explored the generously placed it in the public store for

Sickness prostrated the colony before of Powhatan, emperor of thirty Indian the close of summer. At one time there tribes. They returned and found the gov- were scarcely ten men who could stand up. ernment organized by the choice of It was discovered that Wingfield was Wingfield as president, who, to get rid of living on the choicest stores, and was pre-Smith, proposed that he should return to paring to desert the colony in a pinnace England with Newport and avoid the dis-

SMITH, JOHN

the ships to England for more emigrants seized by savages under Opechancanough, and supplies. He was deposed, and one king of Pamunkey, an elder brother of weaker and as wicked (Ratcliffe) was put Powhatan, and conducted to the presence in his place. The settlers now took the of the emperor at Weroworomoco, on the management of affairs and put them in borders of the York River. Smith's hands, who soon brought order out of confusion, made the Indians bring Powhatan, he was doomed to die. Matoa, stores of corn, and had the colony well supplied with food for the ensuing winter. But one-half of the emigrants had perished by the end of summer. Among the two huge stones, and two stalwart warvictims was Gosnold. The company had instructed the leaders of the colony to ex- when Pocahontas sprang from her seat by plore every considerable stream in search her father's side, clasped the prisoner's of the coveted northwest passage. Smith head with her arms, and laid her own head smiled at the ignorance of the company, but gladly undertook explorations. He yielded, and Smith was released and sent went up the Chickahominy in an open to Jamestown with an escort, where he boat to shallow water among the swamps found only forty persons, and the stronger of the Virginia peninsula. Leaving the ones on the point of abandoning the settleboat in charge of part of his company, he ment and escaping in the pinnace. with two others and two Indian guides also found that during his absence the

At a great council presided over by or Pocahontas, a daughter of Powhatan, begged her father to spare the prisoner's life, but in vain. His head was laid upon riors had raised heavy clubs to crush it, on his (see Pocahontas). The emperor penetrated the forest, when Smith was little church that had been built had been



SMITH'S FIRST FIGHT WITH THE INDIANS.

SMITH, JOHN

ing yellow deposits from a stream issu- of New York. ing from a bank of sand were discovered, These explorations were made in two and, with the belief that the stream flowed different voyages in the space of three

burned, and the settlers were worshipping aries and tributaries, and the Patapsco to under a tent. Other emigrants came with the site of Baltimore. He went up the Newport in 1608, but they were chiefly Susquehanna, probably a few miles above idle and dissolute men, sent thither "to its mouth, where he heard of the powerful escape ill destinies at home." Some shin- Iroquois Confederacy in the present State

from a mine of gold, they sought the pre- months. He travelled in his boat about cious metal with avidity instead of tilling 3,000 miles, made friends of powerful the ground for food. Smith implored them chiefs, and arranged for future settlein vain to plant and sow; and in the early ments around the Chesapeake. When he summer, disgusted with their fatal folly, returned to Jamestown early in Septemhe left them, and with his friend Dr. Rus- ber, he found the settlers in confusion sell and a few of the more sensible men again, and three days afterwards he was he explored the Potomac and Rappahan-chosen president of the council. Soon nock rivers, Chesapeake Bay and its estu-afterwards Newport came again with sup-



SMITH'S MEETING WITH POWHATAN.



SMITH SUBDUING POWHATAN.

plies and seventy emigrants, no better cising discipline and enforcing rules for than the former ones. Two women came labor. He demanded six hours of work with them—the wife of one of the emi- each day from every able-bodied man, grants and her maid, Anne Burrows, who and said "He who will not work shall soon afterwards married John Laydon. not eat." Very soon the "gentlemen" These were the first women of European became expert with the axe and the blood seen on the banks of the James. hoe, yet the colony continued to de-With these new-comers the London Com- pend upon the bounty of the Indians pany sent word that unless the colonists around them. should send back the ships, commodities enough to pay the cost of the voyage friendship, had conspired against the colinformation, they should "be left in Vir- treachery, arranged to hold a parley with ginia as banished men." Smith made a him, during which he learned that he was spirited reply, and begged them to send being surrounded by a crowd of hostile over emigrants who would be producers Indians, and that an attempt was to be before they could expect much in return. made upon his life. Quickly summoning But the threat assisted Smith in exer- the aid of his soldiers, he seized Pow-

Meanwhile, Powhatan, though professing (\$10,000), and other valuable products or onists. Smith, upon discovering the chief's hatan, and, accusing him of treachery, ex-

bargain.

summer of 1609, but the appointed rulers chosen a member of the council and a under a new charter had been wrecked in judge of the Supreme Court of Connectia storm on one of the Bermuda Islands, cut. Elected lieutenant-governor before Anarchy menaced the colony, but Smith, the second term of the court, he was electwith his usual energy, "held over" in ed governor in 1813, and remained in that office, and by asserting authority became, office five years. Governor Smith was a as he had on other occasions, the savior of member of the Society of Northern Antinew expeditions and new settlements, that home. He was president of the Connectithe idle and vicious might be employed. cut State Bible Society, of the American In the autumn of 1609 he was on the board of foreign missions, and of the James River in a boat, when an explosion American Bible Society. For several years of gunpowder so wounded him that he he was an occasional contributor to variwas compelled to go to England for sur- ous scientific and literary periodicals. He gical treatment, delegating his authority died in Sharon, Dec. 7, 1845. to George Percy, a brother of the Duke of tain Smith, on the Isles of Shoals, off the eral, in 1867, and retired in 1881. New England coast. It is placed on a died in Chicago, Ill., Jan. 29, 1897. pedestal of rough stone, and is situated on one of the highest eminences of Star born in Philadelphia, Pa., Feb. 21, 1742; Isles; and, in 1630, The True Travels, of Pennsylvania in 1794. Adventurers, and Observations of Capt. Philadelphia, Pa., June 16, 1812. John Smith in Europe, Asia, Africa, and America.

Smith. John Cotton, legislator; born acted from him a promise of submission, in Sharon, Conn., Feb. 12, 1765; graduunder penalty of immediate death. Pow- ated at Yale College in 1783, and was hatan, effectually subdued, agreed to keep admitted to the bar in 1786. Member, peace with the white men, and to supply clerk, and speaker of the Connecticut Asthem with corn and provisions into the sembly from 1793 to 1809, excepting a service in Congress in 1800-6, he became a Five hundred new settlers came in the leading man in the State, and in 1809 was the colony from utter ruin. He devised quaries, also of other learned societies at

Smith, John Eugene, military officer: Northumberland. He never returned to born in Berne, Switzerland, Aug. 3, 1816; Virginia. His labors there had been dis- removed to Philadelphia, where he was Brave, honest, and true, he educated; then settled in Illinois; was won the imperishable honor of being the aide-de-camp to Governor Yates when the first permanent planter of men of the Civil War began; became colonel of the Saxon race on the soil of the United 45th Illinois Volunteers in July, 1861, and States, and is entitled to the endearing served well at Forts Henry and Donelson, name of Father of Virginia. Smith had and in the battles of Shiloh and Corinth. made a rude map of his explorations in In November he was made brigadier-gensouth Virginia; he afterwards explored eral of volunteers; in 1862 he commanded the coasts of New England (1614), and a division in the 16th Army Corps, and made a map of the country between was in all the operations against Vicksthe Penobscot and Cape Cod. He started burg in 1863. He was afterwards in the to found a colony there (1615), but failed. battles near Chattanooga, and in 1864 The remainder of his life was passed in re- was in the Atlanta campaign under Shertirement. He died in London, England, man, also in his subsequent campaigns in June 21, 1632. In 1864 a marble monu- Georgia and the Carolinas to the surrender ment was erected to the memory of Cap- of Johnston. He was brevetted major-gen-

Smith, JONATHAN BAYARD, legislator; Island. The three sides of the pillar are graduated at Princeton College in 1760; occupied by a lengthy eulogium on this member of the Continental Congress in hero of many adventures. Captain Smith 1777-78; commissioned lieutenant-colonel published, in 1608, A True Relation of of a battalion of "Associators" in 1777; Virginia; in 1626, The General History was for many years a justice of the court of Virginia, New England, and the Somer of common pleas; elected auditor-general

Smith, Joseph, Mormon; born in Sharon, Vt., Dec. 23, 1805; was of Scotch

descent; removed to Palmyra, N. Y., loyalists. He went to England at the conwhere, at the age of twenty-two, he began clusion of hostilities, but later returned preaching Mormonism, and followed it to the United States. He was the author up until his violent death at the hands of An Authentic Narrative of the Causes of a mob in Carthage, Ill., June 27, 1844. that led to the Death of Major André. See Mormons.

Smith, Joseph, naval officer; born in Boston, Mass., March 30, 1790; entered the navy as midshipman in 1809; was distin- Charleston, S. C., in 1704; graduated at guished in the battle at Plattsburg under Harvard College in 1725; ordained in the Macdonough, where he was wounded; and Presbyterian Church in 1726; was an earwas in the Mediterranean under Decatur nest advocate of American independence. in 1815. He was in constant service, afloat When Charleston fell he was made a prisand ashore, for sixty years. From 1847 until 1869 he was chief of the bureau of yards and docks. He was promoted rearadmiral on the retired list in July, 1862, and died in Washington, D. C., Jan. 17. 1877.

in Far West, Mo., Nov. 13, 1838; crossed claim against the British government in the plains to Salt Lake City in 1848; the admiralty court of London. Successworked as a laborer in 1848-54; was a ful, he afterwards embarked in commercial Mormon missionary to the Sandwich Isl- pursuits in connection with the United ands in 1854-57; became a high-priest and States, and won a fortune. In 1832 he member of the high council in October, engaged in the project for establishing a 1858; was subsequently missionary to Eu- line of steamships to navigate the Atrope; was ordained an apostle in July, lantic Ocean from England to the United 1866; and was president of the constitu- States. Through a prospectus, he pressed tional convention which met in 1882 to the matter upon the public mind, and sucdraw up a constitution for the State of ceeded, in 1836, in establishing the Brit-Utah, and to petition Congress for ad- ish and American Steam Navigation Commission to the Union. counsellor in the Mormon Church under proven in 1838 by the crossing of the Atpresidents Taylor, Woodruff, and Snow, lantic by the small steamer Sirius. Yet, and on Oct. 17, 1901, was elected presi- before he could successfully carry out this dent of the Church to succeed Lorenzo grand project, which soon afterwards de-Snow (q, v).

New York City in 1736; became successful of the tea-plant into this country. He in his profession; was a Tory during the died in Astoria, N. Y., Jan. 23, 1853. Revolution, and was connected with the André, passed the night of Sept. 22, 1780, missioned major of the 29th United States on board the Vulture, but went with him N. Y., in September, 1814. Colonel Smith to a place of supposed safety, and before was an active member of the masonic orafford him better protection. Smith was At his request, masonic emblems were afterwards tried by a military court and placed on the elaborately wrought slab acquitted, but was rearrested by the civil of blue limestone that marks his grave authorities. After passing a few months and bears the following inscription: "To in prison he escaped to New York in wom- the memory of Colonel Melancthon Smith, an's dress, and was there protected by who died Aug. 18, 1818, aged 38 years.

He died in New York City in 1818. See André, John.

Smith, Josian, clergyman; born in oner and died in confinement at Philadel-

phia, Pa., in October, 1781.

Smith, Junius, lawver: born in Plymouth, Mass., Oct. 2, 1780; graduated Yale College in at 1802; at the New Haven bar until 1805, Smith, Joseph Fielding, Mormon; born when he was employed to prosecute a He was second pany. The feasibility of the enterprise was veloped into vast importance, he engaged Smith, Joshua Herr, lawyer; born in in an attempt to introduce the cultivation

Smith, Melancthon, military officer; treason of Benedict Arnold, who, with born in New York City in 1780; was comat the Smith house. When the conspir- Infantry, Feb. 20, 1813; and promoted to acy was consummated Smith, for some un- colonel in April following; commanded the explained reason, declined to place André principal fort at the battle of Plattsburg, leaving him changed coats, in order to der, and his funeral was directed by them.

As a testimony of respect for his virtues, and to mark the spot where rest the ashes of an excellent father, this stone is erect-



COLONEL SMITH'S MONUMENT.

ed by his son Richbill. United with many masculine virtues, he had a tear for pity. and a hand open as day for melting charitv."

in New York City, May 24, 1810; son of shipman in 1826, and was made captain City, N. J., Dec. 29, 1874. in July, 1862. He served in the Seminole Wis., July 19, 1893.

Smith, Morgan Lewis, military officer; born in Oswego county, N. Y., March 8, 1822; removed to New Albany, Ind., in 1843; enlisted in the United States army as a private in 1846; rose to the rank of sergeant; resigned and engaged in the steamboat business. At the outbreak of the Civil War he re-entered the service: raised the 8th Missouri Regiment, whose members were bound by an oath never to surrender, and was chosen its colonel in 1861; brevetted brigadiergeneral, United States volunteers, in 1862. He fought at Fort Henry, Fort Donelson (where he made his famous charge up the hill in face of the enemy's fire), Shiloh, Corinth, Missionary Ridge, the Atlanta campaign, etc. Was dangerously wounded at Chickasaw Bayou. During his disability Gen. W. T. Sherman wrote him, under date of May 25, 1863: "No man would prefer more than I to send you first into Vicksburg, but as things now stand you must be content to have the honor in your family, and I hope Giles Smith will be the first to lead his brigade across that cursed ditch and parapet." Was temporarily in command of the 15th Army Corps. After the war Smith, Melancthon, naval officer: born he became United States consul at Honolulu, having declined the governorship of the preceding; entered the navy as mid- Colorado Territory. He died in Jersey

Smith, Persifer Frazer, military offi-War, and was in command of the steamer cer; born in Philadelphia, Pa., November, Massachusetts in 1861. He was active 1798; graduated at Princeton in 1815; in the movements against New Orleans in became a lawyer in New Orleans; was ad-1862, and with the Mississippi he ran the jutant-general of Louisiana, and a volunram Manassas ashore and destroyed her. teer under General Gaines in two cam-His vessel grounded while passing Port paigns of the Seminole War as colonel of Hudson (March 14, 1863), when he set Louisiana volunteers. When General Tayher on fire. With her he had participated lor went to the Rio Grande in 1846, Smith in several engagements. He assisted in led a brigade of Louisiana volunteers the capture of Port Hudson, and after- under him. He was brevetted brigadierwards commanded a sloop-of-war in the general for his services at Monterey, and North Atlantic blockading squadron. In major-general for gallantry at Contreras May, 1864, he engaged with the Confed- and Churubusco in August, 1847. He was erate ram Albemarle (q. v.), and was in a commissioner in arranging the armiscommand of the Wabash in both attacks tice before the city of Mexico, and after on Fort Fisher. In 1866 he was made the conquest he was made civil and milichief of the bureau of equipment and tary governor of the city (October, 1847), recruiting; in 1870 was promoted rear- and commander of the 2d Division of the admiral; in 1871 was retired; and was United States Army. In 1848 he was afterwards governor of the Naval Asylum governor of Vera Cruz, and subsequently in Philadelphia. He died in Green Bay, commanded the departments of California and Texas. Just before his death, in Fort Leavenworth, Kan., May 17, 1858, tenant-colonel of a Maryland regiment in he was appointed to command the Utah 1777; fought at Brandywine; and imme-

county Wexford, Ireland, Jan. 30, 1823; work he gallantly defended from Sept. 26 received a common school education; came to Nov. 11 against a British naval and to the United States and settled in Cincin- land force; and in that affray was severely nati, O., in 1841; apprenticed to a carpen- wounded. In the ensuing winter he ter and builder; employed on the Price suffered at Valley Forge; took an active Current, and later became its proprietor; part in the battle of Monmouth; and conagent of the newly organized Associated tinued to do duty as a colonel of militia Press; became interested in the Cincin- until the end of the war. Having lost his nati Gazette in 1854, and later was its fortune during three years' service, he managing editor; and was also interested was compelled to resign his Continental in the Cincinnati Commercial. In 1881 commission late in 1778. He served a these two papers were consolidated under short time as Secretary of the Navy under the title of the Commercial-Gazette, of Jefferson, and as major-general of Marywhich he was business manager. Mr. land troops did good service in the de-Smith was familiarly known as "Deacon fence of Baltimore in 1814. General Smith Richard Smith." He died in Cincinnati, was a member of Congress, either as Rep-O., April 22, 1898.

Philadelphia, Pa., March 13, 1799; was third year-(1835), a mob took possession admitted to the bar in 1821; editor and of Baltimore, General Smith, at the call owner of the Aurora in 1822-27; then resumed the practice of law and gave much time to literary work. He was the author of William Penn (a comedy); Life of David Crockett; Life of Martin Van Buren, etc. He died in Falls of Schuylkill,

Pa., Aug. 12, 1854.

Smith, Robert, statesman; born in Lancaster, Pa., in November, 1757; graduated at Princeton College in 1781. During the Revolutionary War he participated in the battle of Brandywine as a volunteer; was a member of the Maryland House of Delegates in 1796-1800; Secretary of the Navy in 1802-5: United States Attorney-General in 1805-9; and Secretary of State in 1809-11. He died in Baltimore, Md., Nov. 26, 1842.

Smith, SAMUEL, military officer; born in Lancaster, Pa., July 27, 1752; went to Baltimore with his father in 1760, and, receiving a common school education, entered his father's counting-room in 1771. and soon afterwards visited Europe in one of his father's vessels. He joined a volunteer company, and became captain in Smallwood's regiment in January, 1776; was in the battle of Long Island; was distinguished on Harlem Plains; and was wounded at White Plains. Captain born in Boston, Mass., Oct. 21, 1808; Smith was in the retreat of Washington graduated at Harvard College in 1829, to the Delaware late in 1776; was lieu- and at Andover Theological Seminary in

expedition against the Mormons (q. v.). diately afterwards was placed in command Smith, RICHARD, journalist; born in of Fort Mifflin, which weak and exposed resentative or United States Senator, Smith, RICHARD PENN, author; born in from 1793 to 1833. When, in his eighty-



SAMUEL SMITH.

of the citizens, led a force that effectually suppressed the disturbances, and he was afterwards elected mayor of the city, where he died, April 22, 1839.

Smith, SAMUEL FRANCIS, clergyman;

Waterville College. In 1842 he removed 1895. to Newton, Mass., and for six years, besides being pastor of the Baptist church born in Boston, Mass., Sept. 23, 1820;



SAMUEL FRANCIS SMITH.

cations, and during the same time per- etc. He died in 1903. formed a large amount of literary labor. Smith, WILLIAM, clergyman; born in In 1875-76, and also in 1880-82, he visit- Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1727; graduated wrote the famous hymn, now known and sung in every part of America:

"My country, 'tis of thee, Sweet land of liberty, Of thee I sing : Land where my fathers died, Land of the pilgrims' pride, From every mountain-side Let freedom ring!"

1832; was ordained minister of the Bap- It was written for a children's celebratist church at Waterville, Me., in 1834, tion of July 4 in Park Street Church, where he remained eight years, during a Boston, in 1832, and was first sung there, part of which time he was president of Mr. Smith died in Boston, Mass., Nov. 16,

Smith, THOMAS KILBY, military officer;

graduated at Cincinnati College in 1837; admitted to the bar in When the Civil War 1845. broke out he became lieutenantcolonel of the 54th Ohio Infantry; promoted colonel in October of the same year; and with his regiment was conspicuous for bravery at Pittsburg Landing, Corinth, and the Vicksburg campaign. He was promoted brigadier - general of volunteers in August, 1863; won distinction in protecting the gunboats at Sabine Cross-roads when the National army fell back and the fleet withdrew down the river; was brevetted major-general of volunteers in March, 1865; and appointed United States consul at Panama in 1866. He died in New York City, Dec. 14, 1887.

Smith, URIAH, journalist; born in West Wilton, N. H., May 2, 1832; graduated at Phillips Exeter Academy in 1851; became editor of the Review and Herald in 1855; ordained a Seventh Day Adventist minister, Aug. 17. 1874; was the inventor of the

at that place, he edited The Christian Re- automatic folding school-seat. He was view, of Boston. From 1848 to 1869 he author of Our Country: the Marvel of Nawas the editor of various Baptist publi- tions; Spiritualism a Sign of the Times:

ed the Old World and made extensive at the University of Aberdeen in 1747: tours, examining the chief missionary emigrated to America in 1750; and, acstations in Europe and Asia. It was while cepting an invitation to take charge of a student at the theological school that he the College of Philadelphia, he went to England to receive ordination as a minister in the Protestant Episcopal Church. He was placed at the head of the college in 1754. He was its founder and first provost. It was the origin of the present University of Pennsylvania. Dr. Smith was distinguished for his patriotism and oratory. At the request of Congress he pronounced orations on the deaths of Gen-

eral Montgomery and Dr. Franklin, and these are considered masterpieces of Eng- cer; born in St. Albans, Vt., Feb. 17, lish composition. He was the author of 1824; graduated at West Point in 1845, several works, religious, moral, philo-entering the corps of topographical engi-sophical, and historical, including *Brief* neers. He was engaged in several im-Account of the Province of Pennsylvania; portant military surveys before the Civil and Bouquet's Expedition Against the War. When that began he was secretary Western Indians.

phia, Pa., May 14, 1803.

York City, June 25, 1728; graduated at service in the battle of Bull Run the Yale College in 1745; became one of the previous month. In the Peninsular camleading lawyers in America; and was appaign he was particularly distinguished, pointed judge of the Supreme Court of and was promoted to major-general (July, New York in 1763, and member of the 1862). council in 1769. When the Revolutionary Franklin's corps, and was in the battles War broke out he at first opposed the of South Mountain and Antietam. measures of government, but finally adhered to the crown and went to England burg (December, 1862); was chief engiat the end of the struggle in 1783. In neer of the Army of the Cumberland late November, 1786, he was appointed chief- in 1863; was active in operations about justice of Canada. Judge Smith wrote Chattanooga late in that year; and from History of the Province of New York May to July, 1864, commanded the 18th from its Discovery in 1732, and, with Corps, Army of the Potomac. He was William Livingston, published Revised Laws of New York, 1690-1762. He died meritorious services during the Rebelin Quebec, Canada, Nov. 3, 1793.

Carolina in 1762; graduated at Mount 1867; was for several years in the New Zion College, Winnsboro, S. C., in 1784; member of the State Senate in 1806-8; appointed circuit judge in the latter year; United States Senator in 1817-23; returned to the Senate in 1826 to fill out native of Indiana; educated in the common an unexpired term; and settled in Ala-

Ala., June 10, 1840.

George county, Va., Sept. 6, 1796; ad- of the Cincinnati Commercial Gazette. mitted to the bar in 1818; member of the Among his publications are History of State Senate in 1830-35; of Congress in Indiana (2 volumes, 8vo, 1898), Reminis-1840-42; chosen governor of Virginia by cences of American History; A History of the legislature without being previously Indiana during the Civil War, etc. consulted, Jan. 1, 1846; member of Congress in 1853-61. He was then commisborn in Columbia county, N. Y., Dec. 1, sioned colonel of the 49th Virginia In- 1833; educated in Ohio; became editor of fantry; promoted brigadier-general in a Cincinnati weekly paper in 1855; was 1862; and was re-elected governor in 1863. active in recruiting troops and forward-He was known as "Extra Billy," a sob- ing sanitary supplies during the Civil riquet which arose from his demands for War; secretary of State of Ohio in 1864extra compensation for carrying the 68. He then founded the Cincinnati Even-United States mail on a line of post- ing Chronicle. Later he managed the afcoaches in Virginia, the Carolinas, and fairs of the Western Associated Press, with Georgia, which he established in early headquarters in Chicago. In 1883 he sucmanhood. He died in Warrenton, Va., ceeded in uniting the Western Associated May 18, 1887.

Smith, WILLIAM FARRAR, military offi-He died in Philadel- of the light-house board at Washington. He became a brigadier-general of volun-Smith, WILLIAM, jurist; born in New teers in August, 1861, having done good He commanded a division in commanded the 6th Corps at Fredericksbrevetted major-general for "gallant and lion"; resigned from the volunteer army Smith, WILLIAM, jurist; born in North in 1865, and from the regular army in York police department, and afterwards engaged in civil engineering. He died in Philadelphia, Pa., Feb. 28, 1903.

Smith, WILLIAM HENRY, historian; a schools of the State and at the Indianapbama in 1836. He died in Huntsville, olis Academy; learned the printing trade, and was a reporter on an Indiana pa-Smith, WILLIAM, lawyer; born in King per, and for some years the literary editor

Press with the New York Associated Press,

235

Elizabeth, heiress of the Hungerfords of 000. Audley, and niece to Charles, the proud In December, 1846, the regents or board the possession of the government.

and became manager of the consolidated prosecute the claim. In September, 1838, association. He published a Political His- he deposited in the United States mint tory of the United States; The St. Clair the proceeds of the bequest in English Papers; Life of Rutherford B. Hayes, etc. sovereigns, which amounted to \$515,169. He died in Lake Forest, Ill., July 27, 1896. By act of Congress, passed in 1846, it Smith, WILLIAM LOUGHTON, diploma- was provided that the institution should tist; born in Charleston, S. C., in 1758; be placed under the control of a board educated abroad, where he also studied of trustees, or regents, consisting of the law. In 1788 he was chosen to represent President and Vice-President of the Unit-South Carolina in the first Congress; ap- ed States, the several members of the pointed minister to Portugal in 1797, and cabinet, the chief-justice of the Supreme held the same post in Spain in 1800-1. Court, the commissioner of the patent He was the author of Speeches in the office, and the mayor of Washington, dur-House of Representatives of the United ing their respective terms of office, with States; Address to His Constituents; such other persons as these may elect Fourth of July Oration; Comparative honorary members of the institution. View of the Constitution of the States, Provision was made for the increase of etc. He died in Charleston, S. C., in 1812, the fund by the accumulation of interest Smithson, James Lewis Macie, phi- for the purpose of erecting buildings and lanthropist; place and date of birth not of other current and incidental expenses, positively known, some authorities giving such expenditures to be made wholly from England about 1754, and others France accruing interest (the funds being loaned in 1765. At the commencement of his will, at 6 per cent.), and not from the prinhe wrote: "I, James, Smithson, son of cipal. Grounds were chosen and a build-Hugh, third Duke of Northumberland, and ing was erected at a cost of about \$500,-

Duke of Somerset," without giving the of trustees of the Smithsonian Institution, date of his nativity. He took his de- as it is called, chose Prof. Joseph Henry gree at Oxford University (1786) under as their secretary, which office he held the surname of Macie, but between 1791 until his death, early in 1878. Provision and 1803 he adopted the family name of was made for a library, museum, gallery Smithson. He was distinguished at the of art, and lectures. Transactions of learnuniversity as a chemist; became the as- ed societies and scientific works were colsociate of the leading scientists of the lected; the museum was enriched by the day; and was elected fellow of the Royal fruits of government explorations and Society in 1787, to the *Transactions* of the contributions of individual explorers; which he contributed eight papers. At his a gallery of art was commenced; and death, in Genoa, Italy, June 27, 1829, lectures, chiefly on scientific subjects, were he left about 200 manuscripts, which seem- delivered up to 1865, when a fire destroyed ed to be chiefly portions of a philosophi- the lecture-room. Then a change was made cal dictionary. In his will, dated Oct. in the arrangements. The library was in-23, 1826, he bequeathed to his nephew corporated with that of Congress, and its the whole of his property, appraised at art collection was transferred to the Cor-£120,000, or about \$590,000, with the con- coran Art Gallery. The institution codition that, in case of the death of the operates as far as practicable with other latter without a child or children, the public institutions in Washington, D. C., property was to go to the government of for the diffusion of knowledge among men. the United States to found, at the nation- It also distributes much valuable printed al capital, under the name of "The Smith- matter, chiefly on scientific subjects; and sonian Institution," an establishment for it gives assistance to geographical and the increase and diffusion of knowledge, other scientific researches. For many years His nephew died in 1835, without heirs, it employed 500 regular meteorological oband the property accordingly came into servers scattered over every part of the continent. These operations were after-Richard Rush was sent to London to wards transferred to the United States

SMOKELESS POWDERS-SMYTH

signal service. The publications of the propriety (smokelessness) at the time was institution are numerous and of the high-questioned by high military authority." est value, and have been distributed gratuitously among all the important scien- the latest conclusions on this subject tific and learned associations of the world: and it receives in turn the Transactions of such societies.

Reports are made to Congress annually by the secretary of the institution. These, besides a popular analysis of the memoirs to be contained in the several forthcoming volumes of the Contributions to the institution, are accompanied by a synopsis of lectures and original and translated articles which introduce the student to information and topics of discussion much above the range of those usually presented even to the educated public. These reports are printed at the expense of Congress. and are circulated through the members of both Houses as well as by the institution itself. It keeps up a vast and continually increasing correspondence with all quarters of the globe; and each day brings to it accounts of real or supposed discoveries which are referred to the institution. In 1865 a residuary legacy of Smithson was received, amounting to \$26,210. 1876 the total permanent Smithson fund in the United States treasury, drawing interest at 6 per cent. in gold, amounted to \$651,000. The remains of Mr. Smithson were disinterred at Genoa, brought to the United States, and reinterred on the grounds of the Smithsonian Institution in 1904.

Smokeless Powders. The value of smokeless powders in warfare on both land and sea was thoroughly proved in the war in Cuba. Colonel Roosevelt, in his testimony before the war investigating committee, said that while the guns of the artillery seemed to send death and destruction at every discharge, the thick clouds which the black gunpowder from our guns made told our location to the enemy, who, replying with smokeless powders, inflicted punishment on us without our being able to discover them and returning it.

It is remarkable that it was the effort to produce small-arms which gave longer ranges, with more searching powers, that led to the development of smokeless powder. A high authority on this subject says: "Its production had not been by born on the island of Rathlin, Ireland, in design, and the desirability of even this 1765; removed to Virginia in 1775; ad-

As a résumé of what may be considered the same authority says: "At present there is unquestionable unanimity as to the desirability of the absence of smoke from the battle-field, but this absence of smoke is viewed by real soldiers not so much as a safeguard for themselves as for! the advantage it carries with it in clearing the field for skilful action. The conclusion would seem to be that practical experience in the Santiago campaign sustains the claim that troops furnished with smokeless powder have the advantage over troops which are not so supplied. This conclusion should, however, in turn be qualified by the fact that many line officers of our army of high rank, prior to the campaign, openly and emphatically expressed their preference for the Springfield rifle, even using smoky powder."

Lyddite, which figured so extensively in the British-Boer War, is a high explosive named from a small town in Kent, England, and is composed of picrid acid brought into a dense state by fusion. Picrid acid is obtained by the action of nitric acid on phenol or carbolic acid. Its destructive effect in a shell is eleven times that of powder, and it kills more by air concussion than by flying frag-

Smoot, REED, financier; born in Salt Lake City, Ut., Jan. 10, 1862; was educated at the State University and at Brigham Young Academy, and was graduated in 1879. He was connected with a number of banking and other enterprises. In 1895 he was appointed one of the Presidency Utah Stake, and in 1900 an apostle; and was elected to the United States Senate as a Democrat in 1903. Immediately after his election a large number of protests were sent to the Senate against his admission, on the ground that he was living in violation of law, as a polygamist, which he denied; and the Committee on Privileges and Elections undertook an investigation of the charges, which was not concluded at the time of writing.

Smybert, John. See Smibert, John. Smyth, Alexander, military officer;

ments.

of a rifle regiment in 1808. His failure wag wrote: to accomplish an invasion of Canada in the autumn of 1812, when he was in command of the American forces on the Niagara frontier, was openly attributed by Gen. Peter B. Porter, in command of the New York volunteers and militia on that frontier, to the cowardice of the former. Smyth, in his report to Dearborn, spoke disparagingly of Porter. A bitter quarrel ensued. The volunteers took the part of their beloved general, and for some time Smyth was in personal danger. He was fired at several times when he ventured from his marquee, and he was compelled to place a double guard around it, and to move it from place to place to avoid continual insults. At length Smyth challenged Porter-his second in command-to fight a duel. It was ac-They both violated the articles of war in the challenge and acceptance. With friends, seconds, and surgeons, they repaired to Grand Island (Dec. 12, 1812), on the Niagara River, exchanged shots at 12 paces distance, and neither of them was hurt. The expected tragedy was a solemn comedy. The affair took the usual ridiculous course-settled by the General Porter acknowledged that he considered Smyth "a man of courage," and Smyth declared Porter to be "above suspicion as a gentleman and an officer." So ended the melodrama of Smyth's invasion of Canada. Smyth was removed from the army without trial. He afterwards petitioned Congress to reinstate him, declaring in his memorial that he asked the privilege of "dying for his country." The phrase was ridiculed by his enemies. At a public celebration at Georgetown, D. C., on Washington's birthday in 1814, the following toast was offered: "General Smyth's petition to Congress to 'die for his country'-May it be ordered that the prayer of said petitioner be granted." A wag wrote on the panel of the door of the House of Representatives:

"All hail, great chief! who quailed before A Bisshopp on Niagara's shore: But looks on Death with dauntless eye, And begs for leave to bleed and die. O my !"

Concerning his pompous proclamations

mitted to the bar in 1789; became colonel and his signal failure in performances, a

"Just so (and every wiser head the likeness can discover)

We put a chestnut in the fire and pull the embers over;

Awhile it waxes hot and hotter, and eke begins to hop,

And, after much confounded pother, explodes a mighty Pop!"

General Smyth had many good social qualities, and had "troops of friends." He was a faithful representative of his district (in Virginia) in Congress from 1817 to 1825, and again from 1827 until his death in Washington, D. C., April 17, 1830.

Smythe, WILLIAM ELLSWORTH, journalist: born in Worcester, Mass., Dec. 24, 1861; received an academic education; settled in the West in 1888, and was there editor of various papers. He is the author of The Conquest of Arid America, and magazine articles, including The Irrigation Idea; Arid America; Ultimate California; The Mormon Industrial System: Real Utopias of the Arid West: The Step-child of the Republic; and The Struggle for Water in the West.

Snake Indians. See SHOSHONE IND-

Snelling, Josiah, military officer; born in Boston, Mass., in 1782; served in the war against Tecumseh; promoted captain in June, 1809, and won distinction at Tippecanoe; was conspicuous for gallantry during the second war with England, taking part in the battles of Lundv's Lane. Chippewa, and Fort Erie. He refused to raise a flag of truce at the fall of Detroit, and while a prisoner declined to take his hat off to Nelson's monument, despite the efforts of the British soldiers to force him to remove it. Finally, he was freed from embarrassment by the command of Gen. Isaac Brock, who ordered the British soldiers to "respect the scru-ples of a brave man." He was promoted lieutenant - colonel in 1815 and colonel in 1819. He was the author of Remarks on Gen. William Hull's Memoirs of the Campaign of the Northwestern Army, 1812, He died in Washington, D. C., Aug. 20,

Snow, Caleb Hopkins, physician; born in Boston, Mass., April 1, 1796; graduated at Brown University in 1813, and received his medical degree there in 1821.

SNOW-SOCIAL DEMOCRACY OF AMERICA

His publications include History of on Feb. 26, 500 children marched before Boston, with Some Account of Its En- his bier, and his body was taken to the virons, and a Geography of Boston and liberty tree, where nearly 1,500 people Adjacent Towns. Mass., July 6, 1835.

tua, O., April 3, 1814; educated at Oberlin in all the newspapers, and he was hailed College; was converted to the Mormon as the first martyr to American liberty. faith in 1836, and later visited various Richardson was arrested and declared countries as a missionary. He was a mem- guilty of murder, but Lieut.-Gov. Thomas ber of the Utah legislature in 1852-82; Hutchinson declined to sign his deathordained an apostle Feb. 12, 1849; elected warrant, and after spending two years in president of the twelve apostles in 1889; prison he was freed by the King. president of the temple in 1893-98; and became president of the Mormon Church, in Selin's Grove, Pa., Feb. 9, 1839; joined Sept. 13, 1898. His publications include the National army as second lieutenant The Italian Mission; The Only Way to be of the 5th Infantry, April 26, 1861; Saved; The Voice of Joseph; The Pales- served with distinction during the Civil tine Tourists, and a translation of the War; was conspicuous for gallantry in Book of Mormon into Italian. He died in the battle with the Indians at Bear Paw Salt Lake City, Oct. 10, 1901.

born in Chester, Pa., in 1810; graduated May 4, 1898; commanded a brigade en at Dickinson College in 1827; admitted to route to the province of Santa Clara, Cuba, the bar and began practice in Franklin, November, 1898, to January, 1899; was Pa.; was treasurer of the United States governor of that province from Dec. 6, mint in 1847-50, and director in 1853-61. 1898, to Jan. 25, 1899; subsequently was He was the author of Descriptions of Coin on special duty in Ponce, Porto Rico. He in the United States Mint; Description of was mustered out of the volunteer serthe Medals of Washington, of National vice on May 12, 1899, and with his regiand Miscellaneous Medals, and of Other ment was ordered to the Philippine Isl-Objects of Interest in the Museum of the ands, where he won distinction on the Mint, with Biographical Notices of the firing-lines. He was appointed brigadier-Directors from 1792 to 1851; The Mint at general, U. S. A., April 16, 1902, and re-Philadelphia, etc. He died in Hulmeville, tired the next month. Pa., March 21, 1878.

about 1755. During the agitation on the of realizing the socialist idea of co-opersubject of non-importation in 1770 sev- ation in the political commonwealth. eral merchants kept on sale articles which The Social Democracy succeeded to the had been proscribed. One of these mer, American Railway Union, and its first chants, Theophilus Lillie, became so ob- president was Eugene V. Debs, formerly noxious to the public that on Feb. 23 president of the American Railway Union. a mob, mostly of half-grown boys, raised It purposed to acquire in one of the less a pole near Lillie's shop, on the top of densely inhabited States or Territories a which was a wooden head with the names considerable area of wild land by purof the importers written upon it, and a chase or by gift, and on that land to plant hand pointing to Lillie's shop. Ebenezer a colony of workmen and their families. Richardson, a friend of Lillie's, tried to The necessary funds were to come from the remove the figure, but was driven into small monthly contributions of the mem-Lillie's house by the mob. He soon re- bers of the society throughout the counturned with a musket and fired a ran- try. From this source it was confidently dom shot which fatally wounded Snyder, expected that at least \$25,000 a month who died in the evening of the same would be received. When a sufficient sum day. Snyder's murder caused excitement had been received to warrant the beginning

He died in Boston, had convened, while the bells of Boston and neighboring towns were tolled. Snow, Lorenzo, Mormon; born in Man- counts of Snyder and his funeral appeared

Snyder, Simon, military officer; born Lt Lake City, Oct. 10, 1901. Mountain, Mont., Sept. 30, 1877; com-Snowden, James Ross, numismatist; missioned brigadier-general of volunteers,

Social Democracy of America, THE, a Snyder, Christopher, patriot; born society instituted in 1897 for the purpose throughout the country. At his funeral, of operations on the land, a force of picked

the soil for cultivation. Then men were plied the commission with the money, acto be sent to organize herds of cattle, and cepting the commission's bonds for \$2,000. with them an army of lumbermen, sawmill workers, and carpenters and builders, to erect dwellings for the colonists, also flour - mills, factories, creameries, etc. organization in the United States, which Among the settlers in the colony would in national convention in Indianapolis, be men of every trade and calling-shoemakers, weavers, tailors, blacksmiths, machinists, railroad men; and all would find employment in supplying the wants declares its object to be: of all. The land would belong to the community; so would the machinery of manu- class into a political party to conquer the facture, as also the system of transportation, railways, and common highways, together with the telegraph and telephone systems. In short, whatever is naturally by the establishment of a national sysmanaged in the interest of the community. The intention of the Social Democracy was to establish, not one, but many colonies or communities, each of about 500 adult men; this was to be the unit of classes from the domination of capitalism. political organization; and the limit of 500 was set in order to prevent the sympathy with their historic mission to growth of enough power in any one place to cause trouble. When a number of such communities have been established in a form parties and unite with the Social State or Territory, they will be organized centrally; when the members are sufficiently numerous they will aim to get Social-Democratic party will be tantapossession, by lawful and constitutional means—i. e., by the use of the ballot—of the political powers of the State or Territory, and to organize that according to the principles of the Social Democracy, so far as the Constitution of the United of man. States may permit. Immediately after the publication of the Social Democracy's following demands: plan, the governor of the State of Washington, J. R. Rogers, invited the society tion, in order to remove the obstacles to to take into consideration the advantages possessed by that State for such colonies, but later it was announced from Washington that Col. Richard J. Hinton, chair- industries controlled by monopolies, trusts, man of the Social Democracy's colonization commission, had signed papers by which title to 350,000 acres of land in roads, telegraphs, and telephones; all Cumberland and Fentrass counties, Tenn., was transferred to the society. Col. Hin- tion; all water-works, gas and electric ton said that the Tennessee colony would plants, and other public utilities. be the first organized and that colonies would be settled in Idaho and Washington gold, silver, copper, lead, iron, coal, and next. The Tennessee lands cost \$1,750,- other mines, and all oil and gas wells.

men was to be sent to the site to prepare 000; the Kentucky Trust Company sup-000, which left a margin of \$250,000 with which to begin work.

Social - Democratic Party, a political Ind., March 7, 1900, adopted the following declaration of principles:

The Social-Democratic party of America

First. The organization of the workingpublic powers now controlled by capitalists.

Second. The abolition of wage-slavery a monopoly or can be made a monopoly tem of co-operative industry, based upon would belong to the community and be the social or common ownership of the means of production and distribution, to be administered by society in the common interest of all its members, and the complete emancipation of the socially useful

> The working-class and all those in realize a higher civilization should sever connection with all capitalist and re-Democratic party of America.

> The control of political power by the mount to the abolition of all class rule.

> The solidarity of labor connecting the millions of class-conscious fellow-workers throughout the civilized world will lead to international Socialism, the brotherhood

As steps in that direction, we make the

First. Revision of our federal Constitucomplete control of government by the people irrespective of sex.

Second. The public ownership of all

and combines.

Third. The public ownership of all railmeans of transportation and communica-

Fourth. The public ownership of all

Fifth. The reduction of the hours of private enterprise in supplying all social abor in proportion to the increasing fa- needs. Modern socialism is of European cilities of production.

Sixth. The inauguration of a system of public works and improvements for the Charles Kingsley (1819-75), two English employment of the unemployed, the public clergymen, advocated a large extension of credit to be utilized for that purpose.

Seventh, Useful inventions to be free. the inventor to be remunerated by the

public.

al instead of local, and international when commercial life, and not merely to perpossible.

Ninth, National insurance of workingpeople against accidents, lack of employ-

ment, and want in old age.

Tenth. Equal civil and political rights for men and women, and the abolition of all laws discriminating against women.

Eleventh. The adoption of the initiative and referendum, proportional representation, and the right of recall of representatives by the voters.

Twelfth. Abolition of war and the introduction of international arbitration.

The party nominated Eugene V. Debs, of Indiana, for President, and Job Harriman, of California, for Vice-President in 1900; Eugene V. Debs and Benjamin Hanford, of New York, in 1904.

several different senses. Loosely, it in- coextensive with the whole people. Safecludes all schemes for abolishing social inequality, and in this sense it is gen-formation of an oligarchy by the controlerally distinguished as utopian socialism, ling officials. under which designation communities like those of the Essenes, the early Christians, ernment, and not abandonment of social and the Shakers in the United States at order) would secure individual liberty the present day, and the ideal common- against encroachment on the part of the wealths of Plato, More, and Harington, are state in the socialistic commonwealth. to be classed. St. Simon (1760-1825), Owen Anarchists deny that the legislation of (1771-1858), and Fourier (1768-1830) yesterday is enlightened enough for the afleading modern Scientific socialism is an economic theory and other institutions as fluid as possible. which affirms that the materials from They admit no authority except that which which labor produces wealth-i. e., the carries conviction, and would treat an inland-should be the property of the com- corrigible criminal as a dangerous lunatic. munity, not of individuals forming a The assassins of the Empress of Austria, separate class. Socialists also demand the King of Italy, and President McKinley that the existing capital, having (as they are the practical exponents of this crimicontend) been unjustly appropriated by nal theory. They are divided into Mututhe landholding class or its assignees, be alists, who hope to attain their ends by restored, with the land, to the community. banks of exchange and free currency, and It vests all authority in the hands of dele- Communists, whose motto is "From every gates elected by the community, and seeks man according to his capacity, to every public co-operation for man according to his needs." to substitute

origin. In the first half of the nineteenth century, F. D. Maurice (1805-72), and the system of co-operation. The work begun by them is carried on on more extended lines by Christian socialism, which "claims to be the result of applying Eighth. Labor legislation to be nation- Christ's teaching to national, social, and sonal conduct. Those who hold this view maintain that Christ said little as to a future state, but much of bettering the conditions of life in this world. point out that he consistently placed the community before the individual, and taught that the foundation of society is brotherhood, not competition for profit. as now with us. Christian Socialists adopt that name because they believe that a really Christian society must be what is called socialistic."

Scientific socialism embraces:

1. Collectivism: An ideal socialistic state of society, in which the functions of the government will include the organization of all the industries of the country. In a collectivist state every person would Socialism, a word now employed in be a state official, and the state would be guards would be provided against the

> 2. Anarchism (meaning mistrust of gov-Utopians. fairs of to-day, and seek to make laws

> > 241

SOCIALISM-SOCIALIST LABOR PARTY

The following is a short chronology	of Universal German Laborers' Union, un-
the leading events in modern socialism:	der the leadership of Lassalle, formed at Leipsic
910 10111111111111111111111111111111111	Delegates of all nations in St. Martin's
	II-11 I and an form the International
Sir Thomas More publishes his Utopia. 15	Workingmen's AssociationSept. 28, 1864
A work on socialism, Civitas Solis, by Campanella, appears	23 Band of disciples of Lassalle organized
Shakers form their first complete community at Mount Lebanon, N. Y 17	in New York 1865
munity at Mount Lebanon, N. Y 17	Universal congress, for advancement
François Noëf Babœuf, leader of the	and complete emancipation of the working-classes, at Geneva, Switzer-
François Noëf Babœuf, leader of the French communistic insurrection of	land
1796, at Paris, is guillotined. May 24, 11	Narl Marx, German (1818-83), pub-
Harmonists settle in Pennsylvania 18	
Charles Fourier, French (1772-1837), publishes his work, The Theory of	the Bible of the Social Democrats 1001
the Four Movements and the General	Brocton community founded by Rev.
Destinies	Thomas Lake HarrisOct., 1867 Catholic socialism in Germany organ-
Zoarites settle in Ohlo	ized
Robert Owen advocates a socialistic	International congress at The Hague
community before the English House of Commons' committee on the poor-	(six delegates from America) results
law	in the formation of a new inter-
law	national association on anarchistic
French socialism, author of Nouveau	principles under leadership of Michael Bakounine, and removal of seat of
Christianisme, and other socialistic	general council of the old association.
works, born 1760, died 18	which soon after ceased to exist, to New York. Congress held. Sept. 2-7, 1872 "Union of Social Politics" formed by
Constitution of the "New Harmony Community of Equality," signed	New York. Congress held. Sept. 2-7, 1872
Jan. 12, 18	26 "Union of Social Politics" formed by
Unsuccessful trial of Fourierism made	German professorial socialists at
on an estate near Versailles; only	Eisenach
one during the lifetime of Fourier 18	GhentSept. 9. 1877
Louis Blanc, French (1813-82), publishes his Organization of Labor in	GhentSept. 9, 1877 Workingmen's party in the United
the Revue du Progrès	States reorganized as "The Social-
Pierre Joseph Proudhon publishes his	istic Labor Party "Jan., 1878
work, What is Property? affirming,	Henry George publishes his work en- titled Progress and Poverty 1879
"Property is theft"	titled Progress and Poverty 1879 Social Democratic federation organized
Albert Brisbane publishes his Social	in England, favoring "Co-operative
Destiny of Man	in England, favoring "Co-operative communism, international republican-
lishes his book, Our Economic Condi-	ism, and atheistic humanism " 1881
tion	Leading principles of state socialism of
Christian Metz establishes a community	Dismarck announced in an imperial
at Ebenezer, N. Y	Nov., 1881
A column in the New York Tribune	
edited by Albert Brisbane, the apostle of Fourierism	Union, New York City, to honor the
Brisbane establishes in New York an in-	memory of Karl Mary (died March
dependent paper called the Phalanx,	14, 1883)
organ of FourierismOct. 5, 18	43 William Morris, poet, author of the
Convention of Associationists at Clin-	H. H. Champion, and John Burns, be-
ton Hall, N. YApril 4, 18 "Brook Farm," established in 1842,	come leaders of the "Socialistic
adopts the principles of Fourierism 18	144 League, formed
The Phalanx succeeded by the Har-	Bellamy's Looking Backward published. 1888
binger, and published at Brook Farm.	
June 14, 18	dare a raile number of cities welf
Erick Janson forms a Swedish colony	organized in various parts of the country
of Pietists and Separatists at Bishop Hill, Ill. (incorporated in 1853)	346 soon after the publication of Mr. Bella-
Hill, Ill. (incorporated in 1853) 18 Decline of Fourierism in the United	my's book, but few survived in 1901.
States marked by the Greeley-Ray-	Socialist Labor Party, a political or
mond controversy, Nov. 20, 1846, to	maminusticus in 11 . TT 11 1 Ct t
May 20, 18	347 Samzacion in the United States whose
Oneida community established 18 Christian socialism, under Kingsley,	
Maurice, Hughes, etc., arises in Eng-	platform adopted in New York City, in
landabout 18	₂₅₀ June, 1900:
Ferdinand Lassalle founds the German	The Socialist Labor party of the Unit
Social Democratic party 18	362 ed States, in convention assembled, re
	242

SOCIALIST LABOR PARTY—SOCIETIES

asserts the inalienable right of all men, into a class-conscious body, aware of its liberty, and the pursuit of happiness.

With the founders of the American republic we hold that the purpose of government is to secure every citizen in the employment of this right; but in the light of our social conditions we hold, furthermore, that no such right can be exercised under a system of economic inequality, essentially destructive of life, of liberty, and of happiness.

We hold that the true theory of politics is that the machinery of government must be owned and controlled by the whole people; but in the light of our industrial development we hold furthermore, that the true theory of economics is that the machinery of production must likewise

belong to the people in common.

To the obvious fact that our despotic system of economics is the direct opposite of our democratic system of politics can plainly be traced the existence of a privileged class, the corruption of government by that class, the alienation of public property, public franchises, and public functions to that class, and the abject dependence of the mightiest of nations upon that class.

Again, through the perversion of democracy to the ends of plutocracy, labor is robbed of the wealth which it alone produces, is denied the means of self-employment, and, by compulsory idleness in wage slavery, is even deprived of the necessaries of life.

Human power and natural forces are thus wasted, that the plutocracy may rule.

Ignorance and misery, with all their concomitant evils, are perpetuated, that the people may be kept in bondage.

Science and invention are diverted from their humane purpose to the enslavement of women and children.

Against such a system the Socialist Labor party once more reiterates its fundamental declaration that private property in the natural sources of production and in the instruments of labor is the obvious cause of all economic servitude and political dependence.

ers of the United States, and upon all ciations and establishments. The Chrisother honest citizens, to organize under tian Church was for a long time the only the banner of the Socialist Labor party existing one. Finally out of it grew so-

rights and determined to conquer them by taking possession of the public powers: so that, held together by an indomitable spirit of solidarity under the most trying conditions of the present class struggle. we may put a summary end to that barbarous struggle by the abolition of classes. the restoration of the land and of all the means of production, transportation, and distribution to the people as a collective body, and the substitution of the co-operative commonwealth for the present state of planless production, industrial war. and social disorder-a commonwealth in which every worker shall have the free exercise and full benefit of his faculties, multiplied by all the modern factors of civilization.

The party nominated Joseph F. Malloney, of Massachusetts, for President on the first ballot. Mr. Remmel was nominated for Vice-President on the first bal-Its Presidential candidates received lot.

39,537 popular votes.

Societies, LITERARY AND SCIENTIFIC. Almost every department of human activity in the United States is represented by societies of various degrees of prominence. In nearly every State and in many counties and cities there is an historical society, with a library and growing archæological collection. One of the oldest of these associations yet in existence is the Philadelphia Library, founded by Benjamin Franklin and others in 1731. One of the most interesting is the Academy of Natural Sciences, in Philadelphia, founded in 1812, and containing, among other treasures, a collection of 60,000 birds. Among the most useful of the associations is the New York Geographical Society, founded in 1852. Of the most important of the literary and scientific associations is the American Association for the Advancement of Science, founded in 1847. A social science association was founded in Boston in 1865. An American philological society was organized in 1870. The last three named are migratory, meeting at different places each year.

Societies, Religious and Benevolent. We, therefore, call upon the wage work- The United States abounds in these asso-

243

independent organization.

Publication Society, organized in 1829; nestly engaged in domestic missions. the Presbyterian Board of Publications, organized, in 1816, there were between by six men of intemperate habits. nation. It has published the Scriptures in and usefulness. more than forty languages. In 1850 a was founded.

cieties for the promotion of Christianity ciety for the Propagation of the Gospel and morality, and institutions to aid the in Foreign Parts had begun the work. afflicted. The first society for the pub- In 1810 the first foreign missionary solication and distribution of religious ciety in the United States was founded, knowledge was the Methodist Book Con- and called the American Board of Comcern, established in Philadelphia in 1789, missioners of Foreign Missions. It foland removed to New York in 1804. In lowed the English society in the exclusion 1803 the Massachusetts Society for Pro- of a denominational basis, but it has moting Christian Knowledge was organ- been largely controlled by the Congregaized, and seems to have been the first un-tionalists and Presbyterians. The Redenominational tract society established. formed (Dutch) Church separated from it, Many local tract societies soon afterwards and organized a denominational board in appeared. The New England Tract So- 1857. There was another secession in ciety was founded at Andover in 1812. 1870, when the "new school" branch of In 1823 it changed its name to American the Presbyterian Church withdrew and Tract Society, and removed to Boston. gave their support to the Presbyterian In 1825 the American Tract Society—a board mentioned below. As early as 1814, new organization—was established in New the American Baptist Missionary Union York, and the elder society became a was formed. The Protestant Episcopal branch of it. It remained so until 1859, Church organized a board of missions in when the hesitancy of the New York so- 1820. The Board of Foreign Missions of ciety to publish tracts or essays on slavery the Presbyterian Church was organized in caused the Boston society to resume its 1837, and was sustained by the "old school" churches, while the other branch There are several denominational tract co-operated with the American board until and publication societies-namely, the 1870, as above mentioned. In 1859 a Methodist Episcopal Book Concern, found- United Presbyterian Missionary Society ed in 1789; the Baptist Publication So- was formed. Other denominations susciety, founded in 1824; the Congregational tain foreign missions, and all are ear-

The first temperance society in the established in 1833; the Protestant Epis- United States was formed in 1789 by 200 Evangelical Knowledge Society, farmers in Litchfield county, Conn., who founded in 1847; the Protestant Episcopal agreed not to use distilled liquors in Church Book Society, founded in 1854; the doing their farm-work. Organized tem-Reformed Church Board of Publication perance societies began to be formed in Society, organized in 1854; and the New 1811, but the total abstinence principle Jerusalem (Swedenborgian) Tract and was not adopted until 1836, when a na-Publication Society, established in 1863. tional convention held at Saratoga took The first Bible society in the United States that higher stand. The Washington Sowas founded in Philadelphia in 1802, and ciety, the first founded upon that princiwhen the American Bible Society was ple, was organized in Baltimore in 1840 fifty and sixty local Bible societies in the the first anniversary of the society 1,000 Union. The Baptists seceded from the reformed drunkards were in the proces-American Bible Society in 1836, and foundsion. Young Men's Christian Associations ed the American and Foreign Bible Sowere first organized in America in 1852. ciety, conducted entirely by that denomities have rapidly increased in number

The first public hospital established secession from the Baptist society oc- within the domain of the republic was curred, when the American Bible Union opened at Boston in 1717 for the use of persons sick with any contagious disease. Attention was early called to the neces- It was merely a "pest-house." The first sity of missionary work among the Indians general hospital chartered in the colonies and negroes in America. The English So- was the Pennsylvania Hospital, created

SOCIETIES—SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS

second one-the New York Hospital-was wholesome dormitories, and a Seamen's chartered. Hospitals are now more abun- Saving Bank is in operation. Since the dant in the United States than in any Civil War homes have been provided in other part of the world in proportion to various places for disabled sailors and population. Asylums for the deaf and soldiers, and these men have learned that dumb, the blind, the idiotic, the insane, a republic is not always ungrateful. So for orphans, and for juveniles abound, and prevalent is a spirit of benevolence in thousands continually enjoy the blessings the United States that everywhere sociewhich they provide.

dumb was opened at Hartford, Conn., in enlightenment of the ignorant, are popular 1817; and at the same time the second— and flourishing. the New York Asylum for the Deaf and Dumb—was chartered. in 1829. It was opened in 1832, under the Chamber of Commerce, the oldest institusuperintendence of Dr. Samuel G. Howe tion of the kind in our country, was es-(q. v.), who treated the complicated in-tablished by twenty merchants in 1768 firmities of Laura Bridgman successfully. The first asylum for the insane in this tending all just and lawful commerce; country was founded at Williamsburg, Va., and for affording relief to decayed memwas followed by the Bloomingdale Asylum, New York, in 1821, and the asylum tion. at Hartford in 1824. The Moravians in Georgia established the first orphan asy- in 1892 to "perpetuate the memory of lum in the American colonies about 1738, these events and of the men who, in miliand Rev. George Whitefield laid the foun- tary, naval, and civil positions of high dation-stone of one 10 miles from Savan- trust and responsibility, by their acts or

are among our most important public Colonies, and were in truth the founders charities. The first of the kind in the of this nation. With this end in view United States was the New York House it seeks to collect and preserve manuof Refuge for Juvenile Delinquents, found- scripts, rolls, and records; to provide ed in 1824. It was opened at the begin- suitable commemorations or memorials ning of 1825. It still exists, and occupies relating to the American Colonial period, a considerable space on Randall's Island, and to inspire in its members the pater-East River. Care for the bodily comfort nal and patriotic spirit of their foreand social condition of seamen-a greatly fathers, and in the community respect neglected class of citizens—has been mani- and reverence for those whose public fested for many years. As early as 1801 services made our freedom and unity pos-Capt. Robert R. Randall, of New York, sible." Eligibility is confined to an adult founded the Sailors' Snug Harbor, on male descendant of an ancestor who fought Staten Island: and, later, benevolent citi- in battle under Colonial authority, from zens established the Seamen's Friend So- the settlement of Jamestown, Va., in 1607, ciety in New York City. The latter effort to the battle of Lexington, in 1775, or has been blessed with great success. The who served as governor, deputy-governor, society provides good boarding-houses and lieutenant-governor, member of the couna home for seamen when in port. The cil, or as a military, naval, or marine oflatter, situated in Cherry Street, New ficer in the service of the Colonies, or un-York, is provided with a reading-room and der the banner of Great Britain, or was

Twenty years afterwards the museum, conveniences for bathing, and ties, of various names and objects, for The first public asylum for the deaf and the alleviation of the distressed and the

Some of the oldest associations among The first public us were organized with a benevolent purasylum for the blind was the Perkins In- pose. Such was the object of the CINCINstitute and Massachusetts Asylum, founded NATI Society (q. v.). The New York "for the purpose of promoting and exin 1773, and was the only one in the bers and their widows and children." United States until 1818, when another The Tammany Society, or Columbian Orwas established at Somerville, Mass. That der, founded in 1789, was organized as a patriotic, social, and benevolent institu-

Society of Colonial Wars, instituted counsel assisted in the establishment, de-Preventive and reformatory institutions fence, and preservation of the American

245

lative life during that period.

Cuba, organized in the governor's palace and of other military societies of 1812. at Santiago de Cuba, July 31, 1898. The lowing provisions:

to which it pertained.

membership by making application and bers of every degree. paying the dues.

Society of the Sons of War Veterans.

vancement."

surviving veteran members Jan. 8, 1892.

who actually served in the military or missions of letters of marque and reprisal Nov. 26, 1883. from the United States in that war.

conspicuous in military, official, or legis- officers who actually served in the War of 1812, and descendants of former members Society of the Army of Santiago de of the society in the State of New York,

The purposes of the order are to inspire constitution of the society makes the fol- among the members and among the American people the patriotic spirit of the men The purpose of this organization is to who, during the War of 1812, defended record the history and conserve the mem- their country against hostile encroachory of the events of the campaign which ments on its rights and interests and resulted in the surrender, on July 17, 1898, caused its sovereignty and independence of the Spanish army, the city of Santi- to be respected; to inculcate and maintain ago de Cuba, and the military province the great principles of the laws of nations for which they contended; to collect and The membership of the society shall con-preserve the manuscript rolls, records, and sist of all officers and soldiers of the Unit- other documents relating to that war, and ed States army (including acting assist- to commemorate the land and naval vicant surgeons and authorized volunteer tories of the American arms in that war; aides) who constituted the expedition- to undertake and assist in the erection of ary force to Santiago de Cuba, and who proper memorials thereof; to perpetuate worthily participated in the campaign be- the mutual friendships formed in that war tween the dates of June 14 and July 17, under the pressure of common danger, 1898, and who shall signify their wish for and to promote fellowship among the mem-

Softs. See HUNKERS.

Sojourner Truth, lecturer; born of an organization composed of the male lineal negro slave parents in Ulster county, N. Y., descendants above the age of eighteen about 1775. When ten years old she was years of honorably discharged Union sol- purchased by John J. Dumont, and diers, sailors, or marines who served in though she was free under the emancipathe war of 1861-65 for a period of not tion law of New York State enacted in less than six months (a part of said ser- 1817, she did not secure her liberty till vice having been at the front), unless dis- 1827, when she escaped to New York charged on account of wounds received in City. Later she resided in Northampton, battle or killed in the discharge of duty. Mass. In 1851 she commenced a lecturing The objects are "to preserve and per- tour in western New York in company petuate the principles for which our an- with several abolitionists, and afterwards cestors fought in battle, to support, aid, travelled in different parts of the United and assist the Union soldiers and their States, speaking on temperance, politics, widows, and for mutual benefit and ad- women's rights, and the negro question. She was nearly 6 feet tall, had a strong Society of the War of 1812, instituted voice, and though she could neither read as a military society by the veterans of nor write was a great attraction as a the War of 1812, on Jan. 3, 1826, in the lecturer. During her tours she carried city of New York, and incorporated under with her a book entitled The Book of Life, the laws of the State of New York by the in which appeared the autographs of notable abolitionists. Her real name was The original members comprise those Isabella, but she adopted the name Sojourner, holding that God had whispered naval forces of the United States during it to her, and appended the word Truth the War of 1812, or on vessels other than to indicate that she would always preach merchant ships which sailed under com- truth. She died in Battle Creek, Mich.,

Solberg, THORVALD, author; born in Eligibility to hereditary membership is Manitowoc, Wis., April 22, 1852; received confined to descendants of commissioned a common school education; was on the

SOLDIERS AND SAILORS HOMES

staff of the librarian of Congress in 1876- is discharged. This rule is adopted to 89; manager of the literary department prevent the loss of such papers and certifiof the Boston Book Company in 1889-97. cates, and to hinder fraudulent practices; He was largely instrumental in securing and no application will be considered uninternational copyright, being present at less these papers are sent with it. If the the international copyright congresses in original discharge does not exist, a copy of Barcelona, 1893; Antwerp, 1894; and discharge, certified by the War or Navy De-Paris, in 1900; and was appointed regis- partment, or by the adjutant-general of the ter of copyrights July 15, 1897. He is the State, must accompany the application. author of International Copyright in the Congress of the United States, 1837- ceed \$16 a month are not eligible to the 86; International Copyright; The Copy- home unless the reasons are peculiar, and right; The Copyright Law of the United are explained to the manager and are States in Force; Directions for the Regis- satisfactory to him. Those who have been tration of Copyrights under the Laws of members of State homes must have been the United States; Copyright Enactments, discharged from those homes at least six

Soldiers and Sailors Homes, insti- a vote of the board of managers. tutions provided by national and State governments for the care of sick and dis- volunteer soldiers provided by the States abled soldiers and sailors. The National of California, Colorado, Connecticut, Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers has Idaho, Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, branches at Dayton, O.; Milwaukee, Wis.; Massachusetts, Michigan, Minnesota, Mis-Togus, Me.; Hampton, Va.; Leavenworth, souri, Montana, Nebraska, New Hamp-Kan.; Santa Monica, Cal.; Marion, Ind., shire, New Jersey, New York, North and Danville, Ill. The aggregate number Dakota, of inmates is about 27,000.

The requirements for admission are:

1. An honorable discharge from the United States service.

- quired to stipulate and agree to abide by (including volunteer service, if any), and all the rules and regulations made by the all soldiers of less than twenty years serboard of managers, or by its order; to per- vice who have incurred such disability, by form all duties required of them, and to wounds, disease, or injuries in the line obey all the lawful orders of the officers of duty while in the regular army, as of the home. Attention is called to the fact unfits them for further service, are enthat by the law establishing the home titled to the benefits of the home. the members are made subject to the rules and articles of war, and will be assign his pension, or any part of it, to governed thereby in the same manner as his child, wife, or parent, by filing writif they were in the army of the United ten notice with the agent who pays him. States.
- with his application for admission his for the pensioner, to whom it is paid in discharge paper, and when he is a pen- such sums as the commissioners deem sioner, his pension certificate, and if he proper while he is an inmate of the home, has been a member of a State home, his the balance being paid in full when he discharge from that home, before his ap- takes his discharge and leaves the home. plication will be considered; which papers will be retained at the branch to which the articles of war, the same as soldiers in applicant is admitted, to be kept there the army. They are comfortably lodged, for him, and returned to him when he fed, and clothed, and receive medical at-

Soldiers or sailors whose pensions ex-1783-1900; and Copyright, Its Law and months before they can be admitted to a Its Literature (with R. R. Bowker). branch of the National Home, except by branch of the National Home, except by

There are State homes for disabled Ohio, Oregon, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, South Dakota, Vermont. Washington, Wisconsin, and Wyoming.

The United States Soldiers Home in the District of Columbia receives and main-2. Disability which prevents the ap-tains discharged soldiers of the regular plicant from earning his living by labor. army. All soldiers who have served 3. Applicants for admission will be re-twenty years as enlisted men in the army

A pensioner who enters the home may If not so assigned, it is drawn by the 4. A soldier or sailor must forward treasurer of the home and held in trust

Inmates are subject to the rules and

the benefits of the home.

The board of commissioners consists of the general-in-chief commanding the army, the surgeon-general, the commissary-general, the adjutant-general, the quartereral, and the governor of the home.

disability if any exists.

Soley, James Russell, lawyer; born in Boston, Mass., Oct. 1, 1850; graduated at Harvard College in 1870, and later at the Law Department of Columbian University; was Professor and head of the History Department at the United assistant Secretary of the Navy in 1890-93, when he began the practice of law in New York City. He is the author of History of the Naval Academy: Foreign Systems of Naval Education; The Blockade and the Cruisers; Boys of 1812; (with Winfield S. Schley), etc.

Solid South, THE. The Confederate Congress having passed an act for making all residents loyal to the Confederate cause, President Davis issued a proclamation (Aug. 14, 1861) in accordance with the intent of that act. This and the confiscation act put the seal of silence upon the lips of all Union men. Few could leave, for obstacles were cast in their way. To remain was to acquiesce in the new order of things, or suffer intensely from social ostracism, if not from actual persecution. In east Tennessee, where the majority of the people were Unionists, fearful persecutions occurred at times. Unionists were imprisoned (see Brown-LOW, WILLIAM GANNAWAY) and their property was plundered. Very soon the jails were filled with loyalists, and so completely were the people of that region under

tendance and medicine, all without cost in November, 1861, Col. W. B. Wood, a to them. There are 1,250 men receiving Methodist clergyman from Alabama, holding a Confederate military commission, wrote to Judah P. Benjamin, Secretary of War, at Richmond: "The rebellion [resistance to Confederate rule] in east Tennessee has been put down in some of the counmaster-general, the judge-advocate-gen- ties, and will be effectually suppressed in less than two weeks." After speaking of Applications for admission to the home breaking up the camps of the loyalists, he may be addressed to the Board of Com- said, "It is a farce to arrest them and turn missioners, Soldiers Home, War Depart- them over to the courts. . . . They really ment, Washington, D. C., and must deserve the gallows, and, if consistent give date of enlistment and date of dis- with the laws, ought speedily to receive charge, with letter of company and num- their deserts." The gallows was sometimes ber of regiment for each and every term used, and Union fugitives, driven from of service, and rate of pension, if any, their homes, were hunted by blood-hounds and must be accompanied by a medical in some parts of Tennessee.* On Nov. 20 certificate showing nature and degree of Colonel Wood again wrote to Secretary Benjamin, and recommended the summary trial of "bridge-burners and spies." To this letter Benjamin replied (Nov. 25): "All such as can be identified as having been engaged in bridge-burning [to obstruct the march of Confederate raiders] are to be tried summarily by drum-head States Naval Academy in 1872-82; was court-martial, and, if found guilty, executed on the spot, by hanging. It would be well to leave the bodies hanging in the vicinity of the burned bridges. . . . In no case is one of the men known to be up in arms against the government to be released on any pledge or oath of allegiance. The time Sailor Boys of 1861; Rescue of Greely for such measures is past. They are all to be held as prisoners of war, and held in jail to the end of the war." This spirit of the Confederate Secretary of War, manifested in all parts of the Confederate service at that time, produced a "solid South."

* The following advertisement appeared in

the Memphis Appeal:

"BLOOD-HOUNDS WANTED .-- We, the undersigned, will pay \$5 per pair for fifty pairs of well-bred hounds, and \$50 for one pair of thoroughbred blood-hounds, that will take the track of a man. The purpose for which these dogs are wanted is to chase the infernal, cowardly Lincoln bushwhackers of east Tennessee and Kentucky (who have taken advantage of the bush to kill and cripple many good soldiers) to their haunts and capture them. The said hounds must be delivered at Captain Hammer's livery-stable by the 10th of December next, where a musteringofficer will be present to muster and inspect them.

"F. N. MCNAIRY, "H. H. HARRIS.

ly were the people of that region under "CAMP COMFORT, CAMPBELL CO., TENN., the control of armed Confederates that, "Nov. 16."

Somers, RICHARD, naval officer; born Nov. 27, and the other two on the 28th, at Somers Point, Great Egg Harbor, N. J., and put in irons. These three were conin 1778; joined the navy in 1798; was victed by a court on board, and sentenced promoted lieutenant in May, 1799; com- to be hanged at the yard-arm, the sentence part in the operations and blockade of 525 miles from he commanded three gunboats, and for and Ogden Hoffman, judge advocate, sat three hours held in check a superior until Jan. 19, 1843, and decided that when she was 500 yards from the enemy of Mackenzie, and many considering him she prematurely exploded, killing Comguilty of a great crime. The Somers was mander Somers and all of the crew, and lost in the harbor of Vera Cruz while ever, with other events, led the enemy KENZIE, ALEXANDER SLIDELL. to dread the American navy, and Tripoli soon complied with the government's mudas, in compliment to Sir George demands. A resolution of condolence was Scmers, one of the commissioners for Virvoted by Congress to the friends of those ginia, who was wrecked there in 1609. who had lost their lives, and a number These islands received their present name of ships were named after Somers.

of 266 tons' burden, and fitted to carry 1522. In 1614 the islands were settled fourteen guns, but carrying ten, with a under a charter given by King James and crew of officers, men, and boys of 120, un- called Somers Isles. In 1640 a regular der command of Alexander Slidell Mac- government was established there. kenzie, cruising along the coast of Africa, George Somers was sent there in 1610 by left Liberia on Nov. 11, 1842, for the Lord Delaware for provisions; but, by United States, via St. Thomas. On Nov. tempests, the ship was driven northward 25 Mackenzie received information through and finally returned to Virginia. Thence Lieutenant Gansevoort of a conspiracy on he sailed again, and, after boisterous board to seize the brig and convert her weather and great fatigue, reached the into a pirate, etc. movement were reported to be Midshipman the spot where he died the town of St Philip Spencer, son of John C. Spencer, George was built. His heart and entrails then Secretary of War, and Samuel Crom- were buried in Bermuda and his body was well, the boatswain's mate, and a seaman, sent to England. In 1620 the governor of

manded the Nautilus, with which he took being carried into effect on Dec. 1, St. Thomas. Tripoli, in 1803-4. In the first engage- Somers arrived at New York, Dec. 14, ment he also commanded a number of with several of the boys in confinement. gunboats, and in one action fought five A naval court of inquiry, convened on ships of the enemy at close quarters. Dec. 28, consisting of Commodores Charles During the second action, Aug. 4, 1804, Stewart, Jacob Jones, Alexander J. Dallas, number; was promoted commander, Feb. Commodore Mackenzie had simply per-Towards the end of the war formed his duty, etc. This court and verhe planned the destruction of the Tri-dict did not satisfy public opinion, and politan squadron. The *Intrepid* was filled for a further vindication Mackenzie called with about 15,000 pounds of powder and ofor a regular court-martial, which was 200 loaded shell. This vessel was to be held at the Brooklyn navy-yard, and by a sailed into the midst of the enemy's fleet, vote of nine to three also acquitted him. and after a slow match was fixed to ex- An attempt was now made to bring the plode it the crew were to escape. On the case before the circuit court of the Unitnight of Sept. 4. 1804, Somers, accom- ed States, but Judge Betts, although no panied with twelve volunteers, embarked overt act had been committed, and the on the Intrepid, which was towed into hanging had been done on mere suspicion. the inner harbor by the brig Siren. The dismissed the case for want of jurisdic-Tripolitan fleet opened fire upon the In- tion. This case at the time created great trepid as soon as she was sighted, but excitement, many approving the course doing no injury to the enemy. This, how- blockading it, Dec. 8, 1846. See Mac-

Somers Isles, a name given to the Berin honor of Juan Bermudez, a Spaniard, Somers, The, an American brig-of-war who was wrecked upon one of them in The leaders in this Bermudas, where he died in 1611. Elisha Small. Spencer was arrested on Bermuda caused a large marble slab to

SONGS OF THE CIVIL WAR-SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

be laid over the portion of the remains buried there, upon which was cut an epitaph, written by himself, beginning:

"In the year 1611 Sir George Somers went to heaven;" and concluding:

"At last, his soul and body having to part,

He here bequeathed his entrails and his heart."

THE. See Mans-Somerset Case, FIELD, WILLIAM MURRAY, LORD: SLAVERY (1771).

Songs of the Civil War, POPULAR. The most familiar only are mentioned. A few of them, as the Battle Flag of the Republic, Battle Hymn of the Republic, The Blue and the Gray, and Maryland, my Maryland, have a place in standard literature; others, which will be recognized by all who remember the years of 1861-65, though with less literary merit, became favorites as expressions of patriotic sentiment.

Battle Cry of Freedom.—Geo. F. Root. "Yes, we'll rally round the flag, boys."

Battle Flag of the Republic.-O. W. Holmes.

"Flag of the heroes who left us their glory."

Battle Hymn of the Republic.—Julia Ward Howe.

"Mine eyes have seen the glory of the coming of the Lord."

The Blue and the Gray.—Francis M. Finch.

"By the flow of the inland river."

Brave Boys are They .- Henry C. Work. "Brave boys are they, gone at their country's call."

Dixie (Southern).—Albert Pike.

"Southrons hear your country call you."

Dixie (Northern).—T. M. Coolev.

"Away down South where grows the cotton."

John Brown's body-

"John Brown's body lies a-mould'ring in the grave."

Just before the Battle, Mother.—Geo. F. Root.

"Just before the battle, mother, I am thinking most of you."

Marching through Georgia.—Henry C. Work.

another song."

Maryland, my Maryland (Southern) .-Jos. R. Randall.

"The despot's heel is on thy shore, Mary-

O wrap the flag around me, boys .-- R. Stewart Taylor.

Tramp, Tramp, Tramp.—Geo. F. Root. "In the prison cell I sit."

When Johnny comes Marching Home .--Louis Lambert.

When this Cruel War is Over .- Charles C. Sawyer.

"Dearest love, do you remember."

At the period of Sons of Liberty. Zenger's trial (1735) the radical opponents of the royal governors were called Sons of Liberty; but the name was not often heard until after the memorable speech in the House of Commons (1765) of Colonel Barré against the taxation of the Americans. In reply to Charles Townshend's assertion that the colonies had been cared for and nourished into strength by the indulgence of the British government, Barré scornfully denied it, saying that care was exercised in sending unfit persons as governors to rule over them-"men whose behavior on many occasions had caused the blood of those sons of liberty to recoil within them." associated patriots in America instantly assumed this name. They were chiefly ardent young men, who loved excitement. but who were truly patriotic. They had, as a general rule, nothing to lose, let events turn as they might. Persons of consideration and influence, though they generally favored the acts of the Sons of Liberty, kept aloof from open coalition with them, for prudential motives; for the combination appeared dangerous. Their first business seemed to be the intimidation of stamp-distributers and to oppose the act in every way; but they finally, spreading widely over the colonies from Massachusetts to Georgia, became the most radical leaders in the quarrel with Great Britain and promoters of the Revolutionary War, in which many of them became distinguished leaders in the council and in the field.

Sons of the American Revolution. "Bring the good old bugle, boys; we'll sing The National Society of "Sons of the American Revolution" was organized in New York, April 30, 1889, and chartered 29, 1842. It is composed of subordinate, in Connecticut in 1890. Its purposes are grand, and national divisions. It has four the same as those of the older organiza- national divisions-one for North Amerition, the "Sons of the Revolution." ca, one for Great Britain and Ireland, and State societies exist in thirty-eight States, two for Australia. In the course of its the District of Columbia, and Hawaii. A existence it has had nearly four million California society of descendants of Revolutionary patriots, entitled "Sons of Revolutionary Sires," organized July 4, 14,848 are in the United States. 1875, having reorganized and changed its name in 1889, has been admitted to mem-A formal movement by this society and the "Sons of the Revolution" towards a union was attempted in 1892. and again in 1897, but was not success-The total membership of the organization, according to the report of the of honorably discharged soldiers, sailors, registrar-general made at the annual or marines who served in the late Civil congress of the general society held in War. In 1900 there were about 2,000 New York City, April 30, 1900, was camps, with a membership of 100,000 dis-9,671.

Sons of the Revolution. The society of the "Sons of the Revolution" was originated in New York in 1875 by John Austin Stevens, in conjunction with other patriotic gentlemen of Revolutionary ancestry. The New York society was instituted Feb. 22, 1876; reorganized Dec. 3, 1883, and incorporated May 3, 1884, to NANDO. "keep alive among ourselves and our descendants the patriotic spirit of the men Castillon, in the French Pyrenees, in Sepwho, in military, naval, or civil service, tember, 1802. His father was a lieutenantby their acts or counsel, achieved Ameri- general in the army of the French Republic. can independence; to collect and secure for Pierre, destined for the Church, prepared preservation the manuscript rolls, records, by study at the Jesuits' college at Touand other documents relating to the War louse and at Bordeaux. of the Revolution, and to promote inter- conspiracy against the returned Bourcourse and good feeling among its members bons (1816), the plot was discovered, and now and hereafter." Eligibility to mem- he lived more than a year in the guise of a bership is confined to male descendants, shepherd. Permitted to return, he asabove the age of twenty-one years, from sisted in the establishment of a republican an ancestor who as either a military, na-newspaper at Paris, for the utterances of one of the thirteen original colonies or thence went to Baltimore. In the fall of States, or of the national government, 1825 he went to New Orleans, where he representing or composed of those colo- became a very eminent lawyer; nies or States, assisted in establishing elected to the United States Senate in American independence during the War of 1847, where he served eight years, always the Revolution between the 19th day of taking ground in favor of the most ex-April, 1775, when hostilities commenced, treme views on slavery and State supremand the 19th day of April, 1783, when acy. In 1853 President Pierce appointed they were ordered to cease.

The order of the Sons of Temperance was got, the French ambassador, whom he organized in the city of New York, Sept. severely wounded in a duel. Having taken

members on its rolls. Its present membership in North America is 38,248, of whom fundamental principle is total abstinence from all intoxicating liquors.

Sons of Veterans, U. S. A. No. 1, Sons of Veterans, U. S. A., was organized in Philadelphia, Sept. 29, 1879. The organization is composed of lineal descendants, over eighteen years of age. tributed among twenty-nine divisions, corresponding to States, the general society or national body constituting the commandery-in-chief. Each camp has its own officers, the head officer being the captain. The principal officer of the division is the commander.

Soto, DE, FERNANDO. See DE SOTO, FER-

Soulé, Pierre, statesman; born in Engaged in a val, or marine officer, soldier, sailor, or which he was condemned to prison at St. marine, or official in the service of any Pelagie, but escaped to England, and him minister to Spain, where he soon be-Sons of Temperance, Order of the. came involved in a quarrel with M. Turtreaty for reciprocity of trade between Madrid, London, and Paris. the United States and Cuba, he joined in framers of the (q, v). death, March 14, 1870.

The following is the correspondence between the United States State Depart-Buchanan, resulting in the OSTEND MANI- formal despatch. FESTO (q. v.):

DEPARTMENT OF STATE, Washington, Aug. 16, 1854.

SIR,-I am directed by the President to suggest to you a particular step, from charged, on the subject of Cuba.

ments to its successful consummation.

interchange of views between yourself, the duties which had been assigned to us. Mr. Buchanan, and Mr. Mason, in order to general object.

The simplest and only very apparent measures for perfect concert of action in out in your despatches to me. aid of your negotiations at Madrid. While the President has, as I have before had oc- sufficiently explicit Britain and France to have the consulta- doubt as to its true meaning. tion suggested and then to bring your

a high-handed measure in reference to a simultaneously upon the negotiations at

If you concur in these views, you will the Ostend conference, and was one of the please fix the time when you can repair OSTEND MANIFESTO to Paris, or such other convenient point He returned to the United as you may select, and give notice of it States in 1855, and in 1862 was ar- to Mr. Buchanan and Mr. Mason, who have rested by General Butler for disloyalty instructions on the subject, and will await to the government, and confined several advices from you as to the time and place months in Fort Lafayette, New York. of the contemplated conference. In case He was released on condition that he the proposed interview shall take place, should leave the country. He returned to you are desired to communicate to the New Orleans a few months before his government here the results of opinion or means of action to which you may in common arrive, through a trustworthy, confidential messenger, who may be able to ment and Messrs. Soulé, Mason, and supply any details not contained in a

> I am, sir, respectfully your obedient W. L. MARCY. servant.

Pierre Soulé, Esq., Madrid.

UNITED STATES LEGATION TO SPAIN. LONDON, Oct. 20, 1854.

SIR.—Herewith I have the honor to which he anticipates much advantage to transmit to you a joint communication the negotiations with which you are from Mr. Buchanan, Mr. Mason, and myself, embodying the result of our de-These and other considerations which liberations on the subject about which we will readily occur to you suggest that had been desired to confer together. The much may be done at London and Paris, issues, with reference to which we were either to promote directly the great object instructed to express our judgment, were in view, or at least clear away impedi- of too momentous an import not to tax all the discernment and discretion in our Under these circumstances, it seems de- power, and it was with a deep sense of sirable that there should be a full and free solemn responsibility that we entered upon

May we have accomplished our task in secure a concurrence in reference to the a manner not unworthy of the great object for which it was conferred on us!

My colleagues have had a full view of means of attaining this end is for the three the difficulties and dangers which the quesministers to meet, as early as may be, at tion presents; and you will see that they some convenient central point (say Paris), have not hesitated to join me in the exto consult together, to compare opinions pression of sentiments according strikingly as to what may be advisable, and to adopt with the intimations repeatedly thrown

I do not know if we shall be found in the casion to state, full confidence in your own through which we have attempted to conintelligence and sagacity, he conceives that vey our impressions; I trust, however, it cannot be otherwise than agreeable to that it will be found sufficiently free from you and to your colleagues in Great ambiguity to leave no room even for a

The question of the acquisition of Cuba common wisdom and knowledge to bear by us is gaining ground as it grows to be more seriously agitated and considered. Now is the moment for us to be done with it; for if we delay its solution, we will certainly repent that we let escape the fairest opportunity we could ever be furnished with of bringing it to a decisive test.

Present indications would seem to encourage the hope that we may come to that solution peaceably. But if it were otherwise-if it is to bring upon us the calamity of a war-let it be now, while the great powers of this continent are engaged in that stupendous struggle, which cannot but engage all their strength and tax all their energies as long as it lasts, and may, before it ends, convulse them

Neither England nor France would be likely to interfere with us. England could not bear to be suddenly shut out of our market and see her manufacturers paralyzed even by a temporary suspension of her intercourse with us.

And France, with the heavy task now on her hands, and when she so eagerly aspires to take her seat as the acknowledged chief of the European family, would have no inducement to assume the burden of another war, nor any motive to repine at seeing that we took in our keeping the destinies of the New World, as she will soon have those of the Old.

I close this despatch in haste, as I have no time left me to carry it further.

Mr. McRae leaves for Liverpool within a few minutes. I intrust to him details which would not have found a place here, nor in the other despatch. He will impart to you what of my mind I am not able to pour out in these lines.

Respectfully yours,

PIERRE SOULE.

Marcy, Secretary of Hon. William L. State.

> AIX LA CHAPELLE, Oct. 18, 1857.

SIR,—The undersigned, in compliance with the wish expressed by the President in the several confidential despatches you have addressed to us respectively to that effect, have met in conference, first at Ostend, in Belgium, on the 9th, 10th, and 11th insts., and then at Aix la Chapelle, necessary to the North American republic in Prussia, on the days next following, up as any of its present members, and that to the date hereof.

There has been a full and unreserved interchange of views and sentiments between us, which, we are most happy to inform you, has resulted in a cordial coincidence of opinion on the grave and important subject submitted to our consideration.

We have arrived at the conclusion and are thoroughly convinced that an immediate and earnest effort ought to be made, by the government of the United States to purchase Cuba from Spain at any price for which it can be obtained not exceeding the sum of \$100,000,000. proposal should, in our opinion, be made in such a manner as to be presented through the necessary diplomatic forms to the Supreme Constituent Cortes about to assemble. On this momentous question, in which the people both of Spain and the United States are so deeply interested, all our proceedings ought to be open, frank, and public. They should be of such a character as to challenge the approbation of the world.

We firmly believe that, in the progress of human events, the time has arrived when the vital interests of Spain are as seriously involved in the sale, as those of the United States in the purchase, of the island, and that the transaction would prove equally honorable to both nations.

Under these circumstances we cannot anticipate a failure, unless possibly through the malign influence of foreign powers, who possess no rights whatever to interfere in the matter.

We proceed to state some of the reasons which have brought us to this conclusion, and, for the sake of clearness, we shall specify them under two distinct heads:

1st. The United States ought, if practicable, to purchase Cuba with as little delay as possible.

2d. The probability is great that the government and Cortes of Spain will prove willing to sell it, because this would essentially promote the highest and best interests of the Spanish people.

The first, it must be clear to every reflecting mind, that, from the peculiarity of its geographical position, and the considerations attendant on it, Cuba is as it belongs naturally to the great family

253

30,000 miles, which disembogue themselves fortunes by the basest means. through this magnificent river into the the time Louisiana was annexed to it.

the Atlantic and the Pacific States, can the most sacred principles under foot. never be secure, but must ever be endan-

tween them and the citizens of the United perity of the island. States, has, in the progress of time, so but one destiny.

ingly dangerous to the United States. her vast natural resources. The system of immigration and labor lateican people.

Cuba has thus become to us an unceasiety and alarm.

of States of which the Union is the provi- island. Its inhabitants are now suffering dential nursery. From its locality, it com- under the worst of all possible governmands the mouth of the Mississippi, and ments—that of absolute despotism, delethe immense and annually increasing trade gated by a distant power to irresponsible which must seek this avenue to the ocean. agents, who are changed at short intervals, On the numerous navigable streams, and who are tempted to improve the brief measuring an aggregate course of some opportunity thus afforded to accumulate

As long as this system shall endure, Gulf of Mexico, the increase of the popu- humanity may in vain demand the suplation within the last ten years amounts pression of the African slave-trade in the to more than that of the entire Union at island. This is rendered impossible whilst that infamous traffic remains an irresistible The natural and main outlet to the temptation and source of immense profit products of this entire population, the to needy and avaricious officials, who, to highway of their direct intercourse with obtain their ends, scruple not to trample

The Spanish government at home may gered whilst Cuba is a dependency of a be well disposed, but experience has proved distant power, in whose possession it has that it cannot control these remote deposiproved to be a source of constant annoy- taries of its power. Besides, the comance and embarrassment to their interests. mercial nations of the world cannot fail Indeed, the Union can never enjoy re- to perceive and appreciate the great adpose, nor possess reliable security, as long vantages which would result to their peoas Cuba is not embraced within its boun- ple from a dissolution of the forced and unnatural connection between Spain and Its immediate acquisition by our gov- Cuba, and the annexation of the latter to ernment is of paramount importance, and the United States. The trade of England we cannot doubt but that it is a consum- and France with Cuba would, in that mation devoutly wished for by its inhabi- event, assume at once an important and tants. The intercourse which its proximity profitable character, and rapidly extend to our coasts begets and encourages be- with the increasing population and pros-

But if the United States and every united their interests and blended their commercial nation would be benefited by fortunes that they now look upon each this transfer, the interests of Spain would other as if they were one people and had also be greatly and essentially promoted. She cannot but see what such a sum of Considerations exist which render delay money as we are willing to pay for the in the acquisition of this island exceed- island would effect in the development of

Two-thirds of this sum, if employed in ly organized within its limits, and the the construction of a system of railroads. tyranny and oppression which character- would ultimately prove a source of greatize its immediate rulers, threaten an in- er wealth to the Spanish people than that surrection at every moment, which may opened to their vision by Cortez. Their result in direful consequences to the Amer- prosperity would date from the ratification of the treaty of cession.

France has already constructed contining danger, and a permanent cause of anx- uous lines of railways from Havre, Marty and alarm. seilles, Valenciennes, and Strasbourg, via But we need not enlarge on these topics. Paris, to the Spanish frontier, and anx-It can scarcely be apprehended that for- iously awaits the day when Spain shall eign powers, in violation of international find herself in a condition to extend these law, would interpose their influence with roads through her northern provinces to Spain to prevent our acquisition of the Madrid, Seville, Cadiz, Malaga, and the

frontiers of Portugal. The object once ac- Cuba ever yield to Spain 1 per cent. on complished, Spain would become a centre the large amount which the United States of attraction for the travelling world, and secure a permanent and profitable market Spain is in imminent danger of losing for her various productions.

Her fields, under the stimulus given to industry by remunerating prices, would teem with cereal grain, and her vinevards would bring forth a vastly increased quan- yoke of their oppressors. The sufferings tity of choice wines. Spain would speedily which the corrupt, arbitrary and unre-become, what a bountiful Providence in-lenting local administration necessarily tended she should be, one of the first entails upon the inhabitants of Cuba, cannations of Continental Europe—rich, pow- not fail to stimulate and keep alive that erful, and contented. Whilst two-thirds of spirit of resistance and revolution against the price of the island would be ample for Spain which has, of late years, been so the completion of her most important pub- often manifested. In this condition of lic improvements, she might, with the re- affairs it is vain to expect that the people maining forty millions, satisfy the de- of the United States will not be warmly mands now pressing so heavily upon her credit, and create a sinking-fund which would gradually relieve her from the overwhelming debt now paralyzing her energies.

condition, that her best bonds are sold the oppression which they suffer, no huupon her own Bourse at about one-third man power could prevent citizens of the of their par value; whilst another class, United States and liberal-minded men on which she pays no interest, have but from other countries from rushing to a nominal value, and are quoted at about their assistance. Besides, the present is one-sixth of the amount for which they were issued. Besides, these latter are held principally by British creditors who may, from day to day, obtain the effective interposition of their own government for may be wrested from Spain by a sucthe purpose of coercing payment. Intimations to that effect have already been thrown out from high quarters, and unless some new source of revenue shall enable Spain to provide for such exigencies, it is not improbable that they may be realized. Should Spain reject the present golden opportunity for developing her resources, and removing her financial embarrassments, it may never again return. Cuba, in its palmiest day, never yielded her exchequer, after deducting the expenses of its government, a clear annual income of more than a million and a half of dollars. These expenses have increased in such a degree as to leave a deficit chargeable on the treasury of Spain to the man power could, in our opinion, preamount of \$600,000. In a pecuniary point vent the people and government of the of view, therefore, the island is an en- United States from taking part in such cumbrance, instead of a source of profit, a civil war in support of their neighbor to its mother-country.

are willing to pay for its acquisition. But Cuba without remuneration.

Extreme oppression, it is now universally admitted, justifies any people in endeavoring to relieve themselves from the enlisted in favor of their oppressed neighbors.

We know that the President is justly inflexible in his determination to execute the neutrality laws: but, should the Such is her present wretched financial Cubans themselves rise in revolt against an age of adventure, in which restless and daring spirits abound in every portion of the world.

> It is not improbable, therefore, that Cuba cessful revolution; and in that event she will lose both the island and price which we are now willing to pay for it-a price far beyond what was ever paid by one people to another for any province.

> It may also be remembered that the settlement of this vexed question by the cession of Cuba to the United States would forever prevent the dangerous complications between nations, to which it might otherwise give birth.

It is certain that, should the Cubans organize an insurrection themselves against the Spanish government, and should other independent nations come to the aid of Spain in the contest, no huand friend. But if Spain, dead to the Under no probable circumstances can voice of her own interest, and actuated

by stubborn pride and a false sense of neither to regard the circumstances or ways been recognized. The United States sume the fair fabric of our Union. have never acquired a foot of territory We fear that the course and current of dent State, who desired to blend their des- for the worst. tinies with our own.

equivalent.

rectitude and our own self-respect.

our cherished Union?

Should this question be answered in the treme measures. affirmative, then by every law, human and own house.

Under such circumstances we ought tries against future collision.

honor, should refuse to sell Cuba to the count the odds which Spain might enlist United States, then the question will against us. We forbear to enter into the arise. What ought to be the course of question, whether the present condition of the American government under such cir- the island would justify such a measure. cumstances? Self-preservation is the first We should, however, be recreant to our law of nature, with States as well as with duty, be unworthy of our gallant foreindividuals. All nations have, at differ- fathers, and commit base treason against ent periodicals, acted upon this maxim. our posterity, should we permit Cuba to Although it has been made the pretext be Africanized and become a second St. for committing flagrant injustices, as in Domingo, with all its attendant horrors to the partition of Poland and other similar the white race, and suffer the flames to cases which history records, yet the prin- extend to our own neighboring shores, ciple itself, though often abused, has al- seriously to endanger or actually to con-

except by fair purchase, or, as in the case events are rapidly tending to such a catasof Texas, upon the free and voluntary ap- trophe. We, however, hope for the best, plication of the people of that indepen- though we ought certainly to be prepared

We also forbear to investigate the Even our acquisitions from Mexico are present condition of the questions at issue no exception to this rule, because, al- between the United States and Spain. A though we might have claimed them by the long series of injuries to our people has right of the conquest in a just war, yet been committed in Cuba by Spanish offiwe purchased them for what was con- cials, and are unredressed. But recently sidered by both parties a full and ample a most flagrant outrage on the rights of American citizens and on the flag of Our past history forbids that we should the United States was perpetrated in the acquire the island of Cuba without the harbor of Havana, under circumstances consent of Spain, unless justified by the which, without immediate redress, would great law of self-preservation. We must, have justified a resort to measures of war in any event, preserve our own conscious in vindication of national honor. That outrage is not only unatoned, but the Whilst pursuing this course we can Spanish government has deliberately sancafford to disregard the censures of the tioned the acts of its subordinates and world, to which we have been so often assumed the responsibility attached to and so unjustly exposed. After we shall them. Nothing could more impressively have offered Spain a price for Cuba far teach us the danger to which those peacebeyond its present value, and this shall ful relations it has ever been the policy have been refused, it will then be time to of the United States to cherish with forconsider the question, Does Cuba, in the eign nations are constantly exposed than possession of Spain, seriously endanger the circumstances of that case. Situated our internal peace and the existence of as Spain and the United States are, the latter have forborne to resort to the ex-

But this course cannot, with due regard divine, we shall be justified in wresting to their own dignity as an independent it from Spain if we possess the power, nation, continue; and our own recommenand this upon the very same principle dations, now submitted, are dictated by that would justify an individual in tear- the firm belief that the cession of Cuba to ing down the burning house of his neigh- the United States, with stipulations as bor, if there were no other means of pre-beneficial to Spain as those suggested, is venting the flames from destroying his the only effective mode of settling all past differences and of securing the two coun-

SOUND-MONEY DEMOCRATS-SOUTH CAROLINA

We have already witnessed the happy re- is the party of hard money, and is opsults for both countries which followed a posed to legal-tender paper money as a similar arrangement in regard to Florida. part of our permanent financial system;

Yours, very respectfully.

JAMES BUCHANAN. J. Y. MASON. PIERRE SOULÉ.

Hon. Wm. L. Marcy, Secretary of State. branches into which the regular Demo- tained at all times and under all circumcratic party split in 1896. In the National stances." Democratic Convention in Chicago, July 7-11, the delegates from the New England free-silver movement, and nominated Willand Middle States were almost solidly op- iam J. Bryan and Arthur Sewall. The posed to the free-silver movement, and be- sound-money Democrats organized a nacame known as gold Democrats or sound-tional party, and in its convention nommoney Democrats. Under the leadership inated Gen. John M. Palmer, of Illinois, of ex-Governor David B. Hill, of New for President, and Gen. Simon B. Buckner, York, the sound-money delegates under- of Kentucky, for Vice-President. In the entook to have the following declaration in- suing election the organized sound-money corporated in the party platform, but the Democrats polled 132,870 popular votes. resolution to that end was rejected by a There is no doubt but that a large numvote of 626 against 303:

ment on the part of the United States standards voted for the Republican candialone of free-silver coinage, and a change dates on the national ticket, while supportin the existing standard of value inde- ing their own party candidates on State pendently of the action of other great tickets. nations, would not only imperil our silver basis, impair contracts, disturb busi- years beyond record. In 1679 La Salle,

parity with gold. The Democratic party charter in 1865.

and we therefore favor the gradual retirement and cancellation of all United States notes and treasury notes, under such legislative provisions as will prevent undue contraction. We demand that the Sound-money Democrats. One of the national credit shall be resolutely main-

The convention ultimately endorsed the ber of other Democratic voters who fa-"We declare our belief that the experi- vored the maintenance of sound-money

South Bend, a city and county seat of finances, but would retard or entirely pre- St. Joseph county, Ind. The old portage vent the establishment of international bi- from the St. Joseph River to the headmetallism, to which the efforts of the gov- waters of the Kankakee extended along ernment should be steadily directed. It what is now the northern part of the would place this country at once upon a city, and was traversed by Indians for ness, diminish the purchasing power of the while on his exploring voyage to the wages of labor, and inflict irreparable evils Mississippi, made a landing here, and was upon our nation's commerce and industry. so pleased with the spot and its surround-"Until international co-operation among ings that thereafter he frequently camped leading nations for the coinage of silver here. At the time of his first landing the can be secured, we favor the rigid main- place was the site of a considerable viltenance of the existing gold standard as lage of the Miami Indians, and in later essential to the preservation of our na- years a large band of Pottawattomies tional credit, the redemption of our publived here. The first regular settlement lic pledges, and the keeping inviolate of by the whites was made by a French colour country's honor. We insist that all ony in 1820; the place was incorporated our paper currency shall be kept at a as a town in 1835; and received a city

SOUTH CAROLINA, STATE OF

of the original thirteen States of the ERERS OF); but the first attempt to colonize Union. It is supposed by some that Veraz- that region was made by John Ribault, at zani visited its coast in 1524. D'Allyon the head of some Huguenots, in 1562.

South Carolina, STATE OF, became one was there in 1520 (see AMERICA, DISCOV-

257

VIII.-R



SETTLERS IN SOUTH CAROLINA.

The region was granted to eight of the guenots, or French Protestants, settled founded.

Very soon some Dutch families, dissatisfied with English rule at New York, went to South Carolina. planted themselves along the Edisto and Santee rivers. Like the settlers in North Carolina, those of the Southern colony refused to be governed by the constitution framed by Shaftesbury and Locke. Political and religious quarrels distracted the colony a long time, and finally the coast Indians made raids upon them, plundering the plantations of grain and cattle, and menacing the inhabitants. They subdued were in 1680. In 1690 a large number of Hu-

favorites of Charles II., in 1663, and in the colony, and afterwards a consider-1670 they sent three ships with emigrants, able number of Swiss, Irish, and German under the direction of Sir William Sayle emigrants made their way to South Caroand Joseph West, to plant a colony below lina. The people were often in opposition Cape Fear. They entered Port Royal to the proprietary rulers. They broke into Sound, landed on Beaufort Island, on the open rebellion, and, in 1690, the popular spot where the Huguenots had dwelt, and Assembly impeached and banished Gov. there Sayle died, in 1671. The immigrants John Colleton. While this turbulence presoon afterwards abandoned Beaufort, en- vailed, Seth Sothel arrived, pursuant to his tered Charleston Harbor, went up the Ash- sentence of banishment from North Caroley River, and seated themselves on its lina, and the people unanimously chose him banks, a few miles above the site of for governor. For two years he plundered Charleston. West exercised the authority and oppressed them, when he, too, was deof chief magistrate until the arrival of posed and banished. Philip Ludwell came Gov. Sir John Yeamans, in December, to re-establish the authority of the proprie-1671, with fifty families and a large num- tors, but the people, thoroughly aroused, ber of slaves from Barbadoes. The next resolved not to tolerate even so good a man year representative government was es- as he. He tried to enforce the fundatablished, under the title of the Carteret mental constitution, but soon gladly with-County Colony-so called in honor of Sir drew from the turbulent community. The George Carteret. Ten years afterwards good Quaker, John Archdale, came in 1695 the colony removed to Oyster Point, at the as governor, and by his mild republican junction of the Ashley and Cooper rivers, rule made the people happy. In 1702 and there the city of Charleston was Covernor Moore led an expedition against the Spaniards at St. Augustine. It was

unsuccessful, and burdened the colony with neighbors had not yet engaged in the war, a debt of more than \$26,000, for the pay- and they wearily returned to their huntment of which they issued bills of credit ing-grounds, deeply impressed with a for the first time.

Before the settlement of Georgia was white people. begun, below the Savannah River, the South Carolinians were often annoyed by passed by, when the proprietors attempted Indian depredations incited by the Span- to establish the Anglican Church ritual iards in Florida. In 1703 the Apalach- as the state method of worship in South ian Indians, in league with the Spaniards, Carolina. In 1704 the Provincial Assemwere attacked by Governor Moore and a bly of South Carolina passed an act for body of white men and Indians. Their the establishment of the Church of Engchief village was desolated; nearly 800 land as the legal Church of the colony, of the Apalachians were made prisoners, and requiring all public officers to conand their whole territory was made tribu-tary to the white people. A few years province was divided into ten parishes, later a secret general Indian confederacy lands were granted for glebes and churchwas formed to exterminate the white peo- yards, and salaries, payable from the ple by a single blow. Within forty days, provincial treasury, were fixed and apin the spring of 1715, the Indian tribes pointed for the rectors. The regulation from the Cape Fear to the St. Mary included the French settlements on the

and back to the mountains had coalesced in the conspiracy, and before the people of Charleston had any intimation of danger, 100 white victims had been slain in the remote settlements. The Creeks, Yamasees, and Apalachians in the South had confederated with the Cherokees, Catawbas, and Congarees in the West, in all about 6,000 strong, while more than 1,000 warriors issued from the Neuse region to avenge their misfortunes in the war of 1712-13. The people were filled with terror. Governor Craven acted with the utmost wisdom and endeclared the He province to be under martial law, and at the head of 1,200 men, black and white, he marched to meet the foe. The Indians were at first victorious, but after several bloody encounters the Southern warriors were driven across the Savannah River (May, 1715), and halted not until they found refuge under the Spanish guns at St. Augustine. The Cherokees and their northern

sense of the greatness and strength of the

The first part of this excitement had just



FIG-GROWING IN SOUTH CAROLINA.

Santee and the Dutch settlement on the sustained by the crown, and in 1729 the Ashley. Several churches were soon af- King of England bought the two Caroterwards built. A commission was ap- linas for \$80,000, and they became separpointed for the displacing of rectors and ate royal provinces. From that time until ministers of the churches. A portion of the French and Indian War the general the acts establishing the Anglican Church history of the Carolinas presented nothin South Carolina were disapproved by ing very remarkable, excepting their brave some of the proprietors as well as by the efforts for defending the colonies against people. These acts were referred to the the Indians and Spaniards. The South lords of trade and plantations, and Carolinians warmly sympathized with the



A BIT OF CHARLESTON, S. C.

were declared void by the Queen in 1705, patriotic movements in the North pre-

domain of Florida; but they were repulsed when the government was administered with great loss. The proprietors ap- by a provincial council. pearing indifferent to the sufferings of A State constitution was first adopted

but the Church party remained dominant. ceding the Revolutionary War. The royal French and Spanish war-vessels entered governor (Lord Campbell) abdicated the Charleston Harbor with troops, to capture government, and took refuge on board a the province and annex it to the Spanish British war-vessel, in September, 1775,

the colonists, the people arose in their March 26, 1776, and the national Conmight in 1719, deposed the proprietary stitution was ratified May 23, 1788. Great governor, and appointed Colonel Moore political agitation existed in the State governor of the colony. This course was from 1828 to 1833, there being strong op-

position to the high tariff upon importa- national House of Representatives, said. "I tions imposed by the national government. think the only policy for us is to arm as soon Immediately after the Presidential elec- as we receive authentic intelligence of the tion in 1832, a State convention met (No-election of Lincoln. It is for South Carovember), and adopted unanimously a "nul-lina, in the quickest manner and by the lification ordinance" (see Jackson, An- most direct means, to withdraw from the DREW: NULLIFICATION), which pronounced the bariff "null, void, and no law, nor binding on this State, its officers and citizens," and prohibited the payment of duties on imports imposed by that law within the State after Feb. 1, 1833. It was declared that no appeal in the matter should be made to the Supreme Court of the United States against the validity of an act of the legislature to that effect, and that, should the national government attempt to enforce the law thus nullified, or interfere with the foreign commerce of the State, the people of South Carolina would "hold themselves absolved from all further obligations to maintain or preserve their political connection with the people of the other States."

This was an assertion of the doctrine of State supremacy pure and simple. It Union." In the course of the debate the was approved by the governor, ROBERT fact came out that emissaries had already Y. HAYNE (q.v.) in his message to the leg- been sent from the Southern States to islature, and that body took measures to Europe to prepare the way for aid and give practical effect to the ordinance. Presi- recognition of the contemplated Southern dent Jackson met the vital issue boldly Confederacy by foreign governments; and and promptly, in a proclamation which that France had made propositions for the made the nullifiers pause; and, during arrangement of such relations between the ensuing session of Congress, a com- that country and the government about promise tariff was passed, which allayed to be established in South Carolina as feeling and postponed civil war.

in South Carolina in 1860, when Abraham demand for that a ticle would require. Lincoln was elected President. On the day of his election the legislature assem- act authorizing a State convention. That bled at Columbia, when joint resolutions legislature also declared that a "soverof both Houses providing for a State con- eign State of the Union had a right to vention to consider the withdrawal of the secede from it; that the States of the State from the Union were offered. Some Union are not subordinate to the national of the more cautious members counselled government, were not created by it, and do delay, and to wait for the co-operation of not belong to it; that they created the other States, but this advice was condemned by more zealous members. "If derives its powers; that to them it is rewe wait for co-operation," said one of sponsible; and that when it abuses the them, "slavery and State rights will be trust reposed in it they, as equal soverabandoned; State sovereignty and the eigns, have a right to resume the powers cause of the South lost forever." James respectively delegated to it by them." As Chestnut, then a member of the United soon as the legislature had authorized the States Senate, recommended immediate se- convention, orators of every grade went cession; and W.W. Boyce, a member of the out to harangue the people in all parts of



STATE SEAL OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

would insure to the former such a supply A more fatal political excitement began of cotton for the future as its increasing

> On Nov. 12 the legislature passed an national government; that from them it

from outrage," said this fiery newspaper the Union-disgusted with it upon any terms within the range of the widest possibility." This was responded to by the resignation of many South Carolinians; and the leaders in the movement declared that "not a son of that State would prove loyal to the old flag." They commended the course of Lieut, J. R. Hamilton, a South Carolinian and member of the United to his "fellow-Southerners" in the marine man you can, that we may use them chosen Dec. 3, 1860. against the oppressors of our liberties and They met at Columbia on the 17th, and

the State. Every speech was burdened sentiment and movement in South Carowith complaints of "wrongs suffered by lina. These committees, clothed with South Carolina in the Union." The organ power, were called "guardians of South-of the Confederates in Charleston called ern rights." Their officers possessed full upon all natives of South Carolina in the authority to decide all questions brought army and navy to resign their commis- before them, and their decision was "final sions and join in the movement. "The and conclusive." Their patrols were aumother looks to her sons to protect her thorized to arrest and bring before the committees all suspected white men, and (the Charleston Mercury); "she is sick of to suppress all gatherings of negroes. It was under such circumstances that the election of members of the convention was held, and the Charleston Mercury was enabled to say to the officers of the army and navy natives of that State it was calling home, "You need have no more doubt of South Carolina's going out of the Union than of the world's turning round. Every man that goes to the convention States navy, who issued a circular letter will be a pledged man-pledged for immediate separate State secession in any service, expatiating much upon honor, and event whatever." This promise was saying, "What the South asks of you uttered before the members of the connow is to bring with you every ship and vention had been chosen. They were



THE CUSTOM-HOUSE, CHARLESTON, S. C.

the enemies of our aggravated but united chose David F. Jamison president. people."

great prevalence of small-pox there caused Vigilance committees were organized to the delegates to adjourn to Charleston, discover and suppress every opposition where they proceeded at once to business.

They chose several committees, one of from St. Andrew's Hall, they were which was to draft an ordinance of seces- cheered by the populace, and the chimes sion. J. A. Inglis was chairman of that of St. Michael's Church pealed forth



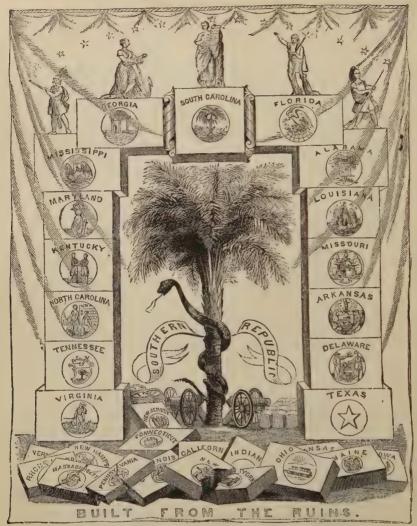
DAVID F. JAMISON.

following ordinance: "We, the people of the State of South Carolina, in convention assembled, do declare and ordain, and it is hereby declared and ordained, that the ordinance adopted by us in convention on the 23d day of May, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-eight, whereby the Constitution of ing the words "Truth, Justice, and the the United States was ratified, and also Constitution." On each side of the statue all acts and parts of acts of the General Assembly of the State ratifying amend- Beyond each of these was a North Ameriments of the said Constitution, are here- can Indian with a rifle. In the space by repealed, and the union now subsisting formed by the two columns and the arch between South Carolina and other States was the device of the seal and flag of under the name of the United States of South Carolina-a palmetto-tree, with a America is hereby dissolved." This ordi- rattlesnake coiled around its trunk, and at nance had been framed by Robert B. Rhett its base a park of cannon and some emsome time before, and the committee to blems of State commerce. On a ribbon report it had been selected with Mr. Inglis fluttering from the body of the tree were at its head. The ordinance, reported at the words "Southern Republic." Over the noon, Dec. 20, 1860, was adopted just whole design were fifteen stars in the segforty-five minutes after it was submitted ment of a circle. Underneath all, in large to the convention. There was no debate, letters, were the words "Built from the for every delegate was pledged to vote Ruins." for it.

then assembled in St. Andrew's Hall, and After the signature of every member of it was agreed that at seven o'clock in the the convention was affixed to the ordi-evening they should go in procession to nance the venerable Rev. Dr. Bachman ad-Institute Hall and sign "the great act vanced to the front of the platform and of deliverance and liberty." When the uttered a petition to Almighty God for convention adjourned for dinner at 4 his blessing and favor on the act. Then P.M. and went in regular procession the president stepped forward, read and

committee, and on Dec. 20 reported the Auld Lang Syne and other airs. seven o'clock they reassembled in the hall of the institute for the purpose of signing the ordinance. It had been engrossed on parchment, twenty-five by thirty-three inches in size, with the great seal of South Carolina attached. The governor and his council and both branches of the legislature were present, and the hall was densely crowded with men and women of Charleston. Back of the president's chair was suspended a banner, composed of cotton cloth, with devices painted in water colors by a Charleston artist named Alexander. The base of the design was a mass of broken and disordered blocks of stone. on each of which were the name and arms of a free-labor State. Rising from this mass were two columns of perfect and symmetrical blocks of stone, connected by an arch of the same material, on each of which, fifteen in number, were seen the name and coat of arms of a slave-labor State. South Carolina formed the kevstone of the arch, on which stood a statue of Calhoun leaning upon a trunk of a palmetto-tree, and holding a scroll bearwere allegorical figures of Faith and Hope.

On each side of the platform on which The 169 members of the convention were the president sat was a real palmetto-tree.



BANNER OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA SECESSION CONVENTION.

exhibited the instrument to the people, his court, "For the last time, I have, as a and said, "The ordinance of secession has judge of the United States, administered been signed, and I proclaim the State of the laws of the United States within the South Carolina an independent common-limits of South Carolina. So far as I am wealth" (see Southern Confederacy for concerned, the temple of justice raised full text of the ordinance). As soon as under the Constitution of the United the proclamation was made the civil offi- States is now closed." .Then, with solemn cers resigned their places under the gov- gravity, he laid aside his gown and retired. ernment of the United States. Judge Mc- At the same time the United States dis-Grath, of the United States district court trict attorney, the collector of the port of at Charleston, said to the grand-jurors in Charleston, and the national sub-treas-

urer resigned, and were followed by all dent to immediately withdraw all the the civil officers of the State.

sion was passed, the convention adopted a new banner for the "independent com-monwealth." It was composed of red and blue silk, the former being the ground of the standard, and the latter, in the form of a cross, bearing fifteen stars. The larger star was for South Carolina. In one upper corner was a white crescent moon, and in the other a palmetto-tree. A small medal was also struck to commemorate the event.

convention appointed Robert W. Barnwell, James H. Adams, and James L. Orr



SOUTH CAROLINA FLAG.

commissioners to proceed to Washington He alluded to the seizure of the arsenal to treat for the possession of the public at Charleston, and gave them to underproperty within the limits of their State. stand that he should defend Fort Sumter. They arrived in Washington Dec. 26, and Two days later the commissioners replied

the day after their arrival they heard of the movement of Maj. Rob-ERT ANDERSON (q. v.). On the 28th they addressed a formal diplomatic letter to the President, drawn up by Mr. Orr, informing him of their official authority to treat for the delivery, by the United States, of all forts and other public property in South Carolina to the authorities of that State." " sovereign They also furnished him with a copy of the ordinance of secession. They urged the Presi-

National troops from Charleston Har-On the day when the ordinance of seces- bor, because they were a "standing



SOUTH CAROLINA MEDAL.

On Dec. 21, 1860, the South Carolina menace." The President was highly offended by the arrogance of the commissioners, acting under the peculiar circumstances of the case, and the best friends of the country urged him to arrest them; but, soothed by his fears, he replied to them courteously (Dec. 30), and expressed a willingness to lay before Congress any proposition they might make. To recognize their State as a foreign power would be usurpation on his part, and he should refer the whole matter to Congress. He denied ever having made any agreement with members of Congress from South Carolina to withhold reinforcements from the forts at Charleston, or any pledge to do so, which William Porcher Miles asserted had been done.



A COLONIAL GATE, CHARLESTON, S. C.

to this, in a long and extremely insulting letter, in which they charged the President with perfidy, and taunted him with dereliction of duty. The President made no reply, but returned the letter to the commissioners endorsed—"This paper, just presented to the President, is of such a character that he declines to receive it." See BUCHAMAN, JAMES.

In April, 1861, citizens of South Carolina attacked Fort Sumter, and compelled its evacuation by National troops, and for about four years afterwards kept up a warfare upon the life of the republic. At the close of the war a provisional governor was appointed (June 30, 1865) by the President, and in September a State convention, at Columbia, repealed the ordinance of secession, and declared slavery abolished. In October James L. Orr was chosen governor, with other State officers. and the government passed into their hands Dec. 25, 1865. This government continued until superseded (March, 1867) by military government, South and North Carolina being included in one military district. On Jan. 14, 1868, at a convention composed of thirty-four white people and sixty-three colored, a constitution was adopted, which was ratified at an election in April, 1869, by a large majority. Members of the legislature (72 white and 85 colored) and representatives in Congress were chosen. Reorganization was practically completed on the ratification of the Fourteenth Amendment, by the withdrawal of the military authorities on July 13, The legislature ratified the Fifteenth Amendment of the national Constitution March 11, 1869. Population in 1890, 1,151,149; in 1900, 1,340,316. See UNITED STATES, SOUTH CAROLINA, in vol. ix.

PROPRIETARY GOVERNORS.

william SayleappointedJuly 26	. 1669	John H. Means
Joseph West "Aug. 28	, 1671	John L. Manning
Sir John Yeamans 44 Dec. 26		
Joseph West 46Aug. 13	1674	R. F. W. Alston
Joseph MortonSept. 26	1682	William H Gist
Joseph WestSept. 6	. 1684	Francis W. Pickens
Richard Kirk	. 66	M. L. Bonham
Robert Quarry	66	A. G. MagrathinauguratedDec. 19.
Joseph Morton	. 1685	Beni, F. Perry, provisional, appointed June 30
James Colleton	. 1686	James L. Orrinaugurated Nov 99
Seth Sothel	. 1690	Robert K. Scott July 9
Philip Ludwell	. 1692	F. J. Moses, Jr.
Inomas Smith	. 1693	Daniel H. Chamberlain
Joseph Blake	. 1694	Wade Hampton
John Archaale	. 1695	William D. Simpson, assumes office Feb 26
JUSEPH DIAKE	. 1696	T R Jeter 66 66 Cont 1
James Moore	. 1700	Johnson HagoodinauguratedNov. 30,
		- Breath - B

TO CONTENT OF CONTENT
PROPRIETARY GOVERNORS - Continued. Sir Nathaniel Johnson
Sir Nathaniel Johnson
Robert Gibbes 1710
Charles Craven 1712 Robert Daniel 1716
Robert Johnson 1717
Robert Johnson 1717 James Moore 1719
TEMPORARY REPUBLIC.
Arthur Middleton
ROYAL GOVERNORS.
Francis Nicholson 1721
Arthur Middleton
Thomas Broughton 1735 William Bull 1737
James Glen
William H. Littleton
Thomas Roone 1762
William Bull
Charles Montague
Thomas Boone
COMPANDE WIDED MIE CONCUMINATION
GOVERNORS UNDER THE CONSTITUTION.
John Rutledge
John Rutledge 1779
John Matthews
Benjamin Guerard
Thomas Pinckney 1787
Arnoldus Vanderhorst
William Moultrie
Edward Rutledge
John Draytonacting
Paul Hamilton 1804
Charles Pinckney 1806
John Drayton
Joseph Alston
Joseph Alston 1812 David R. Williams 1814 Andrew J. Pickens 1816
Thomas Bennet 1820
John L. Wilson
Richard J. Manning
Stephen D. Miller 1828
James Hamilton 1930
Robert Y, Hayne 1832 George McDuffle 1834 Pierce M, Butler 1836
Pierce M. Butler
Pierce M. Butler 1836 Patrick Noble 1838 B. K. Hennegan acting 1840 J. P. Richardson " James H. Hammond 1842 William Aiken 1844 David-Johnson 1946
J. P. Richardson
James H. Hammond 1842
William Aiken
W. B. Seabrook
John H. Means 1850
John L. Manning 1852 James H. Adams 1854
R. F. W. Alston 1856
William H. Gist
Francis W. Pickens
A. G. Magrath inaugurated Dec. 19, 1864
Benj. F. Perry, provisional, appointedJune 30, 1865
Robert K. Scott 46 July 9, 1868
F. J. Moses, Jr
Daniel H. Chamberlain 1875 Wade Hampton 1877
Francis W. Pickens. 1860
T. B. Jeter
Johnson Hagood maugurated Nov. 30,

SOUTH CAROLINA-SOUTH DAKOTA

GOVERNORS UNDER CONSTITUTION-Continu	ıed.
Hugh S. Thompson	1882
Benjamin R. Tillman. inaugurated Dec. 4.	1890
John Gary EvansDec. 1, William H. Ellerbe	1894 1897
Miles B. McSweeney	1899
Dundan O. Hey ward	1903

UNITED STATES SENATO	

AT Les es l				
Name.	No. of Congress.	Term.		
Pierce Butler	1st to 4th	1789 to 1796		
Ralph Izard	1st " 4th	1789 " 1795		
Jacob Read	4th " 7th	1795 4 1801		
John Hunter	4th " 5th	1796 " 1798		
Charles Pinckney	5th " 7th	1798 " 1801		
Thomas Sumter	7th " 11th	1801 " 1810		
John Ewing Calhoun	7th	1801 " 1802		
Pierce Butler	8th	1803 44 1804		
John Gailard	8th to 20th	1805 4 1826		
John Taylor	11th " 14th	1810 " 1816		
William Smith	14th " 18th	1817 " 1823		
Robert Y. Hayne	18th " 22d	1823 " 1832		
William Harper	19th	1826		
William Smith	20th to 22d	1826 to 1831		
Stephen D. Miller	22d	1831 " 1833		
John C. Calhoun	22d to 28th	1833 " 1843		
William C. Preston	23d " 27th	1833 " 1842		
George McDuffle	27th	1843 " 1846		
Daniel E. Huger	28th	1843 44 1845		
John C. Calhoun.	29th to 31st	1845 " 1850		
Andrew P. Butler	29th " 35th	1846 " 1857		
Franklin H. Elmore	31st	1850		
Robert W. Barnwell	31st	1850		
R. Barnwell Rhett	31st to 32d	1851 to 1852		
William F. De Saussure.	32d	1852		
Josiah J. Evans	33d to 35th	1853 to 1858		
Arthur P. Hayne	35th	1858		
James H. Hammond	35th to 36th	1857 " 1860		
James Chestnut	35th " 36th	1859 " 1860		
37th 38th 39th	Congresses va	cant.		

37th, 38th, 39th Congresses vacant.

1868 to 1877 Thomas J. Robertson 40th to 45th Frederick A. Sawyer..... 40th " 43d 1868 1873 1873 " 1879 43d 44 46th John J. Patterson 45th " 54th 1877 66 Matthew C. Butler 1895 1879 " 1891 " 46th " 52d 1891 Wade Hampton..... " 54th John L. M. Irby..... B. R. Tillman.... 1897 524 54th " 1895 " " 57th 1897 John L. McLaurin 54th 1903 " Asbury C. Latimer..... 58th

The Dispensary Law.-This was an act passed by the legislature in 1892, making the sale of intoxicating liquors a State monopoly. It provided for a State board of control, who should purchase all intoxicating liquors allowed to be sold in the State, and supply them to regularly appointed dispensers in each county. Thus the traffic was to be carried on by regular State officers, and the entire profits were to go direct into the State treasury. The act restricted the sale of any kind of intoxicating liquors after July 1, 1893, to the State dispensaries, and forbade sales to minors or known drunkards. The law had scarcely been enacted when it met with fierce opposition throughout the State. Governor Tillman gave it hearty official support. In 1894 the Supreme Court of the State decided that the law was unconstitutional, but the

legislature of 1893 modified the original act considerably, and the court sustained the law in this form. In January, 1897, the United States Supreme Court decided that the section forbidding the importation of liquor into the State by private persons violated the inter-State commerce laws of Congress. The other portions of the law have since been carried out with such success as to lead to the introduction of a similar measure in North Carolina. In 1899 the dispensary receipts were \$1,638,939. In 1901 the total receipts from the dispensary system, including a surplus from the previous year, were \$2,328,681; the aggregate purchases made during the year, \$1,617,973; the net profit to the State school fund was \$120,962; the net profit to the counties and towns was \$424,285; and the board held \$611,354—accrued school fund—for a working capital. The profits are divided between the State, counties, cities, and towns, the share of the State being applied to the public school funds. The net profits of the State in the nine years of the existence of the laws aggregated over \$2,000,000.

South Carolina Inter-State and West Indian Exposition of 1901-2. In the city of Charleston, S. C., from Dec. 1, 1901, to May 1, 1902, for the purpose of demonstrating the development of the Southern States since the Civil War, and the industries and resources of Cuba, Porto Rico, Mexico, and South America.

South Dakota, one of the United States, was formed by the division of



STATE SEAL OF SOUTH DAKOTA.

SOUTH MILLS-SOUTH MOUNTAIN

Dakota, east by Minnesota and Iowa. 650 square miles, in fifty-one counties: population, 1890, 328,808; 1900, 401,570. Nationals. Capital, Pierre. See United States, SOUTH DAKOTA, in vol. ix.

TERRITORIAL GOVERNORS.

William Jayne	appointed		1861
Newton Edmunds			1863
Andrew J. Faulk	66		1866
John A. Burbank	66		1869
John A. Pennington	4.6		
William A. Howard	66		1878
N. G. Ordway	6.6		1880
Gilbert A. Pierce	4.4		
Louis K. Church	6.6		
Arthur C. Mellette	6.6		
		-	

STATE GOVERNORS.

Arthur C. Mellette	elected	 18
Charles H. Sheldon	6.6	 18
Andrew E. Lee	66	 18
Charles N Herried	6.6	 19

UNITED STATES SENATORS.

Name.	No. of	Cor	gress.	Т	erm.	
Gideon C. Moody Richard F. Pettigrew	51st 51st	to	52d 57th	1889 1889		
James H. Kyle	52d	66	57th	1891	4.6	1901
Robert J. Gamble Alfred B. Kittredge				1901 1901		

Nationals with grape and canister. Reno, the mountain. It was now noon. with his main body, met the attack brave- Very soon the battle assumed far great-

Dakota Territory into two States in 1889, erates left thirty killed and wounded on It is bounded on the north by North the field. Winton, at the head of the Chowan; Plymouth, at the mouth of the south by Nebraska, and west by Wy- Roanoke; and Washington, at the head of oming and Montana. In latitude it lies the Pamlico River, were now all quietly between 43° and 46° N., and in longitude occupied by the National forces. For between 96° 20' and 104° W.; area, 77,- the remainder of the year the coasts of North Carolina were in possession of the

South Mountain, BATTLE OF. In 1862 the National army pursued the Confederates from Frederick, Md., in two columns over South Mountain into the valley of Antietam Creek. General Burnside led the right and centre by way of Turner's Gap; and the left, composed of Franklin's corps, went by the way of Crampton's Gap, on the same range, nearer Harper's Ferry. The division of D. H. Hill was the only Confederate force guarding Turner's Gap, and McLaws was guarding Crampton's Gap. The Confederates had no idea that the Nationals would make such a vigorous pursuit as they did; but on the morning of Sept. 14, a startling apparition met the eyes of the Confederates from the mountain heights. Pleasonton's cavalry was leading nearly the whole of the National army down the Kittoctan Hills and across the valley towards South Mountain. A portion of South Mills, BATTLE OF. In April, General Cox's division of Ohio troops 1862, General Reno, with his troops, went reached the borders of the Gap early in in transports up the Pasquotank to within the forenoon, and, under the cover of a 3 miles of Elizabeth City, N. C., and, land- portion of McMullin's battery, Cox pressing cautiously in the night of the 19th, ed up the wooded and rocky acclivity. He a part of them, under Colonel Hawkins, was at first confronted by Garland's dipushed forward to surprise and intercept vision, which was badly cut up and its a body of Confederates known to be about commander killed in the severe action that leaving that place for Norfolk. Misled ensued. The place of this division was by his guide, the Confederates were ap- soon filled by the troops of Anderson, supprised of the movement before he appeared, ported by Rhodes and Ripley. These held and near South Mills, in the vicinity of the position for a long time, but finally Camden Court-house, they assailed the gave way, and Cox gained the crest of

ly. The Confederates were flanked, and er proportions, for two of Longstreet's hastily withdrew. A gunboat drove them brigades came to the aid of Hill. These out of the woods along the river-bank, were soon followed by Longstreet himself and Hawkins's Zouaves made a charge, with seven brigades, making the Conbut were repulsed with heavy loss. The federate force defending the Gap and the Confederates were defeated. This event two crests about 30,000 strong. First caused much consternation at Norfolk. the divisions of National troops of Wilcox, The Nationals lost (chiefly of Hawkins's Rodman, and Sturgis came up, followed Zouaves) fifteen killed, ninety-six wound- soon after by Hooker's troops, and a little ed, and two made prisoners. The Confed- later a general battle-line was formed

SOUTH MOUNTAIN, BATTLE OF



BATTLE OF SOUTH MOUNTAIN.

with Ricketts's, Reno's, and King's di- Seymour and Colonels Magilton and Galvisions. At 4 P.M. fighting was general lagher, fought on the right of Hatch's all along the line, and at many points the ground was contested inch by inch. General Hatch, who commanded King's division, was wounded, when General Doubleday took his command, his own passing to test ceased at that point. Meanwhile the the care of General Wainwright, who was soon disabled. At dusk Hooker had flanked and beaten the Confederate left. Reno's command, which had gained a foothold on P.M., when, having reached a point near the crest, fought desperately until dark. the summit of the Gap, their ammunition At about sunset their leader, at the head of the troops in an open field, was killed. He died almost at the moment of victory, and his command devolved on General ended the battle of South Mountain. Cox.

General Duryée, whose fine division. brigade of Ricketts's division had participated in the later struggles of Pope with Lee, was just coming up when the conbrigades of Gibbons and Hartsuff had pushed up the road along the Gap, fighting and winning steadily until about 9 was exhausted. But the victory for the Nationals was secured. During the night Lee withdrew his forces, and so Franklin meanwhile, confronted by Con-Meade, with his brigades, led by General federates led by Howell Cobb, had fought

SOUTH RIVER-SOUTHARD

6 miles of Harper's Ferry.

River.

South Sea Expedition. to Lieut. Charles Wilkes, of the navy. D. C. The scientific corps consisted of nine

and driven his enemies over the mountain posite the mouth of the Rio Negro, Patainto the valley at Crampton's Gap, and gonia. The squadron, after touching at held a position in Pleasant Valley, within various groups of islands in the Pacific, visited New South Wales. Leaving Syd-South River, the name applied by ney in December (1839), important disthe Dutch of New Netherland (q. v.) coveries were made in the Antarctic reto the Delaware River, the name North gions. Lieutenant Wilkes then explored River being applied to the Hudson the Fiji and Hawaiian islands, and in 1841 visited the northwest coast of North Propositions America. He crossed the Pacific from having been made to the national gov- San Francisco, Cal., and visited some of ernment for the fitting out of an expedi- the islands of the Indian Archipelago, and tion to survey and explore the South Seas thence sailed to the Cape of Good Hope in the Antarctic regions, the project was and the island of St. Helena, and cast approved, and in December, 1836, a scien- anchor in New York Harbor June 10,1842. tific corps was appointed, to receive pay The expedition had penetrated to lat. from July 4, 1837. It was to be com- 66° S. It made a voyage of about manded by Capt. Ap Catesby Jones, of 90,000 miles, and brought home a large the United States navy. An expedition number of fine specimens of natural hiswas organized, but, serious disputes aristory and of other departments of sciening, it was disbanded. Another was or- tific research, which are preserved in the ganized, and its command was intrusted Smithsonian Institution in Washington,

Southampton, a town in Suffolk counmembers-namely, H. Hale, philologist; ty, N. Y., on the south shore of Long C. Pickering and T. R. Peale, naturalists; Island. It is noted as the oldest English

settlement in the State; was known by the Indians as Agawam; settled by colonists from Massachusetts in 1640: passed under the jurisdiction of Connecticut in 1645; and has belonged to New York since 1664, when it was granted to the Duke of York. The town is also noted for having been occupied by the British during the Long Island campaign in the Revolutionary War, and for possessing the remains of a defensive work of that time.

J. Couthong, conchologist; J. D. Dana, Southard, SAMUEL LEWIS, jurist; born mineralogist; W. Rich, botanist; J. Dray- in Baskingridge, N. J., June 9, 1787; ton and A. T. Agate, draughtsmen; Mr. graduated at Princeton College in 1804; Brackenridge, horticulturist. The squad- admitted to the bar of Virginia; became ron consisted of the frigates Vincennes associate justice of the New Jersey Suand Peacock, and the brig Porpoise and preme Court in 1815; and elected to the schooners Flying-fish and Sea-horse as United States Senate as a Whig to fill tenders, with the store-ship Relief. It a vacancy in 1821. Soon after the expirasailed from Hampton Roads Aug. 18, 1838, tion of this term he was appointed Secand on Jan. 26, 1839, was anchored op- retary of the Navy, and served till March



THE SAYRE HOUSE, SOUTHAMPTON.

SOUTHERN ARMY-SOUTHERN CONFEDERACY

3, 1829, and during this period he was at fered 300 acres of land at the end of the in Fredericksburg, Va., June 26, 1842.

money offered, volunteers were each of NATHANAEL.

times also acting Secretary of the Treas- war and a "healthy, sound negro" or \$200 ury and of War. In 1829 he was appoint- in specie. Virginia also issued \$850,000 ed attorney-general of New Jersey; in in bills of credit to supply the treasury. 1832 was elected governor of the State; North Carolina used its feeble resources and in 1833-42 was again in the United to the same end. Drafts and recruits, States Senate, becoming its president on and one whole battalion, came forward; the death of President Harrison and the and as Cornwallis retired General Gates accession of John Tyler in 1841. He died advanced, first to Salisbury, and then to Charlotte, where General Greene took the Southern Army, THE CONTINENTAL. command (Dec. 2). On the following After the defeat of Gates in 1780, Wash- day Gates departed for the headquarters ington selected Gen. Nathanael Greene to of Washington to submit to an inquiry command the Southern army. Maj. into his conduct at Camden. Greene Henry Lee's corps of horse and some com- found the troops in a wretched condition panies of artillery were ordered to the —clothes in tatters, insufficient food, pay South. The Baron de Steuben was ordered in arrears producing discontent, and not to the same service; and Thaddeus Kosci- a dollar in the military chest. Subsistence uszko, a patriot of Poland, was chosen en- was obtained only by impressment. But gineer of that department to supply the he showed his usual energy and prepared place of Duportail, made prisoner at for active operations even with such Charleston. Efforts were made to re-unpromising materials, arranging the organize the Southern army. To sup- army in two divisions, and posting the ply the place of captured regiments, main body at Cheraw, east of the Pedee; the Assembly of Virginia voted 3,000 while Morgan and others were sent to men, apportioned among the counties, take possession of the country near the and a special tax was laid to raise junction of the Pacolet and Broad means to pay bounties. In addition to rivers. See Gates, Horatio; Greene,

SOUTHERN CONFEDERACY

ure of South Carolina passed the follow- gomery, Ala., Feb. 4, 1861. Jefferson ing ordinance, Dec. 20, 1860:

"We, the people of the State of South Carolina, in convention assembled, do declare and ordain, and it is hereby declared and ordained, that the ordinance adopted by us in convention on the 23d day of May, in the year of our Lord 1788, whereby the Constitution of the United States was ratified, and also all acts and parts of the General Assembly of this State ratifying amendments of the said Constitution, are hereby repealed; and that the Union now subsisting between South Carolina and other States, under the name of the United States of America, is hereby dissolved."

This was the first action on the part of a State legislature which led to the which provided for twenty-six Senators Montgomery convention.

Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, The first held four sessions:

Southern Confederacy. The legislat- Louisiana, and Florida met at Mont-Davis was inaugurated as President, Feb. 18, 1861, and the permanent constitution was adopted March 11, 1861.

> appointed President Davis Toombs, Secretary of State; C. J. Memminger, Secretary of Treasury; L. Pope Walker, Secretary of War; Stephen R. Mallory, Secretary of Navy; Judah P. Benjamin, Attorney-General; and John H. Reagan, Postmaster-General.

> The provisional Confederate Congress held four sessions: First, from Feb. 4, 1861, to March 16, 1861; second, from April 29, 1861, to May 22, 1861; third, from July 20, 1861, to Aug. 22, 1861; fourth, from Nov. 18, 1861, to Feb. 17, 1862.

Under the permanent constitution, and 106 members of the House of Repre-The delegates from six States-South sentatives, there were two congresses.

third, from Jan. 12 to May 8, 1863; fourth, from Dec. 7, 1863, to Feb. 18, 1864.

The second congress held two sessions: First, from May 2 to June 15, 1864; second, from Nov. 7, 1864, to March 18, 1865. See Confederate States.

CONSTITUTION OF THE CONFED-ERATE STATES OF AMERICA.

We, the people of the Confederate States, each State acting in its sovereign and independent character, in order to form a permanent federal government, establish justice, insure domestic tranquillity, and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity-invoking the favor and guidance of Almighty God -do ordain and establish this constitution for the Confederate States of America.

ARTICLE I.

Section 1.

1. All legislative powers herein delegated shall be vested in a Congress of the Confederate States, which shall consist of a Senate and House of Representatives.

SECTION 2.

- 1. The House of Representatives shall be composed of members chosen every second year by the people of the several States; and the electors in each State shall be citizens of the Confederate States, and have the qualifications requisite for electors of the most numerous branch of the State legislature; but no person of foreign birth, not a citizen of the Confederate States, shall be allowed to vote for any officer, civil or political, State or
- 2. No person shall be a representative who shall not have attained the age of twenty-five years, and be a citizen of the Confederate States, and who shall not, when elected, be an inhabitant of that State in which he shall be chosen.
- 3. Representatives and direct taxes sons, including those bound to service

First, from Feb. 18 to April 26, 1862; for a term of years, and excluding Indsecond, from Aug. 12 to Oct. 13, 1862; ians not taxed, three-fifths of all slaves. The actual enumeration shall be made within three years after the first meeting of the Congress of the Confederate States, and within every subsequent term of ten years, in such manner as they shall by law direct. The number of representatives shall not exceed one for every 50,000, but each State shall have at least one representative; and until such enumeration shall be made, the State of South Carolina shall be entitled to choose six: the State of Georgia, ten; the State of Alabama, nine; the State of Florida, two; the State of Mississippi, seven; the State of Louisiana, six; and the State of Texas,

- 4. When vacancies happen in the representation from any State, the executive authority thereof shall issue writs of election to fill such vacancies.
- 5. The House of Representatives shall choose their speaker and other officers; and shall have the sole power of impeachment; except that any judicial or other federal officer resident and acting solely within the limits of any State, may be impeached by a vote of two-thirds of both branches of the legislature thereof.

SECTION 3.

- 1. The Senate of the Confederate States shall be composed of two senators from each State, chosen for six years by the legislature thereof, at the regular session next immediately preceding the commencement of the term of service; and each senator shall have one vote.
- 2. Immediately after they shall be assembled, in consequence of the first election, they shall be divided as equally as may be into three classes. The seats of the senators of the first class shall be vacated at the expiration of the second year: of the second class at the expiration of the fourth year; and of the third class at the expiration of the sixth year; so that one-third may be chosen every second year; and if vacancies happen by shall be apportioned among the several resignation or otherwise during the recess States which may be included within this of the legislature of any State, the execu-Confederacy, according to their respective tive thereof may make temporary appointnumbers, which shall be determined by ments until the next meeting of the legisadding to the whole number of free per- lature, which shall then fill such vacancies. 3. No person shall be a senator, who

shall not have attained the age of thirty manner and under such penalties as each years, and be a citizen of the Confederate House may provide. States; and who shall not, when elected. be an inhabitant of the State for which he shall be chosen.

4. The Vice-President of the Confederate States shall be president of the Senate. but shall have no vote, unless they be

equally divided.

5. The Senate shall choose their other officers, and also a president pro tempore. in the absence of the Vice-President, or when he shall exercise the office of President of the Confederate States.

6. The Senate shall have sole power to try all impeachments. When sitting for that purpose they shall be on oath or affirmation. When the President of the Confederate States is tried, the chiefjustice shall preside; and no person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members present.

7. Judgment in cases of impeachment shall not extend further than to removal from office, and disqualification to hold and enjoy any office of honor, trust, or profit, under the Confederate States; but the party convicted shall, nevertheless, be liable to and subject to indictment, trial, judgment, and punishment according to law.

SECTION 4.

- 1. The times, places, and manner of holding elections for senators and representatives shall be prescribed in each State by the legislature thereof, subject to the provisions of this constitution; but the Congress may, at any time, by law, make or alter such regulations, except as to the times and places of choosing senators.
- 2. The Congress shall assemble at least once in every year; and such meeting shall be on the first Monday in December, unless they shall, by law, appoint a different day.

Section 5.

1. Each House shall be the judge of the elections, returns, and qualifications of its own members, and a majority of each shall constitute a quorum to do business; but a smaller number may adjourn from day to day, and may be authorized to compel the attendance of absent members, in such

2. Each House may determine the rules of its proceedings, punish its members for disorderly behavior, and, with the concurrence of two-thirds of the whole number, expel a member.

3. Each House shall keep a journal of its proceedings, and from time to time publish the same, excepting such part as may in its judgment require secrecy, and the ayes and noes of the members of either House, on any question, shall, at the desire of one-fifth of those present, be entered on the journal.

4. Neither House, during the session of Congress, shall, without the consent of the other, adjourn for more than three days, nor to any other place than that in which the two Houses shall be sitting.

SECTION 6.

1. The senators and representatives shall receive a compensation for their services, to be ascertained by law, and paid out of the treasury of the Confederate States. They shall, in all cases except treason, felony, and breach of peace, be privileged from arrest during their attendance at the session of their respective Houses, and in going to and returning from the same; and for any speech or debate in either House, they shall not be questioned in any other place.

2. No senator or representative shall. during the time for which he was elected, be appointed to any civil office under the authority of the Confederate States, which shall have been created, or the emoluments whereof shall have been increased, during such time; and no person holding any office under the Confederate States shall be a member of either House during his continuance in office. But Congress may, by law, grant to the principal officer in each of the executive departments a seat upon the floor of either House with the privilege of discussing any measure appertaining to his department.

SECTION 7.

1. All bills for raising the revenue shall originate in the House of Representatives; but the Senate may propose or concur with amendments as on other bills.

2. Every bill which shall have passed

273

law, be presented to the President of the foster any branch of industry; and all sign it; but if not, he shall return it with form throughout the Confederate States. his objections to that House in which it shall have originated, who shall enter the the Confederate States. objections at large on their journal, and reconsideration, two-thirds of that House shall agree to pass the bill, it shall be sent, together with the objections, to the other House, by which it shall likewise be reconsidered, and if approved by two-thirds and the names of the persons voting for and against the bill shall be entered on the journal of each House respectively. any bill shall not be returned by the President within ten days (Sundays excepted) after it shall have been presented to him, to pay the costs and expenses thereof. the same shall be a law, in like manner as and disapprove any other appropriation the passage of the same. in the same bill. In such case he shall, in signing the bill, designate the appropriations disapproved; and shall return a copy of such appropriations, with his objections, to the House in which the bill shall have originated; and the same proceedings shall then be had as in case of other bills disapproved by the President.

3. Every order, resolution, or vote, to which the concurrence of both Houses may be necessary (except on questions of adjournment), shall be presented to the President of the Confederate States; and before the same shall take effect shall by him, shall be repassed by two-thirds of both Houses, according to the rules and and discoveries. limitations prescribed in case of a bill.

SECTION 8.

The Congress shall have power-

1. To lay and collect taxes, duties, imposts, and excises, for revenue necessary defence, and carry on the government of cerning captures on land and on water. the Conederate States; but no bounties

both Houses shall, before it becomes a from foreign nations be laid to promote or Confederate States; if he approve he shall duties, imposts, and excises shall be uni-

2. To borrow money on the credit of

3. To regulate commerce with foreign proceed to reconsider it. If, after such nations, and among the several States, and with the Indian tribes; but neither this, nor any clause contained in the constitution, shall ever be construed to delegate the power to Congress to appropriate money for any internal improvement inof that House, it shall become a law. But tended to facilitate commerce; except for in all such cases, the votes of both Houses the purpose of furnishing lights, beacons, shall be determined by yeas and nays, and buoys, and other aids to navigation upon the coasts, and the improvement of harbors, and the removing of obstructions If in river navigation; in all which cases, such duties shall be laid on the navigation facilitated thereby, as may be necessary

4. To establish uniform laws of natif he had signed it, unless the Congress, uralization, and uniform laws on the subby their adjournment, prevent its return; ject of bankruptcies throughout the Conin which case it shall not be a law. The federate States, but no law of Congress President may approve any appropriation shall discharge any debt contracted before

5. To coin money, regulate the value thereof, and of foreign coin, and fix the standard of weights and measures.

6. To provide for the punishment of counterfeiting the securities and current

coin of the Confederate States.

7. To establish post-offices and postroutes; but the expenses of the post-office department, after the first day of March, in the year of our Lord eighteen hundred and sixty-three, shall be paid out of its own revenues.

8. To promote the progress of science and useful arts, by securing for limited be approved by him; or, being disapproved times to authors and inventors the exclusive right to their respective writings

9. To constitute tribunals inferior to the

Supreme Court.

10. To define and punish piracies and felonies committed on the high seas, and offences against the law of nations.

11. To declare war, grant letters of to pay the debts, provide for the common marque and reprisal, and make rules con-

12. To raise and support armies; but shall be granted from the treasury; nor no appropriation of money to that use shall any duties or taxes on importations shall be for a longer term than two years.

13. To provide and maintain a navv.

14. To make rules for government and regulation of the land and naval forces.

15. To provide for calling forth the militia to execute the laws of the Confederate States, suppress insurrections, and repel invasions.

16. To provide for organizing, arming, and disciplining the militia, and for governing such part of them as may be employed in the service of the Confederate States; reserving to the States, respectively, the appointment of the officers, and the authority of training the militia according to the discipline prescribed by

Congress.

17. To exercise exclusive legislation, in all cases whatsoever, over such district (not exceeding 10 miles square) as may, by cession of one or more States, and the acceptance of Congress, become the seat of the government of the Confederate States: and to exercise a like authority over all places purchased by the consent of the legislature of the State in which the same shall be, for the erection of forts, magazines, arsenals, dock-yards, and other needful buildings, and

18. To make all laws which shall be necessary and proper for carrying into execution the foregoing powers, and all other powers vested by this constitution in the government of the Confederate States, or in any department or officer

thereof.

SECTION 9.

1. The importation of negroes of the African race, from any foreign country, other than the slave-holding States or Territories of the United States of America, is hereby forbidden; and Congress is required to pass such laws as shall effectually prevent the same.

2. Congress shall also have power to prohibit the introduction of slaves from any State not a member of, or Territory not belonging to, this Confederacy.

3. The privilege of the writ of habeas corpus shall not be suspended, unless when in case of rebellion or invasion the public safety may require it.

4. No bill of attainder, or ex post facto law, or law denying or impairing the right of property in negro slaves, shall be right of the people to keep and bear arms

passed.

5. No capitation or other direct tax shall be laid unless in proportion to the census or enumeration hereinbefore directed to be taken.

6. No tax or duty shall be laid on articles exported from any State, except by a vote of two-thirds of both Houses.

7. No preference shall be given by any regulation of commerce or revenue to the ports of one State over those of another.

8. No money shall be drawn from the treasury but in consequence of appropriations made by law; and a regular statement and account of the receipts and expenditures of all public money shall

be published from time to time.

9. Congress shall appropriate no money from the treasury except by a vote of twothirds of both Houses, taken by yeas and nays, unless it be asked and estimated for by some one of the heads of departments, and submitted to Congress by the President; or for the purpose of paying its own expenses and contingencies; or for the payment of claims against the Confederate States, the justice of which shall have been judicially declared by a tribunal for the investigation of claims against the government, which it is hereby made the duty of Congress to establish.

10. All bills appropriating money shall specify in federal currency the exact amount of each appropriation and the purposes for which it is made; and Congress shall grant no extra compensation to any public contractor, officer, agent, or servant, after such contract shall have been made or such service rendered.

11. No title of nobility shall be granted by the Confederate States; and no person holding any office of profit or trust under them shall, without the consent of Congress, accept of any present, emoluments, office, or title of any kind whatever, from any king, prince, or foreign state.

12. Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; abridging the freedom of speech or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble and petition the government for a redress of grievances.

13. A well-regulated militia being necessary to the security of a free State, the

shall not be infringed.

consent of the owner; nor in time of war. but in a manner prescribed by law.

15. The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and against unreasonable searches and seizures. shall issue but upon probable cause, supported by oath or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched, and the persons or things to be seized.

16. No person shall be held to answer for a capital or otherwise infamous crime, unless on a presentment or indictment of a grand jury, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces, or in the militia, when in actual service, in time of war, or public danger; nor shall any person be subject for the same offence to be twice put in jeopardy of life or limb; nor be compelled in any criminal case to be a witness against himself: nor be deprived of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; nor shall any private property be taken for public use without just compensation.

17. In all criminal prosecutions, the accused shall enjoy the right to a speedy and public trial, by an impartial jury of the State and district wherein the crime shall have been committed, which district shall have been previously ascertained by law. and to be informed of the nature and cause the witnesses against him: to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favor: and to have the assistance of counsel for his defence.

18. In suits of common law, where the value in controversy shall exceed \$20, the right of trial by jury shall be preserved; and no fact so tried by a jury shall be otherwise re-examined in any court of the Confederacy, than according to the rules of the common law.

19. Excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel or unusual punishment inflicted.

20. Every law, or resolution having the force of law, shall relate to but one subject, and that shall be expressed in the title.

SECTION 10.

alliance, or confederation; grant letters of shall be appointed an elector.

14. No soldier shall, in time of peace, marque and reprisals; coin money; make be quartered in any house without the anything but gold and silver coin a tender in payment of debts; pass any bill of attainder, or ex post facto law, or law impairing the obligation of contracts; or

grant any title of nobility.

2. No State shall, without the consent shall not be violated; and no warrant of Congress, lay any imposts or duties on imports or exports, except what may be absolutely necessary for executing its inspection laws; and the net produce of all duties and imposts, laid by any State on imports or exports, shall be for the use of the treasury of the Confederate States; and all such laws shall be subject to the revision and control of Congress.

3. No State shall, without the consent of Congress, lay any duty of tonnage, except on sea-going vessels, for the improvement of its rivers and harbors navigated by the said vessels; but such duties shall not conflict with any treaties of the Confederate States with foreign nations; and any surplus of revenue, thus derived, shall, after making such improvement, be paid into the common treasury; nor shall any State keep troops or shipsof-war in time of peace, enter into any agreement or compact with another State, or with a foreign power, or engage in war, unless actually invaded, or in such imminent danger as will not admit of delay. But when any river divides or flows through two or more States, they may of the accusation; to be confronted with enter into compacts with each other to improve the navigation thereof.

ARTICLE II.

SECTION 1.

1. The executive power shall be vested in a President of the Confederate States of America. He and the Vice-President shall hold their offices for the term of six years; but the President shall not be reeligible. The President and Vice-President shall be elected as follows:

2. Each State shall appoint, in such manner as the legislature thereof may direct, a number of electors equal to the whole number of senators and representatives to which the State may be entitled in Congress; but no senator or representative, or person holding an office of trust 1. No State shall enter into any treaty, or profit under the Confederate States,

3. The electors shall meet in their respective States and vote by ballot for President and Vice-President, one of whom, at least, shall not be an inhabitant of the same State with themselves; they shall name in their ballots the person of choosing the electors, and the day on voted for as President, and in distinct ballots the person voted for as Vice-President, and they shall make distinct lists of all persons voted for as President, and of all persons voted for as Vice-President, and of the number of votes for each; which list they shall sign, and certify, and transmit, sealed, to the government of the Confederate States, directed to the president of the Senate. The president of the Senate shall, in the presence of the Senate and House of Representatives, open all the certificates, and the votes shall then be counted: the person having the greatest number of votes for President shall be the President, if such number be a majority of the whole number of electors appointed; and if no person shall have such majority, then, from the persons having the highest numbers, not exceeding three, on the list of those voted for as President, the House of Representatives shall choose immediately, by ballot, the President. But, in choosing the President, the votes shall be taken by States, the representatives from each State having one vote; a quorum for this purpose shall consist of a member or members from two-thirds of the States, and a majority of all the States shall be necessary to a choice. And if the House of Representatives shall not choose a President, whenever the right of choice shall devolve upon them, before the fourth day of March next following, then the Vice-President shall act as President, as in case of the death or other constitutional disability of the President.

4. The person having the greatest number of votes as Vice-President shall be the Vice-President, if such a number be a majority of the whole number of electors appointed; and if no person have a majority, then from the two highest numbers on the list, the Senate shall choose the Vice-President; a quorum for the purpose shall consist of two-thirds of the whole number of senators, and a majority of the whole number shall be necessary

for a choice.

5. But no person constitutionally ineligible to the office of President shall be eligible to that of Vice-President of the Confederate States.

6. The Congress may determine the time which they shall give their votes; which day shall be the same throughout the Confederate States.

7. No person except a natural born citizen of the Confederate States, or a citizen thereof at the time of the adoption of this constitution, or a citizen thereof born in the United States prior to the 20th December, 1860, shall be eligible to the office of President; neither shall any person be eligible to that office who shall not have attained the age of thirty-five years, and been fourteen years a resident within the limits of the Confederate States, as they may exist at the time of his election.

8. In case of the removal of the President from office, or of his death, resignation, or inability to discharge the powers and duties of the said office. the same shall devolve on the Vice-President; and the Congress may, by law, provide for the case of removal, death, resignation, or inability both of the President and the Vice-President, declaring what officer shall then act accordingly until the disability be removed or a President shall be elected.

9. The President shall, at stated times, receive for his services a compensation, which shall neither be increased nor diminished during the period for which he shall have been elected; and he shall not receive within that period any other emolument from the Confederate States, or any of them.

10. Before he enters on the execution of the duties of his office, he shall take the following oath or affirmation:

"I do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will faithfully execute the office of President of the Confederate States, and will, to the best of my ability, preserve, protect, and defend the constitution thereof."

SECTION 2.

1. The President shall be commander-inchief of the army and navy of the Confederate States, and of the militia of the several States, when called into the actual service of the Confederate States; he may require the opinion, in writing, of the prin-

he shall have power to grant reprieves and officers of the Confederate States. pardons for offences against the Confederate States, except in cases of impeachment.

advice and consent of the Senate, to make States, shall be removed from office on tors present concur; and he shall nominate, and, by and with the advice and demeanors. consent of the Senate, shall appoint ambassadors, other public ministers, and consuls, judges of the Supreme Court, and all other officers of the Confederate States, or in the heads of departments.

connected with the diplomatic service, may be removed from office at the pleasure of the President. All other civil officers of at any time by the President, or other appointing power, when their services are unreasons therefor.

the recess of the Senate, by granting commissions which shall expire at the end of the next session; but no person rejected same office during their ensuing recess.

SECTION 3.

1. The President shall, from time to the state of the Confederacy, and recomwith respect to the time of adjournment, regulations as the Congress shall make. he may adjourn them to such time as he 5. The trial of all cases, except in cases

cipal officer in each of the executive de- sadors and other public ministers; he partments, upon any subject relating to shall take care that the laws be faithfully the duties of their respective offices; and executed, and shall commission all the

SECTION 4.

1. The President and Vice-President, 2. He shall have power, by and with the and all civil officers of the Confederate treaties, provided two-thirds of the sena- impeachment for, or conviction of, treason, bribery, or other high crimes and mis-

ARTICLE III.

SECTION 1.

1. The judicial power of the Confederate whose appointments are not herein other- States shall be vested in one Superior wise provided for, and which shall be es- Court, and in such inferior courts as the tablished by law; but the Congress may Congress may from time to time ordain by law vest the appointment of such in- and establish. The judges, both of the ferior officers as they think proper in supreme and inferior courts, shall hold the President alone, in the courts of law, their offices during good behavior, and shall, at stated times, receive for their 3. The principal officer in each of the services a compensation, which shall not executive departments, and all persons be diminished during continuance in office.

SECTION 2.

1. The judicial power shall extend to all the executive department may be removed cases arising under the constitution, the laws of the Confederate States, or treaties made or which shall be made under their necessary, or for dishonesty, incapacity, in- authority; to all cases affecting ambasefficiency, misconduct, or neglect of duty; sadors, other public ministers, and conand when so removed, the removal shall be suls; to all cases of admiralty or maritime reported to the Senate, together with the jurisdiction; to controversies to which the Confederate States shall be a party; to 4. The President shall have power to controversies between two or more States; fill all vacancies that may happen during between a State and citizens of another State, where the State is plaintiff; between citizens claiming lands under grants of different States, and between a State by the Senate shall be reappointed to the or the citizens thereof, and foreign states, citizens, or subjects; but no State shall be sued by a citizen or subject of any foreign state.

2. In all cases affecting ambassadors. time, give to the Congress information of other public ministers, and consuls, and those in which a State shall be a party, mend to their consideration such measures the Supreme Court shall have original as he shall judge necessary and expedient; jurisdiction. In all the other cases before he may, on extraordinary occasions, con- mentioned, the Supreme Court shall have vene both Houses, or either of them; and, appellate jurisdiction, both as to law and in case of disagreement between them, fact, with such exceptions and under such

may think proper; he shall receive ambas- of impeachment, shall be by jury, and such

trial shall be held in the State where the shall be delivered up on claim of the party said crimes shall have been committed; to whom such slave belongs, or to whom but when not committed within any State, such service or labor may be due. the trial shall be at such place or places as the Congress may by law have directed.

SECTION 3.

- 1. Treason against the Confederate States shall consist only in levying war against them, or in adhering to their enemies, giving them aid and comfort. No person shall be convicted of treason unless on the testimony of two witnesses to the same overt act, or on confession in open
- 2. The Congress shall have power to declare the punishment of treason, but no attainder of treason shall work corruption of blood, or forfeiture, except during the life of the person attainted.

ARTICLE IV.

SECTION 1.

1. Full faith and credit shall be given in each State to the public acts, records, and judicial proceedings of every other State. And the Congress may, by general laws, prescribe the manner in which such acts, records, and proceedings shall be proved, and the effect thereof.

SECTION 2.

1. The citizens of each State shall be entitled to all the privileges and immunities of citizens of the several States, and shall have the right of transit and sojourn in any State of this Confederacy, with their slaves and other property; and the right of property in said slaves shall not be thereby impaired.

2. A person charged in any State with treason, felony, or other crime against the laws of such State, who shall flee from federacy, a republican form of government, justice, and be found in another State, and shall protect each of them against shall, on demand of the executive au- invasion; and on application of the legisthority of the State from which he fled, lature (or of the executive when the be delivered up to be removed to the State legislature is not in session), against having jurisdiction of the crime.

3. No slave or other person having been held to service or labor in any State or Territory of the Confederate States, under the laws thereof, escaping or unlawfully carried into another, shall, in consequence of any law or regulation therein, be dis- States, legally assembled in their several

SECTION 3.

1. Other States may be admitted into this Confederacy by a vote of two-thirds of the whole House of Representatives, and two-thirds of the Senate, the Senate voting by States; but no new State shall be formed or erected within the jurisdiction of any other State; nor any State be formed by the junction of two or more States, or parts of States, without the consent of the legislatures of the States concerned as well as of the Congress.

2. The Congress shall have power to dispose of and make all needful rules and regulations concerning the property of the Confederate States, including the lands

thereof.

- 3. The Confederate States may acquire new territory; and Congress shall have power to legislate and provide governments for the inhabitants of all territory belonging to the Confederate States, lying without the limits of the several States. and may permit them, at such times, and in such manner as it may by law provide, to form States to be admitted into the Confederacy. In all such territory, the institution of negro slavery, as it now exists in the Confederate States, shall be recognized and protected by Congress and by the territorial government; and the inhabitants of the several Confederate States and Territories shall have the right to take to such territory any slaves lawfully held by them in any of the States and Territories of the Confederate States.
- 4. The Confederate States shall guarantee to every State that now is or hereafter may become a member of this Condomestic violence.

ARTICLE V. SECTION 1.

1. Upon the demand of any three charged from such service or labor; but conventions, the Congress shall summon

consideration such amendments to the con- the people of the several States. stitution as the said States shall concur be agreed on by the said conventionvoting by States-and the same be ratified by the legislatures of two-thirds of the several States, or by conventions in two-thirds thereof-as the one or the other the general convention—they shall thenceforward form a part of this constitution. But no State shall, without its consent, be deprived of its equal representation in the Senate.

ARTICLE VI.

SECTION 1.

1. The government established by this constitution is the successor of the provisional government of the Confederate States of America, and all the laws passed the same shall be repealed or modified; abolished.

2. All debts contracted and engagements entered into before the adoption of this constitution shall be as valid against the as under the provisional government.

thereof, and all treaties made, or which shall be made, under the authority of the law of the land; and the judges in every State shall be bound thereby; anything in the contrary notwithstanding.

4. The senators and representatives be-Confederate States and of the several several but no religious test shall ever be required protection of the federal government in trust under the Confederate States.

5. The enumeration, in the constitution, of that government. of certain rights, shall not be construed

a convention of all the States, to take into to deny or disparage others retained by

6. The powers not delegated to the Conin suggesting at the time when the said federate States by the constitution, nor demand is made; and should any of the prohibited by it to the States, are reserved proposed amendments to the constitution to the States, respectively, or to the people thereof.

ARTICLE VII.

SECTION 1.

1. The ratification of the conventions of mode of ratification may be proposed by five States shall be sufficient for the establishment of this constitution between the

States so ratifying the same.

2. When five States shall have ratified this constitution in the manner before specified, the Congress, under the provisional constitution, shall prescribe the time for holding the election of President and Vice-President, and for the meeting of the electoral college, and for counting the votes and inaugurating the President. They shall also prescribe the time for holding the first election of members of by the latter shall continue in force until Congress under this constitution, and the time for assembling the same. Until the and all officers appointed by the same shall assembling of such Congress, the Congress remain in office until their successors are under the provisional constitution shall appointed and qualified, or the offices continue to exercise the legislative powers granted them; not extending beyond the time limited by the constitution of the provisional government.

Southern Conventions in 1850.—The Confederate States under this constitution number of delegates from the several State were: Alabama, four; Florida, four; 3. This constitution, and the laws of Georgia, eleven; Mississippi, eight; South the Confederate States made in pursuance Carolina, sixteen; Tennessee, fourteen;

Virginia, one.

The Tennessee delegates did not vote for Confederate States, shall be the supreme the November resolutions, but reported a substitute.

The Nashville convention, which met the constitution or laws of any State to June 10, 1850, adopted the following resolutions:

1. Resolved, that the Territories of the fore mentioned, and the members of the United States belong to the people of the several State legislatures, and all ex- several States of this Union as their comecutive and judicial officers, both of the mon property; that the citizens of the States have equal rights States, shall be bound, by oath or af- migrate with their property to these Terfirmation, to support this constitution; ritories, and are equally entitled to the as a qualification to any office of public the enjoyment of that property so long as the Territories remain under the charge

2. Resolved, that Congress has no power

SOUTHERN CONVENTIONS IN 1850

to exclude from the territory of the Unit- posing onerous conditions or restraints ed States any property lawfully held in upon the rights of masters to remove with the States of the Union, and any acts their property into the Territories of the which may be passed by Congress to effect United States, or to any law making disthis result is a plain violation of the Con- criminations in favor of the proprietors stitution of the United States.

- 3. Resolved, that it is the duty of Congress to provide governments for the Ter- federal government plainly to recognize ritories, since the spirit of American in- and firmly to maintain the equal rights stitutions forbids the maintenance of mili- of the citizens of the several States in the tary governments in time of peace; and Territories of the United States, and to as all laws heretofore existing in Terri- repudiate the power to make a distories once belonging to foreign powers crimination between the proprietors of which interfere with the full enjoyment of different species of property in the federal religion, the freedom of the press, the trial legislation. The fulfilment of this duty by jury, and all other rights of persons by the federal government would greatly and property as secured or recognized in tend to restore the peace of the country. the Constitution of the United States, are and to allay the exasperation and excitenecessarily void so soon as such Terri- ment which now exists between the diftories become American Territories, it is ferent sections of the Union. For it is the duty of the federal government to the deliberate opinion of this convention make early provision for the enactment that the tolerance Congress has given to of those laws which may be expedient and the notion that federal authority might necessary to secure to the inhabitants of be employed incidently and indirectly to and emigrants to such Territories the full subvert or weaken the institution existbenefit of the constitutional rights we ing in the States confessedly beyond fedassert.
- 4. Resolved, that to protect property cause of the discord which menaces the existing in the several States of the existence of the Union, and which has Union, the people of these States invested wellnigh destroyed the efficient action of the federal government with the powers the federal government itself. of war and negotiation, and of sustaining armies and navies, and prohibiting to this duty is required by the fundamental State authorities the exercise of the same law of the Union. The equality of the powers. They made no discrimination in people of the several States composing the the protection to be afforded or the descrip- Union cannot be disturbed without distion of the property to be defended, nor turbing the frame of the American instiwas it allowed to the federal government tutions. This principle is violated in the to determine what should be held as prop-denial to the citizens of the slave-holding property the federal government is bound tories with the property lawfully acquired to recognize and defend as such. There- in the States. The warfare against this fore it is the sense of this convention that right is a war upon the Constitution. all acts of the federal government which The defenders of this right are defenders tend to denationalize property of any de- of the Constitution, those who deny or imscription recognized in the Constitution pair its exercise are unfaithful to the and laws of the States, or that discriminate in the degree and efficiency of destruction of the right, they are the disthe protection to be afforded to it, or which unionists. weaken or destroy the title of any citizen upon American Territories, are plain and palpable violations of the fundamental would enable Congress to remove the emlaw under which it exists.
- 5. Resolved, that the States cannot and will not submit to the the United States, no longer regarded as

of other property against them.

6. Resolved, that it is the duty of the eral jurisdiction and control, is a main

7. Resolved, that the performance of Whatever the States deal with as States of power to enter into the Terri-Constitution, and if disuuion follows the

8. Resolved, that the performance of its duties, upon the principle we declare, barrassments in which the country is slave - holding now involved. The vacant Territories of enactment by Congress of any law im- prizes for sectional rapacity and ambition,

and feelings. the Confederacy. A community so formed of Congress to avoid. and organized might well claim admission validity of the claim.

for adjustment without disturbance from considerations of magnanimity and jus- Southern States. tice.

principle would infuse a spirit of conciliation in the discussion and adjustment of

satisfactory determination.

nant majority shall refuse to recognize entitled to under the compact of Union. the great constitutional rights we asvention that the Territories should be political equality. treated as property, and divided between in the adoption of the line of 36° 30' N. our institutions.

this convention that this controversy as well as now. should be ended, either by recognition of ern people, or by an equitable partition of ratified it as States. the Territories. That the spectacle of a

would be gradually occupied by inhabi- is humiliating. That the incorporation of tants drawn to them by their interests the Wilmot proviso, in the offer of set-The institutions fitted to tlement—a proposition which fourteen them would be naturally applied by gov- States regard as disparaging and disernments formed on American ideas, and honorable—is degrading to the country. A approved by the deliberate choice of their termination to this controversy by the constituents. The community would be disruption of the Confederacy, or by the educated and disciplined under a Repub- abandonment of the Territories to prelican administration in habits of self-gov- vent such a result, would be a climax to ernment, and fitted for an association as a the shame which attaches to the con-State, and to the enjoyment of a place in troversy which it is the paramount duty

13. Resolved, that this convention will to the Union, and none would dispute the not conclude that Congress will adjourn without making an adjustment of this con-9. Resolved, that a recognition of this troversy; and in the condition in which principle would deprive the questions be- the convention finds the questions before tween Texas and the United States of their Congress, it does not feel at liberty to sectional character, and would leave them discuss the methods suitable for a resistance to measures not yet adopted, sectional prejudice and passions, upon which might involve a dishonor to the

The Nashville convention reassembled 10. Resolved, that a recognition of this in November, 1850, and adopted the following preamble and resolutions:

We, the delegates assembled from a porall the subjects of sectional dispute, which tion of the States of this Confederacy, would afford a guarantee of an early and make this exposition of the causes which have brought us together, and of the 11. Resolved, that in the event a domi- rights which the States we represent are

We have amongst us two races, marked sert, and shall continue to deny the by such distinction of color and physical obligations of the federal government to and moral qualities as forever forbid their maintain them, it is the sense of this con-living together on terms of social and

The black race have been slaves from the sections of the Union, so that the the earliest settlement of our country, rights of both sections shall be adequately and cur relations of master and slave secured in their respective shares. That have grown up from that time. A change we are aware this course is open to grave in these relations must end in convulsion. objections, but we are ready to acquiesce and the entire ruin of one or of both races.

When the Constitution was adopted latitude, extending to the Pacific Ocean, this relation of master and slave, as it as an extreme concession, upon considera- exists, was expressly recognized and tion of what is due to the stability of guarded in that instrument. It was a great and vital interest, involving our 12. Resolved, that it is the opinion of very existence as a separate people then

The States of this Confederacy acceded the constitutional rights of the South- to that compact, each one for itself, and

If the non-slave-holding States, who are Confederacy of States, involved in quarparties to that compact, disregard its prorels over the fruits of a war in which the visions and endanger our peace and ex-American arms were crowned with glory, istence by united and deliberate action,

SOUTHERN CONVENTIONS IN 1850

we have a right, as States, there being in the future if we fail to do our duty no common arbiter, to secede.

The object of those who are urging on the federal government in its aggressive those who ought to have been our brethren policy upon our domestic institutions is, beyond all doubt, finally to overthrow them, and abolish the existing relation between the master and slave. We feel authorized to assert this from their own declarations, and from the history of events in this country for the last few

To abolish slavery or the slave-trade in the District of Columbia-to regulate the sale and transfer of slaves between the States-to exclude slave-holders with their has been endangered by incendiary approperty from the Territories-to admit peals. The Union, instead of being consid-California under the circumstances of the case, we hold to be all parts of the same system of measures, and subordinate the end they have in view, which is openly avowed to be the total overthrow of the institution.

We make no aggressive move. We stand upon the defensive. We invoke the spirit of the Constitution, and claim its guarantees. Our rights—our independence -the peace and existence of our families, depend upon the issue.

The federal government has within a few years acquired, by treaty and by triumphant war, vast Territories. This has been done by the counsels and arms of all, and the benefits and rights belong alike and equally to all the States. The federal government is but the common agent of the States united, and represents their conjoined sovereignty over subjectmatter granted and defined in the compact.

quired territory must in good faith be it depends upon the will of a dominant exercised for the equal benefit of all the majority, and nothing now can save us parties. To prohibit our citizens from settling there with the most valuable part of our property is not only degrading to us resolved to maintain them, be the conseas equals, but violates our highest constitutional rights.

the slave-holding States, it would appear, produce system and concerted action, we are to be the fixed and settled policy of recommend the following resolutions-viz. the government; and those States that are hereafter to be admitted into the and do now cherish, a cordial attachment federal Union from their extensive ter- to the constitutional union of the States, ritories will but confirm and increase the and that to preserve and perpetuate that power of the majority; and he knows little Union unimpaired this convention origiof history who cannot read our destiny nated and has now reassembled.

now as free people.

We have been harassed and insulted by in their constant agitation of a subject vital to us and the peace of our families. We have been outraged by the gross misrepresentations of our moral and social habits, and by the manner in which they have denounced us before the world. We have had our property enticed off, and the means of recovery denied us by our co-States in the Territories of the Union, which we were entitled to as political equals under the Constitution. Our peace ered a fraternal bond, has been used as the means of striking at our vital interests.

The admission of California, under the circumstances of the case, confirms an unauthorized and revolutionary seizure of public domain, and the exclusion of nearly half the States of the Confederacy from equal rights therein, destroys the line of 36° 30', which was originally acquiesced in as a matter of compromise and peace, and appropriates to the Northern States 120,000 square miles below that line, and is so gross and palpable a violation of the principles of justice and equality as to shake our confidence in any security to be given by that majority who are now clothed with power to govern the future destiny of the Confederacy.

The recent purchase of territory by Congress from Texas, as low down as 32° on the Rio Grande, also indicates that the boundaries of the slave-holding States are The authority it exercises over all ac- fixed and our doom prescribed so far as from a degraded destiny but the spirit of freemen who know their rights and are quences what they may.

We have no powers that are binding upon Restrictions and prohibitions against the States we represent. But, in order to

1. Resolved, that we have ever cherished,

seem to them proper and necessary.

into the District of Columbia for sale.

are secured.

aggression, and, if possible, of restoring See BEECHER, HENRY WARD, the constitutional rights of the South, and, and independence.

convention be requested to forward copies surance business in Durham, N. C. their respective legislatures at their ear- tion Conventions of 1892 and 1896. liest assembling.

Southern Independence Association. his party for the Vice-Presidency. A large proportion of the British ruling ticket received 13,873 popular votes. classes, from the prime minister down to the prosperous and influential republic squadron at the Southwest Pass of the

2. Resolved, that the union of the States of the West overturned. Elated by the is a union of equal and independent sov- disasters to the National army at Fredereignties, and that the powers delegated ericksburg and Chancellorsville in the to the federal government can be resumed spring of 1863, these British sympathizers by the several States, whenever it may became very active, and urged their government to acknowledge the independence 3. Resolved, that all the evils anticipated of the Confederate States. Public meetby the South, and which occasioned this ings were held in favor of the Confedconvention to assemble, have been realized erates. At one of these, held in the by the failure to extend the Missouri line open air at Sheffield, May 26, 1863, Rev. of compromise to the Pacific Ocean; by Mr. Hopp offered the following resolution, the admission of California as a State; which was adopted by an immense maby the organization of territorial govern- jority: "Resolved, that in the opinion of ments for Utah and New Mexico, without this meeting the government would act giving adequate protection to the property wisely, both for the interests of England of the South; by the dismemberment of and those of the world, were they im-Texas; by the abolition of the slave-trade mediately to enter into negotiations with and the emancipation of slaves carried the great powers of Europe for the purpose of obtaining the acknowledgment by 4. Resolved, that we earnestly recom- them of the independence of the Confedermend to all parties in the slave-holding ate States of North America." In the States to refuse to go into or countenance spring of 1864 a "Southern Independence any national convention, whose object may Association" was formed, with Lord be to nominate candidates for the Presi- Wharncliffe as president. Its membership dency and Vice-Presidency of the United was composed of powerful representatives States, under any party denomination of the Church, State, and trade. It was whatever, until our constitutional rights organized at Manchester in April. Nearly 900 names appeared on its list of members. 5. Resolved, that in view of these aggres- Not a few of them were members of the sions, and of those threatened and impend- House of Lords and House of Commons. ing, we earnestly recommend to the slave- There were baronets, clergymen, lawyers, holding States to meet in a congress or magistrates, and merchants, prominent convention, to be held at such time and in all parts of the country. This associplace as the States desiring to be repre- ation was thoroughly condemned by thousented may designate, to be composed of sands of Englishmen, and the British govdouble the number of their Senators and ernment was too prudent to listen to the Representatives in the Congress of the suggestions of the association, or the pro-United States, intrusted with full power posals of members of the peace faction and authority to deliberate and act with in New York made to Lord Lyons, the the view and intention of arresting further British ambassador, six months before.

Southgate, James H., banker; born in if not, to provide for their future safety Norfolk, Va., July 12, 1859; was educated in the University of North Carolina: 6. Resolved, that the president of this and in 1882 engaged in banking and inof the foregoing preamble and resolutions was for many years active in the Prohito the governors of each of the slave-hold-bition movement, and served on the plating States of the Union, to be laid before form committee of the National Prohibithe latter year he was the candidate of

Southwest Pass, Engagement AT. the unofficial people, were anxious to see the fall of 1861 there was a blockading

SOUTHWORTH-SPAHR

Mississippi River, composed of the steam- and for the refusal he was shot dead by er Richmond, sloops of war Vincennes Judge Cecil, one of the party. In 1861 and Preble, and steam-tender Water-witch, Sowards joined the National army under commanded by Capt. J. Pope. J. S. Hol- Gen. James A. Garfield, by whom he was lins, formerly of the United States navy, made a scout. Later, at the battle of Midwas there in command of the Manassas, a dle Creek, while Marshall was retreating, struck the war-steamer abreast the port court-martial sentenced the young man intended to explode her magazine went 1863 by Confederate guerillas. out, and her crew returned to her. The Richmond and Vincennes had grounded, er; born in Laasphe, Germany, in 1693; and for a while were bombarded by Hol- graduated at a German university and lins, who was, however, soon driven up studied medicine; settled in Germantown, the river.

1790 from the territory ceded to the Unit- very popular among the German-Americans, ed States by North and South Carolina. in 1739. In 1743 he published the Bible The State of Tennessee and part of Mis- in German, which was the first printed sissippi were formed from this territory. in America, with the exception of Eliot's

in Leyden, Holland, in 1614; was taken stoves into general use, and is supposed to Plymouth colony, Mass., in 1623, where to have been their designer. his mother went to become the second wife in Germantown, Pa., Sept. 25, 1758. of Gov. William Bradford. In 1633 he was one of the settlers of Duxbury, which in Laasphe, Germany, Sept. 26, 1721; behe represented in the legislature; was came a minister of the Dunker Church; later commissioner of the united colonies, was bishop or overseer in 1747-84; sucassistant governor of Plymouth, and gov- ceeded his father in the publishing busiernor of the Kennebec plantation. It is ness, and was the largest book manufactsupposed that he wrote the supplement to urer in America for many years. In 1776 Nathaniel Morton's New England's Me- he began to publish a third edition of morial. He died in Duxbury, Mass., about the Bible in German. When the British 1685.

tucky about 1840. When the Civil War their horses with them, and in the batbroke out he sided with the National gov- tle there many of these sheets were used ernment, a stand which aroused the ani- for wadding in the artillery. Later Sower mosity of his neighbors, so that he was was accused of being a spy, and his propforced to flee to the woods. While in erty was confiscated. He died in poverty concealment a party demanded that his in Methatchen, Pa., Aug. 4, 1784. father should make known his son's hiding-place. This the father declined to do, born in Columbus, O., July 20, 1860;

Confederate ram. About 4 A.M. on Oct. 12, Judge Cecil was taken prisoner. Sowards this ram appeared suddenly close to the charged him with the death of his father, Richmond, and by the time an alarm could to which Cecil returned a scornful rebe given by the watch, her iron prow had ply, and Sowards shot him. Although a fore-channels, staving a hole in the ship's to death, Garfield secured for him only side. Then she withdrew and attempted such guards as were friendly to the pristo breach the Richmond's stern, but fail- oner, and he was allowed to escape. After ed. A signal of danger had been given this he attached himself to Garfield's camp, to the other vessels. They slipped their gaining important information as to the cables and ran down to the Pass, while movements of the enemy. His scouting the Richmond gave the assailant a volley resulted in the success of the Pound Gap from her port battery. The commander expedition that freed Kentucky from the of the Vincennes, mistaking a signal, at-presence of organized Confederate bands. tempted to set fire to his vessel. They After this Sowards disappeared, and it abandoned her, but, happily, the match was supposed that he was killed about

Sower, or Sauer, CHRISTOPHER, print-Pa., in 1731; purchased the High-German Southwest Territory. Organized in Pennsylvanian Historian, which became Southworth, Constant, colonist; born Indian Bible. He introduced cast-iron

His son Christopher, publisher; born occupied Germantown they seized the un-Sowards, JOSEPH, scout; born in Ken- bound sheets of this Bible and bedded

Spahr, Charles Barzillai, journalist;

Case against Bimetallism.

lature in 1781-83; elected to Congress in lated the missions to greater efforts. the latter year; held a seat in the convention which drew up the Constitution of the United States in 1787; elected governor of North Carolina in 1792; and served in Congress in 1798-1801. He died in Newbern, N. C., Sept. 6, 1862.

Spain. At one time or another more than one-half the present territory of the United States has been subject to the sovereign of Spain. From Mexico, the Spaniards claimed the country northward indefinitely. Cortez discovered California, called Casa de Contratacion, or Board of tration of American affairs.

graduated at Amherst College in 1881, these missions was under the direction and studied in Europe in 1884-85; be- of Capt. Don Domingo Ramo, and they came associate editor of The Outlook in were first in the hands of the Francis-1886. He is the author of Present Districans. The mission stations were really bution of Wealth; America's Working Spanish military posts. When war be-People; and papers on The Taxation of tween France and Spain broke out in Labor; The Single Tax; and Giffen's 1718, the French broke up these posts, but they were soon re-established. Spaight, RICHARD DOBBS, governor; to 1720, the only Spanish inhabitants of born in Newbern, N. C., March 25, 1758; Texas were in the missions, but in that graduated at the University of Glasgow, year the Spanish government ordered the returned to the United States in 1778 transportation of 400 families from the and became aide to Gen. Richard Cas- Canaries to Texas, but only thirteen famwell; participated in the battle of Cam- ilies arrived that year and settled at den; member of the North Carolina legis- San Antonio. This new population stimu-Spanish governor of Texas was appointed. The population of Texas increased but slowly. As late as 1744 it did not exceed 1,500 souls. That province remained in the possession of Spain until the independence of Mexico was achieved, and it was part of that republic until it won its own independence in 1836.

War was begun by Great Britain against Spain in 1739, and Admiral Vernon was sent with a squadron to act against the Spanish dominions in the West Indies. and Spanish missionaries planted the cross He sailed from Jamaica with six ships, atfar up the Pacific coast. In the interior, tacked Porto Bello (Nov. 21), and captthe Spanish adventurers west of the Rocky ured it. He blew up the castle and for-Mountains penetrated far to the north-tifications there and returned to Jamaica. ward — almost to the present southern The next year a great fleet was despatched boundary of the British possessions-in to reinforce Vernon, who held possession search of the precious metals, and every- of Porto Bello and Chagres, on the Atlanwhere they planted the Spanish tokens tic side of the Isthmus of Panama, depots of sovereignty. They held possession of for all merchandise destined for the Pacific the country along the northern shore of coast. The fleet conveyed an army of the Gulf of Mexico (Florida and Texas) 12,000 men, led by General Cathcart, and until a comparatively recent period. Ev- the number of seamen amounted to 15,000. erywhere that Spanish missionaries and The army was composed of British regutraders gained a foothold the cross and lars, battalions from the American colothe royal arms were set up. In 1507 King nies, and negroes from Jamaica - the Ferdinand established a court which he greatest armament ever seen in the West Indies. The second in command of the Trade, to which he committed the administroops was SIR ALEXANDER SPOTTSWOOD (q. v.), formerly governor of Virginia. The French under the lead of La Salle The expedition met with disaster. While made the first European settlement in the fleet, with the soldiers yet on board In 1714 the Viceroy of Mexico the transports, was blockading Carthaproceeded to colonize the country with gena, the yellow fever broke out among Spaniards by planting missions in that them with great fury. Cathcart and territory. One was established at Natchi- Spottswood perished by the disease, and toches, within the present limits of Louisi- the command devolved on General Wentana, another west of the Sabine, and others worth, who could not agree with Vernon. at different points. The establishment of After several unsuccessful attacks upon

286

the city, the enterprise was abandoned, the unsuspecting Congress. He was only with immense loss, chiefly through sick- a spy. France had pressed Spain to join Massachusetts, and, with them, Vernon latter had steadily refused, and when a sailed for Cuba, but was unsuccessful. A despatch announcing the treaty reached fleet under Anson, which had been sent Madrid the government was amazed, and to the Pacific to repeat the exploits of saw spectres of colonial losses in the near Drake on the American coast, was equally future. Florida Blanca, the Spanish unsuccessful. England then found her- minister, suspected the good faith of the self (1742) threatened with a war with French; and when in April (1778) the the resolution of British merchants to at what time Spain would take part in force a trade with Spanish America, after the war against Great Britain, he burst spreading first to Europe and then to out into a tirade against the French pol-India, and adding nearly \$150,000,000 icy. "The American deputies," he said. to the British national debt, was brought "are treated like the Roman consuls, to to a close by the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle whom the kings of the East came to ask in the autumn of 1748.

Grimaldi, the Spanish minister, in 1769, United States. "excites a just alarm for the rich Spanish possessions on their borders. They to be a mediator between France and have already introduced their grain and Great Britain. be legalized and extended to other objects of peace they would accept and to appoint of commerce, it would effectually increase ministers authorized to negotiate, the power and prosperity of a neighbor Spanish offer was at first evaded and then already too formidable. Moreover, should rejected by Great Britain, when the Spanthis neighbor separate from its metropolis, ish Court published a manifesto, which it would assume the republican form of was equivalent to a declaration of war ment dangerous, from the wisdom, the aid to the United States. France. financonsistency, and the solidity of the meas- cially weak, now wished for peace, and ures which it would adopt for executing therefore the minister suggested to Consuch projects of conquest as it would gress measures for securing it. naturally form." This was the reply of establishing free-trade in America. Gri- gotiated a treaty which settled a longmaldi's fears were prophetic.

Spanish Court was more hostile to the sissippi River. This treaty was signed at American cause than any other in Europe, Madrid by Thomas Pinckney and El for it was seen that encouragement to Principe de la Paz on Oct. 20, 1795. It the revolt might hasten the independence fixed the Florida boundary at lat. 31° N., of the Spanish-American colonies. Spain between the Mississippi and the Apawas not only hostile in principle, but was lachicola, and east of the Apalachicola willing to be actively meddlesome in a line from the junction of the Flint to cheeking the good offices of France tow- the head of the St. Mary, and thence by ards the United States. Soon after the that river to the sea. The navigation arrival in Philadelphia, in 1778, of the of the Mississippi was to be free to both first French minister, a Spanish emissary parties throughout its entire extent. The (Juan de Miralles) appeared there, with- Americans were to enjoy a right of deout any authority, but was received as a posit at New Orleans for three years, at friend and diplomatic agent of Spain by the end of which period either this privi-

Additional troops were sent from her in helping the Americans, but the The war, really begun through French ambassador at Madrid asked him support." Blanca soon began the medita-"The position and strength of the tion of intrigues with Great Britain to countries occupied by the Americans," said crush or reduce the growing power of the

Early in 1779 the Spanish Court offered Pending this affair the rice into our colonies by a commerce of French minister (Gerard) had urged the interlopers. If this introduction should Continental Congress to fix what terms government—and a republic is a govern- against England, and so, indirectly, gave

In 1795 Thomas Pinckney was sent on a the Spanish minister to a suggestion of special mission to Spain, where he nepending dispute concerning the Spanish During the Revolutionary War the boundary and the navigation of the Mis-

alliances with the Indian tribes living March 8, 1822. See Monroe, James. within the territories of the other, nor the other. It made stipulations concerning commerce and neutral rights, and a board of commissioners was provided for to liquidate losses on the part of the Americans in consequence of illegal captures by Spanish cruisers, such losses to

be paid by the Spanish crown.

The rising of the people of the Spanish-American provinces to secure their political independence of Spain began soon after the royal family of Portugal abandoned Europe and took refuge in Brazil in 1807. The rising began in Buenos Spain. independence until 1821. The other states followed at various intervals, Bolivia, in 1824, being the last. The people of the United States naturally sympathized with these movements. When the diplomatic appropriation bill came up in Congress, March 24, 1818, Henry Clay moved to insert an appropriation for a minister to Plata. Early in the session of 1819 he proposed the acknowledgment of the South American republics, but it was considered premature. He brought the question before Congress again early in 1821, when the House of Representatives adopted resolutions to that effect. In his annual message (Dec. 3, 1821), President Monroe called the attention of Congress to these republics, suggesting that they were really independent of Spain and deserved acknowledgment. In accordance with these suggestions, a resolution was offered in the House of Representatives in January, 1822, for recognizing the independence of Mexico and five provinces of South America formerly under the dominion of Spain. The vote in the House in favor was nearly unanimous, and \$100,000 were appropriated to defray the expenses of envoys to those republics, who were soon manent shape, their independence was for- missioners. It was ratified by the United

lege was to be continued, or an equivalent mally acknowledged by the United States, establishment was to be assigned them at openly and boldly, in the face of the some other convenient point on the lower world. This measure was proposed by Mississippi. Neither party was to make President Monroe in a special message,

On March 8, 1895, the United States was either party to allow its Indians to mail-ship Alliança, on her homeward voycarry hostilities into the territories of age from Colon to New York, when 6 miles from the coast of Cuba, was repeatedly fired upon by a Spanish gunboat with solid shot. The Windward Passage, where this took place, is the usual highway for vessels plying between ports of the United States and the Caribbean Sea. Captain Crossman, of the Alliança, paid no attention to the gunboat and escaped the Spanish vessel. Secretary of State Gresham at once cabled Minister Taylor at Madrid that this government must demand a prompt apology from The general position taken by Ayres, Venezuela, and Chile. In 1810 the United States was in accordance with Mexico revolted, but did not secure its the following resolution passed by the Senate in June, 1858: "Any molestation by force or show of force on the part of a foreign power of an American vessel on the high seas in time of peace is in derogation of the sovereignty of the United States." The Spanish minister at Washington complicated the matter somewhat by his intemperate utterances to newsthe new South American republic of La paper men, declaring that Captain Crossman must have dreamed that he saw a gunboat. For a time the affair promised serious complications, but on proofs of the occurrences being furnished, Spain apologized.

Spain, TREATY WITH. Under Article 5 of the protocol (for text see CUBA), the following were appointed commissioners

to negotiate peace:

On the part of the United States: William R. Day, of Ohio, ex-Secretary of State; Cushman K. Davis, of Minnesota. United States Senator; William P. Frye, of Maine, United States Senator: George Gray, of Delaware, United States Senator: Whitelaw Reid, of New York.

On the part of Spain: Eugenio Montero Rios, president of the Senate: Buenaventura de Abarzuza, W. R. de Villa Urrutia,

Gen. R. Cerero, J. de Garnica.

The commission held its first session in afterwards appointed by the President. Paris on Oct. 1, and at 8.45 P.M., on Dec. Before these States had assumed a per- 10, the treaty was signed by all the com-

SPAIN, TREATY WITH

States Senate on Feb. 6, 1899, by a vote have for that purpose appointed as pleniof 57 to 27.

The President signed the treaty Feb. 10, and it was transmitted to Spain and received the signature of the Queen Regent March 17. The copy of the treaty belonging to the United States was received here early in April, and on April 11 fol- Spain: lowing the official exchange of ratifications the President issued his proclamation of the Senate; Don Buenaventura de peace, which was in the following terms:

"Whereas, a treaty of peace between the United States of America and her Majesty, the Queen Regent of Spain, in the name of her august son, Don Alfonso XIII., was concluded and signed by their respective plenipotentiaries at Paris on the tenth day of December, eighteen hundred and ninety-eight, the original of which, in the Spanish language, is word for word as follows:

[Here text of treaty is included.]

"And, whereas, the said convention has been duly ratified on both parts, and the ratifications of the two governments were exchanged in the city of Washington on the eleventh day of April, one thousand eight hundred and ninety-nine:

"Now, therefore be it known, that I, William McKinley. President of the United States of America, have caused the said convention to be made public, to the end that the same and every article and clause thereof may be observed and fulfilled with good faith by the United States and the citizens thereof.

"In witness wherof I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

"Done at the city of Washington, this eleventh day of April, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and ninety-nine, and of the independence of the United States the one hundred and twenty-third.

"WILLIAM McKINLEY.

"By the President: "JOHN HAY, Secretary of State."

THE TREATY.

"The United States of America and her Majesty the Queen Regent of Spain, in Greenwich to the parallel of four degrees the name of her august son, Don Alfonso and forty-five minutes north latitude, XIII., desiring to end the state of war thence along the parallel of four degrees now existing between the two countries, and forty-five minutes north latitude to its VIII.-T

potentiaries:

"The President of the United States:

"William R. Day, Cushman K. Davis, William P. Frye, George Gray, and Whitelaw Reid, citizens of the United States.

"And her Majesty the Queen Regent of

"Don Eugenio Montero Rios, president Abarzuza, Senator of the kingdom and ex-minister of the crown; Don José de Garnica, deputy to the Cortes and associate justice of the Supreme Court; Don Wenceslao Ramirez de Villa Urrutia, envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary at Brussels, and Don Rafael Cerero, General of Division.

"Who, having assembled in Paris and having exchanged their full powers, which were found to be in due and proper form, have, after discussion of the matters before them, agreed upon the following articles:

"Article 1. Spain relinquishes all claim of sovereignty over and title to Cuba.

"And as the island is, upon its evacuation by Spain, to be occupied by the United States, the United States will, so long as such occupation shall last, assume and discharge the obligations that may under international law result from the fact of its occupation for the protection of life and property.

"Art. 2. Spain cedes to the United States the island of Porto Rico and other islands now under Spanish sovereigntv in the West Indies, and the island of Guam, in the Mariannes or Ladrones.

"Art. 3. Spain cedes to the United States the archipelago known as the Philippine Islands, and comprehending the islands lying within the following lines:

"A line running from west to east along or near the twentieth parallel of north latitude, and through the middle of the navigable channel of Bachti, from the one hundred and eighteenth to the one hundred and twenty-seventh degree, meridian of longitude east of Greenwich, thence along the one hundred and twenty-seventh degree meridian of longitude east

ian of longitude east of Greenwich, thence ject shall be reached. by a direct line to the intersection of the eighteenth degree meridian of longitude the Philippines and the war with the east of Greenwich to the point of beginning.

"The United States will pay to Spain

the present treaty.

"Art. 4. The United States will, for ten vears from the date of exchange of ratifications of the present treaty, admit Spanish ships and merchandise to the ports of the Philippine Islands on the same terms as ships and merchandise of the United States.

"Art. 5. The United States will, upon the signature of the present treaty, send back to Spain, at its own cost, the Spanish soldiers taken as prisoners of war on the capture of Manila by the American forces. The arms of the soldiers in question shall be restored to them.

"Spain will, upon the exchange of the ratifications of the present treaty, proceed to evacuate the Philippines, as well as the island of Guam, on terms similar to those agreed upon by the commissioners appointed to arrange for the evacuation of Porto Rico and other islands in the West Indies under the protocol of Aug. 12, 1898, which is to continue in force till its provisions are completely executed.

"The time within which the evacuation of the Philippine Islands and Guam shall be completed shall be fixed by the two governments. Stands of colors, uncapt-

intersection with the meridian of longi- of Spain in the Philippines and Guam tude one hundred and nineteen degrees and remain the property of Spain. Pieces of thirty-five minutes east of Greenwich, heavy ordnance, exclusive of field artilthence along the meridian of longitude one lery, in the fortifications and coast dehundred and nineteen degrees and thirty- fences shall remain in their emplacements five minutes east of Greenwich to the for the term of six months, to be reckonparallel of latitude seven degrees and forty ed from the exchange of ratifications of minutes north, thence along the parallel the treaty; and the United States may of latitude seven degrees and forty min- in the mean time purchase such material utes north to its intersection with the from Spain if a satisfactory agreement one hundred and sixteenth degree merid- between the two governments on the sub-

"Art. 6. Spain will, upon the signature tenth degree parallel of north latitude of the present treaty, release all prisoners with the one hundred and eighteenth degree of war and all persons detained or immeridian of longitude east of Greenwich, prisoned for political offences in connecand thence along the one hundred and tion with the insurrections in Cuba and

United States.

"Reciprocally the United States will rethe sum of \$20,000,000 within three months lease all persons made prisoners of war after the exchange of the ratifications of by the American forces, and will undertake to obtain the release of all Spanish prisoners in the hands of the insurgents

in Cuba and the Philippines.

"The government of the United States will at its own cost return to Spain, and the government of Spain will at its own cost return to the United States, Cuba, Porto Rico, and the Philippines, according to the situation of their respective homes, prisoners released or caused to be released by them, respectively, under this article.

"Art. 7. The United States and Spain mutually relinquish all claims for indemnity, national and individual, of every kind, of either government, or of its citizens or subjects, against the other government which may have arisen since the beginning of the late insurrection in Cuba and prior to the exchange of ratifications of the present treaty, including all claims for indemnity for the cost of the war. The United States will adjudicate and settle the claims of its citizens against Spain relinquished in this article.

"Art. 8. In conformity with the provisions of Arts. 1, 2, and 3 of this treaty. Spain relinquishes in Cuba and cedes in Porto Rico and other islands in the West ured war-vessels, small-arms, guns of all Indies, in the island of Guam, and in the calibres, with their carriages and acces- Philippine Archipelago all the buildings, sories, powder, ammunition, live-stock, wharves, barracks, forts, structures, puband materials and supplies of all kinds lic highways, and other immovable propbelonging to the land and naval forces erty which in conformity with law belong

SPAIN, TREATY WITH

to the public domain and as such belong to the crown of Spain.

"And it is hereby declared that the relinquishment or cession, as the case may be, to which the preceding paragraph refers, cannot in any respect impair the property or rights which by law belong to the peaceful possession of property of all kinds of provinces, municipalities, public or private establishments, ecclesiastical or civic bodies, or any other associations having legal capacity to acquire and possess property in the aforesaid territories, renounced or ceded, or of private individuals, of whatsoever nationality such individuals may be.

"The aforesaid relinquishment or cession, as the case may be, includes all documents exclusively referring to the sovereignty relinquished or ceded that may exist in the archives of the peninsula. Where any document in such archives only in part relates to said sovereignty, a copy of such part will be furnished whenever it shall be requested. Like rules shall be reciprocally observed in favor of Spain in respect of documents in the archives of the islands above referred to.

"In the aforesaid relinquishment or cession, as the case may be, are also included such rights as the crown of Spain and its authorities possess in respect of the official archives and records, executive as well as judicial, in the islands above referred to, which relate to said islands or the rights and property of their inhabitants. Such archives and records shall be carefully preserved, and private persons shall, without distinction, have the right to require, in accordance with the law. authenticated copies of the contracts, wills, and other instruments forming part of notarial protocols or files, or which may be contained in the executive or judicial archives, be the latter in Spain or in the islands aforesaid.

"Art. 9. Spanish subjects, natives of the peninsula, residing in the territory over which Spain by the present treaty relinquishes or cedes her sovereignty, may remain in such territory or may remove therefrom, retaining in either event all their rights of property, including the right to sell or dispose of such property or of its proceeds; and they shall also have the right to carry on their industry, the date mentioned before the Supreme

commerce, and professions, being subject in respect thereof to such laws as are applicable to other foreigners. In case they remain in the territory they may preserve their allegiance to the crown of Spain by making, before a court of record, within a year from the date of the exchange of ratifications of this treaty, a declaration of their decision to preserve such allegiance; in default of which declaration they shall be held to have renounced it and to have adopted the nationality of the territory in which they may reside.

"The civil rights and political status of the native inhabitants of the territories hereby ceded to the United States shall be determined by the Congress.

"Art. 10. The inhabitants of the territories over which Spain relinquishes or cedes her sovereignty shall be secured in the free exercise of their religion.

"Art. 11. The Spaniards residing in the territories over which Spain by this treaty cedes or relinquishes her sovereignty shall be subject in matters civil as well as criminal to the jurisdiction of the courts of the country wherein they reside, pursuant to the ordinary laws governing the same; and they shall have the right to appear before such courts and to pursue the same course as citizens of the country to which the courts belong.

"Art. 12. Judicial proceedings pending at the time of the exchange of ratifications of this treaty in the territories over which Spain relinquishes or cedes her sovereignty shall be determined according to the following rules:

"First. Judgments rendered either in civil suits between private individuals, or in criminal matters, before the date mentioned, and with respect to which there is no recourse or right of review under the Spanish law, shall be deemed to be final, and shall be executed in due form by competent authority in the territory within which such judgments should be carried

"Second. Civil suits between private individuals which may on the date mentioned be undetermined shall be prosecuted to judgment before the court in which they may then be pending, or in the court that may be substituted therefor.

"Third. Criminal actions pending on

ritory which by this treaty ceases to be Spanish shall continue under its jurisdiction until final judgment; but, such judgment having been rendered, the execution thereof shall be committed to the competent authority of the place in which the case arose.

"Art. 13. The rights of property secured by copyrights and patents acquired by Spaniards in the island of Cuba, and in Porto Rico, the Philippines, and other ceded territories, at the time of the exchange of the ratifications of this treaty, shall continue to be respected. Spanish scientific, literary, and artistic works not subversive of public order in the territories in question shall continue to be admitted free of duty into such territories for the period of ten years, to be reckoned from the date of the exchange of the ratifications of this treaty.

"Art. 14. Spain shall have the power to establish consular officers in the ports and places of the territories the sovereignty over which has either been relinquished or ceded by the present treaty.

"Art. 15. The government of each country will, for the term of ten years, accord to the merchant vessels of the other country the same treatment in respect to all port charges, including entrance and clearance dues, light dues, and tonnage duties, as it accords to its own merchant vessels not engaged in the coastwise trade.

"This article may at any time be ter-

Court of Spain against citizens of the ter- minated on six months' notice given by either government to the other.

"Art. 16. It is understood that any obligations assumed in this treaty by the United States with respect to Cuba are limited to the time of its occupancy thereof: but it will upon the termination of such occupancy advise any government established in the island to assume the same obligations.

"Art. 17. The present treaty shall be ratified by the President of the United States, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate thereof, and by her Majesty the Queen Regent of Spain; and the ratifications shall be exchanged at Washington within six months from the date hereof, or earlier if possible.

"In faith whereof we, the respective plenipotentiaries, have signed this treaty and have hereunto affixed our seals.

"Done in duplicate at Paris, the tenth day of December, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and ninetyeight."

[SEAL.]

- "WILLIAM R. DAY,
- "CUSHMAN K. DAVIS,
- "WILLIAM P. FRYE,
- "GEORGE GRAY,
- "WHITELAW REID,
- "EUGENIO MONTERO RIOS,
- "B. DE ABARZUZA,
- "J. DE GARNICA,
- "W. R. DE VILLA URRUTIA,
- "RAFAEL CERERO."

SPAIN, WAR WITH

Spain, WAR WITH. For events leading must necessarily cease, if peace and interto the war between the United States and national harmony were to be preserved. States army:

Spain in 1898, the reader is referred to The great Spanish nation of the sixteenth the article on Cuba. Other details will century, with its rich possessions encirbe found under the titles of persons and cling the globe, had so decayed in the places that became conspicuous in the war. nineteenth century as to be unfit in every The following narrative of the military way, physically and financially, to control operations of the war is by Lieut. Gen. not only Cuba but her remaining colonies. Nelson A. Miles, commanding the United One by one, through the same misrule, Mexico and South-American states had found her yoke unbearable and The recent war with Spain was the gained their independence, Spain thus loslogical outcome of the conditions which ing these vast possessions and the large existed in Cuba. It was evident, not only income derived from them. Cuba, termed to this country but to all the world, that "The Ever Faithful Isle," and Porto Rico Spanish rule on this side of the ocean remained. For more than a century Spain

SPAIN, WAR WITH

had been a dying nation; while the ef- out our land, and from that moment feet of her rule, or rather misrule, in Spanish rule in Cuba was doomed. Cuba was a menace to the peace and good whole nation with one voice demanded its order not only of this country, but of termination. Party feelings were forgotevery other country having any relations ten, and on March 9 Congress approwith the island.

ida, a succession of disagreeable events partment was authorized to make prepahad occurred in connection with our com- arations for the impending war. merce in the Gulf of Mexico, which in- navy department succeeded in securing volved great loss to us, and which so large quantities of munitions of war, intion to our country.

and horrors, had ceased purely through even with the large amount of gold availthe physical exhaustion of the insurgents, able, our government was unable to puronly to be recommenced, with renewed chase a single battle-ship, a first-class vigor, with the insurrection which had cruiser, or a modern high-power gun of been in progress two years at the outbreak of the late war. The voice of civilization demanded intervention. The Virginius affair, involving the massacre of several of our citizens and others, had not faded from the memory of our people; nor was making the declaration that war had exthe final adjudication of that incident satisfactory. The summary execution of the victims, under the circumstances, was di- in its appropriations for the navy than rectly contrary to treaty obligations and to justice.

The character of the war waged by Spain against the Cuban insurgents was of the breaking out of the war, indeed, cruel, and often barbarous, despite the the navy was in fairly effective condition, warnings given by our nation that it except for a shortage in ammunition, should be conducted in a humane manner. and it proved to be in every way superior It was becoming a war of extermination. to the Spanish navy. The magnificent "The Pearl of the Antilles" was ruined, results of the operations and the splendid and its population reduced many hun- record of the navy during the war were dreds of thousands by death, in many eminently satisfactory. cases from starvation. With a forbearance that, perhaps, no other nation would had been urged to make appropriations have shown, we had preserved the strictest for the adequate protection of our seaneutrality at great cost, with much loss coasts, it had been so tardy in doing so in our trade relations.

and horrified by the blowing up of the satisfactory. A very few modern guns battle-ship Maine, of the United States of high power had been placed in posinavy, in the harbor of Havana, with the tion. It is true that much work was in loss of 253 of her crew. It does not mat- progress, but it takes years to construct ter now how this was done; whether or guns and to build emplacements for them, not any Spanish official was concerned in so that at that time it required many the destruction of this magnificent ship, months still to accomplish the necesnor how it occurred; nevertheless, the dis- sary results. Suddenly attacked by a aster caused great consternation through- first-class naval power, most of our sea-

priated \$50,000,000 for national defence. While Spain was in possession of Flor- With this large amount the executive demarred the relations between Spain and cluding a considerable number of rapidthe republic that, after much controversy, fire guns and ammunition, some third or Florida was finally ceded to the United fourth rate vessels, and quite a number States-largely as a matter of compensa- of others that were used as an auxiliary naval force; yet, such priceless jewels The Ten Years' War, with all its cruelty are the modern appliances of war that, the greatest destructive power. It requires years to build these great engines of war, and they cannot be obtained in an emergency.

On April 25 Congress declared war. isted from April 21.

Congress had been much more generous for the army, and much progress had already been made in the construction of battle-ships and cruisers. At the time

Although, for many years, Congress that, when the war broke out, the con-On Feb. 15, 1898, the world was startled dition of our coast defences was far from

The army, of 25,000 men, was doing in the West. It was, as far as intelligence, physical excellence, discipline, and dewar with a strong naval power.

rule, inefficient, and, as a body, could practically be disregarded. Its arms and equipment were obsolete and unfit for guard. arms to equip even the small army called of volunteer cavalry were organized. into service at the time of its mobilization. our heavier guns were constructed for, arms with which they were armed, while strength.

ports would have been practically defence- from the guns to a great extent prevented efficient firing.

It is safe to say that, with an army duty in various parts of the country, of 75,000 men properly equipped, at the where for many years it had paved the time of the declaration of war, peace could way for the advance of civilization, and have been secured without requiring a had afforded constant protection to the single volunteer to leave the country, and citizens on the frontier. It was, as far thus the necessity of the enormous volunas practicable, well trained and in excellent teer army, and the expense and inconcondition. It was fairly well armed and venience incident to its organization and equipped, and it was ready for any maintenance, could have been avoided. emergency, its officers and men having In fact, only 52,000 men were landed on been hardened by service and training Spanish soil before the peace protocol was signed.

The President was authorized to call votion to duty are concerned, unexcelled for volunteers by act of Congress apby any military body of equal numbers proved April 22, 1898, and, under the act in the world. Such a force, however, approved April 26, 1898, authority was was not even sufficient to have properly given to increase the regular army to guarded our sea-coasts, in the event of a 62,527 men, while the act approved May 11, 1898, authorized the enlistment of The militia, composed of the national 10,000 "immunes," to be organized into guards of the several States, was, as a ten regiments, and of 3,500 engineers, to be organized into a brigade of three regiments.

In the volunteer act of April 22 there use by troops fighting an army properly was the following provision: "The Presiorganized and equipped. Never, in the dent may authorize the Secretary of War history of the country, was the necessity to organize companies, troops, battalions, so obvious to the people for proper legis- or regiments, possessing special qualilation for the reorganization of the regu- fications, from the nation at large, not lar army, as well as of the national to exceed 3,000 men, under such rules and Small-arms using smokeless regulations, including the appointment of powder had been manufactured for the the officers thereof, as may be prescribed use of the regular troops, but there was by the Secretary of War"; and under that not a sufficient reserve supply of these authority the 1st, 2d, and 3d regiments

The first two acts, going into effect Our field artillery, our siege-guns, and all almost at the same time, had a bad effect upon the enlistment of the regular and used, black powder. This in time of army up to its authorized strength. Volaction proved to be a great disadvantage; unteers naturally preferred their own orand, in fact, the regiments of volunteers ganizations complete, and it thus became which were present with our army in difficult to enlist men in the regular ser-Cuba had to be withdrawn from the fir- vice, which it was most essential to have ing-line on account of the obsolete fire- rapidly brought up to its authorized Enlistments, therefore, were the field artillery was subject to the same necessarily slow, while at the same time disadvantage. Had our field artillery most of the recruits thus received were been of modern type, using smokeless utterly untrained and unfitted for impowder, there is no question that its mediate service. It was decided to perproper employment would have produced mit the regiments of the national guard much more effective results. The same to go into the service practically as they disadvantage was experienced by the navy existed at the time, but they were not so during its attack on the fortifications at mustered in. A large percentage of the San Juan, Porto Rico, when the smoke trained officers and men, either through business and professional obligations or plete equipment of ordnance, quartermasfor other reasons, were unable to go, and ter's, commissary, and medical supplies, were replaced by men untrained and un- hospital appliances, transportation, infitted for the service-in some cases, it cluding ambulances, stretchers, etc. The is stated, not over one out of three going officers and non-commissioned officers will with their regiments. With such a con- have to be appointed and properly indition of affairs, the difficulty of getting structed in their duties and responsibilian effective force into the field, properly ties, and have some instruction in tactrained and equipped, was considerable. tical exercises, guard duties, etc., all of A great rush was made for appointments which is of the highest importance to to commissions in this volunteer army, the efficiency and health of the command. Many officers were unfit for the positions This preliminary work should be done begiven them, thus adding materially to fore the troops leave their States. While the delay in bringing the force to its this is being done, the general officers and necessary state of discipline and effective- staff officers can be appointed and proper-

50,000 volunteers should be immediately ed, and stores collected. At the end of called for, who were to be thoroughly sixty days the regiments, batteries, and equipped; and, shortly afterwards, that troops can be brigaded and formed into 40,000 more should be enlisted, to act as divisions and corps, and proper comreserves.

125,000 volunteers, and, on May 25 he and organized into an effective army with made a further call for 75,000 more. the least possible delay. These, with the 10,000 immunes, 3,500 engineers, and the troops "possessing special qualifications," added to the regular army brought up to its full strength, gave a total force of 278,000 men.

In order to secure a proper uniformity in equipment, and to promote the efficiency of the troops, the following letter was written and orders published:

"HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY, "WASHINGTON, D. C., April 26, 1898.

"SIR.-I regard it of the highest importance that the troops called into service by the President's proclamation be ed as the minimum for field service: thoroughly equipped, organized, and disciplined for field service. In order that Three wagons for baggage, etc., or eight this may be done with the least delay, pack-mules; one two-horse wagon; one they ought to be in camp approximately two-horse spring-wagon; ten extra sad-sixty days in their States, as so many dle-horses for contingent wants; two wallof the States have made no provision for tents for commanding general; one walltheir State militia, and not one is fully tent for every two officers of his staff. equipped for field service. After being assembled, organized, and sworn into ser- ons for baggage, etc., or five pack-mules; vice of the United States, they will re- one two-horse spring-wagon; one twoquire uniforms, tentage, complete camp horse wagon; five extra saddle-horses for equipage, arms, and ammunition, and a contingent wants; one wall-tent for comfull supply of stationery, including blank- manding general; one wall-tent for every books and reports for the quartermaster's, two officers of his staff. commissary, medical, and ordnance de- "Headquarters of a brigade.-One wagon partments.

ly instructed, large camps of instruction I had previously recommended that can be judiciously selected, ground rentmanding generals assigned, and this great On April 23 the President called for force may be properly equipped, moulded,

"Very respectfully, "NELSON A. MILES. "Major-General, Commanding. "The Secretary of War."

> "General Orders, No. 54. "HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY, "ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, "WASHINGTON, May 25, 1898.

"The following standard of supplies and equipment for field service is published for the information and guidance of troops in the military service of the United States. The allowance is regard-

"Headquarters of an army corps.-

"Headquarters of a division .- Two wag-

They will also require com- for baggage, or five pack-mules; one two-

295

horses for contingent wants; one wall-tent tion per soldier. for the commanding general; one walltent for every two officers of his staff.

"Allowance of transportation for regiment of cavalry, forty-nine wagons or 144 pack animals.

horse spring-wagon; two extra saddle- rations per man; 100 rounds of ammuni-

"The utensils for each troop of cavalry must not exceed 350 lbs.

"The weight of load per aparejo must never exceed 250 lbs., and should, if possible, be less than 200 lbs.

TROOP OF CAVALRY, COMPANY OF INFANTRY, OR LIGHT BATTERY.

Supplies.	Troop of Cavalry.	Company of Infantry.	Light Battery.
Field rations, 10 days: Cavalry, 100 men; infantry, 106; artillery, 125	6,900 350 300	Lba. 3,858 769 250 854 720 350	250 1,098 7,560 350 325 2,078
Total	14,681	8,562	16,211

By command of Major-General Miles:

H. C. CORBIN, Adjutant-General.

"Allowance of transportation for battery light artillery, four wagons.

"Allowance of transportation for regiment of infantry, twenty-five wagons.

"Supplies to be carried in wagons per man; 100 rounds of ammunition per soland medicine for cavalry horses, not whatsoever station. to exceed 300 lbs. to each soldier or one piece of shelter-tent), one blanket, one poncho, and one extra suit of undergarments.

"Whenever the amount of rations or grain varies from the above, the weight to be carried per six-mule wagon may be increased or diminished, but should not exceed 4,000 lbs., and for four - mule wagon 3,000 lbs., and if possible should be less per wagon.

"Whenever obtainable on line of march, full forage will be allowed all animals, the rate of purchase to be regulated by the quartermaster's department.

"To be carried on the person or horse: One overcoat, one piece of shelter-tent, four rounds of revolver ammunition.

"General Orders, No. 57. "HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY, "ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,

"WASHINGTON, May 30, 1898.

"After a prolonged period of peace our company: Ten days' field rations per army is once more called upon to engage in war in the cause of justice and hudier; 250 lbs. of officers' baggage and manity. To bring the military forces to supplies; tentage; grain for animals; the highest state of efficiency and most utensils for each company mess, not to speedily accomplish what is expected exceed 350 lbs. for each troop, battery, should be the earnest effort and call forth or company; horseshoes, nails, tools, the best energies of all its members of

"The laws and regulations which govcivilian employé (compactly rolled in ern military bodies in civilized countries have been developed to their present perfection through the experience of hundreds of years, and the faithful observance of those laws and regulations is essential to the honor and efficiency of the armv.

> "All authority should be exercised with firmness, equity, and decorum on the part of superiors, and should be respected by implicit obedience and loyal support from subordinates.

"Every officer of whatever grade will, so far as may be in his power, guard and preserve the health and welfare of those under his charge. He must labor diligently and zealously to perfect himself fifty rounds of rifle or carbine, and twenty- and his subordinates in military drill, instruction, and discipline; and, above all, "Supplies to be carried on pack-mules he must constantly endeavor, by precept for one troop of cavalry: Five days' field and example, to maintain the highest character, to foster and stimulate that true ping and organizing the troops was hastensoldierly spirit and patriotic devotion to duty which must characterize an effective The major-general commanding confidently trusts that every officer and soldier in the service of the republic, each in his proper sphere, will contribute his most zealous efforts to the end that the honor and character of the army may be preserved untarnished, and its best efforts crowned with success.

"This order is given upon a day sacred to the memory of the heroic dead, whose services and sacrifices afford us example and inspiration, and it is expected that all will be fully impressed with the sacred duty imposed upon the army by the government of our beloved country.

"By command of Major-General Miles, "H. C. CORBIN, Adjutant-General,"

The difficulty of obtaining clothing and equipment for so many men was soon apparent. In fact, the canvas and other articles necessary for these equipments had not at that time been manufactured, and it would take a long time to supply them; while even the cartridges necessary to fight battles with were not in the possession of the government. Had our troops been available for immediate service, this fact alone would have rendered such service impossible.

Much time was necessarily lost for these reasons, affording Spain the opportunity to concentrate her troops in Cuba and Porto Rico, to supply them with food and munitions of war, to take steps to strengthen the defences of her seaports, and to render them as able as possible to withstand a siege; all of which things were done as far as lay in the power of such a government.

On April 15 the regular troops were ordered to be mobilized, the infantry being directed to proceed to Tampa, Mobile, and New Orleans, and the cavalry and light artillery to Chickamauga. A portion of the infantry, however, was afterwards stopped at Chickamauga, and went into camp there. These places were selected, on June 5 in the same year. Havana as they were regarded as the most con-surrendered after a siege on Aug. 13. venient points from which troops could had been necessary to effect the reduction be moved for an offensive campaign in of the works, which were very strong, Cuba, which it was intended to commence especially the Morro Castle, by regular apas soon as possible. The work of equip- proaches, and under very unfavorable cir-

ed with all possible speed. This, however, was necessarily slow. Efforts were made to purchase supplies abroad, with only partial success, as supplies of this kind, owing to the great demand the world over in these days of large standing armies, were difficult to obtain.

The history of warfare shows that operations beyond the sea are at best most difficult to organize and to carry on successfully. With the exception of the expedition of General Scott during the Mexican War, and our limited experience in the War of the Rebellion, we had had no experience, and we were in every way utterly unprepared in the way of transports and appliances for embarking and disembarking artillery, transportation, horses, etc., which, when required to be done at difficult points, and when the landing is contested by an enemy, are matters of great difficulty, requiring exact and full preparation to be successful. Transports had to be purchased or hired and put in condition for the use of troops, animals, stores, etc. The climate of Cuba and Porto Rico being necessarily hot and enervating, and storms and hurricanes being liable to occur in the season during which these operations were to be carried on, it was of the utmost importance, for the safety and health of the troops, that proper arrangements should be made for feeding and clothing them, and that this object should have the most solicitous attention from the authorities.

The lessons taught by the expeditions made by the British in this section were of immense value. San Juan, in Porto Rico, had been attacked by Sir Ralph Abercrombie in 1795, unsuccessfully. stated that the expedition had been undertaken too lightly, that he had found Porto Rico well supplied, and that there was powerful artillery there. Havana had been beseiged in 1762 by a large fleet, under Admiral Pocock, of the British navy, and a force of about 15,000 men under Lord Albemarle. This force was landed

297

with them. The losses of the British in this campaign were far greater from disforce opposed to them was about 28,000, or about twice the strength of the British. It is said, however, that at one time alsick report.

off Santiago, and 900 men were landed at Aguadores, who, although opposed by the Spanish, marched on and seized Santiago. miral Vernon, sailed to Guantanamo, and a force of 5,000 men under General Wentworth, of the British army, was landed

there.

At the commencement of the recent war, the general impression was that the Spanish were much stronger on the sea than they proved to be. In fact, their want of energy was most remarkable. Even with the vessels that they had, handled by such sailors as the British or our own, they could have done untold damage to us. With their fleets free to act and their whereabouts unknown, the embarkation of a large number of troops at best was hazardous. Good judgment demanded that, before such operations should be commenced, these fleets should be destroyed or captured, and it was my opinion that no extended movement should take place until this was done, as was indicated in the following letter which I wrote to the Secretary of War:

"HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY, "WASHINGTON, D. C., April 18, 1898.

"SIR,-Referring to my former letters concerning healthful camps for the troops and the uncertainty of Congress requiring an army to move to Cuba at this season of the year, I would respectfully call at-

cumstances. In this attack, about 5,000 25, of this year, as to the danger of puttroops from New England were used, yet ting an army in Cuba during what is two of the transports carrying them over known as the 'rainy' or 'sickly' seawere captured by the French, who were son. That opinion is also confirmed by realso at war with England at that time, ports of Dr. James Guiteras, of Philaabout 500 of the Americans being taken delphia, a well-known authority on yellow fever, and others.

"In my opinion it is extremely hazardease than from battle, being in all between ous, and I think it would be injudicious, 1,700 and 1,800 men, while the Spanish to put an army on that island at this season of the year, as it would undoubtedly be decimated by the deadly disease, to say nothing of having to cope with some 80,000 most half the British force was on the troops, the remnant of 214,000, that have become acclimated, and that are equipped In 1553 the French occupied Santiago, with 183 guns. And still another element evacuating it afterwards on the payment of extreme danger would be to place an by the Spanish of \$80,000 as a ransom. army there with the possibility of our own In October, 1662, a British fleet appeared navy not being able to keep the waters between our own territory and that island clear of hostile ships or fleets.

"By mobilizing our force and putting In July, 1741, a British fleet, under Ad- it in healthful camps and using such force as might be necessary to harass the enemy and doing them the greatest injury with the least possible loss to ourselves, if our navy is superior to theirs, in my judgment, we can compel the surrender of the army on the island of Cuba with very little loss of life, and possibly avoid the spread of yellow fever over our own country.

> "There is still time, if this is favorably considered, to put a small force of regular troops, number approximately 18,000 men, in healthful camps until such time as they can be used on the island of Cuba with safety.

> "Very respectfully, "NELSON A. MILES, " Major-General, Commanding. "The Secretary of War."

The plan of campaign was carefully considered. The wet season, which would be especially dangerous to the lives of those not acclimated, and would render the movements of troops more difficult. was near at hand. It was utterly impossible to organize an army and equip it properly before that season commenced. Spain's army in Cuba was strong, well organized, and seasoned after long fighting with the insurgents. I was ordered, tention to the letter of the surgeon-general however, on May 9, to take 70,000 men of the army, dated Washington, March to Cuba, for the purpose of commencing

SPAIN, WAR WITH

hostilities immediately, and I sent the amounting almost to impetuosity, and the necessary orders for the movement of the cry of "On to Havana!" was similar to advance corps, and instructions as to its that of "On to Richmond!" in June of landing on the north coast of Cuba; and supplies for ninety days for the men and thirty days for the animals were ordered concentrated at Tampa, Fla. It is with great reluctance that one hesitates to accept the command of an army of that Cuba, General Miles says: 'With regard magnitude in the field; yet, knowing the condition of the troops, the strength of say, except that the United States will the enemy, and the near approach of the in due time bring Cuba under its consickly season in a district infested with trol by judicious methods and without vellow fever, I considered it my duty not useless waste of life. The United States is only to the troops, whose lives must neces- too great, too strong, and too powerful to sarily be sacrificed, but to the country, commit any foolish act in connection with to explain fully to the highest authority the proposed invasion. As for myself, I the serious objections to such a movement have only to say that no officer is fit to at that time, and also to express my re- command the troops who from any mogret that I felt called upon to state tive whatever would needlessly risk the such objections. The army was enthusi- life of a single soldier either from disease astic, composed of the best young men or the bullets of the enemy. I have never of the land, brave and resolute, but, out- sacrificed the lives of the men under my side of the regular regiments, not prop- command, and I do not propose to suberly instructed and very insufficiently ject them to any unnecessary risks in equipped, as far as proper clothing, tent- the present campaign." age, camp equipage and transportation, hospital supplies, and all other munitions for action before the bad season sets in, of war were concerned.

to the movement of such an army, but tion of the country, placing the troops partly organized, to encounter an enemy in healthful localities, thus enabling the well equipped and acclimated, was the insurgents to organize and become thorfact that, after assembling the amount of oughly equipped, and simplifying the probammunition required by the troops going lem; and, with the Spanish navy once to Manila, and leaving a small amount cleared from the seas, and the coast thorfor the troops necessary to guard the oughly patrolled by our vessels, the Span-Atlantic coast, supporting the batteries, ish forces must have yielded in a few and to protect it against the possibility months. The investment of Havana could of any force landing on our shores, there have been effected at our leisure, and that was not ammunition enough left in the city forced to surrender, in all probabil-United States to last an army of 70,000 ity, with inconsiderable loss. men in one hour's serious battle. Althe country was one of impatience, addition to his other expeditions, on May

1861.

In the public journals of that time may be found the following statement from myself in regard to this vital question:

"Regarding the matter of invading to the invasion of Cuba, I have nothing to

With a properly equipped army ready we could have divided Cuba into two or The most serious objection, however, more sections, occupying the greater por-

Troops not being ready, and as the though the cartridge factories were mak- necessary army would not be available ing the only kind of ammunition that for at least two months at best, it was could be used by the troops with the decided to send smaller expeditions to the Springfield and Krag-Jörgenson rifles, coast of Cuba and supply the insurgents it was impossible for them to manufact- with arms, ammunition, and rations. ure a sufficient amount to equip an army Several expeditions were organized and of the size mentioned to encounter a for- sent out with this object in view-those eign army of equal strength in less than organized under Colonel Hall, Capt. J. J. sixty days. These facts I reluctantly pre-O'Donnell, Lieutenant Crofton, and Capsented, and it was as reluctantly decided tain Dorst with good results, a large that the army must not move until it amount of arms, ammunition, and other was ready. The feeling at that time in supplies being successfully distributed. In

south to the northeast coast of Cuba, going into the small harbor of Banes, which had all the time been held by the Cuban insurgents. He remained there for five days, and succeeded in landing 7,500 rifles, a million cartridges, 5,000 uniforms, and a steamer-load of supplies. This was a great boon to General Garcia's troops, who had been valiantly contending against upwards of 30,000 Spanish troops located in the eastern portion of Cuba.

Another expedition, much stronger, to consist of 5,000 or 6,000 men, with a large amount of supplies, was directed to be organized and placed under the command of Gen. William R. Shafter. This expedition was to have landed on the south coast of Cuba, and, strongly convoyed by war-vessels, was to form a base of supplies for the insurgents. Important results were expected from it, and its organization was carried on as rapidly as possible; but shortly before it was ready to sail information was received that Cervera's fleet had left Spain. This rendered the movement of the expedition very hazardous, besides which the navy needed fleet.

blockaded. strength of the defences of the harbor and the presence of mines in the entrance, the navy reported it impossible to enter and destroy this fleet unless assisted by an army sufficiently strong to dislodge the troops guarding the entrance, they being thus enabled to take up the mines. The expedition above referred to was abananother one of sufficient size to accomcapture or destruction of that of the enemy in the harbor of Santiago. General Shafter, being then the senior general officer at Tampa, was designated to command this expedition.

Urgent despatches came from Admiral Sampson, stating the necessity of immedi-

9, 1898, Captain Dorst left Tampa for rison. On June 6 he reported that he had Going to Key West, he thence silenced the forts and that if "10,000 men sailed north and passed to the north side were here city and fleet could be ours of the island of New Providence, thence within forty-eight hours. Every consideration demands immediate army movement. If delayed, city will be defended more strongly by guns taken from fleet."

The following day General Shafter was directed by the Secretary of War to sail

immediately.

Later, on the same day, the same authority directed him, by order of the President, to sail at once with what force he had ready, provided that it was 10,000 strong.

On May 30 I left Washington for Tampa, arriving there early in the morn-

ing of June 1.

In order to utilize as far as possible the assistance of the Cuban insurgent forces in eastern Cuba. I sent the following communication to General Garcia on June 2:

"HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY, "IN THE FIELD, TAMPA, FLA., June 2, 1898.

"DEAR GENERAL,-I am very glad to have received your officers, General Enrique Collazo and Lieut.-Col. Carlos Hernandez, the latter of whom returns tonight with our best wishes for your success.

"It would be a very great assistance if all its ships-of-war to meet the enemy's you could have as large a force as possible in the vicinity of the harbor of On May 30 it was finally ascertained Santiago de Cuba, and communicate any that the Spanish fleet had taken refuge information, by signals, which Colonel in the harbor of Santiago, and was there Hernandez will explain to you, either to In view of the supposed our navy or to our army on its arrival, which we hope will be before many days.

"It would also assist us very much if you could drive in and harass any Spanish troops near or in Santiago de Cuba, threatening or attacking them at points, and preventing, by every means, any possible reinforcement coming to that garrison. While this is being done, and doned, and it was decided to organize before the arrival of our army, if you can seize and hold any commanding posiplish, in conjunction with our fleet, the tion to the east or west of Santiago de Cuba, or both, that would be advantageous for the use of our artillery, it will be exceeding gratifying to us.

"With great respect and best wishes, I

remain, very respectfully,

"NELSON A. MILES,

"Major-General, Commanding U. S. A. ately sending a force to capture the gar- "Lieutenant-General Garcia, Cuban Army,"

SPAIN, WAR WITH

Colonel Hernandez, one of General Garcia's staff-officers, left Key West with this letter on June 2; General Garcia received it on June 6, and I received his reply by cable on June 9, as follows:

> " MOLE ST. NICHOLAS (via Washington), June 9, 1898.

"General Miles, Commanding U. S. A .: "Garcia's reply on June 6 to your letter of June 2:

"'Will take measures at once to carry out your recommendation, but concentration of force will require some time. Roads bad and Cubans scattered. Will march without delay. Santiago de Cuba well fortified with advanced intrenchments, but believe good artillery position can be taken. Spanish force approximates 12,000 between Santiago de Cuba and Guantanamo, 3,000 militia. Will maintain a Cuban force near Holguin to prevent sending reinforcements to Santiago.'

"The above given to me by Admiral Sampson to forward to you.

66 ALLEN."

The following is an extract from a cable message from Admiral Sampson to the Secretary of the Navy, which was repeated to me at Tampa on June 12, for my information:

"Mole St. Nicholas, Haiti.

"General Miles's letter received through Colonel Hernandez on June 6. Garcia regards his wishes and suggestions as orders, and immediately will take measures to concentrate forces at the points indicated, but he is unable to do so as early as desired on account of his expedition to Banes Port, Cuba, but he will march without delay. All of his subordinates are ordered to assist to disembark the United States troops and to place themselves under orders. Santiago de Cuba well fortified, with advanced intrenchments, but he believes position for artillery can be taken as Miles desires. (Approximate) Twelve thousand (12,000) regulars and three thousand (3,000) militia between Santiago and Guantanamo. He has sent force in order to prevent aid going to Santiago from Holguin. Repeats every assurance of good-will, and desires to second plans.

"SAMPSON."

It will be observed that General Garcia regarded my requests as his orders, and promptly took steps to execute the plan of operations. He sent 3,000 men to check any movement of the 12,000 Spaniards stationed at Holguin. A portion of this latter force started to the relief of the garrison at Santiago, but was successfully checked and turned back by the Cuban forces under General Feria. General Garcia also sent 2,000 men, under Perez, to oppose the 6,000 Spaniards at Guantanamo, and they were successful in their object. He also sent 1,000 men, under General Rios, against the 6,000 men at Manzanillo. Of this garrison, 3,500 started to reinforce the garrison at Santiago, and were engaged in no less than thirty combats with the Cubans on their way before reaching Santiago. With an additional force of 5,000 men. General Garcia besieged the garrison of Santiago, taking up a strong position on the west side of the harbor, and he afterwards received Admiral Sampson and General Shafter at his camp near that place. He had troops in the rear, as well as on both sides of the garrison at Santiago before the arrival of our troops.

The expedition for Santiago was delayed at Tampa, on account of the reported presence along the northern coast of Cuba of some Spanish war-vessels, but it finally sailed on June 14.

As most of the regular army was included in this expedition, and on account of the importance of the enterprise, I desired to go with it, but was directed to return to Washington.

It cannot be denied that this expedition left in a very unsatisfactory condition, as regards accommodations on the transports for the men and animals, and the necessary facilities for landing troops. weather, however, attended the expedition throughout the voyage, and the great discomfort and danger that would have been experienced in stormy weather was avoided.

Previous to the departure of the expedition the question of the best point and method of attack had been carefully considered, and I had obtained and furnished the commanding general with maps and photographs of the country.

Covered by the navy on June 22,

a landing was effected by part of the troops, or by flank manœuvres. artillery was difficult.

the navy, in a very short time, but the conditions still worse.

at Las Guasimas, El Caney, and San described so often that it is unnecessary their character.

and judicious advance of the leading di- manders. vision under General Lawton, without loss. displayed by our troops on that occasion 93 officers and 1,288 enlisted men wounded. was most commendable.

heroic sacrifice. Both of those positions Cobre road. were held by comparatively small forces artillery fire or an overwhelming force of of the following telegram:

troops at Daiquiri, and on the following troops, under the skilful and conspicuous day the remainder were landed at Sib- leadership of the subordinate commanders oney. The distances to these points from directly in charge of them on the fight-Santiago were very short, that from Dai- ing-line, displayed in a marked degree quiri being not over 16 miles, while dauntless intrepidity, fortitude, and galthe distance from Siboney was not over lantry. Lawton exhibited most excellent 10 miles. The roads, however, were very generalship and the same tenacity and poor, and the movement of supplies and activity which he had displayed on other fields. Chaffee was conspicuous for his The troops had been landed, largely by courage, for which he was already noted. Bates, one of the veterans of the Civil landing of artillery and general supplies War, moved his division to the support was a much more difficult matter, the num- of Lawton, and again returned in time to ber of tugs, lighters, etc., being in every take part in the closing scenes about San way insufficient. It was with great diffi- Juan Hill. Wheeler, who had taken part culty that enough supplies were landed in the affair at Las Guasimas and had befor the absolute wants of the troops, while come ill from overexertion, which comthe necessity of providing for a number pelled his absence during the principal of refugees who had left Santiago made the fighting at San Juan Hill, yet, on hearing of the engagement, with more martial The advance upon Santiago, the fights spirit than physical strength, joined his command later in the day. During his Juan, and the final surrender, have been temporary absence, the cavalry division was under the command of Colonel (afto go into detail regarding them. The terwards General) Sumner, whose combravery of our troops, the energy and mands were given in the most cool and fortitude displayed by them under the most deliberate way, under the most trying ciradverse circumstances, are a monument to cumstances, as the troops swept up the ascent at San Juan Hill. The bravery of The landing of the troops and supplies Roosevelt was conspicuous as he led his at Daiquiri and Siboney, including over command into action, while the troops 2,000 animals, was successfully accom- under Generals Hawkins and Kent were plished; and was followed by the cautious skilfully manœuvred by their brave com-

The army lost in these engagements The dash forward at Las Guasimas caused some of its best officers and bravest men. some disappointment, owing to the seri- The total number present for duty June ous loss suffered, particularly that of the 30 was 858 officers and 17,358 enlisted gallant young men who fell in that first men. From July 1 to 12 there were 22 encounter; yet the fortitude and courage officers and 222 enlisted men killed, and

The troops, with the assistance of the The sharp, fierce fighting at El Caney Cubans, continued to besiege the garrison. and San Juan was very gratifying to those extending their line to the right until it who appreciate courage, fortitude, and reached the bay of Santiago, covering the

While the news of the results of the of Spaniards, and were regarded as the engagements was gratifying, the situation outer-works of the intrenchments around of the troops caused much anxiety, and Santiago. But troops occupying intrench- the severe loss that had occurred rened positions and stone buildings, armed dered the situation serious. In fact, it is with smokeless-powder rifles and machine impossible to describe the condition of guns, cannot be dislodged, except by di- anxiety that existed in Washington at recting against them a most destructive that time, and especially on the receipt

"PLAYA DEL ESTE, July 3, 1898. "(Received Washington-11.44 A.M.)

"The Secretary of War, Washington:

"We have the town well invested on the north and east, but with a very thin line. Upon approaching it we find it of such a character and the defences so strong, it will be impossible to carry it by storm with my present force, and I am seriously considering withdrawing about 5 miles and taking up a new position on lustrated such fearless and patriotic de-the high ground between the San Juan votion to the welfare of our common coun-River and Siboney, with our left at Sar- try and flag. Whatever the results to dinero, so as to get our supplies, to a follow their unsurpassed deeds of valor, large extent, by means of the railroad, the past is already a gratifying chapter of which we can use, having engines and cars history. I expect to be with you within at Siboney. Our losses up to date will ag- one week with strong reinforcements. gregate a thousand, but list has not yet been made; but little sickness outside of exhaustion from intense heat and exertion of the battle of the day before vesterday and the almost constant fire which is kept up on the trenches. Wagon-road to the rear is kept up with some difficulty on account of rains, but I will be able to "Maj.-Gen. Nelson A. Miles, Commanding use it for the present. General Wheeler is seriously ill, and will probably have to go to the rear to-day. General Young also very ill, confined to his bed. General Hawkins slightly wounded in foot. During sortie enemy made last night, which was handsomely repulsed, the behavior of the regular troops was magnificent. I am urging Admiral Sampson to attempt to force the entrance of the harbor, and will have a consultation with him this morning. He is coming to the front to see me. I have been unable to be out during the heat of the day for four days, but am retaining the command. General Garcia reported he holds the railroad from Santiago to San Luis, and has burned a bridge and removed some rails; also that General Pando has arrived at Palma, and that the French consul, with about 400 French citizens, came into his lines yesterday from Santiago. Have directed him to treat them with every courtesy possible.

"SHAFTER, Major-General."

The following reply was sent, not only for the purpose of expressing appreciation of the heroic conduct of the troops, but to ly towards the east, as Admiral Sampson give all possible encouragement, with the had gone to meet General Shafter, as inassurance of speedy reinforcement:

"HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY, "Washington, D. C., July 3, 1898.

"General Shafter, Playa del Este, Cuba: "Accept my hearty congratulations on the record made of magnificent fortitude. gallantry, and sacrifice displayed in the desperate fighting of the troops before Santiago. I realize the hardships, difficulties, and sufferings, and am proud that amid those terrible scenes the troops il-

"MILES. "Major-General, Commanding."

The following reply was received:

"HEADQUARTERS 5TH ARMY CORPS, "NEAR SANTIAGO, PLAYA, July 4, 1898.

the Army of the United States, Wash-

ington:

"I thank you in the name of the gallant men I have the honor to command for the splendid tribute of praise which you have accorded them. They bore themselves as American soldiers always have. telegram will be published at the head of the regiments in the morning. I feel that I am master of the situation and can hold the enemy for any length of time. I am delighted to know that you are coming, that you may see for yourself the obstacles which this army had to overcome. only regret is the great number of gallant souls who have given their lives for our country's cause. SHAFTER."

On July 3 Cervera's fleet sailed out of the harbor of Santiago. It was not a challenge to battle, for Cervera knew the odds against him were overwhelming. On the contrary, it was a dash for life. For his plunge the Spaniard chose a most favorable moment, as he could have seen the flag-ship of the mighty fleet which environed him (and its fleetest) steam majesticaldicated in the above telegram, leaving

Admiral Schley temporarily in command. if they intend to reduce Santiago, we will hours and forty minutes from the time of the appearance of the first vessel the whole Spanish fleet, consisting of four cruisers and two torpedo-boat destroyers, had either been sunk or were burning on the beach. Admiral Cervera and seventy-six other officers and 1,600 men were taken prisoners; 350 men were killed or drowned, and 160 wounded.

This gratifying victory settled what had been up to that moment the problem of the Spanish war in the West Indies-namely, the question as to the command of the The enclosing of Cervera's fleet in Santiago Harbor was the only occasion for sending troops to that place at that season of the year. The general plan of campaign then was to first capture or destroy the fleet and then to capture the island of Porto Rico.

The destruction of the Spanish fleet presented a new problem, especially in view of the fact that serious losses had been suffered by the army and of the possibility that further sacrifice might be required to reduce the garrison at Santiago, it being known that the army was liable to be decimated by disease at that season.

The situation at that time is indicated by the following telegrams:

> "PLAYA DEL ESTE (via HAITI), "July 4, 1898-11.50 P.M.

"Adjutant-General, U. S. A., Washington: "Headquarters 5th Army Corps, in camp near Santiago de Cuba, 4. There appears to be no reasonable doubt that General Pando succeeded in entering Santiago last night with his force, said to be about 5,000 men. This puts a different aspect upon affairs, and while we can probably maintain ourselves, it would be at the cost of very considerable fighting

The disposition of the vessels of our fleet have to depend alone upon our own troops, had been well planned, and within three and that we will require twice the number we now have. I sent a message to Admiral Sampson, asking if he proposed entering the harbor so as to give us his assistance. Commodore Watson replies that he does not know Admiral Sampson's intention since the destruction of the Spanish squadron, but does not himself think fleet should try to go into harbor of Santiago. This, under the circumstances, is not very encouraging. Have been expecting a division from Tampa and Duffield's 2d Brigade from Camp Alger, but only a small number of recruits has appeared so far. If we have got to try and reduce the town, now that the fleet is destroyed, which was stated to be the chief object of the expedition, there must be no delay in getting large bodies of troops here. The town is in a terrible condition as to food, and people are starving, as stated by foreign consuls this morning, but the troops can fight and have large quantities of rice, but no other supplies. There will be nothing done here until noon of the 5th, and I suppose I can put them off a little longer to enable people to get out. Country here is destitute of food and growing crops, except mangoes. Men are in good spirits and so far in good health, though it is hard to tell how long the latter will continue. I am sorry to say I am no better. and, in addition to my weakness, cannot be out on account of slight attack of gout, but hope to be better soon. Lieutenant Miley had interview with consuls this morning, and his report will be telegraphed immediately. I do not send this in cipher, as time is precious.

"SHAFTER, Major-General."

"PLAYA DEL ESTE (via HAITI), "July 5, 1898-1.10 A.M.

"Adjutant-General, Washington:

"Headquarters 5th Army Corps, camp and loss. General Lawton reports that near San Juan River, 4. If Sampson will General Garcia, who was to block entrance force an entrance with all his fleet to the of Pando, informed him at ten o'clock last upper bay of Santiago, we can take the night that Pando had passed in on Cobre city within a few hours. Under these conroad. Lawton says cannot compel General ditions I believe the town will surrender. Garcia to obey my instructions, and that If the army is to take the place, I want if they intend to place themselves in any 15,000 troops speedily, and it is not cerposition where they will have to fight, and tain that they can be landed, as it is

getting stormy. Sure and speedy way is through the bay. Am now in position to do my part.

"SHAFTER, Major-General."

Three propositions were made from the War Department to the chief executive. The discussion of these propositions resulted in my writing two notes, which will be understood by what follows. The first was the following:

"HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY, "Washington, July 5, 1898.

"The Honorable the Secretary of War: "SIR.—As the object for which the army was sent to Santiago de Cuba has been accomplished-viz., the forcing of the Spanish fleet out of the harbor and its destruction by the navy, I deem the present time most favorable for proceeding immediately to Porto Rico. I consider it of the highest importance that we should should not be thought advisable to adopt take and keep that island, which is the gateway to the Spanish possessions on the Western Hemisphere, and it is also important that our troops should be landed General Shafter's despatch of last night, there as early as possible during this referring to the number of troops required month. There are now about 4,000 men -viz., We will require twice the number on transports at Key West, approximate- we now have'; also, 'If we have got to ly 7,000 will soon be at Charleston, S. C., try and reduce the town, now that the and there are already 20,000 at Santiago. If this force is not sufficient, the chief object of the expedition, there the transports can return for more, if required.

"Very respectfully, "NELSON A. MILES, "Major-General, Commanding."

In the second note it was stated that an officer had volunteered "to take one of the transports now at Santiago, protecting it with material there, and with which several of the transports are partly loaded, and force it into the harbor of Santiago for the purpose of dropping dynamite cartridges and dragging for submerged mines or torpedoes. Any number of volunteers will be found ready for this service if required."

On learning that no one of the four propositions was definitely determined upon, and lest my views might be misunderstood, I sent, on the afternoon of the same day, the following letter:

"HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY, "Washington, July 5, 1898.

"The Honorable the Secretary of War: "SIR,-I do not wish to be misunderstood in regard to my two notes sent you this morning. You informed me that you had three propositions to make in regard to Santiago. I replied that I would be glad if any one of them could be executed: and certainly no one could be more gratified than myself to hear that our navy had entered the harbor of Santiago to silence the batteries that are now turned upon our brave officers and men. happened that on returning to my office one of my staff-officers volunteered his services, without the least knowledge of what you had said to me, for the very enterprise which was suggested in one of your propositions, and I sent notice of this to you for your personal information.

"I also informed you that in case it the suggestions as indicated in your memorandum, I had another to suggest, having in mind at the time the language of fleet is destroyed, which was stated to be must be no delay in getting large bodies of troops here'; and also realizing the fact that much time would be necessary to get 20,000 more troops to that place, it occurred to me that should it not be thought advisable to continue operations against the garrison at Santiago, it would be a good time to move on to Porto Rico, the capture of which place seemed to me of great importance at this time.

"These notes were addressed to you with the expectation that if they were of any service and met your approval, you would make such use of them as you thought advisable, but not otherwise, and I request that this communication be forwarded to the President in order to dispossess his mind of what must be a misapprehension.

"Very respectfully, "NELSON A. MILES. "Major-General, Commanding." House on the next day, the subject was action was abundantly apparent. seriously considered, and it was then object.

assistance from Admiral Sampson's fleet.

ensuing day.

yellow fever among our troops in Cuba discontinued. and the serious situation which that fact the contagion had increased rapidly, and War:

At a council of war held at the White the importance of immediate and decisive

The meeting with General Toral bedecided that the garrison at Santiago tween the lines on the 13th, under a flag must be destroyed or captured; and of truce, was no less interesting than imit was also decided that I should pro- portant. Several communications had ceed immediately to Santiago and take passed between him and General Shafter such measures as would accomplish that in regard to the surrender of the garrison, and General Shafter had wired the Secre-It was my purpose to land the troops tary of War to the effect that the entrance that were then en route to Santiago on of our fleet into the harbor was necessary the west side of the harbor, within 21/2 before he could expect a surrender. In miles of Morro Castle, and I left with the the conversation with General Toral refassurance that I would have all necessary erence was made to his correspondence with General Shafter, the latter urging I left Washington on July 7 and reach- him to surrender his forces, and he ed Columbia, S. C., on the 8th, and thence (Toral) claiming that under the Spanish proceeded by special train to Charleston, law he could not surrender so long as he at which place I arrived on the evening had ammunition and food, of both of which of the same day and immediately boarded it is well known he had a supply. Indeed, the swift steamer Yale, the Atlantic liner, the very last ship to enter the harbor of better known as the Paris, which was al- Santiago before it was blockaded by our ready loaded with troops, ready to heave fleet brought a herd of cattle, which very anchor, off the harbor and city of Charles- materially increased the supplies already ton. She was accompanied and convoyed on hand. At the close of our conversation, by the United States steamer Columbia, I informed the Spanish commander that also carrying troops. At midnight these when I left Washington, six days before, two fleet steamers headed for the south the decision of the government had alwith all possible speed and arrived off ready been reached, that this portion of the harbor of Santiago on the morning of the Spanish army must either be destroyed July 11, while the fleet there gathered was or captured, and that the necessary force still bombarding the works near Santi- would be provided and used for that purago Harbor. I immediately communicated pose; that I had brought strong reinforcewith Admiral Sampson, apprising him of ments; and that if they were not sufficient my purpose, and he promptly came on more would follow in order to make sure board the Yale. I at once acquainted him of accomplishing the object stated. I also with my plan of operation, in which he reminded him that he had already abuncordially acquiesced and signified his dantly vindicated the honor of the Spanreadiness to support me heartily in carry- ish arms in the defence which he had ing it out. As soon as the necessary ar-made. I pointed out that further resistrangements could be made for that pur- ance would be of no avail and would only pose, I landed on July 12, and proceeded result in unnecessary waste of life. Fito General Shafter's headquarters. A note nally, I informed him that I would give was then sent to the general commanding him until the next morning at daylight the Spanish forces, informing him of my to decide, and that it would be useless arrival and that I desired to have an im- to expect any further delay. He earmediate conference with him between the nestly represented that he could not lines, to which he readily assented, fix- in so short a time communicate with ing the time at twelve o'clock on the his government; and recognizing the possibility of the truth of that state-Already, before leaving Washington, I ment, I extended the time until twelve had been made aware of the appearance of o'clock, noon. The conference was then

On my way back to camp I received the presented. On arriving there I found that following telegram from the Secretary of "Washington, D. C., July 13, 1898.

" Major-General Miles:

"You may accept surrender by granting parole to officers and men, the officers retaining their side-arms. The officers and men after parole to return to Spain, the United States assisting. If not accepted, then assault, unless in your judgment an assault would fail. Consult with Sampson and pursue such course as to the assault as you jointly agree upon. Matter should be settled promptly.

"R. A. ALGER, Secretary of War."

Thus, as will be seen, the matter was left entirely within my discretion. Immediately thereafter I communicated with Admiral Sampson, requesting him to have his preparations completed to cover the landing of troops at the point designated, Cabanas Bay, on the west side of the entrance of Santiago Harbor, at twelve o'clock on the following day. I also gave direction to the generals commanding the troops on board the transports to complete their preparations for landing their troops at that time and place.

Early the following morning, accordingly, the ships of the fleet were in motion, converging to their designated positions, followed by the transports. This movement was observable from the Spanish outlooks, and information of the manœuvre was speedily communicated to General Toral, some officers having reported to him that they could see fifty-seven vessels, some of which were loaded with troops. Before twelve o'clock arrived, the Spanish commander sent the following

letter:

"SANTIAGO DE CUBA, July 14, 1898.

"HONORED SIR,-His excellency the general-in-chief of the army of the island of Cuba telegraphs from Havana yesterday at 7 P.M. the following: 'Believing that business of such importance as the capitulation of that place should be known and be decided upon by the government of his Majesty, I give you notice that I have sent the conditions of your telegram, asking an immediate answer and enabling you also to show this to the general of the American army to see if he will agree to await the answer of the government, which gratulate you, as well as ourselves, on

cannot be as soon as the time which he has decided, as communication by way of Bermuda is more slow than by Key West. In the meanwhile your honor and the general of the American army may agree upon capitulation on the basis of repatriation (returning to Spain).' I have the honor to transmit this to you, in case you may (consider) the foregoing satisfactory, that we may designate persons in representation of himself, who, with those in my name, agree to clauses of the capitulation upon the basis of the return to Spain, accepted already in the beginning by the general-in-chief of this army.

"Awaiting a reply, I am, very respectfully, your servant.

"José Toral, etc.

" General - in - Chief of theAmerican Forces."

This was, as will be seen, in effect an acquiescence in the demands made upon him the previous day, and on meeting him under a flag of truce at the appointed hour, twelve o'clock, he said that such was his purpose, but under the Spanish rules it would be necessary for everything to be known and approved at Madrid, and that there was not the least doubt that his government would confirm his action. His manner and frankness left no doubt of his sincerity, and I informed him that I would accept his assurance without reservation, which, as subsequent events proved, was made in good faith, greatly to the gratification of the troops who had taken part in the heroic struggle.

The surrender included not only the garrison of Santiago, consisting of some 11,000 men, but the entire command of General Toral stationed at different points in the eastern part of Cuba, numbering in all 24,000 men.

The Cubans are entitled to at least a good share of the credit for these results, as they, and the United States marines landed near Guantanamo, were the only troops who had been contending against the troops not actually in the garrison at Santiago. Their action during the siege is indicated by the following letter:

"NEAR SANTIAGO, CUBA, July 15, 1898.

"DEAR GENERAL GARCIA,-I beg to con-

ing in the success of our combined forces in the taking of the city, the departure of the Spanish, and the restoration of peace

in Santiago.

"Permit me to say to you that your forces have performed most notable service, and their work has been invaluable to us; not only in scouting and procuring information, but in the vital matter of the construction of trenches and defences for the investment of the city. Your people have accomplished an immense amount of this work with almost no appliances whatever, and have cheerfully surrendered the use of them to our troops when the continuation of the investment rendered it necessary to move our regiments forward to the right.

"I make this statement, general, personally and not officially, because I am but a subordinate commander, but do so for the reason that I have been more closely in touch with your forces and have had better occasion to observe their work and the value of their co-operation than per-

haps any other.

service of General Sanchez and his troops, I desire to commend General Sanchez to your favorable consideration. promptly and willingly complied with every demand I made on him, and has performed valuable service in extending our right flank to reach the cemetery and cover the Cobre road.

"I shall take another occasion to thank you for the innumerable personal courtesies that you and the officers of your command have shown me, and which I hope to have an opportunity to repay in somewise hereafter.

"I beg to remain your obedient servant, "WILLIAM LUDLOW, "Brigadier-General, U. S. V."

Indeed, their part in obtaining the results should not be thus lightly dismissed. In my official report I have tried in some nounced to the army. measure to do them justice. Since that

what seems now to have been a fortunate Cuba, who was present within the besolution of the Santiago problem, result- leaguered lines throughout the Santiago campaign, in which I find admissions greatly to the credit of our Cuban allies. But without these admissions from the enemy, the fact that these insurgents had for three years been steadily gaining ground against troops who had met ours at El Canev with such heroism, is sufficient vindication of their courage and fighting capacity.

I sent the following despatch, and, later,

issued the order which follows:

"HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY DIVISION, U.S.A., "BEFORE SANTIAGO, CUBA. "July 14, 1898-12.55 P.M.

"The Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:

"General Toral formally surrendered the troops of his army corps and division of Santiago on the terms and understanding that his troops would be returned to Spain. General Shafter will appoint commissioners to draw up the conditions of arrangement for carrying out the terms of surrender. This is very gratifying, and General Shafter and the officers and men "I desire to thank you also for the of this command are entitled to great credit for their tenacity, fortitude, and in which were placed at my disposition, and overcoming almost insuperable obstacles which they have encountered. A portion He has of the army has been infected with vellow fever, and efforts will be made to separate those who are infected and those free from it, and to keep those who are still on board ship separated from those on shore. Arrangements will be immediately made for carrying out the further instructions of the President and vourself.

"MILES,

"Major-General, Commanding the Army."

"HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY, "SIBONEY, CUBA, July 16, 1898. "General Field Orders, No. 1.

"The gratifying success of the American arms at Santiago de Cuba and some features of a professional character both important and instructive are hereby an-

"The declaration of war found our report was submitted, I have seen the country with a small army scattered over translation of a work published in Spain a vast territory. The troops composing by the second in command of the naval this army were speedily mobilized at forces of the province of Santiago de Tampa, Fla. Before it was possible to properly equip a volunteer force, strong the 5,000 Cuban patriots in arms and the appeals for aid came from the navy, which suffering people who had fled from the behad enclosed in the harbor of Santiago de sieged city. With the twenty-four reg-Cuba an important part of the Spanish iments and four batteries, the flower of fleet. At that time the only efficient the United States army, were also three fighting force available was the United volunteer regiments. These, though un-States army, and in order to organize skilled in warfare, yet, inspired with the a command of sufficient strength the cav- same spirit, contributed to the victory, sufalry had to be sent dismounted to San-fered hardships, and made sacrifices with tiago de Cuba with the infantry and the rest. Where all did so well it is imartillery.

under command of Major-General Shafter. of certain unusual features mention can-Notwithstanding the limited time to equip not be omitted-namely, the cavalry disand organize an expedition of this char- mounted fighting and storming works as acter, there was never displayed a nobler infantry, and a regiment of colored troops. spirit of patriotism and fortitude on the who, having shared equally in the heroism part of officers and men going forth to as well as the sacrifices, is now voluntarily maintain the honor of their country. After engaged in nursing yellow-fever patients encountering the vicissitudes of an ocean and burying the dead. The gallantry, voyage, they were obliged to disembark on patriotism, and sacrifices of the American a foreign shore and immediately engage in army, as illustrated in this brief caman aggressive campaign. Under drench- paign, will be fully appreciated by a grateing storms, intense and prostrating heat, ful country, and the heroic deeds of those within a fever-afflicted district, with little who have fought and fallen in the cause comfort or rest, either by day or night, of freedom will ever be cherished in sacred they pursued their purpose of finding and memory and be an inspiration to the livconquering the enemy. Many of them, ing. trained in the severe experience of the great war, and in frequent campaigns on the Western plains, officers and men alike exhibited a great skill, fortitude, and tenacity, with results which have added a new chapter of glory to their country's agreed upon, my first thought then was to history. Even when their own generals put the troops into as healthful camps in several cases were temporarily disabled, as possible and remove them from the the troops fought on with the same heroic danger of further infection from yellow spirit until success was finally achieved, fever; and also to as speedily as possible In many instances the officers placed them- organize the expedition for the capture selves in front of their commands, and un- of Porto Rico, which I had been desirous der their direct and skilful leadership, the of accomplishing for several weeks. trained troops of a brave army were driven from the thickets and jungles of an almost tion, in which he supplied Garcia's Cuban inaccessible country. In the open field troops with 7,500 rifles, a million carthe troops stormed intrenched infantry, tridges and a large amount of war maand carried and captured fortified works terial, had contributed its part towards with an unsurpassed daring and dis- the general results. So did the hazardregard of death. By gaining command- ous journey made by Lieutenant Rowan, ing ground they made the harbor of U. S. A., who landed at El Portillo, untenable for the fleet, and practically drove it out to Cuba, on April 24, visited General Gara speedy destruction by the American cia's camps, crossed the island to Manati navy.

possible, by special mention, to do justice "The expedition thus formed was placed to those who bore conspicuous part. But

"By command of Major-General Miles: "J. C. GILMORE,

"Brigadier-General, U. S. V."

The surrender having been definitely

The success of Captain Dorst's expedi-Spanish about 70 miles west of Santiago de on the north coast, and sailed thence on "While enduring the hardships and May 4 in an open boat to Nassau, New privations of such a campaign, the troops Providence. He had succeeded in gaining generously shared their scanty food with full knowledge of the condition of affairs

important.

Porto Rico. The island was considered being about 3,300 men. the key to the possession of the West This seemed hardly a sufficient force strategical importance. With that end in by about 20,000 troops. tended for the second expedition to rein- to sail. force the command at Santiago.

became the next object of immediate im- much to their advantage. portance. To return to Washington and After four days of most active prepaorganize a large expedition, or to assemble ration at Guantanamo, the expedition one on the north coast of the island of sailed on the afternoon of July 21, under

existing prior to the campaign at Santi- much time when time was extremely ago.

valuable, and, as I believed, of vital At about the same time an important importance. As to taking any part of the reconnoissance was made by Lieutenant command that had landed in the vicinity Whitney, U. S. A., through Porto Rico. of Siboney and Santiago, very serious con-He left the United States on May 5, sideration was given, owing to the fact of reached St. Thomas. There he the appearance of yellow fever. Reports shipped as a common sailor on board a were called for from all of the regiments British tramp steamer, and after many that were then in Cuba. These were careadventures and vicissitudes got himself fully examined each day to ascertain if put ashore on the island of Porto Rico. any of the regiments were free from infec-His risk was as great as an officer could tion, and it was found that there was not a take, for, being in disguise, under an as- single regiment that had not been represumed name, in the midst of the enemy, sented on the surgeons' reports as having without other protection than his wits, some cases of this dread disease, ranging the penalty of capture would have been from the lowest number to as high as nothing short of a spy's death. He visited thirty-three cases to a regiment. There had Ponce and other places, explored the south- been nearly 500 cases of yellow fever reern portion of the island, and left there ported by the surgeons. In addition to these, June 1, returning to Washington June 9, there were many reports of sickness, great in time to accompany me to Santiago and weakness and prostration among the Porto Rico. The information he gained troops, which I then supposed were caused concerning the position of the Spanish by exposure and climatic influences, and I troops, the topography of the country, the did not suspect them to have been augcharacter of the inhabitants, the resources mented, as I believe now, by other causes. and amount of supplies available, and It was therefore considered injudicious especially his reports of the condition of to take any portion of that command, and the harbors, I afterwards found to be most it was necessary to make up the expedition for Porto Rico entirely indepen-Before the command under General dently of the force (upwards of 17,000 Shafter started from Tampa for Santiago, troops) left on shore in Cuba. I was only the general plan of campaign was to effect able to gather 3,414 fighting men for that either the capture or destruction of the enterprise, and so reported by cable. This Spanish fleet under Cervera, and then included those who had fallen sick since make an attempt to capture the island of sailing from the States, the effective force

India islands, and therefore of very great with which to invade an island defended view I was, on June 26, directed to or- United States troops were still on board ganize a second expedition to campaign the transports and had not come into con-"in Cuba and Porto Rico"; but the re- tact with the troops affected with the sistance which our troops met with at yellow fever. As soon as the necessary Santiago and the call for an additional transportation could be arranged for, force at that point made it necessary to with proper supplies, and a convoy sesend forward portions of the command in- cured from the fleet, the command was

The expedition rendezvoused at Guan-The destruction of the Spanish fleet and tanamo Harbor, some 50 miles east of the capture of the garrison having been Santiago, a well-sheltered harbor, which completed, the expedition to Porto Rico the navy had captured and utilized very

Cuba, in the Bay of Nipe, would require the escort of a convoy commanded by

Captain (now Admiral) Higginson, of the battle-ship Massachusetts.

Before sailing from Guantanamo I had expected to receive from the harbor of Santiago tugs, lighters, and appliances for disembarking, and I had hoped to meet during the night, when traversing the Windward Passage, similar appliances for landing, but when day dawned this hope had been dispelled. The expedition turned eastward, moving slowly along the northern coasts of Haiti and Santo Domingo, pursuing almost the identical track followed by the Great Admiral on his first voyage of discovery as he prepared to return to Spain four centuries before.

sight of the point of land on the northern coast where the first Spanish colony was

planted by Columbus.

About three centuries ago a disaster had resulted to a British expedition against the Spaniards, worthy of mention at the present time. The expedition had originally been directed against the very point of Porto Rico for which we had set sail. It was under the command of two of England's most famous naval heroes. circumstance is related at some length by the historian Hume, but more briefly by Knight, who says: "Sir Francis Drake and Sir John Hawkins sailed with six of the Queen's ships, and twenty others fitted out at private charge, having on board a considerable land force commanded by Sir Thomas Baskerville. They made an assault on Porto Rico, but they were repulsed."

A century ago, after the Franco-Spanish alliance against England, the British prepared to weaken Spain through attacks on her colonies. A squadron was assembled in the West Indies under the command of Sir Ralph Abercrombie, which attacked the Spanish fleet in the bay of Port of Spain, Island of Trinidad, and captured the island, with 200 pieces of artillery and all its stores. The English then turned their eves towards Porto Rico, as being the nearest Spanish island of importance. Abercrombie landed his troops off the little hamlet of Cangrejos and made several determined attempts to take San Juan; but after two weeks of desultory bombarding and skirmishing was finally forced to depart, with a total ed that they had been apprised of both and loss of 230 killed, wounded, and missing.

On July 24 we passed off the Bay of Samana, whence Columbus, in January, 1493, took his departure for home. Had he sailed east, instead of northeast, on his return home, he would have found the large island of Porto Rico, which at that time was known among the Indians as the Island of Carib.

The first clash of the coming contest was to be between the invaders and a dependency of Spain wherein Spain's authority had been maintained for 390 years (since the island was captured and subjugated by Ponce de Leon), and was yet unquestioned.

Realizing the fact that our destination On the evening of the 23d we passed in had undoubtedly become known to the enemy, the problem presented was one requiring most serious consideration. fact, the following items appeared in the Washington papers and were doubtless cabled to Madrid and back to San Juan de Porto Rico as soon as published in the press of the United States.

On July 22 this item was published: "Miles on his way-Left with 3,000 men vesterday afternoon for Porto Rico.

"Secretary Alger believes that General Miles, on the Yale, will arrive at his destination Sunday morning, with 3,000 men under his immediate command."

On the 23d it was announced that "General Miles is now east of Cape Haytien," etc., and on the morning of the 24th appeared the following:

"ST. THOMAS, July 23.

"The Spaniards at San Juan de Porto Rico are making extensive preparations to resist an anticipated attack upon the part of the United States war-ships which are understood to be convoying the army of invasion commanded by General Miles. There were no signs this morning of the American war-ships or transports, but news of them is expected soon."

The point for disembarkation, Point Fajardo, for which we had set sail, had been originally selected at the instance of the officers of the navy. This point was on the northeast corner of Porto Rico, and presumably the Spanish commanders must have obtained information of our destination and our strength. Later it was learnhad actually proceeded to concentrate their forces and commence constructing inenemy least expects him to do, I deter- was one never to be forgotten. mined, under the circumstances, to change city and commerical emporium of the isl-

Instead of making a demonstration at Point Fajardo, it was finally decided to go direct to Guanica.

Of course, the tugs, the launches, and other fleet steamers of the enemy in Porto Rico must have been on picket-duty well out from the northwest shores of the island, ready to give quick notice of the discovery of the skyward-curling smoke of before.

wolves cautiously and noiselessly mov- more at Ponce. ing in the shades of night, or the dim

What the morrow should bring none could foretell.

There was more anxiety than sleep durtrenchments and fortifications with a view ing the weary hours of that night, and to a stubborn and effective resistance. early the next morning we went on deck Acting on the principle that a military to witness the first appearance of the commander should do that which the Caribbean sun. The picture at five o'clock

The squadron had some time before my point of disembarkation from the doubled the islands which stand out like northeast coast of the island to Guanica, sentinels at the southwestern extremity on the southwest coast, and within easy of the island, and was now trailing distriking distance of Ponce, the principal rectly towards the east, with a magnificent land view sharply defined in the distance to our left.

Suddenly the Massachusetts is seen to turn abruptly to the left and lead directly towards the land, every ship in her wake turning exactly at the same place. There is much signalling among the warships, which the landsmen could not decipher, and an opening into the inland gradually emerged to the view out of the hazy distance. At length the Massachuthe approaching squadron, which would setts heaves to, broadside on, in front of be seen by them long before they them- the opening, her brave men standing at selves could be observed from the squadron, quarters and her decks cleared for action. and hurry back to announce its approach More signalling follows, and the Gloucester by telegraph from Aguadilla or Arccibo, as takes the lead, with the stars and stripes the case might be. They might fairly in extravagant proportions glistening in have reported that the squadron standing the morning sunlight from her mainmast. well out to sea was sweeping eastward off manœuvres for a brief time between the to Mona Passage, which meant, of course, Massachusetts and the entrance, and then its probable appearance at Fajardo on the is seen to move slowly and cautiously morrow. But later that squadron, having forward, straight into the channel between turned sharply south, was ploughing the two bold headlands which mark the Mona Passage, its officers and men having place of ingress to the harbor of Guanica, had their first glimpse of the mountain beyond one of which she soon disappears, peaks of Porto Rico through the dim, her officers and men keeping a sharp lookmisty light of the eastern horizon. Un- out for masked batteries above and subder cover of the darkness of night the fleet marine mines below. Soon she sends back was quietly stealing down the broad pas- in the thunder of her guns the announcesage, every light extinguished, and even ment that she is clearing the shores to the port-holes on the port side closed, not- make the landing of her small company withstanding the intense heat and close of marines safe. She was immediately folatmosphere. In the gray, shadowed light lowed by the transports, and every availof the evening and night the fleet presented able boat from them and from the naval a picture unlike anything I had ever seen vessels was freighted with eager and fearless troops. The navy rendered cordial One familiar with the Western plains of and invaluable aid in disembarking troops a quarter of a century ago might well have and supplies. Ten lighters were captured been reminded of a pack of large, gray at Guanica and a few days later seventy

By eleven o'clock on the morning of the light that ushers in the dawn, upon their 25th a firm footing had been established and the American flag raised.

While at sea the organization of the various bodies into a provisional division had been effected. It consisted of two brigades, the first of which, composed of the 6th Massachusetts and 6th Illinois Volunteers, was placed under the command of Brig.-Gen. G. A. Garretson, and the second, composed principally of artillery. under the command of Major Lancaster. 4th Artillery; the immediate command of the whole being assigned to Brig.-Gen. Guy V. Henry.

On the evening of the 25th a company of the 6th Massachusetts, on outpost duty on the Yauco road, were made aware of the presence of the enemy, and General Garretson sent two additional companies to their support. About two o'clock on the morning of the 26th the enemy opened fire upon our advance, whereupon General Garretson proceeded at the head of five more companies of that regiment to their assistance, and on his arrival, when he discovered that the enemy were preparing to make a surprise and attack, he immediately assumed the aggressive and drove them from their position, compelling their hasty retreat on Yauco. Great credit is due General Garretson for his courage, skill, and enterprise in winning the first fight on Porto Rican soil. In fact, the first engagement is always of great importance, because of its moral effect upon the troops of both sides.

occupied by a detachment of General Gar- if I was the commander. Being answered retson's brigade, giving us possession of in the affirmative, he handed me a small the railroad and main highway, by which packet, which he had carefully concealed, a direct march upon Ponce was feasible, although that place was occupied on the Spanish. Translated, it read as follows: same day by troops moved by sea.

On the 27th Major-General Wilson and Brigadier-General Ernst arrived from Charleston with part of the brigade belonging to the command of the latter, the 2d and 3d Wisconsin Volunteers. On the same day the Annapolis and the Wasp joined Captain Higginson's squadron.

With the force at Yauco threatening from the rear, the command was now strong enough to move directly against Ponce from the sea. General Wilson was therefore directed to hold his command on board ship, move outside the harbor, and anchor, in readiness to follow in the wake the news, and I wish that you and your of the battle-ship Massachusetts when, companions may know the true feeling during the night, she should steam for of our municipality. Here we wait with the harbor of Ponce.

Early on the morning of the 28th, just as General Wilson was entering the harbor of Ponce, the Mobile arrived, bringing the balance of Ernst's brigade, the 16th Pennsylvania Volunteers, and also two companies of the 6th Illinois, which had been left at Charleston for want of room on the Yale and Columbia.

The Dixie, the Annapolis, and the Wasp, all under command of Commodore Davis. had entered the harbor on the previous evening to reconnoitre, and found it was neither fortified nor mined. The garrison of La Playa had fled. The commander of the Spanish forces at Ponce had been censured and imprisoned for not making a strong defence, but it would have been fruitless if not disastrous for him to do so, as he would have been menaced both in front and rear by a superior force.

On the morning of the 28th, the army took possession of the city and its port, La Plava.

General Wilson, a very distinguished general of high rank and important command in the Civil War, was placed in immediate command of the city.

Soon after landing at Guanica an incident occurred which impressed me very forcibly. While I was supervising the operations on shore, a white-haired mulatto, who spoke a little English, pressed his Two days later the town of Yauco was way to the head of my horse and inquired which proved to be a communication in

> "To the Chief of Operations of the Invading Army of the American Union:

> "CITIZEN.-Not knowing exactly how I ought to guide myself in entering into a direct communication with your camp, I direct this to the chief of operations, to express to you my duty in these historical moments, and that trust in the power of a strong conscience and in the valor of arms as they pertain to the great issues of liberty and of patriotism in this island. An absolute military censorship shuts out from the city the means of obtaining impatience American occupation

comes to break the chain that has been forged constantly during four centuries of infamous spoliation, of torpid despotism, and shameful moral slavery. When the rudders of the American ships entered the waters of the coast of Guanica to bear to this country political revolution, great confidence was born again, again was awakened the ideal of sleeping patriotism in our consciences and the lullaby of perfidious promises which have never been fulfilled. An entire city, with the exception of those who live under the shadow of pretence and official immunity, is prepared to solemnize the glorious tramp of civilization, and offers its blood as a holocaust to such a grand proposition. this message bear to you notice that our municipal conscience does not sleep and wait. Here you can count on the great masses, who are prepared to second your gigantic strength. All the districts of this jurisdiction are prepared for combat. The districts of the city are also prepared. Men of intrepid hearts surround me, ready for the struggle. The only thing that prevents the manifestation of unity is an absolute need of the elements of war. On the other hand, we have already driven from the town our eternal enemies to the rights of Porto Ricans. I do not wish to impose upon my ideas of patriotism the grave responsibility of directing my men upon the enemy without capacity to maintain the struggle. In this moment of activity may this communication serve to dispose you to embrace an opportunity to utilize the services that I offer. Before closing, I wish to warn you that at the entrance to this city, on the roads of Adjuntas and Canas, the Spanish government is actively engaged in constructing several trenches to foolishly obstruct the march of the army of liberty, and they are concealing themselves in the small neighboring hills and difficult passes in the cañons in order to carry out this resistance. With many wishes for your health and much appreciation of the great triumph of America, I am.

"Your humble servant,
"FELIX MATOS BERNIER.
"July 26, 1898. (PONCE, P. R.)"

To such a people it became my pleasure to issue a proclamation.

" PONCE, PORTO RICO, July 28, 1898.

"To the Inhabitants of Porto Rico: "In the prosecution of the war against the kingdom of Spain by the people of the United States, in the cause of liberty, justice, and humanity, its military forces have come to occupy the island of Porto They come bearing the banner of freedom, inspired by a noble purpose to seek the enemies of our country and yours, and to destroy or capture all who are in armed resistance. They bring you the fostering arm of a nation of free people, whose greatest power is in its justice and humanity to all those living within its fold. Hence the first effect of this occupation will be the immediate release

from your former political relations, and

it is hoped a cheerful acceptance of the

government of the United States. "The chief object of the American military forces will be to overthrow the armed authority of Spain and to give to the people of your beautiful island the largest measure of liberty consistent with this military occupation. We have not come to make war upon the people of a country that for centuries have been oppressed, but, on the contrary, to bring you protection, not only to yourselves, but to your property, to promote your prosperity, and bestow upon you the immunities and blessings of the liberal institutions of our government. It is not our purpose to interfere with any existing laws and customs that are wholesome and beneficial to your people so long as they conform to the rules of military administration of order and justice.

"This is not a war of devastation, but one to give to all within the control of its military and naval forces the advantages and blessings of enlightened civilization.

"Nelson A. Miles,
"Major-General, Commanding U. S. A."

The sentiment spread like magic over the island. It caused a large number of volunteers to immediately desert the cause and colors of Spain.

Brigadier-General Schwan arrived from Tampa on the 31st with the 11th and 19th Infantry, a troop of the 2d Cavalry, and two batteries of the 7th Artillery. Major-

SPAIN, WAR WITH

General Brooke arrived on the St. Louis Wilson, and also to co-operate in the at-July 31, and was ordered to proceed tack upon that place. the day following to Arroyo, about 40 miles east of Ponce, where he landed on to proceed from Ponce to Yauco with six the 2d.

arrived on the St. Paul with the 4th Ohio artillery, and on arrival there to take the Volunteers, and on the 2d the 4th Penn- balance of the 11th Infantry (which was sylvania Volunteers arrived. Both these already there) and organize his command regiments were sent at once to join Gen- preparatory to a movement by way of eral Brooke.

they were assigned to the various columns, was intended to send General Garretson's which it was desired to move with the least column by the more direct route via possible delay. It was known that the Adjuntas and Utuado-all to be concenenemy, having been misled as to our sup- trated under General Henry, together with posed place of landing, had concentrated additional troops to be sent around by sea their forces nearly 80 miles from our point from Ponce to Arecibo; and it was inof occupation, and had subsequently de- tended that when a junction had been cided to occupy and fortify a narrow pass formed the division should march on San in the mountains near Aibonito. This Juan. Arrangements had also been made fact being known, it was our purpose to to send a gunboat to Arecibo to assist, make strong demonstrations in front of if required, in the taking of that place, that position, without the slightest idea, The movement of this division from Arehowever, of sacrificing lives in a direct cibo to San Juan would have made the assault.

There was a trail over the mountains untenable and intercepted his retreat. from Adjuntas to Utuado, a distance of some 18 miles, but it was so rough that troops forward on the road to San Juan, the Spaniards had considered it imprac- occupied on the 7th a line across a narrow ticable for the passage of troops, and had valley about 71/2 miles beyond the village neither guarded nor fortified it. Brig.- of Juana Diaz. The enemy had a force of Gen. Roy Stone, an officer of war ex- about 2,000 troops at Aibonito, 35 miles perience and a skilled engineer, was di-from Ponce, with an advanced position at rected to make it practicable. He was Coamo, where it was estimated there were supplied with an adequate escort for his some 400 men. protection and given unlimited authority could not be taken directly without great to employ native labor. He soon made loss. General Wilson therefore decided, the route practicable for the passage of on the evening of the 8th, to send the 16th General Garretson's crossed over the mountains to the north Hulings, by mountain cross-trails, which side of the island.

engagement with the Spanish troops at Coamo River, so as to reach the main Guayamo, which town was finally capt- road in rear of Coamo. On the morning ured by our forces; and on Aug. 8 an- of the 9th General Ernst, with the main other engagement took place as the result body of his brigade, moved forward to the of a reconnoissance on the road north of attack, the brunt of the action, however, Guayamo. This reconnoissance developed falling on the 16th Pennsylvania. the fact that the enemy was strongly in- result was as planned. The enemy were trenched on a crest commanding the road mostly intercepted in their retreat, with from 6 to 8 miles north of Guayamo, a loss on our side of only six men towards Cayey. One object of the move- wounded, while the enemy's loss was five ment under General Brooke was to in- officers and eleven men killed and sixtytercept the enemy if he should fall back seven wounded, and five officers and 192 from Aibonito on the advance of General men captured.

On Aug. 6 General Schwan was ordered companies of the 11th Infantry, Troop A, On Aug. 1 Brig.-Gen. Peter C. Hains 5th Cavalry, and two batteries of light Sabana Grande, San German, Mayaguez, As reinforcements continued to arrive and Lares to Arecibo, to which point it enemy's position at Aibonito and Cayey

General Wilson, having pushed his This advanced position command, which Pennsylvania Volunteers, under Colonel were known to be exceedingly difficult, On Aug. 5 General Brooke had a sharp over the divide into the valley of the positions were now ready for a simultane- notice of the suspension of hostilities. ous advance, their ultimate destination us first to that of General Schwan.

Aug. 10 at Hormigueros with the entire garrison of Mayaguez (consisting of 1,362 so badly defeated that he continued his retreat before our forces, evacuating Mayaguez, a city of 20,000 inhabitants, which place General Schwan entered at the head Spaniards in anticipation of the advance of our troops.

From Aug. 7-15 General Schwan's troops marched 92 miles, occupied nine towns, made 162 regulars prisoners of war, captured and paroled 200 volunteers, captured much valuable material, and practically cleared the western part of the island of the enemy.

On the 12th General Garretson's brigade

The four columns in their respective mand at that point, when he received

In his report General Henry states that being the same-San Juan; and their Arecibo would have been occupied on the movements will be described according to 14th. Had hostilities not been suspended location from west to east, which brings at that particular time, the Spaniards retreating before Schwan's brigade would His command started from Yauco on have been captured, as they were between An engagement took place on two strong commands and escape was impossible.

By Aug. 9 General Ernst's brigade, of men). The enemy was driven back and Wilson's command, was encamped along the valley in advance of Coamo, with its outposts about 51/2 miles beyond that town.

On Aug. 10 and 11 General Wilson of his troops at 9.30 A.M. on the 11th. had careful reconnoissances made of the On the afternoon of the 11th General enemy's position at Aibonito, as a result Schwan sent out detachments of cavalry of which it was considered to be pracon both the roads leading to Lares to get ticable to again turn the enemy by his information of the enemy's movements, right, to be effected by moving the main and learned that the enemy was proceed- body of his (General Wilson's) command ing slowly on the Las Marias road. He to Barranquitas, and thence to Aibonito, ordered Lieutenant-Colonel Burke, of the via Honduras, or to Cayey, via Comerio 11th Infantry, to take six companies of and Cidra, or to Las Cruces, on the main that regiment and one platoon each of highway to San Juan, as circumstances cavalry and artillery and make a recon- might determine, leaving sufficient troops noissance on the road towards Lares. Colo- to hold the line occupied by our outposts nel Burke left Mayaguez at 10.30 A.M. on in front of Aibonito. General Wilson had the 12th and arrived at the forks of the directed General Ernst to be prepared to Las Marias and Maricao roads about sun- make this movement at daylight on the set, where he bivouacked for the night. morning of the 13th. In the mean time, On the 13th he came up with a large force on the 12th, partly for the purpose of diof Spaniards at the crossing of the Rio verting the enemy's attention from this Prieto, near Las Marias, where a sharp projected movement, and to develop the engagement took place. On this recon-strength of the Spanish batteries on the noissance seventeen Spaniards were killed, summit of Asomante Hill and El Penon, a large number wounded, and fifty-six 21/2 miles northwest of Aibonito, a sharp prisoners taken. The victorious march of artillery fire was opened on the enemy's General Schwan's column, however, was position. Our artillery opened fire at 1 arrested by the receipt, on the morning of P.M. from a position on the reverse side the 14th, of orders to suspend hostilities. of the low ridge to the left of the main Lares was, in fact, evacuated by the road. When the turning movement was about to be made, General Wilson received the intelligence of the suspension of operations against the enemy.

By Aug. 12 General Brooke had made complete preparations to move Hains's brigade against the Spanish position on the road between Guayamo and Cayey, which was to be done on the following day. Early in the morning of that day (13th) General Hains proceeded with one had passed over the mountains and regiment (the 4th Ohio) down the Ponce reached Utuado, and on the 13th General road, thence northward, with the view Henry had joined that part of his com- of turning the position of the Spanish

force near Pablo Vasquez, on the main road to Cayey. He was to move to the rear of the Spanish forces, while General Brooke, with the 3d Illinois regiment, a part of the 4th Pennsylvania, some batteries and other troops, would engage them on the main road. General Brooke placed his troops in the desired position and waited until he thought General Hains was at or near the position he was to take, when the artillery was unmasked and everything was ready to shell the enemy. Just at this moment, however, General Brooke received the message announcing the suspension of military operations.

Such, briefly outlined, was the campaign that gave us Porto Rico, where the flag has ever since floated, farther east than ever before.

CHRONOLOGY OF THE WAR.

Jan. 1-12. The North Atlantic Squadron assembled in the neighborhood of Dry Tortugas, Gulf of Mexico.

Jan. 15-20. Hostile demonstrations at Havana by Spanish volunteers against Americans caused the governor-general to place a guard around the United States consulate.

Jan. 25. The battle-ship Maine arrived at

Havana on a friendly visit.

Feb. 8. A letter by Minister De Lome, in which he wrote disparaingly of President McKinley, was published. On learning of the exposure the minister requested his government to accept his resignation.

Feb. 9. The United States Senate dis-

cussed intervention in Cuba.

Feb. 14. Resolutions requesting the President to transmit information relative to the situation in Cuba were adopted by Congress.

Feb. 14. Señor Luis Polo y Bernabe was appointed Spanish minister to the United States to succeed Señor De

Lome.

Feb. 15. The battle-ship Maine was blown up in the harbor of Havana by a floating mine; 260 American lives were destroyed.

Feb. 16. Spain officially expressed regret

for the Maine "incident."

Feb. 17. A naval court of inquiry into the cause of the destruction of the Maine was appointed by the United States government.

Feb. 18-25. The Spanish cruiser Vizcaya visited New York Harbor. On the last date she sailed for Hayana.

Feb. 20. The court of inquiry began its session in Havana.

Feb. 22. The cruiser Montgomery proceeded to Havana.

March 5. Spain asked for the recall of Consul-General Lee, which was promptly refused by the United States government.

March 7. A bill appropriating \$50,000,000 for the national defence was introduced in the House of Representatives. It passed the House March 8 and the Senate March 9, and was signed by the President.

March 11. The War Department began the mobilization of the army.

March 12. The battle-ship *Oregon* sailed from San Francisco to join the Atlantic Squadron.

March 12. Armistice was offered by Spain to the Cuban insurgents.

March 14. The Spanish fleet sailed from Cadiz for the Canary Islands.

March 14. Senator Proctor's report on Spanish atrocities in Cuba was published.

March 19. The Maine court of inquiry completed its labors. Its report was delivered to the President March 25, and transmitted by him to Congress March 28.

March 25. Commodore Schley took command of the flying squadron in Hampton Roads.

March 30. The President requested permission of Spain to relieve the reconcentrados, which was granted.

April 2. The Spanish fleet arrived at the Cape de Verde Islands.

April 4. The pope appealed to Spain in the interests of peace.

April 5. United States consuls in Cuba were recalled.

April 7. The diplomatic representatives of the great powers of Europe waited on the President with a plea for peace.

April 9. Consul-General Lee, with many Americans, departed from Havana.

April 11. The President sent a message to Congress outlining the situation, declaring that intervention was necessary, Cuban government, and requesting Congress to take action.

declaring Cuba independent and directing the President to use the forces of the United States to put an end to Spanish authority in Cuba.

April 20. The President signed the resolutions of Congress. An ultimatum to Spain was cabled to Minister Woodford.

April 20. The Spanish Cortes met and received a warlike message from the May 19. Queen-Regent.

The Spanish government sent April 21. Minister Woodford his passports, thus

beginning the war.

April 21. Congress passed an act for increasing the military establishment.

April 21. Great Britain notified Spain that coal was contraband of war.

April 22. Proclamation to the neutral powers announcing war was issued by the President.

April 22. Admiral Sampson's fleet sailed from Key West. The blockade of Cuban ports began.

The gunboat Nashville captured the Spanish ship Buena Ventura, the first prize of the war.

April 23. The President issued a call for June 4. Captain Gridley, of the Olympia, 125,000 volunteers.

April 24. Great Britain issued a proclamation of neutrality, and was followed Germany.

April 24. Spain formally declared that war existed with the United States. -

April 25. Congress passed an act declaring that war had existed since April 21.

April 25. Commodore Dewey's fleet sailed from Hong-Kong for the Philippines.

April 26. Congress passed an act for the increase of the regular army.

April 27. Batteries at Matanzas were bombarded.

Admiral Cervera's fleet left June 15. April 30. the Cape de Verde Islands for the West Indies.

May 1. Commodore Dewey destroyed the Spanish fleet at Manila. American loss, six men slightly wounded.

May 5-7. Riots in Spain.

May 11. Commodore Dewey was made a rear-admiral.

advising against the recognition of the May 11. Attack on Cienfuegos and Car-Ensign Bagley and four men denas. on the torpedo-boat Winslow were killed.

April 19. Congress adopted resolutions May 11. Admiral Cervera's fleet appeared off Martinique.

Admiral Sampson bombarded May 12. San Juan de Porto Rico.

May 13. The flying squadron left Hampton roads for eastern Cuba, via Key West.

A new Spanish ministry under May 18. Señor Sagasta came into office.

Admiral Cervera's fleet arrived in the harbor of Santiago de Cuba.

The cruiser Charleston sailed May 22. from San Francisco for Manila.

May 24. The battle-ship Oregon reached Jupiter Inlet, Florida.

May 25. The President issued a second call for volunteers, the number being 75,000.

May 25. The first Manila expedition from San Francisco started.

May 30. Admiral Sampson's fleet arrived at Santiago from Porto Rico.

May 31. Forts at the entrance of Santiago Harbor were bombarded.

June 3. Lieutenant Hobson sank the Merrimac in the entrance to Santiago Harbor.

died at Kobe, Japan.

June 6. Spanish cruiser Reina Mercedes was sunk by American navy at Santiago. subsequently by the other powers, except June 10. War revenue bill was finally passed by Congress. It was signed by

> June 11. Marines landed at Guantanamo. and skirmished with the Spaniards the following day.

the President June 13.

June 12-14. General Shafter's army of invasion, 16,000 strong, embarked at Key West for Santiago.

June 14, 15. There was fighting between marines and Spaniards at Guantanamo Bay and a bombardment of the fort at Caimanera by war-ships.

Admiral Camara's fleet sailed from Cadiz for the Suez Canal.

June 20-22. General Shafter's army landed at Daiquiri; one killed, four wounded. June 21. The Ladrone Islands were capt-

ured.

June 22. The auxiliary cruiser St. Paul repulsed a Spanish torpedo-boat attack off San Juan, Porto Rico.

- June 24. Juragua was captured. The Spaniards were defeated at Las Guasimas. Capron and Fish were killed.
- June 26. Admiral Camara's fleet reached Port Said.
- June 28. General Merritt departed for Manila.
- July 1, 2. The Spanish earthworks at El Caney and San Juan, Santiago, were carried by assault, with heavy loss, in which the Rough Riders and the 71st New York participated.
- July 3. Admiral Cervera's fleet, attempting to escape from Santiago, was destroyed by the American war-vessels.
- July 3. The surrender of Santiago was demanded.
- July 6. Hobson and his comrades were exchanged.
- July 8. Admiral Dewey's vessels took possession of Isla Grande in Subig Bay, near Manila, and the German gunboat *Irene*, which had been interfering, withdrew.
- July 8. Admiral Camara started to return through the Suez Canal to Spain. He reached Cadiz July 29.
- July 10. Bombardment of Santiago was resumed.
- July 11. General Miles arrived at American headquarters in Cuba.
- July 13. Admiral Cervera and captured Spanish prisoners arrived at Portsmouth, N. H.
- July 17. Santiago surrendered.
- July 20. Gen. Leonard Wood was appointed military governor of Santiago.
- July 21. Last naval engagement on the coast of Cuba. Four United States warships entered the harbor of Nipe, and after a furious bombardment took possession of that port.
- July 25. United States army under General Miles landed at Guanica, Porto Rico. The town surrendered, and Ponce followed July 28.
- July 26. The Spanish government, through French Ambassador Cambon, asked for terms of peace.
- July 29. General Merritt landed at Cavité, Manila Harbor.
- July 30. The President, through the French ambassador, stated the American terms.
- July 31. The Americans repulsed the Spaniards, with loss on both sides, at Malate, near Manila.

- Aug. 7. The Rough Riders left Santiago for Montauk Point, L. I.
- Aug. 9. General Ernst defeated a Spanish force at Coamo, Porto Rico.
- Aug. 9. Spain formally accepted the President's terms of peace.
- Aug. 12. The peace protocol was signed and an armistice was proclaimed. The blockade of Cuba was raised.
- Aug. 13. Manila surrendered to the American forces after a short land fight and bombardment by the fleet.
- Aug. 20. Imposing naval demonstration in the harbor of New York. The battle-ships Iowa, Indiana, Massachusetts, Oregon, and Texas, and cruisers New York and Brooklyn, amid a great popular ovation, steamed up the Hudson River to Grant's tomb and saluted.
- Aug. 30. General Merritt sailed from Manila for Paris to attend the peace conference.
- Sept. 9. United States peace commissioners were appointed. They sailed for France Sept. 17.
- Sept. 10. The United States Cuban evacuation commissioners arrived at Havana.
 Sept. 13. Admiral Cervera and other
- Spanish naval officers sailed for Spain. Sept. 18. Spanish peace commissioners
- were announced.

 Sept. 20. The evacuation of Porto Rico by the Spaniards began.
- Sept. 24. A commission appointed by the President to investigate the conduct of the War Department began its sessions at Washington.
- Oct. 1. The conferences of the peace commissioners began in Paris.
- Oct. 12. The battle-ships Oregon and Iowa sailed from New York for Manila.
- Oct. 18. Peace jubilee celebration at Chicago.
- Oct. 18. The American army and navy took formal possession of the island of Porto Rico at San Juan.
- Oct. 24. Time limit for the evacuation of Cuba by the Spaniards was extended to Jan. 1, 1899.
- Oct. 27. After a long and earnest contention the Spanish peace commissioners accepted the American ultimatum not to assume the Spanish Cuban debt.
- Oct. 31. The United States peace commissioners presented the demand of the United States for the Philippines.

Maria Teresa was abandoned in a gale off San Salvador.

Nov. 7. The Cuban Assembly was organized at Santa Cruz del Sur. Domingo Mendez Capote was elected president. Dec. 10. The treaty of peace was signed at Paris at 8.45 P.M.

Spangenberg, AUGUSTUS GOTTLIEB, clergyman; born in Kletlenberg, Gerteacher and helper of poor children. Joining the Moravians in 1733, he was sent as a missionary to the West Indies and North America in 1735. He established a colony in Georgia, and received a grant of land from the trustees. He was the Church in America, and on the death Spangenberg became president of the general directory. He died in Berthelsdorf, Saxony, Sept. 18, 1792.

Spanish-American War, NATIONAL Society of the, organized Aug. 12, 1898. Its headquarters are in Baltimore, Md. Local councils of the society may, upon approval of the executive council, be formed in any community. Membership is open to all patriotic Americans. Men and women share equally the honors and duties of membership. The badge of the society is a circular field of dark-blue enamel. The edge of the field is worked into thirteen points; on the field are thirteen golden stars encircling the letters "L. W. F.," which stand for the motto of the society, which is, "Lest We Forget," The executive officers wear signet rings in the shape of eagle's claws grasping a sard, upon which are engraved the letters "L. W. F." and the insignia of the rank of the officer. The membership fee, payable to the national society, is \$1; patrons and

Nov. 1. The captured cruiser Infanta ciety, the payment of yearly dues, and certain work on Memorial Day.

Spanish-American War, NAVAL AND MILITARY ORDER, instituted Feb. 2, 1899. Membership is composed of persons who served on the active list, or performed active duty as a commissioned officer, regular or volunteer, during the war with Spain, or who participated in the war as a naval or military cadet. Membership many, July 15, 1704; was a benevolent descends to the eldest male descendant in the order of primogeniture.

Spanish Fort. See Mobile, 1865.

Sparks, JARED, historian; born in Willington, Conn., May 10, 1789; graduated at Harvard College in 1815. He had passed his youth in mechanical pursuits, the founder of Bethlehem, a Moravian and during his college course taught for settlement in Pennsylvania, and in 1743 a while a small private school at Havre he was made bishop. He crossed the At- de Grace, Md. He was in the militia that lantic Ocean several times to look after opposed Cockburn and his marauders. At Cambridge he studied theology; became of Count Zinzendorf, in 1760, he was an editor of the North American Review, called to the supreme council of the sect. and was sole proprietor and conductor of In 1764 he was appointed supreme in- it from 1823 to 1830. He was a Unitarian spector in Upper Alsatia. In 1789 Bishop minister at Baltimore from 1819 to 1823, and in 1821 was chaplain to the House of Representatives. In 1839 he was chosen Professor of History at Harvard, occupying the position ten years, and from 1849 to 1852 he was president of that institution. In 1857 Dr. Sparks made a tour in Europe with his family, and afterwards resided at Cambridge until his death, March 14, 1866. Dr. Sparks's earlier publications were mostly on theological subjects. In 1834 he began the publication of The Writings of George Washington, with a Life. It was completed in 1837 (12 volumes.) He had already (1829-30) published Diplomatic Correspondence of the American Revolution (12 volumes). and Life of Gouverneur Morris, 1832. He edited The American Almanac for many years from 1830, and in 1840 completed The Works of Benjamin Franklin (12 volumes). He also edited a series of American Biography (15 volumes), of which he wrote several of the sketches. His last great labor in the field of American docpatronesses pay \$5 annually, and life mem- umentary history, in which he wrought bers \$100 in one payment. The local fees so conscientiously and usefully, was the are regulated by the local councils. The publication of The Correspondence of the local councils have great freedom of action. American Revolution (4 volumes, 1854). All that is required of them is unswerving His Washington cost him nine years of fidelity to the purpose of the national so- labor, including researches, in 1828, in the

SPAULDING-SPEAKER OF CONGRESS

archives of London and Paris, which were 1811-12. In 1830 a number of Mormons then opened for historical purposes for preaching in Ohio gave an account of how the first time.

in Ashford, Conn., in 1761; served in the From this account a suspicion arose that Revolutionary War; graduated at Dart- the Book of Mormon was an outgrowth of mouth College in 1785; entered business The Manuscript Found, and it was alwith his brother in Cherry Valley, N. Y., leged that Sidney Rigdon and Joseph in 1795, and a few years later in Richfield, Smith stole Spaulding's manuscript, and N. Y. In 1809 he settled in New Salem from it made the book of the Mormon (now Conneaut), O., and while living there faith. In 1884, however, James H. Fairwrote a romance entitled The Manuscript child, president of Oberlin College, com-Found, which was a narrative of the cuspared Spaulding's manuscript with the toms of the people whom the writer be-Book of Mormon and declared that there lieved to be the original inhabitants of the was no resemblance except in general feat-North American continent. This narra- ures. Spaulding died in Amity, Pa., tive was never published, but was read Oct. 20, 1816. See Mormons: Smith. to many friends of the author as early as JOSEPH.

the golden plates had been found from Spaulding, Solomon, clergyman; born which the Book of Mormon was compiled.

SPEAKER OF CONGRESS, THE

lowing historical review of the office of right." speaker of the national House of Representatives, Gen. Adolphus W. Greely, House of Representatives over the domi-U. S. A., considers the vast powers vest- nating factor of national legislation—the ed in the incumbent and the various media through which they are executed:

The United States has been most fortunate in the selection of the official chiefs of its co-ordinate branches of government -the executive, judicial, and legislative. Rarely has it occurred that a man filling any of these exalted offices has fallen short of the high standard that America demands, and of a few it may be even said that the man has been, if anything, greater than his office.

The power of the speaker of the House of Representatives has steadily increased from the First Congress to the present, and Highness . . . the in its influence on national legislation is Liberties," but when it came to its prebelieved by many even to exceed that ex- siding officer, the earliest rules ordered erted by the President. Samuel J. Ran- that "when the House adjourns, the memdall, through whom the influence of the bers shall keep their seats until the speaker was increased more largely than speaker go forth; and then the members by any other man in this country, once shall follow," a procedure that was in said: "I came to consider that (the force for nearly six years, until Nov. 13, speakership) . . . was the highest office 1794. within the reach of American citizens; that it was a grand official station, powers in the hands of its members. great in the honors which it conferred Business was often done on the motion of and still greater in the ability it gave to a member. The speaker appointed only impress on our history and legislation the minor committees, while the impor-

Speaker of Congress, THE. In the fol- the stamp of truth, fairness, justice, and

In view of the political struggles in the appointment of committees-it is interesting to trace the growth of the speakership from an office scarcely above that of moderator to its present autocratic position as a representative exponent of the policy of the dominant party.

It is important to note that if the House of Representatives at its first session in 1789 did not clothe the speaker with autocratic powers, yet it invested the office with an external dignity of a somewhat Turveydrop character. The House, indeed, saved the dignity of the country by disagreeing to the proposition of the Senate to address the President as "His Protector of their

The House, however, kept its legislative

vond one session.

The first rules for the House of Repreman, William Smith, Thomas T. Tucker, its committees. and Jeremiah Wadsworth. Among the committees, as follows:

"The speaker shall appoint committees unless it be determined by the House that the committee shall consist of more than three members, in which case the appointment shall be by ballot of the House.

"Committees consisting of more than three members shall be balloted for by the House: if upon such ballot the number required shall not be elected by a majority of the votes given, the House shall prorality of votes shall prevail; and in case a greater number than are required to compose or complete the committee shall have an equal number of votes, the House shall proceed to a further ballot or ballots."

tant committees were named by the House, which in its first session elected nine committees by ballot. While the rules were silent on the subject, yet the tenure was brief, the committee on elections only serving through the session. The policy of the House in 1789 was indicated by the dismeans, after less than two months' serpired with brief reports speedily rendered. Even the Fourth Congress in 1795 had but two standing committees, and the number in 1805 and in 1815 were but seven and twelve respectively. The Fiftyfourth Congress, in 1896, on the other hand, had, including three joint committees, no less than fifty-seven standing committees.

tant committees were elected by ballot, a favor their restricted powers, and efforts fact that is generally unknown. Com- were speedily made to enlarge their scope. mitteeships were limited both in power Both attempts were along the same lines. and in tenure of office, service being, as a to empower the speaker of the House and rule, for a few days only, and never be- the president of the Senate to appoint all committees. The Senate, Oct. 31, 1791, on a motion to alter the Senate rule, sentatives, April 7, 1789, were reported by which provided for the election of com-Elias Boudinot on behalf of his fellow- mittees by ballot, so that the Vice-Presicommitteemen, Nicholas Gilman, Benja- dent should be empowered to nominate min Goodhue, Thomas Hartley, Richard committees in future, declined to sur-Bland Lee, James Madison, Roger Sher- render its powers and to this day elects

In the House the speaker was more sucmost important of them were those set- cessful. The last committee elected by ting forth the speaker's relation to the ballot, if indeed it was elected, was that of Jan. 11, 1790, which was constituted to bring in a bill for the enumeration of the inhabitants of the United States. Under the standing rules of the House, this committee, consisting of one member from each State, should have been elected by ballot. The Annals of Congress, compiled nearly thirty years later, state that this course was pursued, but the official journal of the House states that the committee was appointed. However this may ceed to a second ballot, in which a plu- be, the House immediately thereafter reversed its original action and initiated a policy of strengthening the powers of the speakership, which has been followed to the present day.

The House Journal of Jan. 13, 1790. It is to be noticed that all the impor- contains the following record: "On motion, ordered, that so much of the standing rules and orders of this House as directs the modes of appointing committees be rescinded; and that hereafter it be a standing rule of the House, that all committees shall be appointed by the speaker, unless otherwise especially dicharge of the committee on ways and rected by the House, in which case they shall be appointed by ballot; and if upon vice, and by the intrusting of all matters such ballot the number required shall not to special committees whose tenure ex- be elected by a majority of the votes given, the House shall proceed to a second ballot, in which a plurality of votes shall prevail; and in case a greater number than are required to compose or complete the committee shall have an equal number of votes, the House shall proceed to a further ballot or ballots."

The House Journal and the Annals of Congress are silent as to reasons advanced The chief officials of the two Houses by Richard Bland Lee, who assisted in of Congress evidently viewed with dis- formulating the original rules, in moving

this change, and also as to the vote on where the first-named member of the comthe subject. It was undeniably a thin mittee shall be absent, or excused by the House, as no less than fourteen out of its House," sixty-one members had not qualified. It would hardly seem that the change was referred reported in favor of the motion dictated by the difficulty of elections, for except that the election should be by a the House consisted of only sixty-one mem- majority of the committee. The House, bers, and the occasions for elections were after debate, refused to agree to the infrequent. It may be added that this resolution by a vote of 50 year and 69 was the only rule changed by the House nays. Immediately a motion was made during that Congress.

obvious at the opening of the Second Congress, when immediately after the would not down, and finally the following qualification of the speaker, clerk, and members, the House "Ordered, that the speaker shall appoint committees until the committee appointed by the speaker of the House shall otherwise determine."

affected the chairman of the committee of the whole, who, under rules of April 7, 1789, "was to be appointed." new rule put the intention of the House of their number, elect a chairman." beyond doubt by a proviso that the chairman "shall be appointed by the speaker."

proved displeasing to many members, es- out the wishes of the speaker. pecially those in the political minority, but no open attack was made upon the was not taken into consideration, but in speaker's absolute control of committees providing for it in the amendment of the until the second session of the Eighth rules, 1888, the power of the speaker was Congress, when Nathaniel Macon, of North again enhanced by adding the following Carolina, was speaker. It may be added addition to the rule: that the persistent and determined attack then made affords the only instance in chairman, it shall be the duty of the the history of the House where the power speaker to appoint another." of the speaker has been even ostensibly diminished. I say ostensibly diminished, ter a bitter attack on John Randolph, for the limitation then placed on the moved, "for the purpose hereafter of keepspeaker and the power then granted to ing the business of the House of Reprecommittees of electing a member to a va- sentatives within its own power," that cant chairmanship has never again been all standing committees shall be appointed exercised.

J. C. Smith, chairman of the committee renewed by Mr. Sloan in the next session on claims, from serving thereon, and S. was defeated by the very close vote of W. Dana, being appointed on the com- 42 ayes to 54 noes. The question was mittee in Smith's place, was regarded by a revived at the beginning of the next majority of the committee as being its Congress, Oct. 28, 1807, by Thomas chairman, thus excluding from promotion Blount, but without success. Mr. Holmes, who was the second person tempt was renewed in the following Conon the original list. standing rule was submitted as follows:

House be empowered to appoint a chair- the "course proposed would be more re-

The committee to whom this motion was that all committees should choose their The importance of the committees was own chairman, but this with another vious at the opening of the Second similar motion failed. But the question standing rule was adopted, Nov. 23, 1804:

"That the first-named member of any House shall be the chairman, and, in case The next change of rules, Nov. 13, 1794, of his absence, or being excused by the House, the next named member, and so on, as often as the case shall happen, The unless the committee shall, by a majority

It does not appear that any chairman has been so elected save in the original The increased power of the speaker case, where the committee was carrying

One contingency, however, that of death,

"And in the case of the death of a

On April 21, 1806, Mr. James Sloan, afby ballot and choose their own chair-On Nov. 6, 1804, the House excused Mr. man. This motion was tabled, and being Thereupon a new gress by Mathhew Lyons, who moved, May 23, 1809, that the standing committees "That each of the committees of this be appointed by ballot for the reason that man by plurality of votes in all cases spectful to the nation; and that the

323

The motion was defeated by 67 to 41 yeas.

reform in the selection of the standing jority of those voting to elect." confined to single or to special commit-

etc."; but the motion was defeated. Simi- need not be dwelt upon. mittee in 1838 and 1839.

As regards special committees, Mr. Pit- mented. kin's efforts failed, April 4, 1810, to have the vote being 53 aves to 64 noes.

negative.

person so appointed would feel a greater first time in the history of the House responsibility to the House." Mr. Gar- he was elected by a plurality vote condiner supported the motion as "consist- trary to the standing rules, the general ent with the republican mode of pro- question of the appointment of the comceeding and thinking proper for this mittees by the speaker was again raised. country . . . where the many were as This was natural, as the complexion of the competent as the few or as the one." committees was a political factor of prinavs mary importance. Mr. Sackett, of New York, then moved "that the committees For forty years, until the election of a of this House be appointed by the House speaker by a plurality vote in 1849, there under a viva voce vote of the members were no further efforts to effect a radical thereof, and that it shall require a macommittees, the intervening attempts being speaker ruled the resolution out of order.

In recent years Mr. Gillette's proposition in 1880, to restrict the power of the However, not infrequent charges of par- speaker to appoint until especially autisanship were made against the commit-thorized by the House, was unsuccessful. tee of elections, and in 1813 the effort to Mr. Orth's motion of Jan. 11, 1882, to set aside as illegal the election of Mr. change the methods of appointing com-Hungerford, of Virginia, on a report of mittees, was referred to the committee the committee of elections to that effect, on rules, of which the speaker was chaircaused much debate. Finally the com- man. Mr. Orth claimed that in the presmittee's report was rejected and Hunger- ent method "the responsibility was too ford was confirmed in his seat. Rufus great for any single individual, and that King, of Massachusetts, who voted against a one-man power is always dangerous and the report of the committee, moved, June in conflict with republican principles of 14, 1813, that "the committee of elec-government." Several similar but untions shall in future be designated by lot, successful efforts were made later, which

lar and unsuccessful attempts were made
It may be added that with the increasto change the method of electing this com- ing power of the speaker the powers of the committees have been likewise aug-

A brief statement indicating wherein the committee to inquire into the conduct lies the power of the speaker and the comof General Wilkinson appointed by ballot, mittees may not be inappropriate. There is no rule requiring committees to report In one case only has the speaker barely to the House any bills except general apescaped from the election of a special propriations. Seven committees only have committee by the ballots of the members the right to report at any time, and then of the House, March 13, 1832, in connec- only on matters especially designated. One tion with the appointment of a special committee only, that on rules, of which committee on the Bank of the United the speaker is chairman, has a right to States, Mr. Stevenson being speaker. The have its report considered at any time: House, after a long debate, voted by 101 to this committee must go all proposed to 99 nays on a motion by action touching order of business. No prop-Erastus Root that the committee shall be osition, except by unanimous consent, can appointed by ballot. Before the result be considered unless reported by comwas announced Mr. Plummer, of Missis- mittee. No member can address the House sippi, who had voted yea, changed his without being recognized by the speaker, vote, thus making a tie, whereupon the who decides which of several members risspeaker gave the casting vote in the ing together shall speak first. The speaker, without laying them before the House. In the prolonged contest over the elec- refers bills, executive reports, etc., to tion of the speaker in 1849, when for the committees, and reports of committees

to appropriate calendars, and on such monize with the intelligent wishes of the references often depends the fate of a people, and tend to the highest developmeasure.

Until 1861 committeeships expired with each session, but now as regards standing committees the terms are coexistent with the organized life of each Congress. Speaker Colfax, when the power of the House was questioned, decided that "the House of Representatives has the power to in- House: struct any committee which it is authorized to appoint. It is a judicial check upon the power of the speaker in appoint- citizens of the United States have, as a ing committees." Such instructions are extremely rare, and the power of each committee over legislation in its particular branch is almost unlimited. It was frequently possible in the early Congresses for individuals to secure at times legislation that had not passed the scrutiny of a committee, but such legislative action is now almost unknown.

Inasmuch as the present system of appointments and the scope of power of com- 'table. mittees have been the gradual and uninterrupted growth of a century's experience on the part of the House, it is not probable that any radical changes will be made therein in the near future. Such changes, if made at all, would naturally occur under conditions similar to those which caused the election of coalition speakers in 1795 and 1839, or of plurality speakers in 1849 and 1855. Any change would doubtless result in the adoption of strictly American methods, such as those in vogue in the Senate, where committees have always been elected. By the French, German, and Italian methods, committees are elected by ballot through the medium of sections into which their legislative hodies are divided, but Congress would scarcely import these foreign methods.

Great as are the powers of the speaker of the House of Representatives, and potent for good or evil as are the committees appointed by him, it is pessimistic to attribute to either or to both a measure of power detrimental to the future weal of the nation. In continual contact with the people, and observant of the glaring publicity that causes frequent reversals of public opinion, it is safe to say that future Congresses, if they should initiate legis- are few analogies between the House of lation of an objectionable character, would Representatives of the United States and ultimately enact such laws as will har- the corresponding bodies of the different

ment of the republic.

The following article describes the methods whereby the necessities of the government are attended to by the House of Representatives. This article was written by the Hon. Thomas B. Reed, during his last term of office as speaker of the

How the House Does Business .- The rule, only vague ideas of the methods adopted by the House of Representatives to do its part of the legislative business of the country. A clear comprehension of the facts would dissipate many objections and do much to reconcile even members themselves to the limitations of each individual's power, for they would find that the limitations arise out of the nature of things and are wellnigh inevi-

Every member of the House represents a large constituency in its relation to national affairs. Each one, therefore, feels that his rights should be commensurate with his duties. In fact and practice, however, there are 356 other gentlemen who represent constituencies just as extensive, and with just as many rights. The problem is how to recognize each one's rights, having also due regard to the rights of all the rest. Obviously, no one has rights to the exclusion of the rights of others. This problem the House has had to meet from its very beginning in 1789, and the methods now in use have been the creation of no one man and of no set of men, but have been the slow growth of a hundred years, changing with the changed circumstances and meeting new conditions as they arose. Why they are what they are can best be understood by considering the duties and obligations and the physical possibilities of an assembly of 360 men, for such is the number of men who compose the House of Representatives when you include the three territorial delegates, who have the right of speech though not of vote.

It is to be noted at the outset that there

and submitted to the people of the sepaonly lasted to this day, but which has methods of action. greatly increased. When they undertook tions left off tyranny began. All the or indirectly to them all. thirteen colonies then believed that two In Congress neither House attempts to al fact as true, or, perhaps, more true dead bills by the way-side. to-day than ever before, the fact that we In assemblies where all the business is government we live under is the govern- shall be heard at all. ment of the State. That first attracts our fairs we take in by absorption.

States. The differences between the two knowledge as to far-off States. We may are fundamental and very wide reaching. be a homogeneous nation, but we are cer-When the Constitution was prepared tainly not lacking in diversities.

The broad extent of the country, in more rate States the authors of the Federalist ways, therefore, than one, affects the legisrecognized one difference, which has not lative action of the House, and also its

In some of the smaller States all the to defend the intrusting of two years' business which is presented to the legispower to the House they encountered lature is disposed of in some way or other. much opposition. The popular sentiment The committees report all bills and resoluof that time was well expressed in the tions which are sent to them, and both popular proverb that where annual elec- Assemblies say "yes" or "no" directly

years' power was a dangerous gift, too do anything of the kind. The pigeondangerous even to be intrusted to the holes of all of the committees which are representatives of the people themselves. fortunate enough to have any business at Whether much of the trouble we are all are found, at the end of the session and having in the States does not arise from of Congress, full of bills undisposed of. the abandonment of that opinion of our Thousands also of the bills reported are forefathers is well worth the considera- left on the calendars without even the poor tion of the judicious. However that may formality of being discussed, or even of be, biennial elections were fiercely assailed, being called up. In a word, Congress, and the defence brought out a fundament- when it gets ready, adjourns, leaving the

all of us know little of what is thought transacted, where the dockets and caland believed outside our own locality. endars are cleared, it is only a question Although we are a great nation, united of the time when a proposition shall be and compact, it is still true that the first heard, and never a question whether it

In order to state the situation in the attention, and, speaking generally, that House of Representatives in more concrete is about the only part of the government form, and therefore to bring it nearer to of which we have much knowledge. Of general comprehension, the facts relating Congress the people get little information; to the business of the House and Senate of their own legislatures the people get a of the Fifty-fourth Congress now last past great deal. Inasmuch as the newspapers will be very useful. Both sessions of this so limit their accounts of congressional Congress were short. The number of bills action that an absent Congressman can introduced into the House and Senate was hardly keep track of the proceedings of 14,114. The number of resolutions was his own assembly, the individual in pri- 470, making a total of 14,584 bills and vate life can hardly expect to have much resolutions. When we adjourned there of an idea of what is going on even in had been passed of these, 948 acts and that part of the proceedings which affects resolves. On the calendars of the House him. As for the action of States other were more than 2,000 bills and resoluthan his own the citizen in general has tions not acted upon, and the rest were no notion whatever unless some extraor- in the pigeon-holes of the committees undinary action is taken. Our State af- disturbed, or at least unreported. It will, therefore, be seen that the House did only In Congress every member finds him- 61/2 per cent. of the business laid before it. self at one great disadvantage, which Out of 14,584 a selection of 948 was made. length of service may diminish but can The question which naturally arises is never entirely take away, and that disad- how was this selection made, how did it vantage arises from the lack of local happen that these particular bills were

passed upon and not the others. A de- the bankruptcy bill, the labor commistailed statement may help to make this sion bill, the postal bill relating to secclear. Among the bills passed were those ond-class mail, the Pacific Railroad bill, which raised, or attempted to raise, revenue, bond bills, all the bills carrying the the government, bridge bills, railroad right-of-way bills, private bills, and public bills of all descriptions.

Among those bills which were not passed were many which without the sanction of law or precedent proposed to pay large sums. Added to these were private claims, pension claims, individual schemes, and propositions to increase the salaries of our civil servants while we were borrowing money for the necessities of life.

To have passed the bills which were passed and all those which were presented would have been a task which could not have been accomplished even if the House had worked day and night for the whole

period of two years.

Obviously, there are some things which have to be done. There are bills which must be passed. Unless revenue is furnished, even the ordinary function of government would be at an end. So also if the revenues were not properly appropriated according to law, the government period of time all, or about all, the work could not go on, for its continuance costs money. House, the committee of ways and means having charge of bills raising revenue, and the committees on appropriations obliged to provide for the expenditure of the country, and of various other commitrevenue, have a right of way which is thorough and complete. Whenever the House desires to take up such bills there is neither let nor hinderance. The country, therefore, can be sure that its necessities are provided for.

Besides these pressing necessities which cannot be denied, there are others which ought not to be denied. So far as the bills of this character carry money and require its expenditure, the rules do not offer very great facilities, and indeed could not. But if there be a pressing emergency calling for expenditures, the committee on rules has the right to submit to the House a proposition to consider the measure calculated to meet the emergency. If the House so Fifty-first Congress were not hostile in desires the measure is then considered.

Congress the bill to regulate immigration, control of the House. Among other

and various others.

There are a great many measures which great appropriations for the support of it would be impossible to treat in that special way, and for these the morning hour is provided, and now that the House has got used to this period the rule has worked well and every measure not involving any appropriation and which was of a public character was passed upon in the last House. Some of the bills on the House calendar to which this morning hour applies were not acted upon, but that was simply because the committee reporting did not care to urge them.

This morning hour was the invention of the Fifty-first Congress. The old morning hour was sixty minutes only, and no committee was allowed more than two days. and the very smallest kind of a filibuster would kill a bill which the great majority of the whole House might be desirous of making law. The new morning hour can be sixty minutes only, or, if the House chooses, may continue all day, and when a bill is once brought up it cannot be killed by mere indirection. During this of the judiciary committee, which has Hence, under the rules of the charge of the changes of federal law, a portion of the work of the inter-State and foreign commerce committee, which has charge of the transportation interests of tees to a lesser degree, can and do receive consideration, and are disposed of. the bridge bills and right-of-way bills are passed at this time.

After the Fifty-first Congress this rule, which has thus shown its value, was, owing to the high state of party feeling, changed back to the old death-trap which existed prior to 1890. It was then deemed necessary to obliterate every possible trace of the Fifty-first Congress.

Time and experience, however, have shown the value of the changes which were made in those troublous times, and I may perhaps venture to say that many gentlemen who had been opposed in the the Fifty-fourth Congress to the most In this way were considered in the last efficient measures to give the majority

dispute, the rule proposed sixteen years be brought up because they are not ago by Mr. Randolph Tucker, which will in order from being too far down the probably be found effective to secure a list.

quorum at all times.

claims.

the States and the congressional districts, the Congress has another class of business feat the bill or may help pass it. terested. self-government does not exist there, and the District of Columbia appropriation bills. Nevertheless there is much to be done for the city of Washington, as much necessity is met under the rules of the House by setting apart two Mondays in each month, the second and fourth, or so much as is found necessary. The committee on the district on these days calls up such bills as it deems proper for consideration, and the bills are considered whole House on the state of the Union as determined by the nature of the bill. legislation is passed which the district requires.

government are promptly and thoroughly special emergency idea would entirely disattended to and that, whatever happens appear. It would not be possible, thereto the wishes of individuals, the welfare fore, to adopt this plan, for it would the hands of their own chosen representa- been tried at various times with results

of a private nature which are lost for lack minutes of each day to such lists, one for

things, we adopted, with hardly a word of time and other bills which cannot

The greater number by far are private Besides these bills, the nature of which bills, or those which, like public building has been indicated, there are private bills bills, are for the benefit of particular which deal in the main with the personal localities. So few, however, of these claims of individual citizens. They are private bills can be disposed of even at divided into money claims and pension the expense of one-sixth of the time of claims, including removal of charges of Congress that out of that and out of other desertion. The pension claims have Fri- private and public exigencies the custom day evening of each week set apart for has grown up at certain times to ask their special consideration and other days unanimous consent to take up one and by special order from the committee on another of these bills and also other bills rules. Friday itself is set apart for other to expend money. Under this system any one member can object and stop any Besides the business which pertains to action by the House. Each member has complete control and may object and deof great importance to the Territory in- out experience one would suppose that Besides being the legislative such a system was amply safeguarded and body for the whole Union, Congress is also if a bill was so satisfactory that no one the municipal council for the District of could object to it, there could be no dan-Columbia and city of Washington. Local ger in letting it be presented for passage. But, alas! the weakness of poor human whatever is done for the district is done nature, though of course not often prevby Congress. Much legislation gets into alent, does certainly lurk in even celestial and congressional minds. If a member objects he may be the subject of reprisals and his own bill may go to the perhaps as for any similar city. This tomb of the Capulets. Moreover, he hopes some one else will bear the burden, and while he hesitates he is lost and the bill is gained. The liberum veto might do in Poland, but it is bad in Congress. However, the custom has been so established that it must be yielded to.

Now as to the method. If the preby the House or by the committee of the siding officer were simply to put down the names in the order of application all sorts of things would be presented without even In this way all the matured and needful one man knowing anything about them, and as soon as the list reached fair proportions all interest in it would cease. It will be evident from the summary for it would only be superseding one list thus given that all the necessities of the by another, and when that was done the of the great mass of the people is in wreck itself. Various expedients have not at all satisfactory. One House, that The rest of the business indicated by of the Forty-seventh Congress, I think, the bills introduced comprises those bills adopted a rule devoting an hour of sixty

rangement bills were called up with a pro- so annoying that when the rules were vision for five minutes for explanation, modified and classified in the Forty-sixth and if five members objected the bill was Congress, the power to entertain motions not considered. If five members did not to suspend the rules was confined to two object, then five minutes on a side were Mondays in the month, the first Monday allowed for discussion and the proposi- and the third; committees had the right tion was then voted upon. Under this of way on the third and individual memmethod, however, very few bills were bers on the first. Here, however, selecpassed. Objections were many and the hour tions have to be made by the speaker, was soon consumed. On two days during and he has some of the same troubles to the second session of the Forty-seventh afflict him which present themselves on the Congress five bills only ran the gantlet. propositions for unanimous consent. On The system in the general opinion was far the last six days also of a session rules from being successful, and was not long may be suspended, but as the Houses in the continued. The speaker then under the first session seldom determine until very present system has to make the selec- late the day of final adjournment the last tion, and an exceedingly troublesome task six days of the first session are not so it is, requiring much labor and exciting dreadful as those of the last session, where not a little feeling. However, it is only the House on the verge of dissolution has just to the members to say that the trouble its last chance to enact the measure so arises not so much from them, for they are dear to the member. At that time the in position to understand the speaker's struggle has driven many a speaker to the difficulties, as from the constituents who cannot understand them. The speaker is 5 per cent. of his applicants, and, therealso a member of the House. When he fore, welcomes the final adjournment as refuses to submit for unanimous consent, he is only exercising his right to object, paradise. a right which belongs to him in common with all the other members of the as- of Commons there seems to be an entire sembly. He has to make more frequent absence of a large class of bills which clog objection because he has to know what our calendars and make miserable the the bills proposed or to be proposed are lives of members. There are no private about and what their provisions mean. pension bills, because there each claimant He has opportunities to examine them, is left to the administration of the genand indeed must examine them to do his eral law, nor do there seem to be any duty.

order, and one which unlike unanimous damages resulting from the dealings of consent is sanctioned by the rules of the the government with its citizens. Al-House, is the method under "suspension most all their private bills are those of the rules." Some years ago the right which, under our system of government, to move to suspend the rules and pass a belong to the State and other local aubill or resolution prevailed every Monday. thorities, our work in that direction In exciting political times all sorts of being mostly confined to bridges over questions and abstract propositions which navigable waters over which the nation were presented to entrap members and put has control. them in the wrong were presented on Monday. Some of them were so ingen- nity from that which worries us most of iously drawn that the enemy were caught all, and notwithstanding Parliament sits whichever way they voted. As no amend- longer than we do, Sir Albert Rollit dement was permitted and but little debate, clared in 1894 that "business in the House only fifteen minutes on either side, there of Commons had become more and more was often much trepidation among those congested," and that in the case of nonwho were liable to be impaled on at least official members 309 bills had been intro-

each committee in order. Under this ar- through which we had to pass got to be verge of distraction. He can satisfy not the saint ought to welcome death and

In the proceedings of the English House claim bills at all. Parliament is not Another method of breaking the regular called upon to adjudicate questions of

Notwithstanding, however, this immuone horn of the dilemma. The ordeal duced, of which only twenty-three were

formances extremely short."

10.378?

Perhaps a knowledge of the facts in this fortunate.

Nothing has been said of the loss of service.

passed, and the ministers had hardly time which might be utilized by action better fortune, for as he said of them, which owes its origin to the desire to ad-"The list of promises was long, of per- dress not the House, but the constituency; for that seems to be inevitable. It is the It is curious to notice how tremendous same in all countries, and has been the has been the increase in the presenta- same in all ages. Undoubtedly it serves tion of bills by members of the House. other purposes than display, and is part In 1863-64 in the Thirty-eighth Con- of the education of a free people. Still gress the number was only 813. Such a there are times when business proposinumber could be dealt with and all of tions being numerous and the days few, them passed upon and decided. But who one wishes that eloquence and speaking could dare to attempt to struggle with bore a closer resemblance to reasoning and deliberation.

It might as well be admitted at once article may cause more reasonable feel- that the faults of legislative bodies are ing on the part of constituents as to not the faults of legislators alone, but in the business which they intrust to their some degree of the people themselves. members and enable them to judge more So long as we rate oratory too high and justly of the difficulties in the way wisdom too low and gauge our representaof their wishes. All human instrumentives by the number of times they get into talities are imperfect, and while they newspapers and not by what we ourselves can be improved they can never meet know of their characters and abilities, so the wishes of all. Indeed, if they meet long we shall continue the desire for opthe wishes of the majority they will be portunities for display and fail to create the desire for opportunities to do

SPEAKERS OF THE HOUSE OF CONGRESS.

Congress.	Years.	Name.	State.	Born.	Died.
1	1789_91	F. A. Muhlenburg	Pennsylvania	1750	1801
2	1791-93	Jonathan Trumbull	Connecticut	1740	1809
3	1793-95	F. A. Muhlenburg	Pennsylvania	1750	1801
4, 5	1795-99	Jonathan Dayton	New Jersey	1760	1824
6	1799-1801	Theo. Sedgwick	Massachusetts.	1746	1813
7-9	1801-07	Nathaniel Macon	North Carolina.	1757	1837
10, 11	1807-11	Joseph B. Varnum	Massachusetts.	1750	1821
12, 13	1811-14	Henry Clay	Kentucky	1777	1852
13	1814-15	Langdon Cheves	South Carolina.	1776	1857
14-16	1815-20	Henry Clay.	Kentucky	1777	1852
16	1820-21	John W. Taylor	New York	1784	1854
17	1821-23	Philip P. Barbour	Virginia	1783	1841
18	1823-25	Henry Clay	Kentucky	1777	1852
19	1825-27	John W. Taylor	New York	1784	1854
20-23	1827-34	Andrew Stevenson	Virginia	1784	1857
23	1834-35	John Bell	Tennessee	1797	1869
24, 25	1835-39	James K. Polk	Tennessee	1795	1849
26	1839-41	R. M. T. Hunter	Virginia	1809	1887
27	1841-43	John White.	Kentucky	1805	1845
28	1843-45	John W. Jones.	Virginia	1805	1848
29	1845-47	John W. Davis	Indiana	1799	1850
30	1847-49	Robert C. Winthrop	Massachusetts.	1809	1894
31	1849-51	Howell Cobb	Georgia	1815	1868
32, 33	1851-55	Linn Boyd.	Kentucky	1800	1859
34	1855-57	Nathaniel P. Banks	Massachusetts.	1816	1894
35	1857-59	James L. Orr	South Carolina.	1822	1873
36	1859-61	William Pennington.	New Jersey	1796	1862
37	1861-63	Galusha A. Grow	Pennsylvania	1823	
38-40	1863-69	Schuyler Colfax	Indiana.	1823	1885
41-43	1869-75	James G. Blaine	Maine	1830	1893
44	1875-76	Michael C. Kerr.	Indiana	1827	1876
44-46	1876-81	Samuel J. Randall	Pennsylvania	1828	1890
47	1881-83	John W. Keifer	Ohio	1836	
48-50	1883-89	John G. Carlisle	Kentucky	1835	****
51	1889-91	Thomas B. Reed	Maine	1839	1902
52, 53	1891-95	Charles F. Crisp	Georgia	1845	1896
54, 55	189599	Thomas B. Reed	Maine	1839	1902
56-58	1899-1903	David B. Henderson	Iowa	1840	
58	1903	Joseph G. Cannon	Illinois	1836	• • • •

SPEARS-SPECIE PAYMENTS

in Ohio, in 1850; is a frequent contribu- presented soon for redemption. This cirtor to periodicals. His publications in cular was issued one week after the clude The Gold Diggers of Cape-Horn; adjournment of Congress. Senator Ben-The Port of Missing Ships and Other ton declared that it was purposely with-Stories of the Sea; The History of Our held to avoid any interference by Congress, Navy; and Our Navy in the War with as a majority of both Houses were known Spain.

of an order promulgated July 11, 1836, of this order the banks found themselves which produced probably a more intense unable to make their debtors pay in gold sensation in the United States than any or silver, and unable to pay their own other political event since the removal notes in coin. Then followed the wideof the deposits from the United States spread suspension of State banks. Bank. Several orders were issued from his message to Congress, Dec. 5, 1836. the Treasury Department during this year President Jackson defended the specie cirto the receivers and disbursers of the pub-cular and the destruction of the United lic moneys and to the recognized deposit States bank as salutary measures, and banks in relation to the receipt and pay- pronounced the State banks fully equal ment of specie. The first of these—Feb. to the former in transferring the public's 22, 1836—was intended to diminish the moneys. circulation of small bank-notes and to substitute specie, especially gold, for such notes. The receipt of bank-notes of a denomination less than \$5 had been prohibited after Sept. 30, 1835; and the present order prohibited their payment to any public officer or creditor. Unless otherwise prescribed by law, no such notes of a less denomination than \$10 were to be received or paid after July 4 next en-Deposit banks required the payment of all demands not exceeding \$500 to be one-fifth in gold coin, if it should be preferred by the creditor, and they were requested not to issue, after July 4, notes less than \$5, nor after March 3, 1837, less than \$10. The stated object of this regulation was "to render the currency of the country more safe, sound, and uniform."

The famous specie circular followed the foregoing order. By this circular the Secretary of the Treasury required that payment for public lands should be made in specie, with an exception, till Dec. 15, 1836, in favor of actual settlers and actual residents of the State in which the lands were sold. There had been a speculation in land to an extent never before known, owing to the facilities of obtaining bank current expenditures. If they did not acaccommodations. The annual receipt from sales of the public lands had risen within a few years from less than \$4,000,000 to National Bank. The latter also promthree and four times that amount. These ised its indulgence and support in the lands were paid for with paper money, scheme of resumption; and, under the cirissued mostly by banks in widely distant cumstances, the local banks did not vent-

Spears, John Randolph, author; born States, and therefore not likely to be to oppose the measure, as well as a major-Specie Circular, THE, the popular name ity of the President's cabinet. As a result

A joint resolution to rescind the treasury order of July 11, 1836, was introduced into the Senate, and after being modified in committees passed It was sent to the President, Houses. who returned it with a statement that he desired to refer it to the Attorney-General, as it provisions were "complex and uncertain," and that officer decided that under the President's view, "it would not be proper to approve a bill so liable to a diversity of interpretations."

Specie Payments. The banks pended specie payments during the War of 1812-15. After its close a new National Bank had been created, which became the great controller and regulator of the finances of the country. The public money had been intrusted to the keeping of about 100 local deposit banks, including all of much account in the South and West. The Secretary of the Treasury (Crawford), early in 1816, resolved on enforcing the resumption of specie payments, and, to induce the banks to concur in the measure, he offered to let these deposits lie till the middle of the year, and then draw out the money only as it might be needed for cede to this proposition, he threatened to transfer these balances at once to the new ure to refuse. By the aid of a loan of \$500,000 from the new bank, whose notes now began to make their appearance, and after a suspension of specie payments for more than two years by the government and the banks, resumption was secured.

On Jan. 7, 1875, Congress passed a bill fixing the time for the government and banks of the United States to resume specie payment at Jan. 1, 1879. The resumption took place on that day with great ease, the United States treasury and the banks of the country generally receiving more gold on deposit than they paid out for circulation. With that resumption began a rapid improvement in the business affairs of the country. It marked the end of the commercial depression consequent upon the revulsion and panic of 1873. The prophecies of evil to the country utterly failed of fulfilment.

Speed, James, jurist; born in Jefferson county, Ky., March 11, 1812; graduated at St. Joseph's College, Bardstown, in 1828, and began practising law in Louisville. He was an intimate friend of Abraham Lincoln from early manhood: and immediately prior to and during the Civil War he did much to retain Kentucky in the Union, and to organize and forward troops to the National army. In 1864 he was appointed Attorney-General of the United States, and held the office till his opposition to the administration of President Johnson caused him to re-National Republican Conventions in 1872 and 1876; and in 1875 resumed the law professorship in the University of Louisville. He died in Jefferson county, Ky., June 25, 1887.

Speer, Emory, jurist; born in Culloden, Ga., Sept. 3, 1848; served in the Confederate army; graduated at the Uniin 1869; member of Congress in 1879-83 and United States attorney in 1883-85. In the latter year he was appointed United of Causes from State to United States DER SLIDELL; SOMERS, THE. Courts; and Lectures on the Constitution of the United States.

Captain Ratcliff who went in search of food in 1614, all of whom excepting two were slain by the Indians. Spelman, who was rescued by Pocahontas, lived with the Indians for a number of years and until he was taken from Jopassus, the brother of Powhatan, by a second party of whites who had gone up the Potomac for corn. During his life among the Indians he learned their language and became an interpreter between them and the English. He wrote a Relation of Virginia. He was killed by Indians in 1622.

Spencer, Jesse Ames, clergyman; born in Hyde Park, N. Y., June 17, 1816; graduated at Columbia College in 1837 and at the Episcopal Theological Seminary in 1840; was ordained in the Protestant Episcopal Church, July 28, 1841; Professor of Greek Language and Literature in the College of the City of New York in 1869-79. His publications include History of the United States from the Earliest Period to the Death of President Lincoln; Sketch of the History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States, etc. He died in Passaic, N. J., Sept. 2, 1898.

Spencer, John Canfield, lawyer; born in Hudson, N. Y., Jan. 8, 1788; graduated at Union College in 1806; admitted to the bar in 1809; master in chancery in 1811; judge-advocate-general in the army in 1813; and district attorney in 1815. In 1817-19 he was a Democratic sign in 1866. He was a delegate to the Representative in Congress, and during this period drew up the report of the committee appointed to examine into the affairs of the United States Bank. During 1820-28 he served in the two branches of the State legislature. coming the recognized leader of the Clinton party in the Senate. On Oct. 12, 1841, he was appointed Secretary of War; versity of Georgia and admitted to the bar on March 3, 1843, was transferred to the Treasury Department; and on May 2. 1844, resigned because of opposition to the annexation of Texas, and resumed States judge for the southern district of private practice. He died in Albany, N. Y., Georgia. He is the author of Removal May 18, 1855. See MACKENZIE, ALEXAN-

Spencer, Joseph, military officer: born in East Haddam, Conn., in 1714; served Spelman, Henry, colonist; born in as a lieutenant-colonel in the French and England about 1600; was taken to Vir- Indian War, having previously held the ginia in 1609; was one of the party under office of probate judge. In 1766 he was

SPIES-SPIRITUALISM

a member of the governor's council, and 1802; engaged in mercantile business in in June, 1775, Congress appointed him one 1822; was cashier of the Mohawk Valley of the brigadier-generals of the Continen- Bank in 1839-59; auditor and deputy tal army. In August, 1776, he was pro- naval officer of the port of New York moted to major-general. He resigned in in 1845-49; member of Congress in 1854-June, 1778, and the next year was elected 61; and there was chairman of the comto Congress. In 1780 he was elected to mittee on accounts at the close of his conthe State council, and held that place by gressional career. He was treasurer of annual election, until his death in East Haddam, Jan. 13, 1789.

Spies. AUGUST VINCENT THEODORE, anarchist; born in Landeck, Germany, Dec. 10, 1855; came to the United States in 1871, and found work as an upholsterer in Chicago, Ill. He joined the socialists in 1876; became publisher of the Arbeiter-Zeitung in 1880, and its editor in 1884. In his speeches as well as his paper he advocated anarchy and denounced the government. On May 3, 1886, strikes and mobs succeeded in closing a majority of the factories in Chicago. A crowd numbering about 12,000 men, carrying the American flag, attacked the men who had remained at work. The police, after shooting five strikers and arresting eleven, succeeded in dispersing the rest. Spies immediately issued a Revenge Circular, calling on workingmen to arm themselves to resist the police. At the same time another leaflet was circulated urging workingmen to assemble fully armed in Haymarket Square on the following day (May 4). On the evening of that day a large in the United States, 1848 (noted below), crowd gathered and 180 policemen ad- and, as some suppose, in the Salem witchvanced to disperse them, when a bomb was craft cases of 1692. They have been atthrown into the midst of the officers, kill- tributed to diabolical agencies. ing one and wounding sixty-two, several claimed that under favorable circumof whom afterwards died. Many arrests stances, by a force apparently residing in were made of those who were supposed the subject itself, and with no external to have been implicated in the outrage. source, inanimate objects (articles of fur-All of these were discharged excepting niture, etc.) are moved, rappings are Spies, George Engel, Oscar Neebe, Adolph heard, articles disappear from one closed Fischer, Louis Lingg, Michael Schwab, apartment to appear in another, writing is and Samuel Fielden. Later Albert R. produced purporting to be by spirits of Parsons, who had been indicted with the the dead, and apparitions of the dead are others for murder but escaped, gave him- recognized by voice and feature. self up. On Sept. 9, 1887, Louis Lingg committed suicide by exploding dynamite education and intelligence, have embraced in his mouth. Spies, Engel, Fischer, and the vague beliefs taught by professional Parsons were hanged on Nov. 11, 1887. mediums; but the teachers have never Neebe, Schwab, and Fielden, who were agreed upon any coherent system of docsentenced to prison for life, were par- trine, nor have their practices been satisdened by Governor Altgeld, June 26, 1893. factorily distinguished from delusion and

the United States from March 16, 1861. to June 30, 1875, when he resigned and settled in Jacksonville, Fla.; inaugurated the employment of women in the Treasury Department. When his resignation was accepted his accounts were specially examined at his own request, and an apparent discrepancy of one cent was found. but on a re-examination it was discovered that there was an even balance. died in Jacksonville, Fla., Dec. 31, 1890.

Spiritualism, or Spiritism, words applied to the belief that certain phenomena or visible manifestations of power are produced by the spirits of the dead. These phenomena have been witnessed and commented upon in all ages; notable instances within the last 250 years at Woodstock, 1649; at Tedworth, 1661; at the Epworth parsonage, in the family of Mr. Wesley, the father of John Wesley, the founder of Methodism: the case of the Cock-lane ghost, in London; at Sunderland, at the residence of Mr. Jobson, 1839 (all these in England). The Fox sisters

Multitudes of people, including many of Spinner, Francis Elias, financier; imposture by scientific tests. Emmanuel born in German Flats, N. Y., Jan. 21, Swedenborg (1688-1772) asserted his in-

333

Manifestations phenomena are of spirit origin are Dr. main of the supernatural. Robert Chambers, Robert Owen (1771sane, 1886; published Incidents of My Life, 1863).

telligent communion with departed spirits don, 1893; the third at Munich in 1896. and his direct knowledge of a spiritual In a report of this congress, 1893, it was world, reciting at length his detailed per- stated that in a census of hallucinations sonal experience. The more recent forms undertaken by 410 members of the congress. of spiritualism may be said to have begun 17,000 answers were obtained from Great in Hydeville, Wayne co., N. Y., in 1848, Britain, France, America, Germany, etc., when the daughters of John D. Fox, Mar- to the question, "Have you ever, while in garet (1834-93) and Kate (1836-92), first good health and believing yourself to be practised what is known as "spirit-rap- awake, seen the figure of a person or anipings." From Hydeville, Fox soon after mated object, or heard a voice which was removed to Rochester. The excitement not in your view referable to any external aroused by the rappings soon spread far physical cause?" The answers in the and wide. Many "mediums" arose pro-negative numbered 15,311, and those in fessing similar powers. Andrew Jackson the affirmative 1,689; out of these latter, Davis published Principles of Nature, etc., after careful investigation, the committee 1845, said to have been dictated to the Rev. classed 348 as actual apparitions of living William Fishbough in New York City, persons, 155 of dead people, 273 as unrecwhile the author was in a clairvoyant or ognized. A remarkable class of cases was trance state; many other works since on a that of collective apparitions, the same variety of subjects, all ascribed to spirit hallucination being experienced by two or dictation, but of no scientific value, Judge more persons at the same time and place. John W. Edmonds, of New York (1799- Some hold that all psychic phenomena, 1874), adopted the belief in 1851, and normal and abnormal, whether manifested published a work on Spiritualism, 1853- as mesmerism, hypnotism, somnambulism, 55, as did Dr. Robert Hare (1781-1858) trance, spiritism, demonology or witchof Philadelphia, who published (1855) craft, genius or insanity, are in a way re-Scientifically lated, and are to be classed under some Demonstrated: among other noted per- general law of nature yet to be discovered. sons who have avowed their belief that the which will withdraw them from the do-

The National Spiritualists' Association 1858) and his son, Robert Dale Owen, all of the United States of America and Doof whom wrote on the subject. Of the minion of Canada was organized Sept. 29, many "mediums" (channels of communi-cations) none ever attained to the celeb- Nov. 1, 1893, under the laws of the District rity, as a medium of this power, of Daniel of Columbia, where its permanent head-D. Home (born 1833; died harmlessly in- quarters were established. Its objects are: "The organization of the various spiritualist societies of the United States and A society termed "The London Society Canada into one general association, for for Psychical Research," was founded in the purpose of mutual aid and co-opera-1882, under the presidency of Prof. H. tion, in benevolent, charitable, educa-Sidgwick, of Cambridge University, for the tional, literary, musical, scientific, re purpose of investigating that large group ligious, and missionary purposes, and of debatable phenomena known as mes- enterprises germane to the phenomena, meric, hypnotic, psychic, and spiritual- science, philosophy, and religion of spiritistic. Reports of a large number of varied ualism." In 1900 there were 625 local and careful experiments in induced tele- associations of spiritualists in the Unitpathic communication are published in ed States and Canada, nineteen State their Proceedings; branches of this so- associations, and fifty-five camp-meetciety have been established elsewhere, ing associations devoted to the interests notably in the United States. In this of spiritualism. The bona fide memberconnection also an international congress ship of these associations was 150,000, of experimental psychology has been while the total number interested in formed: First meetings held in Paris, spiritualism in the United States and 1889; second, at University College, Lon- Canada was 1,500,000. Three hundred and

fifty lecturers, ministers, and platform me- proclamation of King Joachim Murat. diums were actively engaged in promulgating the doctrines of spiritualism. The claims subsequently made upon, and setnumber of psychics before the public for various phases of phenomenal manifestations was 1,500, while some 10,000 persons utilize their mediumistic gifts in their The spiritualists had eighty-five churches, temples, auditoriums, etc., in the American claims for commercial spolia-United States. The valuation of their public buildings, camp-meeting property, and France, Spain, Holland, Naples, and Denreal estate was \$1,250,000. The membership of the National Spiritualist' Association consists of spiritualist societies Twelve regular periodicals, weeklies, and monthlies are published in the appointed in Bayard's place as minister to interests of spiritualism.

The headquarters of the association are at 600 Pennsylvania Avenue, S. E., Washington. D. C.

Spofford, AINSWORTH RAND, librarian; born in Gilmanton, N. H., Sept. 12, 1825; removed to Cincinnati, O., where he became a publisher and bookseller; was and they disclaimed any responsibility for first assistant librarian of the Congres- the acts of one whom they regarded as a sional Library in 1861-64; librarian-in- usurper, by whom they had suffered more chief in 1864-97; then became chief assistant librarian. He was the editor of ing an American ship-of-war—the Washthe Annual American Almanac, 1878-89; Catalogues of the Congressional Library, etc., and the author of Practical Manual of Parliamentary Rules; A Book for all of the claims, and left for Russia. Readers, etc.

Spoils System, See CURTIS, THE. GEORGE WILLIAM.

Spoliation Claims. Bonaparte declared, in 1810, that no trade would be allowed with the allies of France in which France herself was forbidden to participate. In the ports of Spain under French control, of Holland, and at Naples, a large number of American vessels and a great amount of American property were seized; also at Hamburg, in Denmark, and in the Baltic ports, it being alleged that many American and many British vessels were employed in bringing British produce from British ports under forged papers seeming to show that the property and vessels were American, directly from the United States. The seizures were, therefore, made indiscriminately, and a vast FAIRCHILD (q. v.). He was admitted to amount of bona fide American property the bar in 1867; was associate Attorneywas thus lost. were particularly piratical, for the ships Wis., in the latter year, and practised law

These spoliations constituted the basis of tled by, France and Naples. country in Europe into whose ports American vessels might enter with safety was Russia.

The War of 1812-15 wiped out all tions against England. Those against mark remained to be settled. Gallatin, at Paris, and Eustis, at The Hague, were instructed to press the subject. Pinkney, former ambassador at London, Russia, was also commissioned to take Naples in his way, and to ask payment for American vessels and cargoes formerly confiscated by Murat, the Napoleonic sovereign. The restored Bourbon government The demand, they said, had demurred. never been pressed upon Murat himself, than had the Americans. Notwithstandington, seventy-four guns—and several armed sloops were in the Bay of Naples, Pinkney could not obtain any recognition

Spooner, ALDEN JEREMIAH, historian; born in Sag Harbor, N. Y., Feb. 2, 1810; was admitted to the bar and practised law in Brooklyn. In 1863 he founded the Long Island Historical Society. He edited with notes and memoirs Gabriel Furman's Notes, Geographical and Historical, Relating to the Town of Brooklyn; and Silas Wood's Sketch of the First Settlement of the Several Towns on Long Island. He died in Hempstead, L. I., Aug. 2, 1881.

Spooner, John Cort, legislator; born in Lawrenceville, Ind., Jan. 6, 1843; accompanied his father's family to Madison, Wis., in 1859; graduated at the Wisconsin State University in 1864; entered the Union army and became major of the 50th Wisconsin Volunteers, and was private and military secretary to Gov. Lucius The seizures at Naples General in 1867-70; removed to Hudson, were lured into that port by a special there till 1884; and was elected United

335

SPOONER-SPOTTSYLVANIA COURT-HOUSE

agement of Cuban affairs.

Spooner, Lysander, lawyer; born in per Currency; Our Financiers; Gold and sharp skirmishing the day before. Boston, Mass., May 14, 1887.

Islands, March 9, 1882.

of Marlborough; was wounded in the and east. battle of Blenheim; was governor of Vir-

States Senator to succeed Angus Cameron postmaster, and in 1739 commander of the for the term beginning March 4, 1885, forces intended to operate against Florida. On the expiration of this term (1891) he The French, in pursuance of their policy was succeeded by William F. Vilas, Dem. for spreading their dominions in America, In 1892 he was deleated as Re- had always concealed from the English all publican candidate for governor of Wis- knowledge of the country beyond the Apaconsin; in the following year removed to lachian range of mountains. In 1716 Gov-Madison, and on Jan. 27, 1897, was ernor Spottswood resolved to acquire some again elected United States Senator to knowledge of that mysterious region, and succeed Senator Vilas. In the Fifty-sixth he went in person, with a few attendants, Congress Senator Spooner was chairman of over those lofty ranges to the headwaters the committee on rules, and a member of of the Tennessee and Kentucky rivers. the committees on the judiciary, public He made the first certain discovery of a health and national quarantine, finance, passage through those everlasting hills; relations with Cuba; his mem- but the country was very little known to bership in the latter committee was ex- Europeans until the middle of the eigh-ceedingly influential, and greatly aided teenth century. Spottswood was a zealous President McKinley in carrying out the friend of the College of William and Mary scheme of Congress for the tentative man- and of efforts to Christianize the Indians. He died in Annapolis, Md., June 7, 1740.

Spottsylvania Court-house, BATTLE Athol, Mass., Jan. 19, 1808; was instru- of. Lee was evidently satisfied, at the mental in inducing Congress in 1851 to close of the battle of the Wilderness in pass an act reducing letter-postage by es- 1864, that he could not maintain a further tablishing a private post from Boston contest with Grant on the ground he (Lee) to New York, and from New York had chosen, so he retired beyond intrenchto Washington. His publications in- ments, where he was found standing on clude Credit; Currency and Banking; the defensive by the skirmish-line of the Poverty, Causes and Cure; A Defence for Nationals, sent out at daybreak on Satur-Fugitive Slaves; A New System of Pa- day morning, May 7. There had been Silver as Standards of Value; Law of charge had been made on Hancock's corps, Prices; Letter to Grover Cleveland on His when 700 of his cavalry were captured. False Inaugural Address, etc. He died in Grant had no desire to renew the conflict there, and after dark that night he Spotts, James Hanna, naval officer; put his army in motion towards Spottsylborn in Fort Johnson, Wilmington Har- vania Court-house, 15 miles southeast from bor, N. C., March 11, 1822; joined the the battle-field. Warren and Sedgwick took navy in 1837; took part in the two bat- the direct route by the Brock road, and tles with the natives on the island of Hancock and Burnside, with the trains, Sumatra occasioned by piratical acts by a road farther east. The march was against American ships about 1839; served slow, for many obstacles—such as felled in the Mexican War; was promoted lieu- trees and opposing troops—were in the tenant in 1851. When the Civil War broke way. Lee had anticipated Grant's moveout he sided with the North and proved ment, and was pushing on by a parallel himself a capable officer; was promoted road towards the same destination. His rear-admiral in May, 1881, and placed in advance, under General Anderson, concommand of the South Atlantic Squad- tinued the march all night, and reached ron. He died in Port Stanley, Falkland the vicinity of Spottsylvania Court-house and intrenched before Warren came up. Spottswood, SIR ALEXANDER, colonial By the evening of the 8th Lee's whole governor; born in Tangier, Africa, in force was intrenched on a ridge around 1676; served in the army under the Duke Spottsylvania Court-house, facing north

The following day was spent by Grant ginia in 1710-23. In 1736 he was colonial in making dispositions for attack, and by

SPOTTSYLVANIA COURT-HOUSE, BATTLE OF



SCENE OF SEDGWICK'S DEATH.

Lee in strengthening his position. There pushing forward, when he was recalled had been sharp fighting the day before for other service. On his return he was (May 8) between Warren and a force of attacked, and lost heavily. The woods bethe Confederates. Warren held his posi- tween a part of his troops and the river tion until relief arrived from Sedgwick, had taken fire, and many of his men perwhen the Confederates were repulsed, ished in the flames. The Nationals lost about 1,300 men. The That night Lee's army occupied commanders of several regiments fell. One Spottsylvania Court - house, and stood Michigan regiment went into battle with squarely across the path of the intended 200 men, and came out with 23. The day march of the Army of the Potomac towwas intensely hot, and many suffered from ards Richmond. Everything was in readisunstroke. Monday, the 9th, was com- ness for battle on the morning of the 10th. paratively quiet in the morning. There The main attack by the Nationals was was skirmishing nearly all day. In the against Lee's left centre, strongly inafternoon General Sedgwick was killed by trenched on Laurel Hill, wooded, and surthe bullet of a sharp-shooter while super- rounded by a dense growth of cedar. It intending the planting of cannon on a was the strongest point in the Confederate redoubt, and his command of the 6th line. In two attacks the Nationals were Corps devolved on Gen. H. G. Wright. repulsed with heavy loss. At 5 P.M. the Towards night Grant ordered another ad- 2d and 5th Corps moved to the attack. vance on the Confederates. The divisions The conflict was fearful, and the Nationals of Gibbon and Birney, of Hancock's corps, were repulsed. The assault was repeated an crossed a branch of the Po River, and had hour later, with a similar result. In the a severe struggle. Hancock attempted to two attacks, nearly 6,000 Unionists had capture a wagon-train. He had made a fallen, while not more than 600 of the lodgment with three divisions, and was Confederates had been disabled.

337 VIII.-Y

SPOTTSYLVANIA COURT-HOUSE, BATTLE OF

to the Secretary of War: "We have now ond line of intrenchments Hancock's men,

enterprise was abandoned. Farther to stormy. He moved at midnight, and Hanthe left, a portion of the 6th Corps carried cock took a position within 1,200 yards of the first line of the Confederate intrench- the Confederate line. He stormed it at ments, and captured 900 prisoners and 4 A.M. on the 12th. He burst through the several guns. Then the first day's real lines, and, after a hand-to-hand conflict battle at Spottsylvania Court-house was inside the trenches, captured 4,000 men, and drove his adversaries through the On the morning of the 11th Grant wrote woods towards the village. At the sec-



SPOTTSYLVANIA COURT-HOUSE.

ended the sixth day of very heavy fight- having lost their organization, were forced ing. The result to this time is much in to retire to the first, which they held our favor. Our losses have been heavy, as with the aid of the 6th Corps. Five times well as those of the enemy. I think those during the day Lee attempted to dislodge of the enemy must be greater. We have Hancock, but was repulsed each time, with taken over 5,000 prisoners by battle, while heavy loss. So fierce had been the battle he has taken from us but few, except strag- that one-half of the forest within range of glers. I propose to fight it out on this the musketry was destroyed by bulletline, if it takes all summer." The 11th wounds. A tree 18 inches in diamewas mostly spent in preparing for another ter was entirely cut in two by musketbattle. Grant determined to strike Lee's balls. The scene of the engagement was right centre where it appeared most vul- afterwards known as "the field of the nerable. The night was very dark and bloody angle." Meanwhile Burnside, on the



THE FIELD OF THE BLOODY ANGLE. 338

SPRAGUE—SPRINGFIELD

left, and Warren, on the right, had made Columbia, thus checking Hood's plan. attacks on Lee's wings, but were repulsed. For several days the two armies remained At midnight Lee withdrew to his second near each other at Columbia. On the 28th line, and Hancock finally held the works Hood made another attempt to gain he had captured in the morning, with Schofield's rear by a movement to Spring twenty-two guns. So ended the battle of Hill; but General Stanley, who was sent Spottsylvania Court-house. report of the National losses, from the artillery to Spring Hill, reached that crossing of the Rapidan (May 4) to the place in time to prevent the Confederates close of the battle on May 12, gave a total from occupying it. During the afternoon of 29,410 men; of whom 269 officers and of Nov. 29 Stanley's and Hood's advanced 3,019 enlisted men were killed, and nearly 7,000 had been made prisoners. WILDERNESS, BATTLE OF THE.

Sprague, John TITCOMB, military officer; born in Newburyport, Mass., July 3, 1810; entered the United States marine corps in 1834; served in the Indian campaign in Florida in a manner that won born in New Lebanon, Ind., May 30, 1836; him two promotions; commissioned major of the 1st United States Infantry, May 14, 1861; and while stationed in Texas was captured by General Twigg and released on parole. He was adjutantgeneral of New York till 1865, when he was commissioned colonel of the 7th United States Infantry; served for a time in Florida; then became military governor there, and retired from the army in 1870. He published Origin, Progress, and Conclusion of the Florida War. He died in New York City, Sept. 6, 1878.

Sprague, WILLIAM, governor; born in Cranston, R. I., Sept. 12, 1830; was governor of Rhode Island in 1860-63; raised a battery of light artillery with which he took part in the battle of Bull Run; won distinction in the Peninsular campaign; refused a commission of brigadiergeneral of volunteers; and was United States Senator in 1863-75. He married Kate, daughter of Chief-Justice Salmon P. Chase. For many years he was one of the most extensive manufacturers in New England, and at the height of his fame fire-arms manufactory in the country; was accounted a very wealthy man.

On Spring Hill, ENGAGEMENT AT. Nov. 29, 1864, an engagement was fought at Spring Hill, in Maury county, Tenn., 10 miles from Franklin and 12 miles north of Columbia, between National troops under General Schofield and a Confederate army under General Hood. Hood had made a rapid march upon Columbia in the hope of gaining the rear of Schofield, then at Pulaski; but Schofield returned to ments at the North, in 1780, exhibited

The official with his division and a large part of his troops had a considerable engagement, See which resulted in further checking Hood's plans. At night the National troops left Spring Hill for Franklin, where a notable battle was fought. See Franklin, Bat-TLE AT.

> Springer, WILLIAM McKENDREE, jurist; graduated at Indiana University in 1858; admitted to the bar in 1859 and practised in Springfield, Ill.; member of Congress in 1875-95. On Dec. 15 of the former year he introduced a resolution in the House declaring "the precedent of retiring from the Presidential office after the second term has become a part of our republican system, and any departure from this time-honored custom would be unwise, unpatriotic, and fraught with peril to our free institutions." It is believed that the adoption of this resolution by 233 yeas against 18 nays largely contributed to the loss by President Grant of a third nomination in 1876. Springer was chief-justice of the United States Court of Appeals in 1895-99. died in Washington, D. C., Dec. 4, 1903.

Springfield, a city and county seat of Hampden county, Mass., 98 miles west of Boston; contains several villages; has trolley connection with near-by cities and towns: is widely noted as the seat of the United States Armory, the most extensive and has extensive manufactures of cotton and woollen goods, machinery, railroad cars, iron bridges, and locomotives. was organized as a town May 14, 1636, having been settled by a party from Roxbury, and for several years it was uncertain whether it belonged to Massachusetts or Connecticut. Population in 1890, 44,-179: 1900, 62,059.

Springfield, BATTLE OF. Military move-

SPRINGFIELD-SQUIER



PLAN OF THE BATTLE OF SPRINGFIELD.

met detachments which had come down concerning those countries.

scarcely any offensive operations, yet there ed upon Greene with about 5,000 infantry, were some stirring events occurring oc- a considerable body of cavalry, and about casionally. There was a British invasion twenty pieces of artillery. After a severe of New Jersey. On June 6 (before the engagement (June 23, 1780), during which arrival of General Clinton from Charles- the British forced the bridge over the ton), General Knyphausen despatched Rahway, the invaders were defeated and driven back. When they began their retreat, they set fire to the village. They did not halt until they reached the waters between the main and Staten Island, to which spot they all retired. The British lost, it was estimated, in killed and wounded, during the entire invasion, about 300 men; the loss of the Americans was less than 100. The British were 6,000 strong; the Americans only 1,500; but the latter were strongly posted on heights.

Squatter, or Popular, Sovereignty. See STATE SOVEREIGNTY.

Squier. EPHRAIM GEORGE, historian: born in Bethlehem, N. Y., June 17, 1821; engaged in journalism and civil engineering. From 1845 to 1848 he edited the Scioto Gazette at Chillicothe, O., and be came familiar with the ancient mounds in the Scioto Valley. In conjunction with Dr. Edward H. Davis, of Ohio, he began a systematic investigation of the aboriginal monuments of the Mississippi Valley, the results of which were published in the first volume of the Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge. Thenceforth his life General Matthews from Staten Island, was devoted to researches into the archæwith about 5,000 men, to penetrate New ology and ethnology of the ancient races Jersey. They took possession of Eliza- of the American continent. In 1848 he bethtown (June 7), and burned Connecti- was appointed chargé d'affaires to the recut Farms (then a hamlet, and afterwards publics of Central America, where he the village of Union), on the road from made special efforts towards securing the Elizabethtown to Springfield. When the construction of an interoceanic railway, invaders arrived at the latter place, they and afterwards published several works from Washington's camp at Morristown, United States commissioner to Peru in and by them were driven back to the coast, 1863-64, and in 1871 became the first where they remained a fortnight, until president of the Anthropological Instithe arrival of Clinton from the South, tute of New York. Mr. Squier's researchwho, with additional troops, joined Mates and publications thereon have added thews (June 22). The British then attempted to draw Washington into a gen-His publications include Aboriginal Monueral battle or to capture his stores at ments of the State of New York; Serpent Morristown. Feigning an expedition to Symbols; Nicaragua: its People, Scenery. the Hudson Highlands, Clinton deceived and Monuments; Notes on Central Amer-Washington, who, with a considerable ica; Waikua, or Adventures on the Mosforce, marched in that direction, leaving quito Shore; The States of Central General Greene in command at Spring-America; Monographs of Authors who field. Perceiving the success of his strata- have written on the Aboriginal Languages gem, Sir Henry, with Knyphausen, march- of Central America; and Peru: Incidents

STADACONA-STAGE-COACHES

and Explorations in the Land of the In- stops, etc., the roads being excellent, the cas. He died in Brooklyn, N. Y., April coaches and service admirable, and the 17, 1888.

of Quebec, and the capital of the "King lays frequent. The first mail-coach was of Canada." See CARTIER, JACQUES.

the stages or inns at which the coaches stage was run between New York City stopped to refresh and change horses. The and Boston, 1732, probably not regucustom of running stage-coaches in Eng- larly and not long continued. In 1756

number of horses equal to the num-Stadacona, an Indian town on the site ber of miles-namely, 400-and the reset up at Bristol by John Palmer, Aug. Stage-coaches, vehicles so called from 2, 1784. In the United States the first land was introduced from the Continent, there was one stage-coach running between but in what year the first stage ran is not New York City and Philadelphia, distance



TRAVELLING BY STAGE COACH.

reduced to nineteen hours, and the London ninety miles, time, three days. In 1765 and Edinburgh stage-coach ultimately a second stage-coach was put on. In 1790 made the distance between these cities, the line was increased to four coaches, and 400 miles, in forty hours, including all in 1811 there were four coaches each way

night at Brunswick, N. J., arriving at to the height of 10 feet, resemble stakes.

extensive table - lands in western Texas party came to an end.

daily. The first line, named the "Expe- and eastern New Mexico, whose surface, dition," from Philadelphia to Paulus Hook gently undulating, is destitute of wood -time, twelve hours; fare, \$8; second, and water; vegetation very scanty. The "The Diligence"-time, twenty-six hours; name is derived from the abundant growth fare, \$5.50; third, "Accommodation," left of the Yucca alæfolia, or "Spanish dag-Philadelphia at 10 A.M., stopping over- gers," the naked stems of which, growing

Paulus Hook 12 M. next day; fare, \$4.50. Stalwarts and Half-breeds, names fourth, "Mail-coach," left Philadelphia applied to certain members of the Repub-1 P.M., travelled all night, arrived at Paul- lican party during the administration of us Hook at 6 A.M. At this time the coach- President Grant; the former to those es were poorly constructed for eight to ten leaders who supported the "machine"; passengers, each passenger allowed four- the latter to their opponents. The former teen lbs. of luggage free—150 lbs. the extern lbs. of luggage free l improved, but was never agreeable, as the acquired control of the distribution of aproads were always bad, except in the finest pointive offices under the national government. The Stalwarts proposed General Stager, Anson, telegrapher; born in Grant for a third term in 1880, but the Ontario county, N. Y., April 20, 1825; convention nominated General Garfield inbuilt a telegraph line from Philadelphia stead. Soon after the inauguration of the to Harrisburg, and took charge of the President-elect, Senator Conkling quarfirst office in Lancaster, Pa., in 1846. relled with the President, and, with his When the Civil War began he took charge associate from New York, Senator Platt, of the telegraphs in southern Ohio and resigned from the Senate, on the ground along the Virginia line, and made a cipher that the New York Senators should have code by which he could secure safe com- been consulted by the President prior to munication with operators. In 1861-68 his appointment of influential federal offihe was general superintendent of all gov- cers in New York State. The two Senators ernment telegraphs, and in recognition applied to the State legislature for reof his meritorious services was brevetted election and were beaten. With the assasbrigadier-general of volunteers. He died sination of President Garfield and the in Chicago, Ill., March 26, 1885. withdrawal of Senator Conkling from Staked Plains, or Llano Estacado, public life the Stalwart faction in the

STAMP ACT, THE

Stamp Act, THE. Laws authorizing "I will leave the taxation of America to revenue. to obtain it. A penalty is imposed upon Parliament to adopt a stamp tax.

the use of stamps, stamped paper, or some of my successors who have more stamps on packages, bearing fixed rates courage than I have." In 1739 Sir Willfor the stamps, for raising revenue, were iam Keith, governor of Pennsylvania. introduced into England, in the reign of proposed such a tax in that province. William and Mary, from Holland. From Franklin thought it just, as he said in that time until now the system has been the convention at Albany in 1754; Lieua favorite one in England for raising tenant-governor De Lancey proposed it Each stamp represents a tax in New York in 1755; and in 1756 Govfor a certain sum which must be paid ernor Shirley, of Massachusetts, urged those attempting to evade it, and the 1757 it was proposed to Pitt to tax the transaction in which it should have been colonies. "I will never burn my fingers used was declared invalid without it. A with an American stamp tax," he said. stamp duty had never been imposed in But George Grenville, Pitt's brother-in-the colonies. In 1732 it was proposed, law, bolder than his predecessors, probut the great minister, Walpole, said, posed in 1764 a stamp tax to be extended

STAMP ACT, THE

to the colonies. It was delayed to await tion," and for the "repeal of any such acts suggestions from the latter.

or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet the first decided protest uttered against or piece of paper, on which should be this taxation scheme. It was suggested engrossed, written, or printed any dec- that a combination of all the colonies in laration, plea, replication, rejoinder, de- opposition to the act would be expedient. murrer, or other pleading, or any copy A committee of correspondence was apthereof, in any court of law within the pointed to hold communications with the British colonies and plantations in Amer- other colonial assemblies, and the political ica, a stamp duty should be imposed. postulate—"Taxation without representa-Also for all legal documents of every kind, tion is tyranny"-an idea borrowed from marriage certificates, etc., a stamp duty the Dutch, was boldly enunciated in a should be paid. The stamps were printed pamphlet by James Otis, entitled The



blue-paper stamps was attached a narrow distributers," were insulted and despised, strip of tinfoil, represented in the larger engraving by the white space. The ends seized on their arrival and secreted or of the foil were passed through the parchment or paper, flattened on the opposite side, and a piece of paper with a rough device and number, seen in the smaller engraving, with a crown and the initials of the King pasted over to secure it.

open avowal was made that its purpose was the "raising of a revenue for defraying the expenses of defending, protecting, and securing his Majesty's dominions in America." This phraseology was rather day of fasting and deceptive. The British treasury had been exhausted not by defending the colonies, processions paraded but by wars in Europe, and its coffers city streets, and bells needed replenishing. meaning of the Stamp Act, and the Americans clearly perceived it. When accounts vessels were trailed at of this scheme reached Boston, the newly elected representatives of that town were columns of newspapers instructed to use all their efforts "against exhibited broad black the pending plan of parliamentary taxa- lines. The courts were

already passed." These instructions were The law required that for every skin drawn by Samuel Adams, and contained in embossed letters, sometimes directly Rights of the British Colonies Asserted. upon the paper The Assembly also resolved, "That the used, but more imposition of duties and taxes by the Pargenerally, for the liament of Great Britain upon a people colonies, on coarse not represented in the House of Commons blue paper, such as is absolutely irreconcilable with their is known as "to- rights." Opposition to the measure soon bacco paper." The appeared in all the colonies. The people value of each in cities and villages gathered in excited stamp was indi- groups and loudly expressed their indigcated upon it, and nation. The pulpit denounced the scheme, varied from 3d, to and associations calling themselves the £2. The kinds of "Sons of Liberty," in every colony, put documents and forth their energies in defence of popular other papers to be freedom. The press, then assuming much stamped to make power, spoke out fearlessly. them legal numbered fifty-four. To the pointed by the crown, known as "stamp and not allowed to act. Stamps were burned, and when Nov. 1 arrived--the day on which the law was to take effectthere were no officials courageous enough to attempt to enforce it. The public sentiment had already taken a more dignified tone and assumed an aspect of nationality. In the preamble to the Stamp Act the A general congress of delegates was called, and met in New York (see STAMP ACT CONGRESS, THE) in October, 1765, and sent out documents boldly asserting the rights of the people. Nov. 1 was observed as a

mourning. Funeral This was the real tolled funeral knells. The colors of sailinghalf-mast, and the



A STAMP.

tinguished royalists in effigy. Merchants authority over them. See PITT, WILLIAM. entered into agreements not to import such a cry of remonstrance from all classes ture, March 27, 1765: in America assailed the ears of the British ministry, as well as from merchants and tion of repealing the act was raised.

In March, 1766, a protest, prepared by Stamp Act, was signed by thirty-three peers. In that House it was maintained that such a strange and unheard-of submission of King, Lords, and Commons to a successful insurrection of the colonies would make the authority of Great Britain contemptible. There were sixty-three memcolonies with fire and sword, if necessary; ing enmity to measures of peace."

the colonies, which was not acceptable ty, his heirs and successors: statue of the King was erected in Bowling in America, a stamp duty of three pence. Green, New York City, and a statue fied with the repeal of the Stamp Act, of two shillings. regarding it as "a fatal compliance which 3. For every skin or piece of vellum or

closed, legal marriages ceased, ships re- had wounded the majesty of England, mained in port, and for a while all busi- and planted thorns under his pillow." ness was suspended. Out of this calm a He scolded Lord North, for he preferred tempest was evolved. Mobs began to as- the risk of losing the colonies rather than sail the residences of officials and burn dis- to yield one iota of his claim to absolute

The following is the full text of the goods from Great Britain, and very soon Stamp Act, which received the royal signa-

Whereas, by an act made in the last manufacturers of London, that the ques- session of Parliament, several duties were granted, continued, and appropriated towards defraying the expenses of defending, Lord Lyttelton, against the repeal of the protecting, and securing the British colonies and plantations in America; and whereas it is first necessary that provision be made for raising a further revenue within your Majesty's dominions in America, towards defraying the said expenses; we, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Commons of Great Britain, bers of the House of Lords, including sev. in Parliament assembled, have therefore eral bishops, who were for subduing the resolved to give and grant unto vour Majesty the several rights and duties herebut the vote for repeal stood 105 against inafter mentioned; and do most humbly 71. Soon afterwards a second protest, con- beseech your Majesty that it may be enacttaining a vigorous defence of the policy ed. And be it enacted by the King's most of Grenville, and showing a disposition to excellent Majesty, by and with the advice enforce the Stamp Act at all hazards, was and consent of the lords spiritual and signed by twenty-eight peers. At that temporal, and commons, in this present hour of efforts for conciliation five of the Parliament assembled, and by the authorbishops "solemnly recorded, on the jour- ity of the same, that from and after the nal of the House of Lords, their unrelent- first day of November, one thousand seven hundred and sixty-five, there shall be On March 18, 1766, in pursuance of the raised, levied, collected, and paid unto provisions of a bill introduced in Parlia- his Majesty, his heirs and successors, ment by William Pitt, the act was re-throughout the colonies and plantations In the bill was a clause declar- in America, which now are, or hereafter atory of the right of Parliament to tax may be, under the dominion of his Majes-

to the latter. Pitt said the repealing 1. For every skin or piece of vellum or bill could not have passed but for this parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on clause, so of two evils he chose the least, which shall be engrossed, written, or print-The Americans were so pleased, however, ed any declaration, plea, replication, rewith the repeal of the obnoxious act that, joinder, demurrer, or other pleading, or in gratitude to the King and to Pitt, stat- any copy thereof, in any court of law ues were erected to them. An equestrian within the British colonies and plantations

2. For every skin or piece of vellum or of Pitt in the attitude of speaking was parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on set up at the intersection of Wall and which shall be engrossed, written, or print-William streets. Another was erected in ed any special bail, and appearance upon Charleston, S. C. The King was dissatis- such bail in any such court, a stamp duty

parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on tion, letter of request, execution, renunciawhich may be engrossed, written, or printed tion, inventory, or other pleading shall be any petition, bill, or answer, claim, plea, replication, rejoinder, demurrer, or other pleading, in any court of chancery or equity within the said colonies and plantations, a stamp act of one shilling and six pence.

4. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed any copy of any petition, bill, answer, claim, plea, replication, rejoinder, demurrer, or other pleading, in any such court, a stamp duty of three pence.

5. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed any monition, libel, answer, allegation, inventory, renunciation, in ecclesiastical matters, in any court of probate, court of the ordinary, or other court exercising ecclesiastical jurisdiction within the said colonies and plantations, a stamp duty of one shilling.

6. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed any copy of any will (other than the probate thereof), monition, libel, answer, allegation, inventory, or renunciation, in ecclesiastical matters in any such court,

a stamp duty of six pence.

7. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed any donation, presentation, collation or institution, of or to any benefice, or any writ or instrument for the like purpose, or any register, entry, testimonial, or certificate of any degree taken in any university, academy, college, or seminary of learning, within the said colonies and plantations, a stamp duty of two pounds.

8. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed any monition, libel, claim, answer, allegation, information, letter of request, execution, renunciation, inventory, or other pleading, in any admiralty court within the said colonies and plantations, a stamp duty of one shilling.

parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which any copy of any such monition, libel, claim, answer, allegation, informa- or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper,

engrossed, written, or printed, a stamp

duty of six pence.

10. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed any appeal, writ of error, writ of dower, ad quo damnum, certiorari, statute merchant, statute staple, attestation, or certificate, by any officer, or exemplification of any record or proceeding, in any court whatsoever, within the said colonies and plantations (except appeals, writs of error, certiorari, attestations, certificates. and exemplifications, for, or relating to, the removal of any proceedings from before a single justice of the peace) a stamp duty of ten shillings.

11. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed any writ of covenant for levying fines, writ of entry for suffering a common recovery, or attachment issuing out of or returnable into any court within the said colonies and plantations, a stamp

duty of five shilings.

12. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed any judgment, decree, or sentence, or dismission, or any record of nisi prius or postea, in any court within the said colonies and plantations, a stamp duty of

four shillings.

13. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed any affidavit, common bail, or appearance, interrogatory, deposition, rule, order or warrant of any court, or any dedimus potestament, capias subpæna, summons, compulsory citation, commission, recognizance, or any other writ, process, or mandate, issuing out of or returnable into any court, or any office belonging thereto, or any other proceeding therein whatsoever, or any copy thereof, or of any record not hereinbefore charged. within the said colonies and plantations (except warrants relating to criminal mat-9. For every skin or piece of vellum or ters, and proceedings thereon, or relating thereto), a stamp duty of one shilling.

14. For every skin or piece of vellum

on which shall be engrossed, written, or shall be signed for any kind of goods, wares or merchandise, to be exported from, or any cocket or clearance granted within the said colonies and plantations, a stamp duty of four pence.

15. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed letters of mart or commission for private ships-of-war, within the said colonies and plantations, a stamp duty of

twenty shillings.

16. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed any grant, appointment, or admission of or to any public beneficial office or employment, for the space of one year, or any lesser time, of or above twenty pounds per annum sterling money, in salary, fees, and perquisites, within the said colonies and plantations (except commissions and appointments of officers of the army, navy, ordnance, or militia, of judges, and of justices of the peace), a stamp duty of ten shillings.

17. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which any grant, of any liberty, privilege, or franchise, under the seal or sign manual of any governor, proprietor, or public officer, alone or in conjunction with any other person or persons, or with any council, or any council and assembly, or any exemplification of the same, shall be engrossed, written, or printed within the said colonies and plantations, a stamp duty of six pounds.

18. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed any license for retailing spirituous liquors, to be granted to any person who shall take out the same, within the said colonies and plantations, a stamp duty of

twenty shillings.

19. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed any license for retailing of wine, to be granted to any person who shall not take out a license for retailing of spirituous liquors, within the said colonies and

20. For every skin or piece of vellum or printed any note or bill of lading, which parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed any license for retailing of spirituous liquors, within the said colonies and plantations, a stamp duty of three pounds.

21. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed any probate of will, letters of administration, or of guardianship for any estate above the value of twenty pounds sterling money, within the British colonies and plantations upon the continent of America, the islands belonging thereto, and the Bermuda and Bahama islands, a stamp duty of five shillings.

22. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed any such probate, letters of administration or of guardianship, within all other parts of the British dominions in America, a stamp duty of ten shillings.

23. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed any bond for securing the payment of any sum of money, not exceeding the sum of ten pounds sterling money. within the British colonies and plantations upon the continent of America, the islands belonging thereto, and the Bermuda and Bahama islands, a stamp duty of six pence.

24. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed any bond for securing the payment of any sum of money above ten pounds and not exceeding twenty pounds sterling money, within such colonies, plantations, and islands, a stamp duty of one

shilling.

25. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed any bond for securing the payment of any sum of money above twenty pounds and not exceeding forty pounds sterling money, within such colonies and plantations and islands, a stamp duty of one shilling and six pence.

26. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, or plantations, a stamp duty of four pounds. which shall be engrossed, written of

printed any order or warrant for survey- printed any such original grant, or any ing or setting out any quantities of land such deed, mesne conveyance, or other innot exceeding 100 acres, issued by any strument whatsoever, by which any quangovernor, proprietor, or any public officer, tity of land above 200 and not exceeding alone or in conjunction with any other 320 acres shall be granted, conveyed, or person or persons, or with any council, or assigned, and in proportion for every such any council or assembly, with the British colonies and plantations in America, a instrument, granting, conveying, or assignstamp duty of six pence.

27. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed any such order or warrant for surveying or setting out any quantity of land above 100 and not exceeding 200 acres, within the said colonies and plantations, a stamp duty of one shilling.

28. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed any such order or warrant for surveying or setting out any quantity of land above 200 and not exceeding 320 acres, and in proportion for every such order or warrant for surveying or setting out every other 320 acres, within the said colonies and plantations, a stamp duty of one shilling and six pence.

29. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed any original grant or any deed, mesne conveyance, or other instrument whatsoever, by which any quantity of land not exceeding 100 acres shall be parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, granted, conveyed, or assigned, within the British colonies and plantations upon the continent of America, the islands belonging thereto, and the Bermuda and Bahama islands (except leases for any term not tity of land above 200 and not exceeding exceeding the term of twenty-one years), a stamp duty of one shilling and six pence.

30. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed any such original grant, or any such deed, mesne conveyance, or other instrument whatsoever, by which any quantity of land above 100 and not exceeding 200 acres shall be granted, conveyed, which shall be engrossed, written, or or assigned, within such colonies, plan- printed any grant, appointment, or adtations, and islands, a stamp duty of two mission of or to any beneficial office or shillings.

or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, num sterling money, in salary, fees, and

grant, deed, mesne conveyance, or other ing every other 320 acres, within such colonies, plantations, and islands, a stamp duty of two shillings and six pence.

32. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed any such original grant, or any such deed, mesne conveyance, or other instrument whatsoever, by which any quantity of land not exceeding 100 acres shall be granted, conveyed, or assigned, within all other parts of the British dominion in America, a stamp duty of three shillings.

33. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed any such original grant, or any such deed, mesne conveyance, or other instrument whatsoever, by which quantity of land above 100 and not exceeding 200 acres shall be granted, conveyed, or assigned, within the same parts of the said domains, a stamp duty of four shillings.

34. For every skin or piece of vellum or on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed any such original grant, or any such deed, mesne conveyance, or other instrument whatsoever, by which any quan-320 acres shall be granted, conveyed, or assigned, and in proportion for every such grant, deed, mesne conveyance, or other instrument, granting, conveying, or assigning every other 320 acres within the same parts of the said dominions, a stamp duty of five shillings.

35. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on employment, not hereinbefore charged, 31. For every skin or piece of vellum above the value of twenty pounds per anon which shall be engrossed, written, or perquisites, or any exemplification of the

tations upon the continent of America, shillings. the islands belonging thereto, and the Bermuda and Bahama islands (except commissions of the officers of the army, navy, ordnance, or militia, and of justices of the peace), a stamp duty of four pounds.

36. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed any such grant, appointment, or admission of or to any such public beneficial office or employment, or any exemplification of the same within all other parts of the British dominions in America, a

stamp duty of six pounds.

37. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed any indenture, lease, conveyance, contract, stipulation, bill of sale, charter party, protest, articles of apprenticeship or covenant (except for the hire of servants not apprentices, and also except such other matters as hereinbefore charged), within the British colonies and plantations in America, a stamp duty of two shillings and six pence.

38. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which any warrant or order for auditing any public accounts, beneficial warrant, order, grant, or certificate, under any public seal, or under the seal or sign manual of any governor, proprietor, or public officer, alone or in conjunction with any person or persons, or with any council, or any council and assembly, not hereinbefore charged, or any passport or letpass, surrender of office, or policy of assurance, which shall be engrossed. written, or printed within the said colonies and plantations (except warrants or orders for the service of the army, navy, ordnance, or militia, and grants of offices under twenty pounds per annum, in salary, fees, and perquisites), a stamp duty of five shillings.

39. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or lease, or other obligatory instrument, not tained in one printed copy thereof. hereinbefore charged, within the said colo-

same within the British colonies and plan- nies and plantations, a stamp duty of two

40. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed any register, entry, or enrolment of any grant, deed, or other instrument whatsoever, hereinbefore charged, within the said colonies and plantations, a stamp duty of three pence.

41. For every skin or piece of vellum or parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, on which shall be engrossed, written, or printed grant register, entry, or enrolment of any grant, deed, or other instrument whatsoever, not hereinbefore charged, within the said colonies and plantations, a stamp

duty of two shillings.

42. And for and upon every pack of playing eards, and all dice, which shall be sold or used within the said colonies and plantations, the several stamp duties following (that is to say):

43. For every pack of cards, one shil-

ling.

44. For every pair of such dice, ten

shillings.

45. And for and upon every paper called a pamphlet, and upon every newspaper containing public news or occurrences, which shall be printed, dispersed, and made public, within any of the said colonies and plantations, and for and upon such advertisements as are hereinafter mentioned, the respective duties following (that is to say):

46. For every such pamphlet and paper, contained in a half sheet or any lesser piece of paper, which shall be so printed, a stamp duty of one half-penny

for every printed copy thereof.

47. For every such pamphlet and paper (being larger than half a sheet and not exceeding one whole sheet) which shall be printed, a stamp duty of one penny for every printed copy thereof.

48. For every pamphlet and being larger than one whole sheet and not exceeding six sheets in octavo, or in a lesser page, or not exceeding twelve sheets in quarto, or twenty sheets in folio, which shall be so printed, a duty after printed any notarial act, bond, deed, let- the rate of one shilling for every sheet ter of attorney, procuration, mortgage, re- of any kind of paper which shall be con-

49. For every advertisement to be con-

STAMP-ACT CONGRESS-STANDARD TIME

tained in any gazette, newspaper, or sider Grenville's obnoxious scheme of taxother paper, or any pamphlet which ation. It was organized by the choice shall be so printed, a duty of two shil- of Timothy Ruggles, of Massachusetts, lings.

endar, for any one particular year, which Ward. Pennsylvania - John Dickinson, shall be written or printed within the John Morton, George Bryan. Delaware-

duty of four pence.

shall be paid for every such year.

be engrossed, written, or printed, within Houses of Parliament, written by James other than the English language, a stamp governed the leaders in the Revolutionduty double the amount of the respective ary War soon afterwards were conspicuduties before charged thereon.

pence for every twenty shillings, in any Tories. sum not exceeding fifty pounds sterling money, which shall be given, paid, con- New York City, Feb. 20, 1803; graduated tracted, or agreed for with or in relation at Washington College, Pa., in 1819; adto any clerk or apprentice, which shall mitted to the bar in 1824, and began pracbe put or placed to or with any tice in Lancaster county, O. He was apmaster or mistress, to learn any pro- pointed Attorney-General of the United fession, trade, or employment. II. And States by President Johnson in 1866. When also a duty of one shilling for every the latter's impeachment trial was imtwenty shillings, in any sum not exceed- pending he resigned his office and became ing fifty pounds, which shall be given, one of the counsel for the defendant. paid, contracted, or agreed for, with or He died in New York City, June 26, in relation to, any such clerk or apprentice.

aforementioned duties shall be paid into a standard of time was established by his Majesty's treasury, and there held in mutual agreement in 1883, on principles reserve, to be used from time to time first suggested by Charles F. Dowd, of by the Parliament for the purpose of Saratoga Springs, N. Y., by which trains defraying the expenses necessary for the are run and local time regulated. defence, protection, and security of the United States, beginning at its extreme

said colonies and plantations.

chairman, and John Cotten, clerk. The 50. For every almanac, or calendar, for following representatives presented their any one particular year, or for any time credentials: Massachusetts-James Otis, less than a year, which shall be written Oliver Partridge, Timothy Ruggles. New or printed on one side only of any one York-Robert R. Livingston, John Crusheet, skin. or piece of paper, parchment, ger, Philip Livingston, William Bayard, or vellum, within the said colonies and Leonard Lispenard. New Jersey-Robert plantations, a stamp duty of two pence. Ogden, Hendrick Fisher, Joseph Borden. 51. For every other almanac or cal- Rhode Island - Metcalf Bowler, Henry said colonies and plantations, a stamp Thomas McKean, Cæsar Rodney, Connecticut—Eliphalet Dyer, David Rowland, 52. And for every almanac or calendar, William S. Johnson. Maryland—William written or printed in the said colonies and Murdock, Edward Tilghman, Thomas Ringplantations, to serve for several years, gold. South Carolina - Thomas Lynch, duties to the same amount respectively Christopher Gadsden, John Rutledge. The Congress continued in session fourteen 53. For every skin or piece of vellum consecutive days, and adopted a Declaraor parchment, or sheet or piece of paper, tion of Rights, written by John Cruger, a on which any instrument, proceeding, or Petition to the King, written by Robert other matter or thing aforesaid shall R. Livingston, and a Memorial to Both the said colonies and plantations, in any Otis. In all these the principles which ous. The proceedings were signed by all 54. And there shall be also paid, in the the delegates excepting Ruggles and Ogden, said colonies and plantations, duty of six who were afterwards active loyalists or

> Stanbery, HENRY, statesman; born in 1881.

Standard Time. Chiefly for the conven-55. Finally, the produce of all the ience of the railroads in the United States eastern limit and extending to the Pacific Stamp-Act Congress, The, assembled coast, is divided into four time-sections: in New York on Oct. 7, 1765, to con- eastern, central, mountain, and Pacific.

STANDARD TIME-STANDISH

The eastern section, the time of which is Denver is on the 105th meridian, that of that of the seventy-fifth meridian, lies the mountain section. between the Atlantic Ocean and an o'clock noon in New York City (eastern standard time agree at Denver, Col., as States give any attention to the matter of

Standards, a flag or ensign round which irregular line drawn from Detroit, Mich., men rally or unite for a common purpose; to Charleston, S. C. The central, also an emblem of nationality. The practhe time of which is that of the nine- tice of an army using standards dates tieth meridian, includes all between the from the earliest times. The emblem of last-named line and an irregular line the cross on standards and shields is due from Bismarck, N. D., to the mouth to the asserted miraculous appearance of a of the Rio Grande. The mountain, the cross to Constantine, previous to his battle time of which is that of the 105th with Maxentius; Eusebius says that he remeridian, includes all between the last- ceived this statement from the Emperor named line and the western boundary of himself, 312. The standard was named Montana, Idaho, Utah, and Arizona. The labarum. For the celebrated French stand-Pacific, the time of which is that of the ard, Auriflanme. The British imperial 120th meridian, includes all between the standard was first hoisted on the Tower of last-named line and the Pacific coast. The London, and on Bedford tower, Dublin, and difference in time between adjoining sec- displayed by the foot guards, on the union tions is one hour. Thus, when it is twelve of the kingdoms, Jan. 1, 1801. See Flag.

Standards, NATIONAL BUREAU OF, a time, it is 11 A.M. (central time) bureau organized under an act of Conat Chicago, and 10 A.M. at Denver gress in 1901, and consisting of Dr. H. (mountain time), and at San Francisco, S. Pritchett, president of the Massachu-9 A.M. (Pacific time). The true local setts Institute of Technology; Dr. Ira time of any place is slower or faster Remsen, of Johns Hopkins University; than the standard time as the place is Elihu Thomson, of Boston; Edwin L. east or west of the time meridian; thus, Nichols, of Cornell University, and Althe true local time at Boston, Mass., is bert L. Colby, of Pennsylvania, Under sixteen minutes faster than eastern stand- the law the bureau is to make all comard time, while at Buffalo, N. Y., it is parisons, calibrations, tests, or investisixteen minutes slower, the seventy-fifth gations for the government or for the time meridian being half-way between State governments free of charge, but for Boston and Buffalo. Local time and others a fee is to be charged. Few of the

> standards, and the trouble everywhere is that every city and town has standards secured from private concerns.

Standing Army. See ARMY.

Standish, MILES. Pilgrim soldier: born in Lancashire. England, about 1584. He had served as a soldier in the Netherlands; was chosen captain of the New Plymouth settlers. though not a member of the church: small in person, of

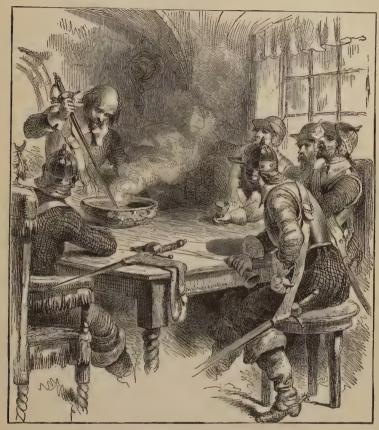


STANDISH'S SWORD AND MUSKET-BARREL

STANDISH, MILES

great energy, activity, and courage; and lenge to Captain Standish through a rendered important service to the early friendly Indian who lived with the Pil-

settlers by inspiring Indians, disposed to grims. Standish accepted the challenge



STANDISH AND HIS COMPANIONS.

be hostile, with awe for the English. One and, with the help of a score of sturdy of the Indians, Wituamit, had already fighters, put the Indians to rout. In all, killed two white men, and was planning to seven Indians were killed, and their con-Weymouth. Governor Bradford ordered visited England in 1625 as agent for the

Myles Standishy STANDISH'S SIGNATURE.

Indians, having grown defiant, sent a chal- 3, 1656. A monument to his memory has

massacre the settlements at Plymouth and spiracy was nipped in the bud. Standish colony, and brought supplies the next year. The captain's wife, Rose Standish, was one of the victims of the famine and fever of 1621. In 1626 Standish settled at Duxbury, Mass., where he lived the remainder of his days administering the office of magistrate, or assistant, during the whole term. He also took part in the settle-Captain Standish to settle matters. The ment of Bridgewater (1649). He died Oct.

STANFORD-STANLEY



KITCHEN OF STANDISH'S HOUSE.

American history. In Pilgrim Hall, Plym-labor, fisheries, and naval affairs. barrel of his musket.

admitted to the bar in 1849; and prac- died in Honolulu, Feb. 28, 1905. tised in Port Washington, Wis., till 1852,

been erected on Captain's Hill, Duxbury. and manufacturing industries of Cali-Standish has been immortalized by Long- fornia; was United States Senator in fellow in his celebrated poem, The Court- 1885-91; and founded, with his wife, the ship of Miles Standish, which recounts Leland Stanford, Jr., University, as a the romance of the masterful little cap- memorial of their only son. Senator tain in his relations with John Alden and Stanford was chairman of the committee Priscilla Mullins. Standish lives in liter- on public buildings and grounds, and a ature and tradition as one of the most member of the committees on civil servirile and picturesque figures in early vice and retrenchment, education and outh, is preserved, among other relics of died in Palo Alto, Cal., June 20, 1893. the Pilgrims, Standish's sword and the The university work laid out by him was continued by his widow, who not only Stanford, LELAND, philanthropist; born completed his original designs but gave in Watervliet, N. Y., March 9, 1824; re- the institution the largest endowment of ceived a common school education; was any educational plant in the world. She

Stanley, DAVID SCOAN, military offiwhen he removed to California and engaged cer; born in Cedar Valley, O., June 1, in gold-mining. In 1856 he settled in 1828; graduated at West Point in 1852, San Francisco, where he established a entering the dragoon service. When the commercial house and acquired a large Civil War began he brought off the govfortune. He was a delegate to the Re- ernment property from the forts in the publican National Convention in 1860; Southwest, and performed good service governor of California in 1861; became in Missouri, especially at Dug Springs interested in the construction of railroads and Wilson's Creek. After performing and the development of the agricultural signal service in Mississippi, he became

STANLEY-STANSBURY

chief of cavalry in the Army of the and told them that what success he had Cumberland late in 1862, and displayed attained in life he owed to the education great skill in the battle of STONE RIVER received there. Returning to the United (q. v.), and afterwards in driving Bragg States, he was engaged in 1868, by the into Georgia. Late in 1863 he command-proprietor of the New York Herald to aced a division of the 4th Corps. He was company the British expedition to Abysin the Atlanta campaign, and commanded sinia, as correspondent. In the fall of the 4th Corps from July, 1864, to the close 1869 he was commissioned by the proprieof the war. By his arrival on the battle- tor of the Herald to "find Dr. Livingfield at Franklin he averted serious dis- stone." After visiting several countries in aster, but was wounded and disabled. He the East, he sailed from Bombay (Oct. had been made major-general of volun- 12, 1870) for Zanzibar, where he arrived teers in November, 1862, and in March, early in January, 1871, and set out for the 1865, was brevetted major-general, United interior of Africa (March 21), with 192 States army. He was retired in 1892, and followers. He found Livingstone (Nov.

born near Denbigh, Wales, in 1840. His ceived the patron's medal of the Royal original name was John Rawlands. For Geographical Society. He was commisten years he was in the poor-house of St. sioned by the proprietors of the New Asaph, where he received a good educa- York Herald and the London Telegraph tion, and left it at the age of thirteen, to explore the lake region of Central became teacher of a school, and finally Africa. He set out from the eastern shipped at Liverpool as a cabin-boy for coast in November, 1874, with 300 men. New Orleans. There he found employ- When he reached the Victoria Nyanza ment with a merchant named Stanley, Lake (Feb. 27, 1875), he had lost 194 who adopted him and gave him his name. men by death or desertion. He circum-



HENRY MORTON STANLEY.

beginning of the Civil War, he was made of Representatives of the United States, prisoner, and entered the United States etc. He died about 1845. navy as a volunteer. After the war he travelled in Turkey and Asia Minor, and New York City, Feb. 8, 1806; became a visited Wales. At the poor-house of St. civil engineer. In 1828 he was appointed Asaph he gave a dinner to the children, to survey lines for the proposed canals

VIII.-Z

died in Washington, D. C., March 13, 1902. 10), and reported to the British Associ-Stanley, HENRY MORTON, explorer; ation Aug. 16, 1872, and in 1873 he re-Enlisting in the Confederate army at the navigated the lake, covering about 1,000 miles in the voyage. After exploring that interior region, he entered upon the Congo River and made a most perilous and exciting voyage down the stream. Subsequently he established the Congo Free State, and at the head of another African expedition effected the rescue of Emin Pasha. He returned to England in May, 1890, and in 1895 was elected to Parliament as a Liberal Unionist. His principal publications are How I Found Livingstone; Through the Dark Continent; and The Congo and the Founding of Its Free State. He died in London, May 10, 1904.

Stansbury, ARTHUR J., author; born in New York City in 1781; graduated at Columbia College in 1799, and became a licensed preacher in 1810. His publica-tions include Elementary Catechism on the Constitution of the United States; Report of the Trial of Judge James H. Peck on an Impeachment by the House

Stansbury, Howard, surveyor; born in

STANTON

Lake region in 1849-51, and gained a high died in Madison, Wis., April 17, 1863.

from Lakes Erie and Michigan to the Wareputation by his report on that section. bash River. He was made first lieutenant, He was promoted major in 1861. He was Topographical Engineers, in 1838, and the author of An Expedition to the Valcaptain in 1840; explored the Great Salt ley of the Great Salt Lake of Utah. He

STANTON, EDWIN McMASTERS

Stanton, EDWIN McMasters, states- The War Minister at Close Range .-Steubenville. In 1848 he went to Pitts- association:

man; born in Steubenville, O., Dec. 19, Col. Donn Piatt contributes the following 1814; graduated at Kenyon College, Ohio, study of the national Secretary of War in 1833; was admitted to the bar in 1836, during the Civil War period, from the and acquired an extensive practice in view-point of long and intimate personal



EDWIN MCMASTERS STANTON.

burg, Pa., where he became a leader in his profession. He removed to Washington in War. After his difficulties with Presi- am considering two widely dissimilar men. dent Johnson (see Johnson, Andrew), An absence in Europe and a drifting war minister.

Stanton, when I first knew him, in 1842, and for years after, was young, ardent, and of a most joyous nature. Possessed of a keen sense of humor, he was free and eager in its enjoyment, and, strange as it may sound to those who knew him in later life, had a laugh so hearty and contagious that it became characteristic of him. His imagination was through life the larger and most potent quality of his mind, and from first to last he lived in a world so tinctured by it, that his thoughts and acts were mysteries to the commonplace, matter-of-fact minds about him. He shared this peculiarity with William H. Seward, and the two made up a part of President Lincoln's cabinet quite distinctive from the other half composed of Lincoln himself and Salmon P. Chase. The President and his Secretary of the Treasury, while dissimilar in many things, were one in the way they regarded what the world is 1857, and was employed by Attorney-Gen- pleased to call facts. Working from such eral Black to plead important cases for the widely separated planes, it is singular how United States. In December, 1860, he well they worked together. It seems succeeded Black as Attorney-General, and strange to look back and contrast the resisted the early Confederate movements Stanton of that early day, with the hard, with all his might. In January, 1862, he bronze, historic figure of a war minister, was appointed to succeed General Cam- whose great brain conceived and iron hand eron as Secretary of War, and managed guided the terrible conflict that ended in that department with singular ability a rebuilding of the great republic. I during the remainder of the Civil cannot divest myself of the feeling that I

he resigned (May, 1868), and was ap- apart separated us for a time, and when pointed judge of the United States Su- we met again I was called upon to recogpreme Court, Dec. 20, 1869. He died nize another man from the Stanton of my four days afterwards, his health having youth. It was at Washington we met, been shattered by his arduous labors as upon the streets, and I seized the old Stanton by the hand with a cry of delight.

For a second the old, well-loved gleam of was retired. The war, that so unexpectedpleasure lit his face, and then it faded ly broke upon us-so unexpectedly that the out, and a gloomy, sad expression took its government itself could not believe in its place, and the Stanton I once knew was existence until the roar of Confederate gone forever. His manner, so cold, reserved, and formal, embarrassed me, It at the North not only unprepared, but was not precisely hostile, it was more an in profound ignorance of all that was indifference that annoyed. I knew that it could not be a snub.

I happened to be at Washington when Stanton was called to the cabinet of President Lincoln. It was a strange event. Stanton was not only a Democrat of so fierce a sort that his democracy seemed his religion, but he felt and had openly expressed his contempt for Abraham Lincoln.

I do not wonder at President Lincoln selecting Stanton to control, at the time, the most important arm of the government, but I was amazed at Stanton's ac-

ceptance.

He was wont to pass some time, almost daily, at our room in the hotel where, in the society of my dear wife, he seemed to relax from the sombre reserve of busy life. It was a relaxation quite removed from the kindly, impulsive nature of early youth. There was the same sense of humor, but it was cynical, and stung as well as it amused. Some days before he entered upon his new duties I asked him in the privacy of our room if the strange report was true.

"Yes," he responded, "I am going to be

Secretary of War to old Abe."

"What will you do?" I asked, meaning as to how he could reconcile his contempt of the President, and their widely dissimiliar belief, with his service under him.

His reply ignored my meaning.

three things. I will make Abe Lincoln President of the United States. I will force this man McClellan to fight or throw up; and last, but not least, I will pick Lorenzo Thomas up with a pair of tongs and drop him from the nearest window."

Strange as it is, this last and apparently easiest task, was the one he did not accomplish. Lorenzo defied him, and, as Sumner wrote Stanton, "stuck" to the

the appointment of Mr. Stanton, one has not mean that he would restore the Union, to understand the condition of the govern- but that he would relegate the young Nament at the time the Hon. Simon Cameron poleon to his subordinate position, that of

artillery rang in its ears, found a people necessary to carry on an armed conflict.

Two facts alone saved us: one was the strange adaptability of our people to any emergency, and the second, that our enemy was in as bad a condition as ourselves.

The first roar of "rebel" artillery, as it was then called, aroused our people to such extent that the roll of the drum heard all over the land was the throb of a mighty impulse set to harsh music, and we developed in an instant all the good and bad of a great people. While the patriotic hurried in thousands to the front to fight, the dishonest, in almost like numbers, hastened to the rear to plunder. Looking over the field, from the War Department under Cameron, at Washington, it was difficult to determine which had control, and the direct confusion reigned through both.

The Hon. Simon Cameron, Secretary of War, proved incapable of controlling the one or organizing the other. In the field we had confusion utterly confounded, followed by shameful disasters, while, on all sides, organized dishonesty plundered at will. Congress saw from the portals of the Capitol the insolent wave of the Confederate flag, while along the heavy walls echoed the roar of as insolent an artillery. In our despair we had called McClellan from a little victory, won by Rosecrans in West Virginia, and labelling him "the "Do?" he said: "I intend to accomplish young Napoleon," gave him supreme command. Popular acclamation made this youth, who had all the confidence of genius without its capacity or inspiration, President, in fact. Abraham Lincoln, ignorant of all that pertained to the art of war, magnified its importance and difficulties, as one under such circumstances will, and with the modesty so marked in him deferred patiently to those he believed better informed.

When Mr. Stanton told us that he would To appreciate the change wrought in make Abraham Lincoln President, he did

confidence.

and learned to its dismay that the only iron will. orders from headquarters were to "avoid tain.

cessity.

I leave the fighting to you, but the fight- life." ing we must have."

coiled its folds, and stretching out drove him the same treatment. the Confederate flag and artillery from The late Senator Wilson, of Massa-Munson's Hill.

being commander. The indifference, not flict grew remote, and Richmond, in lieu to say the arrogance, of our untried Na- of Washington, was threatened with captpoleon is hard to realize now. With ure. The stillness about the War Deprinces and the sons of millionaires upon partment grew ominous. Instead of quarhis staff, he assumed the airs of a dicta- relling contractors and clattering, epautor, and it was no uncommon circumstance letted officials, the telegraph ticked out its to see both President and Secretary of information, and deadly orders and re-War waiting in his antechamber, for leisports of great battles, and, I am pained to ure from mighty reviews and petty detail, write, shameful disasters which startled for an interview with him who had no the land. The people felt the master hand, campaigns to communicate, or, if he had, and waited in breathless anxiety for the declined taking the government in his returns, in victory or defeat. Men about the capital saw through the dead hours Congress in its despair set up this un- of the night the lights gleam from the tried dignity in gorgeous uniform, and windows where the tireless Secretary held, saw, for nearly a year, a huge army coiled without rest, the trembling fate of the like a sluggish anaconda about the capital, great republic in firm hands under an

Few of us only knew of the strain put bringing on a conflict," and continued con- upon one man in this hour of deadly trial. gratulations that "all was quiet upon Edwin M. Stanton had been, of late years. the Potomac." Exasperated beyond en- subject to a termination of blood to the durance, Congress demanded the with- brain, and had been warned by his cadrawal of Simon Cameron as a prelimi- pable physician that, unless he found nary step to unhorsing our parade cap- entire quiet in abstinence from all excitement, he might die at any moment. Re-President Lincoln, nothing loath, com- gardless of these warnings, he threw plied with this, and I have reason to be- himself into the great work, fully aware lieve hesitated, for some days, between the of the danger before him. Nevertheless, appointment of the Hon. Joseph Holt and Death sat at his board, slept in his bed, Edwin M. Stanton. Strange to say the and through the long watches of those doubt was solved by the choice of General fearful nights the grim phantom glared McClellan. He preferred the man who, upon him, ready at any moment to strike. in the end, made life a burden to the It was, after all, only a furlough he reyoung Napoleon, and his retirement a ne- ceived from the enemy. God seemed to ordain that he should be spared until his gentlemen," said Secretary mighty task was ended, and then the pale Stanton to the officers assembled at his messenger accompanied him home, tenfirst reception, "we will, if you please, derly to inscribe upon his monumenthave some fighting. It is my business to "To this man, more than to any other furnish the means, it is yours to use them. man save one, the great republic owes its

This disorder, added to his mental The change wrought by him, in his strain, overwhelmed the great Secretary's new capacity, was magical. Disorder and nervous system, and not only deepened the dishonesty disappeared together. The one gloomy spells to which he was addicted, hid itself in holes, to be hunted out and but made him so irritable and impatient punished, with a certainty that struck that official business with subordinates got terror into the souls of the thieves, while to be insult. He was approached by all the other was driven out never to ap- about him in fear and trembling. And the pear again. Huge armies began to move, same ugliness seemed to be contagious. the great arteries of supply to throb with The officer coming from his presence, men and material. The anaconda un- wounded to the quick, gave to others under

The roar of deadly con-chusetts, and the late Jeremiah S. Black,

of Pennsylvania, had a fierce controversy Secretary. This is natural and of easy over Stanton's conduct while a member of solution. When the "young Napoleon' President Buchanan's cabinet. The one graciously consented to the selection of maintained that, if the other was correct Stanton as Secretary of War, he did so in what he asserted, Stanton was a under the impression that he was to have monster of duplicity and ingratitude.

tent, both were right. Senator Wilson fact that it was one thing to have a was a man all sentiment and of little in- sympathizing friend in a brother Demoformation, while Judge Black squared all crat, giving him what lawyers call street creation on certain principles, that were opinion on supposable cases, and quite as narrow in their bigotry as Wilson in another to have the same man made mascount the impulsiveness of the Secretary, thrown upon his shoulders. whose feelings often ran away with his better judgment. He was bound, by his with the solemn resolve to execute its position in Buchanan's cabinet, to sustain duties to the best of his ability, without his chief in his charming proposition fear, affection, or favor. He failed in many which asserted that, while a State could instances, as I shall show, but not in renot secede from the Union, the govern- spect to McClellan. His first important ment could not restrain such secession by move grew out of the very intimacy that attempt to hold the turbulent Union by Stanton saw, as did Lincoln, Seward, and the rotten ground-rail of a Virginia Chase, that only half the enemy was unabstraction, but he looked in wrath that der arms at their front; that the other ended in sickening disgust at the noisy half, far more deadly, was coiled in silence abolitionists, who, through their hatred at their rear. of the master, would scuttle and sink the ship of state. Between these conflicting unknown rail-splitter of Illinois had no feelings he gave open expression to his hold on the affections of the people he impatience, that Wilson seized on as in-presided over. He told us once that he formation, and, after Stanton's death, felt like a surveyor in the wild woods of claimed as evidences of sympathy.

force of character and fixed opinions was ian. The late Whigs and immediate freesuddenly converted from a pro-slavery soilers voting against the extension of Democrat to an abolitionist. He was not slavery, more from the necessity of having the man to be stricken down, by one blow, some sort of a platform on which to rally in his sin, and rise in his righteousness. than opposition to slavery, accepted with-It is my opinion that he took the place out enthusiasm the President a minority tendered him by President Lincoln pre- had elected; while the Democrats at the cisely as he would have accepted a re- North felt, as deeply as Stanton himself, tainer from a client in an important case. nothing but hatred and contempt for the He saw from the beginning that the issue cause. was to be fought out to the bitter end. He found no difficulty in making the case so aroused the war spirit at the North, his own. It was his habit; and, in this had disconcerted and discouraged the instance, it came easy: for, while he loath. Democratic sentiment at the same North, ed the anti-slavery organization, he loved but did not kill it. It was observed, and the Union with the strongest pulsation it must be remembered, that, as the thouof a heart that had in it truer guidance sands wheeled into line and marched to than the loftiest leader of the abolitionists the front, it was under cries of "Save the had in the light of his brain.

the same sort of humble supporter Simon Both were wrong, and, to a certain ex- Cameron had been. He awakened to the Both failed to take into ac- ter, with the responsibility of an empire

Stanton assumed the powers of Secretary Stanton saw the absurdity of an is made the foundation of this charge.

Lincoln was a minority President. The the West, who, while looking for a corner, I cannot believe that a man of Stanton's kept an eye over his shoulder for an Ind-

The firing on our flag at Sumter, that Union," and not to free the negro. They In the same way, General McClellan went out to punish and put down the mischarged Edwin M. Stanton with treachery creants who had dragged in the dust the to the man who claims to have made the flag of our fathers, and they gave the

abolitionists the cold shoulder for being, would continue with his success in the field. all." He and his cabinet suddenly awakened households of the patriotic, seemed to trieve the disaster.

It was impossible to tell how long this will have some fighting, gentlemen."

howling abolitionist.

associates. We look back and wonder at while longer." the cold neglect awarded George H. ed by Thomas's Virginia birth.

"This man has no heart in the cause," as they believed, the real cause of all this said Stanton of McClellan, "he is fighting turmoil. How long this war spirit would for a boundary if he fights at all; our last was the question. Lincoln believed it great difficulty is to make him fight at

I have not the space here to follow the to quite another fact, and that was that, young Napoleon through his fearful diswhile a victory seemed to arouse the rebel asters on the James. Stanton maintained spirit at the North, and a demand was to the last hour of his life that these deheard to cease fighting and negotiate with feats came as much from disloyalty as the wrong-doers for peace, a shameful de- incapacity. I differ from him. The same feat, that sent mourning through the lack of capacity that brought defeat saved us from any well-defined project of arouse a spirit that not only silenced open treachery. The man who shrunk from a discontent, but sent thousands on thou- move on Richmond after Malvern Hill, sands of brave fellows to the field to re- had not in him the stuff to make a Catiline.

I have nothing to do with the war, state of affairs would continue. Our great save so far as the facts go to disprove the statesmen in control at Washington well charges now made against the dead Secreknew that this rebellious discontent grew tary. Stanton told me after he left the on delay. Hence Stanton's demand, "We War Department to die, that "all the time the huge army lay coiled about Washing-He awakened to another startling fact, ton, a distrust of the government at Washand that was that this spirit of distrust ington, as a nest of vicious abolitionists, in the government had crept into the army. was insidiously cultivated among the men; West Point, that teaches everything but and, after the terrible defeats before patriotism and the art of war, had been Richmond, when distress from sickness prolific of pro-slavery Democrats. Taught and disaster depressed the army, the men blind obedience to the powers that be as were taught to believe that the governthe essence of soldiership, and having ment had abandoned them to their cruel known no other power than a pro-slavery fate. This was so marked," continued the government, the West-Pointers divided at Secretary, speaking in gasps, "that when the sound of the first gun, and while one Lincoln visited the camps a fear was half, acknowledging allegiance only to had at headquarters that he would be intheir States, went South, the other half, sulted, and orders were issued to cheer the recognizing their obligations to the na- President when he appeared. Instead of tional government, remained faithful, and holding to all that we had gained through yet, with few exceptions, secretly de- such terrible loss of blood and money, spising the rule of abolitionists. This the entire army had to be returned to the feeling arose from the additional fact that fortifications of Washington, before Lin-West Point is more of a social feature coln dared put another general in comthan a military school, and as reformers mand. McClellan's restoration was a misare not fashionable, seldom, if ever, even take, but it originated in the same fact. respectable, the cadet had a horror of the Lincoln said: 'This man may not be the best to continue as our general, but he These are unpleasant things to say now, has the confidence of the men and is the but I am giving Stanton's views at the only one able to reorganize our forces after time, and the views shared by his eminent these defeats. We must bear with him a

I have not space to treat of this Mc-Thomas, the most brilliant and most suc- Clellan affair further than is necessary to cessful soldier of the war, but Lincoln illustrate the character of Secretary Stanhad been taught to distrust a West Point ton. If the Democratic general had his Democrat and that distrust was deepen- plan of a campaign, he was as remarkable for keeping it to himself as he was cau-

tious in putting it in operation. Nothing in this as children, with no such morbid but repeated orders could force him to desire to gratify, with no personal friends move, and the only interference he could to favor, and no enemies to punish, Stancomplain of was in the directing that ton and Seward not only revelled in des-Washington should not be uncovered.

that fairly honeycombed with treason the those he hated, as he sought through the Northern States. There was another third same means to elevate those he loved. of the conflict that concerned the power at Washington that the able Seward, un- to mind, the most cruel, one may indeed der Lincoln, managed with eminent ability, write infamous, was that awarded General and that was the danger from foreign in- Rosecrans. William S. Rosecrans, a brave, terference. Had the war powers of Europe combined, as they were disposed to as a commander, and many striking dedo, in a recognition of the Confederacy, I fects, had wounded Stanton in a way never would now be writing this under the to be forgotten or forgiven. Northern Republic of America. This fear was never made prominent, for it was ately called him, and, in so doing, gave not policy to have it known, but it hung the man in two words, did not know one on the horizon like a heavy cloud, with muttering thunder, that Lincoln and his ter he was color blind, and, of course, cabinet were forced to see and hear.

enemy. Sandwiched between Virginia and Maryland, with treason simmering in the one and at a boil in the other, it was in continual peril. To lose that capital at interference in the management of the any time, was to fetch on from Europe great war, which interference he regretnot only recognition but armed interference. The clear, capable brain of Seward saw this, and hence the order from the Secretary of War that kept an army well as a general in command. He could plan in hand, not so much to repel the attacks a campaign and fight a battle equal to any of an organized force, as to keep in sub- officer in the United States. But in the jection a people whose stones and clubs selection of his subordinates he could not would have been as much to the purpose distinguish George H. Thomas from Alexas Lee's armed brigades of disciplined ander McDowell McCook, and in receiving men.

with truth, that against other charges of wiser than he, from their having escaped injustice on the part of the great Secre- what he was pleased to call a military tary I can make no defence. With all his education. In the personal intercourse eminent ability, with all his earnest, hon- first had between the Secretary and the est desire to do his duty for the govern- soldier occurred a mutual misunderstandment he served, he was, without exception, ing of each other that continued to the more subject to personal likes and dis- end. Nature has given to all its creatures likes, more vindictive in his gratification an instinctive knowledge of their enemies. of the last, than any man ever called This enmity really had its origin in igto public station. Nothing but his won- norance, but it is doubtful whether any derful ability and great force of charac- amount of information would have correctter saved him and his cause from utter ed the difference. Rosecrans saw before wreck in this direction. but it seemed to me that both Stanton and instead of sweeping the floor with his new Seward were drunk with the lust of power. plumes, with bated breath and humble at-They fairly rioted in its enjoyment. While tention, as other generals were wont to Lincoln and Chase were as pure and simple do, he not only held his perpendicular,

potic authority, but Stanton used the fear-I have referred to the disloyal feeling ful power of the government to crush

Of the many instances memory brings patriotic soldier, with brilliant qualities

"Old Rosy," as his soldiers affectionman from another. In regard to characdid not recognize a great man when he Our capital was in the country of the saw him-certainly not, unless under epaulettes manufactured at West Point. regarded Stanton as a clerk to the President, and the President as an impertinent ted that the Constitution prevented removing.

I have said he had brilliant qualities instructions or advice from his superiors I am pained to write, striving to do so he could not see that they were apt to be Not only so, him, as I have said, a mere clerk, and in the shallow brigadier.

A vacancy of a major-generalship in the pean army for a month. regular service occurring some time after

highest opinion of his epauletted subor- pend on a single line of railroad. Secretary.

When the Army of the Cumberland re- and west for 200 miles. quired a new commander after the failure ful disasters."

same patient consideration and care as commander. that of the Cumberland. The success of

with the martial bearing becoming the before us were added the dishonesty of our sashed and gold-embroidered soldier, but agents furnishing supplies and the wanton with a soldier's indifference to the views improvidence of our men, who, feeling of a clerk and civilian on matters of war. the huge government at their back, were, Of course, the Secretary resented such ex- with all their courage and endurance, as traordinary conduct and could see no good improvident as children. We wasted in a day what would have sustained a Euro-

We had three armies in the field, and Stanton assumed the duties of Secretary, if my reader will turn to the map, he he issued a circular to all the generals will see that, while one operated on the open to such promotion, offering the po- James, the other had the Mississippi. The sition to the one achieving the first vic- third, Rosecrans's force, struck through the interior from Louisville, and for 600 The Secretary did not entertain the miles over the enemy's territory had to dedinates, and did not know that he was crans had more trouble to keep open this wounding men who, whatever may be line, and, after every victory and successsaid of their military capacity or patriot- ful turn, to accumulate supplies, than he ism, had, through training and associa- had to whip the enemy. The two armies. tion, a nice sense of honor. All of these right and left of him, moved on with felt what Rosecrans alone had boldness ease, and while their generals were conenough to resent. Seizing his pen, always gratulated on their manœuvres, Rosecrans as fatal to himself as his sword to the was censured for delay, although at every enemy, he worded a rough rebuke that halt he won a victory and rebuilt his railwent home to the heart of the author of road. His objective point was Chattathe circular. After that this brave man nooga, the Gibraltar of the South. Natand efficient officer had, first, neglect, and ure built the impregnable fortifications then cruel punishment and abuse from the of the place, while almost impassable mountains stretched their palisades east

Rosecrans, after delays Stanton would of General Buell, Chase urged Rosecrans, not appreciate, and the people grew imand Lincoln called him to the place, in patient over, penetrated these mountains, spite of Stanton's opposition. The Secre- turned Bragg's flank, and forcing the Contary of War preferred Thomas, not only federate to a fight on equal terms, rebecause he had learned to admire and be-pulsed him and fell back on Chattanooga, lieve in that greatest of all our generals, He had accomplished his objective point, but for that he had sworn "Rosy" should He had won the apparently impregnable never again be officer of his. I speak of fort, from which our armies operated from what I know, for I had excited Stanton's that out, and his reward was, under a wrath by urging the selection of Rosecrans, cloud of lies, to be dismissed in the most and I remember well the day when he insulting and brutal manner. This was so entered the War Department, flushed with evident, that Thomas, who had won our anger, for I happened there, and said victory at Chickamauga from the very abruptly to me, "Well, you have your jaws of defeat, repudiated the call made choice of idiots; now look out for fright- on him to succeed Rosecrans, and only accepted, when forced, after he had put No army in the field called for the on record his high appreciation of his late

Stanton had his defects, but he had no our campaigning turned on a question of weaknesses. His very sins had a fierce transportation. The enemy occupying the strength in them, that helped on, instead inner line of a circle, could, with compara- of retarding his work. He could crush a tive ease, concentrate on any point select- personal enemy under the iron heel of ed, while to the geographical difficulties his military power, but the men he favored, such as Hooker, Pope, and Thomas, and Thomas. And so will history, in the were eminently fitted for the tasks assign- hearts of the people, group those to whom ed them.

Stanton's was the master mind of the nature we owe all that we accomplished received an academic education. In July, in that direction. the battle of Gettysburg, that the Confed- convention, which met in Seneca Falls, eracy was sinking from sheer exhaustion, N. Y., and succeeded, after much opposihe crowded on men to stamp it out. He tion, in having the first demand for knew that Lee was leaving a highway of woman suffrage adopted. She was presihuman bones to mark Grant's road from dent of the Woman's Loyal League in the Rapidan to Richmond; that we were 1861, and held the same office in the having more killed than the Confederate Woman's Suffrage Association in 1865generals had in command; he knew that 93. She annually addressed Congress for Sherman's march on Atlanta was a succes- over twenty-five years in advocacy of a sion of bloody defeats, and he said, "He sixteenth amendment to the Constitution can give five men to their one, and win; of the United States establishing woman these victories to the rebels are disasters suffrage. She was author of The History they cannot afford." He knew that 40,- of Woman Suffrage (with Susan B. An-000 of our poor fellows were dying of ex- thony and Matilda Joslyn Gage); Eightu posure and starvation in Confederate Years and More; The Woman's Bible; etc. prisons, yet when Grant wrote him that She died in New York, Oct. 26, 1902. See to liberate that number of healthy rebels DIVORCE LAWS, UNIFORM. would be the ruin of Sherman, the exchange was stopped. There was no sea of born in Griswold, Conn., June 29, 1805; blood, no waste of treasure, to stand in settled in Rochester, N. Y., in 1826, and the way of a restored Union and the em- became a writer for The Monroe Telepire of a continent.

commission of office and life at the same celebration of the American Anti-slavery instant, for he staggered from his depart- Society in New York, he encountered the ment on the arm of Death. The terrible first of numerous mobs that he met in strain that a fierce nature had actually his tour through the country. He marlived on, gave way, and the relaxation ried Elizabeth Cady in 1840, and with meant dissolution. not snap; it unravelled and fell to pieces. where they worked for the relief of the He died in the golden glow of his great-slaves. Returning to the United States, ness, and was spared that most pitiable he was admitted to the bar, and practised of all spectacles, the hero who survives in Boston. In 1847 he settled in Seneca himself. It was a cold, stormy night, Falls, N. Y., which he represented in the when this stormy nature sank to its State Senate. In 1868-87 he was an edilast repose, and the Carnot "who organ- tor on the New York Sun. He was the ized victory" surrendered quietly to the author of Sketches of Reforms and Revictor of all.

of conflicting passions pass away, five New York City, Jan. 4, 1887. grand, stern figures loom up before us, standing strange and solemn as fates site of Rome, N. Y.; named in honor of raised by destiny to save our government Gen. John Stanwix. In 1758, when rein its hour of peril. The monument to turning with a detachment of provincial Lincoln has not yet been built. When it troops from Oswego, General Stanwix conis, the column that holds aloft the form structed the fort for the security of the of our greatest man of that trying period, Indians in the neighborhood who adhered should have supporting the base, four to the English. After its relief from captbronze figures of Chase, Seward, Stanton, ure in August, 1777, through the exer-

we owe our existence as a nation.

Stanton, ELIZABETH CADY, reformer; To his indomitable will and iron born in Johnstown, N. Y., Nov. 12, 1815; When he saw, after 1848, she called the first woman's rights

Stanton, HENRY BREWSTER, journalist; graph; was a strong abolitionist. He finished his great work, resigned his 1834, while speaking at the anniversary The silver cord did her travelled in England and France, formers in Great Britain and Ireland; As the smoke of battles and the mist and Random Recollections. He died in

Stanwix, Fort, a defensive work on the

Fort Schuvler.

On Nov. 5, 1768, a treaty was held at as their hunting-ground.

1765.

Youth's Companion in 1884. He is the John McGowan. author of History of Presidential Elec- On the morning of Jan. 9 she reached tions; and History of the Presidency.

tions of General Schuvler, it was named came counsel for the Richmond and Danville Railroad. He died in 1897.

Star of the West, a steam merchant-Fort Stanwix, at which the Six Nations, man, sent to relieve Major Anderson in in consideration of the payment of a little Fort Sumter. It having been resolved, on over \$50,000, ceded to the crown all their the advice of Secretary Holt and General country south of the Ohio as far as the Scott, to send troops to reinforce the gar-Cherokee or Tennessee River. So much of rison at Fort Sumter, orders were given this region as lay south of the Great for the United States steam-frigate Brook-Kanawha was claimed by the Cherokees lyn-the only war-ship available thento be in readiness to sail from Norfolk at Stanwix, John, military officer; born a moment's notice. This order Jacob in England, about 1690; came to America, Thompson, Secretary of the Interior, rein 1756, as commandant of the first bat- vealed to the early Confederate leaders. talion of the 60th, or Royal Americans. Virginians were ready to seize the Brook-He was commander of the Southern Dis- lyn; the lights of the shore-beacons in trict, with his headquarters at Carlisle, Charleston Harbor were extinguished, and Pa., in 1757. In December he was pro- the buoys that marked the channel were moted to brigadier-general. On being re-removed. Informed of the betrayal of his lieved by Forbes, he proceeded to Albany, order, President Buchanan countermanded and was directed to build a fort at the it, when Thompson threatened to resign "Oneida carrying-place," on the Mohawk. in consequence of such an order. The He returned to Pennsylvania, a major- President promised him that none like it general, in 1759, strengthened Fort Pitt, should be given "without the question and secured the good-will of the Indians, being first considered and decided in the In May, 1760, he resigned his commission cabinet." It was soon evident that there to Monckton, and, on his return to Eng- were members of the cabinet who could land, was appointed lieutenant-governor not be trusted. Dangers were thickening: of the Isle of Wight, and afterwards pro- and the President, listening to the counmoted to lieutenant-general. He also be- sels of Holt and Scott, resolved to send came a member of Parliament. He had supplies and men to Sumter, by stealth. served with reputation in the wars of The stanch merchant steam-vessel Star of Queen Anne before coming to America, the West was chartered by the government having entered the army in 1706. General for the purpose and quickly laden with Stanwix was lost at sea while crossing supplies. She was cleared for Savannah from Dublin to Holyhead in December, and New Orleans, so as to mislead spies, and left New York at sunset, Jan. 5, Stanwood, EDWARD, journalist; born in 1861. Far down the bay she received. Augusta, Me., Sept. 16, 1841; graduated under cover of thick darkness, four officers at Bowdoin College in 1861; associate and 250 artillerists and marines, with editor of the Boston Daily Advertiser in their arms and ammunition, and pro-1867-82; became managing editor of the ceeded to sea, under her commander, Capt.

Charleston Bar, before daylight. Finding Staples, Waller Redd, jurist; born in all the shore-lights put out, she extin-Patrick Court-house, Va., Feb. 24, 1826; guished her own. Just at dawn a scoutgraduated at William and Mary College ing steamboat discovered her, burned colin 1846; admitted to the bar in 1848; a ored lights as signals, and ran for the member of the commission to the Provi- inner harbor. The Star of the West had sional Congress which convened in Mont- all her soldiers concealed below and was gomery, Ala., in 1861; member of the in the guise of a merchant vessel. The Confederate Congress in 1861-64; judge deception was fruitless; her errand was of the Supreme Court of Virginia in already known. Alexander Jones, a tele-1870-82; and elector on the Democratic graphic correspondent of the Southern Presidential ticket in 1884. Later he be- newspapers, had informed the Charleston

STAR OF THE WEST-STAR-ROUTES

Mercury of the sailing of the vessel from fortress, and the Star of the West and New York, and Secretary Thompson, in her precious freight would not have been possession of the secret, imparted it to driven to sea. the authorities at Charleston. "As I was There was great exultation in South writing my resignation," he afterwards Carolina because of this act of war. The

THE STAR OF THE WEST.

street that the Star of the West was com- Powder has been burned over a decree of ing with reinforcements," He also gave our State, timber has been crashed, pera messenger another despatch to be sent, haps blood spilled. The expulsion of the in which he said, as if by authority, Star of the West from Charleston Harbor, "Blow the Star of the West out of the yesterday morning, was the opening of water." withheld the despatch.

of Fort Sumter, unsuspicious of danger, strike the first blow, full in the face of a shot came ricochetting across her bow her insulter. Let the United States govwas kept up from Morris Island, and that red seal of blood be still lacking to an occasional shot from Fort Moultrie the parchment of our liberties—and blood was hurled at her. Two steam-tugs and they want—blood they shall have, and Gowan, finding himself hemmed in, power- South Carolina shall be free!" less, and in imminent danger of capture, Star-routes, routes on which contracts turned his vessel seaward, after seven- for carrying the United States mail are

wrote, "I sent a despatch to Judge Long- legislature resolved that they "learned

with pride and pleasure of the successful resistance this day by the troops of this State, acting under orders of the governor, to an attempt to reinforce Fort Sumter." The Charleston Mercury, Jan. 10, said, exultingly: "Yesterday, the 9th of January, will be remembered in history.

The messenger patriotically the ball of revolution. We are proud that our harbor has been so honored." . . . When the vessel was within 2 miles South Carolina "has not hesitated to from a masked battery on Morris Island, ernment bear or return, at its good-will, three-fourths of a mile distant. The na- the blow still tingling about its ears-West, and her captain immediately dis-played a large American ensign at the for millions. It has wiped out half a fore. As she passed on, a continuous fire century of scorn and outrage. . . , If an armed schooner put out from Fort blood enough to stamp it all in red. For, Moultrie to intercept her. Captain Mc- by the God of our fathers, the soil of

Star-routes, routes on which contracts teen shots had been fired by the insurmade upon bids which do not specify the gents, and returned to New York, Jan. mode of conveyance, but simply offer to 12. This firing on the flag of the United carry the mails regularly, safely, and ex-States was the first overt act of war that peditiously. Such bids are regarded by marked the inauguration of the great the Post-office Department as inferior to Civil War of 1861-65. Had Major An- those which specify railroad, steamboat, derson, in Sumter, then known that loyal or four-horse-coach conveyance; but as men were in power in his government, he superior to those which specify only horsewould have opened the great guns of the back carriers. In 1881 second assistant

STAR-SPANGLED BANNER-STATE

dicted.

STATES (Flag).



JOHN STARK.

Postmaster-General Thomas J. Brady, ex- pleased because he had been overlooked in Senator Stephen W. Dorsey, of Arkansas, promotions, he resigned his commission and others, were accused of conspiracy to in the army and was placed in command defraud the United States government in of New Hampshire militia, raised there the management of these routes. They to oppose the British advance from Canwere brought to trial June 1, 1882; first ada. Acting upon the authority of his trial closed Sept. 11, jury not agreeing; State and his own judgment, he refused second trial began Dec. 4, 1882, closed to obey the orders of General Lincoln to June 11, 1883. Verdict, not guilty as in- march to the west of the Hudson. He soon afterwards gained the battle at Hoosick, Stars and Bars. See Confederate near Bennington (Aug. 16, 1777), for which Congress, overlooking his insub-Star-spangled Banner. See KEY, F. S. ordination, thanked him. He joined Gates Stark, John, military officer; born in at Bemis's Heights, but the term of his Londonderry, N. H., Aug. 28, 1728; re-militia having expired, he went home, moved to Derryfield (now Manchester) raised a new force, and cut off Burgovne's In 1752, while on a hunting retreat from Saratoga. Stark was placed excursion, he was made a prisoner by the in command of the Northern Department St. Francis Indians, and was ransomed in in 1778, and in 1779-80 served in Rhode a few weeks for \$103. He became popular Island and New Jersey. He was also at with the Indians, and was adopted into West Point, and was one of the court that their tribe. In 1755 he was made lieuten- condemned Major Andre. He was again ant of Rogers's Rangers, and performed in command of the Northern Department good service during the French and Ind- in 1781, with his headquarters at Saraian War. A member of the committee of toga. After the war he lived in retiresafety at the commencement of the Revo- ment. He was the last surviving general of the army, excepting Sumter, who died in 1832. He died in Manchester, N. H., May 8, 1822.

State, DEPARTMENT OF, one of the executive departments of the United States government, under the immediate direction of an official popularly known as the Secretary of State. The functions of the department are indicated in the following duties of its chief:

The Secretary of State is charged, under the direction of the President, with the duties appertaining to correspondence with the public ministers and the consuls of the United States, and with the representatives of foreign powers accredited to the United States, and to negotiations of whatever character relating to the foreign aflution, he was alive to the importance of fairs of the United States. He is also the every political event. On the news of the medium of correspondence between the fight at Lexington, he hastened to Cam- President and the chief executives of the bridge and was immediately chosen colonel several States of the United States; he of the New Hampshire troops. He was has the custody of the great seal of the efficient in the battle on Bunker (Breed's) United States, and countersigns and af-Hill. Near the close of 1776, after doing fixes such seal to all executive proclamaeffective service in the Northern Depart- tions, to various commissions, and to warment, he joined Washington on the Dela- rants for the extradition of fugitives from ware. He commanded the vanguard in the justice. He is regarded as the first in battle at Trenton, and was active in that rank among the members of the cabinet. at Princeton. In the spring of 1777, dis- He is also the custodian of the treaties

STATE FLOWERS-STATE GOVERNMENT

made with foreign states, and of the mended to the respective assemblies and laws of the United States. He grants conventions of the United Colonies, where and issues passports, and exequature to no government sufficient to the exigencies foreign consuls in the United States are of their affairs hath been hitherto estabissued through his office. He publishes lished, to adopt such government as shall, the laws and resolutions of Congress, in the opinion of the representatives of the amendments to the Constitution, and proc-people, best conduce to the happiness and lamations declaring the admission of new safety of their constituents in particular States into the Union. He is also charged and America in general." This resoluwith certain annual reports to Congress tion was offered by John Adams, and he, relating to commercial information re- Edward Rutledge, and Richard H. Lee ceived from diplomatic and consular of were appointed a committee to draft a ficers of the United States.

is performed by bureaus-viz., diplomatic, it was asserted that "all oaths for the consular, indexes and archives, accounts, support of government under the crown rolls and library, passports, and appoint- of Great Britain were irreconcilable with ments. See Cabinet, President's.

State Flowers. "State flowers," as adopted in most instances by the votes of the public-school scholars of the respective States:

AlabamaSunflower
Arkansas*Apple Blossom
California*Golden Poppy
Colorado
DelawarePeach Blossom
IdahoSyringia
IndianaCorn
Iowa Wild Rose
Kansas*Sunflower
Louisiana*Magnolia
MainePine Cone and Tassel
MichiganApple Blossom
Minnesota
Mississippi
Missouri
MontanaBitter Root
NebraskaGolden Rod
New Jersey, State treeSugar Maple
New YorkRose
" State tree
North DakotaGolden Rod
Oklahoma TerritoryMistletoe
OregonOregon Grape
Rhode Island
Texas*Blue Bonnet
UtahSego Lily
VermontRed Clover
Washington †Rhododendron
West Virginia Rhododendron Maximum
Wyoming

State Government. On May 10, 1776, the Congress resolved "that it be recom-

preamble to it. It was reported and The detailed work of the department adopted on the 15th. In that preamble reason and good conscience; and that the The following are exercise of every kind of authority under that crown ought to be totally suppressed, and all the powers of government exerted, under authority from the people of the colonies, for the maintenance of internal peace and the defence of their lives, liberties, and properties against the hostile invasions and cruel depredations of their enemies." This was the first act of Congress in favor of absolute independence of Great Britain. The recommendation was generally followed, but not without opposition. New Hampshire had prepared a temporary State government in January, 1776. The royal charters of Rhode Island and Connecticut were considered sufficient for independent local self-government. New Jersey adopted a State constitution July 2, 1776; Virginia, July 5; Pennsylvania, July 15; Maryland, Aug. 14; Delaware, Sept. 20; North Carolina, Dec. 18; Georgia, Feb. 5, 1777; New York, April 20; South Carolina, March 19, 1778; and Massachusetts. March 2, 1780.

> For all practical purposes—even to the extent of alterations of the constitutions, except in a few States where different provisions were made—the supreme power was vested in the respective legislatures, which, excepting Pennsylvania and Georgia, consisted of two branches. The more numerous branch retained the name it had borne in colonial times. In Massachusetts and other States it was the House of Representatives; in Virginia, the House of Burgesses; in North Carolina, the House of Commons; in other

^{*}Adopted by State legislature, not by public-school scholars. †Adopted by the women's clubs of the State.

tions, as did courts with the same, or regard to state lines, past or present. nearly the same, titles in Connecticut, And so, under a resolution of the Frankshire, Pennsylvania, and Delaware.

DIVORCE LAWS, UNIFORM.

Prussia were then the leading German with much less loss of time or friction. powers; the former had most of its prov
It was thus shown that, where the need wealthiest of the truly German States, can be gotten to adopt uniform laws. was itself, as to its general and A need for a greater uniformity of law

States, the House of Assembly. In some zones: the eastern being governed by a of the States the colonial title of council code adopted in 1792, known as the "Landwas given to the other House. Virginia recht"; some small districts to the west called it the Senate, an appellation after- thereof, acquired in 1815, had retained wards adopted by other States. This the "Gemeine Recht"-that is, the imbranch of government was to fill the place perial Roman law, as gradually adapted of the former Colonial Council. All the to modern use; while the lands along the States excepting Georgia established or Rhine adhered to the code Napoleon, which contained some supreme tribunal author- had been introduced there during the ized to review and correct the decisions French domination. Like conditions preof inferior courts. In Georgia the several vailed in some of the other states, in county courts had final jurisdiction. In which the smaller districts, conglomerated New York the Senate constituted the at the recasting of boundaries in 1803, en-Supreme Court of Errors, assisted by the joyed each its own system of laws. Now, chancellor and the judges. In New Jer- though such diversity may work tolerably sey the governor and council constituted when it affects the laws regarding the the court of appeals. In Virginia a tenure, the conveyance or the descent of court of appeals was composed of the land, it soon becomes intolerable, in a comadmiralty and chancery judges, and the mercial age, when it affects the laws of judges of the General Court. In Mary- trade and commerce in communities land and South Carolina the presiding bound to each other by railroads and telejudges of the district courts composed a graph wires, and depending on one ancourt of appeals, but did not extend to other by the daily exchange of articles chancery cases. The Supreme Court of food and wear, of machinery and raw North Carolina fulfilled the same func- material, and dealing together without

Rhode Island, Massachusetts, New Hamp- fort Diet, a mere gathering of ambassadors from the sovereign states of the "Bund," State Holidays. See Holidays, Legal. a board of commissioners appointed by State Laws, Uniform. The following most (not all) of the several kingdoms, plea for a unification of State laws, es-duchies, and cities, met at Nuremberg to pecially such as relate to matters of pri- elaborate a German code of commerce. vate right, is contributed by Hon. Lewis The commissioners adjourned later on to N. Dembitz, of Kentucky. In this con- Hamburg, to draw from its sea-air the nection the reader is referred to the title, proper inspiration for the marine chapters of commercial law. After five years' labors, in 1861, the code was completed: In 1856 the German, "Bund" (Confeder- it was then laid before the legislative ation) was a much looser aggregation of bodies of the different states. The Prusthe German states than the American sian Landtag adopted it by a unanimous Union under the old Articles of Confeder- vote in the House of Deputies, and with ation. But the business men of all Ger- only one dissent in the House of Lords. many felt the inconvenience of the great Nearly all the law-making bodies of the diversity of the laws among their thirty other German states followed in Prussia's odd kingdoms, grand and small duchies, lead. A uniform law on bills and notes had principalities and free cities, on all sub- been framed by a conference and adopted by jects of trade and business. Austria and the separate states somewhat earlier, and

inces outside, the latter over three- exists, communities almost wholly indepenfourths of them inside, of the Ger- dent of each other, but connected by bonds man Bund. Prussia, the strongest and of trade and of a common race and speech,

commercial laws, divided into three is felt among the people of the several

STATE LAWS, UNIFORM

American States, similar to the necessity six other States require the attestation of which years ago led the governments and three witnesses to a will, while thirtyparliaments of the sovereign states in Ger- seven other States are satisfied with the many first into conferences at which a signatures of two witnesses, and Pennsylcommon "Wechselrecht" (law of nego- vania requires no attestation at all; or tiable paper), and a common "Handels- again, if many of our States allow three recht" (commercial law) were worked out, days of grace on a matured bill of exand lastly to the adoption by each state change, while in other States "grace" is separately of the laws recommended by the done away with, and a bill or note must conferences. It is true that the American be paid on the day named, there is no Constitution intrusts Congress with power mentiment at the bottom of all this, no to legislate at its own will for the whole question of good policy. One law on these country upon everything that pertains subjects is pretty much as good as the to the high seas, to copyrights and pat- other, but the coexistence of both laws ents, and to travel and transportation often leads to a failure of justice. A tesbetween one State and another, or be- tator owning lands in Georgia makes his tween our own country and foreign na- will in Ohio, before two witnesses, and tions. It is highly proper, in the interest the devisee of the Georgia lands is thrown of human freedom, that the several States out. Again, in the matter of divorce, the alone have the power to pass laws on policy of the several States as to causes other matters of private right; that each for untying the knot differs greatly, varycommunity can carry into effect its own ing from no full divorce from any cause views as to what is fair or humane, and whatever in South Carolina, to eight or what is against good manners and public more causes in the Northwest, providing policy; and there is no desire among for every conceivable case in which husright-minded men that the field of con- band and wife cannot agree. This is all gressional jurisdiction should be widened, right; it is the very object of State or that the field of State legislation independence that each community shall should be narrowed. But undoubtedly there determine such questions for itself; but are many subjects on which the laws there is no reason why the plaintiff's of the several States differ from each "domicile" in the State in which suit other, either broadly, or in some slight is brought, without any named length of detail, to the great detriment and incon-residence, should be deemed sufficient in venience of those whose business interests Virginia, while a residence of six months outrun their immediate State lines; and is required, in a few other States, and these differences are in most cases acci- of even two years elsewhere. dental-that is, they do not flow from a difference in sentiment or in policy. If led to one common code on commercial New Hampshire permits the insolvent paper, and another common code on comdebtor to retain a homestead of only \$500 merce in all its branches, for the then in value, while Texas allows him to keep disunited States of Germany, was begun a homestead worth more than \$5,000, not in the United States in 1888, mainly only as against ordinary creditors, but upon the impulse given by F. Jesup even against the man to whom he and Stimpson's painstaking compilation of his wife have freely and voluntarily mort- Constitutions and Statutes of the Amergaged it, the difference springs from the ican States, a book which set the needless diverging sentiments which an old and divergence of their statutes forth in a staid community, and those which a young glaring light. A bill was introduced in the and roving population entertains about New York legislature in that year, again the sacredness of contracts on the one in 1889, and again in 1890, under which hand, and about wide elbow-room and free- a board of three commissioners was apdom from care on the other. On such a pointed, together with a salaried secresubject it is not likely that either State tary, the members of the board to meet would yield its policy even in part, so in conference with commissioners from as to meet on common ground for the other States. Massachusetts, Pennsylvania,

A movement similar to that which has sake of uniformity. But if Georgia and Michigan, Delaware, New Jersey, and

Georgia also appointed commissioners in transfer of corporate stock, the latter havthe course of the following year and made ing been enacted by some of the New small appropriations towards defraying England legislatures after it had been the cost of the conferences. The movement elaborated by a committee, but before it widened, for as many as thirty-one States the citizens of two States, whose laws difhave been represented, though never all of fer, either on the conveyance of land, or on Not only was Kentucky, his own happen when the law is the same in both. State, unrepresented, but neither her govtwo lawyers whom the governor appointed, ing list of standing committees, which were along with the writer, as commissioners appointed in 1896: from his State, though men in large pracprinted notice sent out to members, he had tions, on descent and distribution. to ask more than a dozen lawyers, hotel to say, in a dark corner.

notable results. The foremost among these ence, and the impracticable subject would is the elaboration of a bill "relating to soon be dropped. negotiable instruments," covering the whole written instruments. One adopted at the of selfish, innovators. eighth and last meeting deals with the

has been kept up at meetings of the inter- had been agreed upon in full conference. State commissioners, and it has greatly Misunderstandings will often occur when them at the same time. The writer first the transfer of corporate shares, deal with learned about the movement in 1896, when each other, unless each knows the laws of five or six of the conferences had already both States. But this is most likely to

To gain an idea of the work which the ernor nor her leading lawyers or politi- conferences have cut out for themselves, cians knew anything about it. The other it is necessary only to look at the follow-

On commercial laws, on wills, on martice, and of well-known public spirit, first riage and divorce, on deeds and other conheard of this movement, that had been veyances, on certificates to depositions and in progress for over seven years, when the notarial forms, on weights and measures. appointments were offered to them. When on State action as to Presidential electors, the writer came to Saratoga, on Aug. on hours of labor in factories, on insol-15, 1898, having mislaid his copy of the vency, on insurance, on trading corpora-

Some of these subjects, such as facclerks, public officers, etc., before he hit tory regulations, do perhaps fall outside upon one man who could direct him to the of the true province of our organization, place of meeting. In short, the whole as they appeal to feelings, which differ work has thus far been carried on, so greatly between section and section; if so, lengthened discussions would show a Yet, even thus, there have been some broad divergence even within the confer-

It might be objected that any labor "law merchant" in all details in 198 bestowed on making our State laws more sections. This was agreed upon at the uniform than they now are, would be meeting of the commissioners in 1896, and thrown away because the forty-eight was transmitted by them to the governors State and Territorial legislatures, and Conof all the States that were represented gress legislating for the federal district, or had made appointments, and when the are constantly busy grinding out new statconference met for the eighth time in the utes, and would undo the work of unicourse of last summer, we heard the grat- fication more quickly than it could be ifying news that this bill had been enact- accomplished. But just here, the writer ed into law by the legislatures of seven believes, a system of laws made uniform States (among them New York and Mas- at an expense of long efforts of many sachusetts), and that it had been passed men would bear its finest fruits. As soon by the House of Representatives of the as the people begin to enjoy the benefits United States, as a law to govern commer- of uniform State laws, the sentiment that cial paper in the District of Columbia, uniformity once attained must not be rashawaiting only the concurrence of the Sen- ly disturbed upon a light motion, or to ate at the winter session. An important gratify the whim or the private interests act was adopted at the seventh meeting of a State legislator, could be relied on on the execution and acknowledgment of to block the way of reckless, and still more

The laws of all the American States,

STATE LAWS, UNIFORM

with the single exception of Louisiana, While heretofore the benefits of uniform are derived from the common law of Eng- laws might have appealed only to the land, and from the acts of Parliament practical sense of business men, while runpassed by way of amendment of the com- ning counter to sentiments of local pride mon law; the laws enacted in the several and of State rights, business reasons and States since their separation from the patriotic sentiment may now be found mother - country have framed on the same lines. Thus, all the necessary now to bring the importance of States in which the English law preferring this movement home to the lawyers and the first-born son in the descent of land law-givers of the several States, to bring ever prevailed have enacted new laws es- about its speedy success. tablishing equality between the sons and daughters, the brothers and sisters of the active participation of at least thirty-six decedent; all the States have provided for out of the forty-five States by commisthe recording of deeds and mortgages; all sioners appointed under authority of law the States have given to the creditor the in each of them. It is not necessary that means of reaching the lands and effects more than one person should attend from of absent debtors by attachment; all the each State. States have curtailed the power of the husband over the wife's property; nearly to expedite the work, should meet twice all the States have regulated the exercise in each year, each time for at least three of "testamentary powers"; nearly all of days, and a sufficient sum should be apthem have enacted general laws under propriated from some source to pay their which private corporations can be formed; travelling and hotel expenses, so as to all but one of the States allow the grant insure a good attendance. Any greater of absolute divorces: and thus we might compensation is unnecessary; it might go through all the lines along which the even be of evil, as it would attract men framers of new laws have given play to animated rather by greed for gain than their energies. statutes on all these subjects have gen- the public good. erally been moulded upon a very few patterns, either a British act of Parlia- at its disposal a small fund out of which ment or an act first passed by the legislat- to compensate some specialist for drawing ure of New York, of Virginia, of Massa- up the more elaborate bills which must be chusetts, or of Connecticut. Thus the drafted. Small appropriations have herechapter of the Revised Statutes of New tofore been made by some of the States; York which deals with "Testamentary and it was found possible to set aside the Powers," and the chapter on "Uses and sum of \$1,000 out of these as an hono-Trusts," have been copied almost literally rarium to the painstaking author of the into the codes of Michigan, Wisconsin, conference bill on negotiable paper, a gen-Minnesota, North Dakota, and South Da- tleman who was not himself one of the kota; the law marching westward in pret- State commissioners. ty close touch with the parallel of latitude. Thus the task of those aiming at represented, we would not have long to uniformity is somewhat simplified; they wait for the remaining nine. When full have in many fields of legislation to deal meetings are held twice a year, the legisonly with four or five groups of States, latures of the several States will hear not with forty-five separate units.

the national pan-American feeling of our the expenditure—that is, the travelling and citizens, North and South, East and West; hotel expenses of the members, the compenand thus to lessen the stubbornness with sation of law drafters, and the printing which heretofore the men of one or the of the yearly or half-yearly reports. other State would in former years cling because it was peculiar to that State. six years pretty much of the work which

generally been arrayed on the same side. It is only

What is needed is, first, the steady and

Secondly, the commissioners, in order And what is more, the by pride in their profession and love for

Thirdly, the conference should also have

When we once have thirty-six States of the proceedings and will heed them; The Civil War did much to strengthen and a very small amount will suffice for all

The sum of \$15,000 a year would fully to some outlandish or fanciful law, just meet all these needs, and in about five or

VIII.—2 A

STATE REGULATION OF RAILWAYS

placed in the yearly sundry civil bill, accordance with local conditions. But if Congress is unwilling to do so ritories.

regulated by various acts of Congress, justice. and a commission was appointed for their fresh evils. associations.

The Railway Age, contributes the follow- ject of judicial inquiry. ing discussion on the subject:

system of the United States could be treat- well-established principles. ed as a national unit under federal conscheme of just and harmonious legislation, decision says: under which the railways of one section

is really desirable could be accomplish would be placed in proper relation to ed. Of course, if the Congress of the those of other sections, and the scale of United States is willing to take the mattaxation and the stringency of rate-regter in hand, this sum would be readily ulation could be adapted and modified in

At present it is the ambition and enmuch, it might, at least, as the legislat- deavor of each State to secure rates no ure for the District of Columbia, direct higher-and perhaps a little lower-than that three lawyers from that district its neighbor. Kansas sees no reason why be named every year by competent au- it should not have as favorable rates thority, that they be paid their expenses, as Missouri or Indiana; Missouri and Inand that a small sum be set aside towards diana will not tolerate any disadvantage the general fund; and, by doing so, Con- as compared with Ohio; Ohio insists on gress would most strongly recommend equality with Pennsylvania and Massasimilar action to all the States and Ter- chusetts. Viewed by itself, the ambition of each individual State is intelligible and State Regulation of Railways. Un- even praiseworthy; but the net result just discriminations by various railroads in practice is intolerable injustice to the between individuals, communities, States, railways of the more sparsely settled secand classes of traffic, resulted in legisla- tions. The recent decision of the United tion on the part of the States by which the States Supreme Court in the Nebraska railroads were controlled and sometimes maximum rate case, rendered March 7, unjustly treated. The inter-State traffic 1898, will go a long way towards probeing under the control of Congress is tecting the companies against this in-

Briefly, what the Supreme Court says is enforcement. Pooling being prohibited, that a State legislature has no right to unrestrained competition brought about impose any rates for the carrying of The railroads during the freight or passengers which are not high past few years have been striving to bring enough to produce a "fair return" on the about an equitable division of the traffic, "fair value" of the property of the railwithout violating the statutes, through way companies; also that the question consolidation and the forming of traffic whether any given rates are adequate or not is not a matter which a legislature Mr. Harry Perry Robinson, editor of can decide, but must ultimately be a sub-

This is far from being new doctrine. Former decisions had declared that the If the founders of the republic could States' right of regulation "is itself not have foreseen the extraordinary develop- without limitation"; that railways "have ment of our railway system, they would the right to live"; that they cannot be undoubtedly never have permitted the compelled "to carry persons or proppresent anomalous conditions to arise- erty without reward"; that they are enconditions wherein there is constant con-titled to "some compensation" for flict between the national government and their services over and above the cost the several States in matters pertaining of operation. In so far, therefore, as the to the regulation of rates. It would be court declares the right of railway coman incalculable blessing, both to the peo- panies to receive a return on the value ple and the companies, if the railway of their properties, it only re-enunciates

The court also, however, makes a defi-It would then be possible nite approach to an authoritative definito get a perspective view of the net-work tion of the basis on which the "fair value" of lines as a whole and to formulate a of the properties is to be calculated. The

"In order to ascertain that value, the

STATE REGULATION OF RAILWAYS

original cost of construction, the amount country, which commission was to be alexpended in permanent improvement, the lowed three years in which to complete amount and market value of its bonds the work and \$1,000,000 for its expenses. and stock, the present as compared with Meanwhile, in the absence of any authorithe original cost of construction, the prob- tative guidance, two widely differing sets able earning capacity of the property un- of opinions are held on the subject. Railder any rates prescribed by statute, and way officers and engineers with practical the sum required to meet operating ex- unanimity say that the railways could penses, are all matters for consideration, not be reproduced for, and are worth, and to be given such weight as may be the full face value of their capital stock just and right in the particular case, and bonds, about \$60,000 a mile. What the company is entitled to ask is a opponents of the railways, especially the fair return upon the value of that which Populist politicians in Western States, it employs for the public convenience."

One other sentence must be quoted:

the reasonableness or unreasonableness which can be discussed in this article, but of rates prescribed by a State for the we are at least safe in assuming that transportation of persons and property the lowest estimate made is too lowwholly within its limits must be determined without reference to the business of an inter-State character done by the carrier, or to the profits derived from that business. The State cannot justify un- the whole country, no schedule of rates reasonably low rates for domestic transportation, considered alone, upon the ground that the carrier is earning large profits on its inter-State business, over which, so far as rates are concerned, the State has no control."

That is to say, that the rates imposed in Nebraska (or in any other State) by the State legislature must be such as will give a fair return on the railway properties inside the State of Nebraska way lines and earnings in that State measured by the volume of business in only. Henceforward, therefore, the sta-Nebraska. A railway company—say the tistics of the individual States are to be Burlington road-cannot be compelled to of importance. At present such railway do Nebraska business at unprofitable statistics as are obtainable in the refigures, on the ground that its lines in, spective States (with the exception of a perhaps, Illinois are so profitable that very few) are most unsatisfactory. Of the the company as a whole will still make Western States, Texas is the only one money. There are some results, not yet which has made any effort to arrive at generally recognized, which follow from this decision.

"fair value" of the railway properties way companies could not, except at enories a question which will now press for mous expense and inconvenience, make authoritative settlement, even more urtheir operating divisions coincide with gently than heretofore. That it is an State boundaries; and to segregate acextremely large and complicated question curately the right proportion of the earnis sufficiently shown by the fact that not ings of all traffic passing over the lines inlong ago a scheme was formulated for side State borders would be an almost impresentation to Congress providing for the possible task. Only thirty-two States appointment of a commission to ascertain have any board or office-railroad comthe present value of the railways of the mission or otherwise-which makes even

declare that from \$25,000 to \$30,000 would be a liberal estimate for the lines of the "In our judgment, it must be held that country as a whole. This is not a question that is, that the fair value of the railways on the average is above \$30,000 a mile.

> That is to say, that, on the average for which will not, on the volume of business done, produce a "fair return" on \$30,-000 a mile can be legally imposed on the railways.

This, as has been said, is on the average value of the properties of the railways of the United States as a whole. But the Supreme Court says that in any State the reasonableness of rates must be determined with reference to the railan accurate valuation of its railway properties, and the Texas valuations are not In the first place, the amount of that regarded with much confidence. Raila pretence of collecting and publishing taxes for 70 per cent. of its gross earncentages.

ductions in each State.

legislature legislating for all roads alike, down the dividend showing. ways to receive for their services.

pacities of different roads) there is no like accuracy. difficulty in finding, so far as the State as gross earnings ought to represent.

the State railway statistics. The reports ings, it is doing reasonably well. In the of some of the existing boards are entirely average Western State it is unusual for valueless, while from nearly all general more than 7 or 8 per cent. of the gross conclusions for comparative purposes can earnings to get to the stock-holder as be deduced only approximately and by dividends. But interest charges and other laborious calculations of mileage and per- things have already been paid. If we allow 30 per cent. of the gross earnings as None the less, we can with patience ar- a balance available for all payments on rive at some figures from a majority of capital (whether interest or dividend), as the States which will give us a nearly well as all "sinking-fund" and "surplus" accurate idea of the relations of the rail-requirements, we are treating the railways ways of the different sections of the coun-fairly. The New York Central last year try to each other from the stand-point of operated for 66.96 per cent. of its gross their earning capacity, from which, by earnings; the Chicago and Alton (an adreference to such assumption as we can mirably managed and economical road) make of the "fair value" of the proper- got below 63 per cent.; the Wabash in its ties, we can in general terms see what last report pointed with pride to the fact possibilities there are, in view of the re- that it had its operating expenses down to cent decision, of any legislative rate re- 69.22 per cent.; the Boston and Maine spent 67.39. The Chicago and Northwest-The public is pardonably distrustful of ern got down to 61. According to the railway statistics as they emanate from inter - State commerce commission, in the offices of individual companies. One the last six years the ratio of operating item there is, however, in railway ac- expenses to gross earnings on the railcounting which is never suspected of be- ways of the country has varied being manipulated, and it is the item which tween 66.6 per cent. (in 1892) and is most valuable for our present purpose. 68.14 per cent. (in 1894), the ratio This is the total receipts from all traffic last year having been 67.2 per cent. Taxes before those receipts are subjected to de- amounted to 3.5 per cent. of the gross ductions in the companies' offices. The earnings. The two together last year earnings before they appear in the form made 70.7 per cent. If we allow the of "net income" may be frittered away in companies, therefore, 70 per cent. of their extravagance or mismanagement. The gross earnings, on the average, for opera-"balance available for dividends" is a tion and to pay taxes, the remaining 30 deceitful and elusive quantity. But in the per cent. is a fair allowance for net in-"gross earnings" we have one positive and come. An average company-especially trustworthy index. Given the gross earn- in the West-which keeps its expenses and ings of all lines in a State, it is easy to tax payments inside of 70 per cent. of its find the average to the mile of road. This gross, cannot be very extravagant, and average is the maximum which, for pur- legislators and the public have assurance poses of State legislation, it is possible for that there are no excessive salaries or the roads to earn. In practice some lines illegitimate profits, nor any "corruption may earn more than their share and some funds" or other questionable items smugless: but from the point of view of a gled in to increase expenses and keep

this average earning is the highest gross Of the thirty-two States which have railreturn which it is practicable for the rail- road commissions (or similar bodies) there are twenty-eight from whose reports it is Moreover (again recognizing that in possible to arrive at the gross earnings of practice there will be variations in the ca- all railways in the State with something

The following table shows these earna whole is concerned, what net profit these ings per mile in each of these States, together with a calculation of the 30 per If a company pays all its expenses and cent. available for net income, and, finally,

STATE REGULATION OF RAILWAYS

on how much capital that net income will pay interest at the rate of 6 per cent.

EARNINGS PER MILE.

State.	Gross Earn- ings Per Mile,	30 Per Cent. of Gross Earnings.	Being 6 Per Cent. Upon:
North Carolina	\$2,864	\$859	\$14,320
South Carolina	3,125	937	15,620
North Dakota	3,419	1,025	17,090
Georgia	3,484	1,045	17,420
Nebraska	3,487	1,046	17,433
Texas	3,742	1,122	18,710
Alabama	3,781	1,134	18,900
Michigan	3,835	1,150	19,170
Kansas	4,482	1,344	22,610
Missouri	4,768	1,430	23,860
Iowa	4,792	1,437	23,960
Wisconsin	5,346	1,603	26,739
Maine	5,446	1,633	27,230
Kentucky	6,003	1,800	30,010
Virginia	6,393	1,902	31,710
Minnesota	6,592	1,977	32,960
Illinois	6,806	2,041	34,030
California	8,199	2,459	40,990
Ohio	8,363	2,508	41,610
Massachusetts	10,118	3,035	50,590
New Hampshire	11,361	3,408	56,800
New York	13,787	4,136	68,930
Pennsylvania	15,103	4,530	75,510
Connecticut	15,698	4,709	78,499
Rhode Island	16,223	4,866	81,110
New Jersey	18,777	5,633	93,889
Vermont	18,932	5,679	94,660

narily interesting table. Here we have lina) they cannot earn it on \$15,000. that perspective view of the country as Here we have certain concrete facts. a whole which is necessary before any These facts cannot be manipulated. There broad handling of the railway problem is is no question here of watered stock, or possible.

in each of the last two States is, it will have to divide among them. The 30 per be seen, larger than the whole gross earn- cent. balance is what each company, if ings of any one of the first thirteen, it is alert in a business way so as to Nothing could better illustrate the neces- get its full share of the gross, and then sity of having some such basis of compari- operates economically so as not to spend son than does the table itself. It is the too much, ought to be able to have left. demonstration of its own importance. To When, on this basis of computation, a legislate for railways in a State where railroad, no matter how it behaves, canthey cannot earn interest on \$15,000 of not earn interest at 6 per cent. on capital on the same basis as in States \$25,000 it is in a bad way. where they can earn interest on over people of the States wherein the rail-\$94,000 is obviously absurd, though, as ways are shown to be in these circuman abstract proposition, Western States stances to attempt to compel any lower will rarely recognize the fact.

that a road that earns \$10,000 a mile, ies, is, setting considerations of justice and gross, is in moderately easy circumstances the recent Supreme Court decision aside, -or ought to be. With \$8,000 a mile most injudicious from the stand-point of or less, there is need of economy. If the public expediency. A company which (no gross earnings are below \$5,000 a mile, matter how hard it works or how ecothere must be difficulty in making both nomically it operates) is permanently conends meet. The above figures show why fronted by an inability to earn interest this is so.

A road which earns \$5,000 a mile. gross, after operating economically and paying its taxes, has not enough left to pay 6 per cent. interest on \$25,000 a mile. That is a condition which sooner or later means bankruptcy.

A road which earns \$8,000 a mile. gross, can operate and pay taxes and then have 6 per cent. left on \$40,000 a mile. That is not a condition which permits of extravagance, because no road running through a region sufficiently populated to produce \$8,000 a mile, gross, can have cost less than \$40,000 a mile to build. But such a road should keep solvent.

A road which earns above \$10,000 a mile ought to be able to operate and pay interest on \$50,000 a mile without difficultv.

The States in the above table, then, fall naturally into three groups:

1. Those wherein the railways earn, gross, less than \$5,000 a mile. This includes eleven States. The railways in the most prosperous of the eleven (Iowa) cannot as a whole earn interest on \$24,000 This will be found to be an extraordi- a mile, while in the poorest (North Caroof salaries, or dividends. The gross earn-The 30 per cent. of income to profit ings are the maximum that the railways rates than are now in force or to lay any In a general way railway men know other additional burdens on the companon \$25,000 a mile cannot possibly con-

STATE REGULATION OF RAILWAYS

tinue for any long term of years to give burdens of the railways as much as posmore frequent; depot facilities will be which are already inadequate. inadequate; passenger accommodations all, there will not be cars and engines railway company. in which it operates. It cannot furnish a first-class service on an inadequate volume of business any more than a general store in a small town can offer the panies can be constitutional. same advantages to its customers as are the world wherein railway companies attempt to operate on a business which will produce less than \$5,000 a mile gross earnings, unless they have a guarantee most all—so far as is known, in all other countries this is done.

The States in which, as we see from the above list, there is not business enough to produce a profit on railway operation are the following:

North Carolina, South Carolina, North Dakota, Georgia, Nebraska. Texas,

Alabama. Michigan, Kansas, Missouri. Iowa.

Other States there are for which the figures are not available, but which undoubtedly fall in the same category. These are:

South Dakota. Montana, Washington, Oregon, Arizona, Oklahoma, New Mexico, Nevada,

Utah, Wyoming, Florida, Mississippi, Indian Territory, Colorado, and probably Louisiana.

incomparably wiser policy to lighten the than the \$41,810 and the \$40,990 a mile

the public adequate and safe service; sible, and to encourage them to keep however hard it may strive to keep up ap- their properties in fitting condition to pearances, the condition of the property give adequate public service, rather than must deteriorate; accidents will grow to attempt to further curtail revenues

But it is not necessary now to reason will grow poorer, and, most certainly of only on grounds of public expediency. The Supreme Court of the United States enough to move crops or handle any ex- has furnished a more powerful argutraordinary business when the emergency ment. The recent decision places an abarises. It will not be the fault of the solute veto in the way of any legislation The responsibility in any one of these twenty-six States rests on the conditions of the territory which will reduce rates or cut down earnings. In each and every one of them, no law which by any amount, however small, adds to the burdens of the railway com-

2. The next group of States is that furnished by a great New York house. wherein the railways receive on an aver-There is probably no other country in age between \$5,000 and \$8,500 a mile, gross. As we see from the above table a company which earns above \$5,000 a mile, gross, may, if it is properly managed, pay interest on an investment of of aid from the government. In this \$25,000 a mile. If it earns above \$8,000 country it would be a far wiser policy a mile, gross, it ought to be able to pay for the people—through the federal gov- interest on \$40,000 a mile. The average ernment or through the States-to assist bonded debt of the railways of the counthe roads in unprofitable localities than to try is \$30,126 a mile. The figures given talk of imposing new burdens. In al- above (see Kentucky) show that it takes \$6,000 a mile gross earnings to earn 6 per cent. interest on this amount. Roads. therefore, which earn between \$5,000 and \$6,000 a mile, gross, are likely to have need of rigid economy before they can meet their interest payments. With more than \$6,000 a mile gross earnings, there is a possibility of earning some dividend on stocks. With \$8,000 a mile, gross, a company should be able to pay 6 per cent. on the average bonded debt, and, in addition, 6 per cent. on \$10,000 (or 3 per cent. on \$20,000) of stock to the mile. This is by no means affluence. Take Ohio for example, where the average gross earnings are \$8,363 a mile, and California, where the gross earnings are \$8,199 a mile. In the former State the number of large cities, where terminals are costly, and in the latter the heavy mountain passes with their great engineering difficulties, and the expensiveness of labor and supplies, have made the In all of these States it would be an railroads there cost considerably more

STATE RIGHTS-STATE SOVEREIGNTY

on which the volume of business permits fair return on the value of the properties. an earning of interest at 6 per cent.

The Supreme Court, it has been seen, plainly stipulates that in addition to the is most active. It is in the States of the "original cost of construction," the "amount expended in permanent improvements" and "the market value of the stocks and bonds" are also to be taken into consideration in ascertaining the "fair value" of the properties. at least two of the States in this group legislation is now threatened to reduce passenger fares. The railway companies will have no difficulty whatever in showing any such legislation to be plainly confiscatory and unconstitutional. The States in this group are:

Wisconsin. Maine, Kentucky, Virginia,

Minnesota, Illinois, California. Ohio.

To which may be added:

West Virginia. Tennessee,

Delaware. Maryland.

3. There remain on our list eight States which show an average earning capacity of \$10,000 and upward. In these the question of whether any legislation could be enacted which would reduce earnings without cutting below the limit of a fair return, is less easily decided. The opinion of the writer is that on the Eastern lines as a whole, with very few exceptions, the cost of permanent improvements out of capital, since the lines were originally built, has been so great that even the present earnings do no more than make a

It is not, however, in these States that the pressure for anti-railway legislation South and West, and the magnitude of the benefit of the Supreme Court's decision to the railways of these sections will only come to be understood slowly and with the passage of time.

State Rights, a term synonymous, as popularly used, with State supremacy. The word "rights" involves a sacred idea in the minds of all men, and that word was more effective in swaving the multitude than "supremacy" or "sovereignty." It was always used in communicating with the people directly by the advocates of State supremacy. See STATE SOVER-EIGNTY.

State-rights Party, a party that first appeared in conspicuous form in the convention of 1787 that framed the national Constitution. In that convention it grew out of a claim for each State to have the right of equal representation in the first branch or House of Representatives of the government, instead of a proportional representation according to population. This was strenuously insisted upon by the smaller States; but finally, at the suggestion of Dr. Franklin, it was agreed that the representation in the first branch of the national legislature should be in the proportion of one member for every 40,-000 inhabitants, and an equality in the second branch (the Senate) as it exists at the present day. See APPORTIONMENT, CONGRESSIONAL.

STATE SOVEREIGNTY

State Sovereignty. claim that the citing of the names of the sovereignty of each. only to define what States were included commonwealths, but not sovereignties; of peace was negotiated the States did not been in that exalted position; that while pointed by the general Congress as reprethey were colonies they were under Great sentatives of the nationality of the con-

The advocates of Britain, and by the Declaration of Indethe political doctrine of State sovereignty pendence they assumed only the position of equals in a national league, acknowldifferent States concerned in the treaty of edging the general government which they peace in 1783 implied the independent thus established a live, superior, control-The opponents of ling power; that they adopted a broad sigthe doctrine say that they were named net for the common use bearing the words, "Seal of the United States," as the inin the treaty; that they were independent signia of its authority; that when a treaty that the latter term implies no superior; each choose a separate commissioner for that the colonies and States had never the purpose, but three agents were ap-

federation; that when, a few years after- violated, he could not rightfully have tive conventions, and not by the State ment, in taking up arms against it. legislatures, and so disowned all inde- In 1776 thirteen of the British colonies against it.

before his death.

they fought should be fairly understood; not as one body politic, but severally, can sanctify service in an unrighteous recognition. cause.

wards, they adopted a Constitution, whose been absolved from his allegiance to the preamble began. "We the people (not the crown, or conscientiously have felt that States) of the United States," it was rati- he had not broken his faith as subject to fied by the people assembled in representa- the lawful powers of the British govern-

pendent State sovereignty, which the op- in America sent delegates to a general ponents of the doctrine declare never ex- congress, who there, for the colonies they isted either as colonies or States. James represented, made the declaration "that Madison, in a letter to Edmund Randolph, these united colonies are, and of right in April, 1787, wrote: "I hold it for a ought to be, free and independent States." fundamental point that an individual in- Therefore these, like other British colodependence of the States is utterly irrec-oncilable with the idea of aggregate sov- Great Britain; and to justify their dec-Washington, in a letter to laration of independence, a formidable ar-John Jay, in March, 1787, on the subject raignment of the King for his violation of a national Constitution, said: "A thirst of their mutual obligations and rights was for power, and the bantling-I had liked submitted to the judgment of mankind. It to have said the monster—sovereignty, has been customary among us annually which has taken such fast hold of the to read this declaration to admiring States individually, will, when joined by audiences; and what American has raised the many whose personal consequence in his voice against the conclusion deduced? the line of State politics will, in a manner, The permeating principle was that every be annihilated, form a strong phalanx people had the right to alter or abolish their government when it ceased to an-The Doctrine of State Rights .- This swer the ends for which it was instituted. question is ably discussed in a paper of Each State decided to exercise that right, great historical interest by Jefferson and all of the thirteen united to sustain Davis, which was written a few weeks it. Great Britain denied the existence of the asserted right and a long war ensued. After a heavy sacrifice of life and treas-To do justice to the motives which ure, the treaty of Paris was negotiated in actuated the soldiers of the Confederacy, 1783, by which Great Britain recognized it is needful that the cause for which the independence of the States separately, for no degree of skill, valor, and devotion each one being named in the act of

In the year succeeding the Declaration We revere the memory of Washington, of Independence-i. e., 1777-the thirteen not so much for his achievements in arms States by which it had been made sent as for his self-abnegation and the unfalter- delegates to a general congress, and they ing devotion with which he defended the agreed to "certain articles of confederainalienable rights of the people of all the tion and perpetual union between the United States. This made him "first in States" they represented, and that "the war, first in peace, and first in the hearts style of the confederacy shall be the of his countrymen," and for this the great United States of America." That no pur-English poet wrote: "But one were worthy pose existed to consolidate the States into of the name of Washington." Yet he was one body politic is manifest from the what no Southern soldier in the war be- terms of the Second Article, which was: tween the States could, with truth, be "Each State retains its sovereignty, freecalled-a rebel-and, without much ex- dom, and independence, and every power, travagance in the figure, was said to have jurisdiction, and right which is not by fought the battles of the Revolution with this confederation expressly delegated to a halter round his neck. Had there been the United States in Congress assembled." no inalienable rights, or had they not been The meaning of this article is quite plain,

STATE SOVEREIGNTY

if it be borne in mind that under the It was anticipated that some of the State confederation the congress was of States, legislatures would not confirm this proeach having one vote only, irrespective cedure; therefore it was provided by the of population or the number of delegates last article of the proposed new Constiin attendance, and the expressly delegated powers were such as it was agreed that the congress of the States might use, all else its establishment "between the States so being reserved to the States separately. ratifying the same." It will be observed that Under these Articles of Confederation the the new Constitution was to be submitted war of the Revolution was conducted.

In the face of the Declaration of Independence, and of the Articles of Confederation, and of the treaty of Paris, he who denies that in 1783 each State was a sovereign, free, and independent community must have much hardihood or little historical knowledge.

After the independence had been gained, for which so much was risked and no little lost, when the condensing pressure of war was removed, the fact became apparent that it was impracticable to administer the general affairs of the Union without the possession of additional powers. 1787 a convention met to amend the Articles of Confederation, and ended by proposing a new form of government which was to be submitted to the States, and, if ratified by nine of them, should go into effect as between the States so ratifying it. If only nine consented, what was to become of the other four, and what of the plighted faith to a perpetual We are not left to speculation with different numbers; the case did Eleven States ratified; actually occur. two refused; what was to be done? The expedient of raising an army to coerce North Carolina and Rhode Island into an acceptance of the Constitution or new form of government seems not to have occurred to any one of that day, and the situation was especially embarrassing because the Thirteenth Article provided that and of nature's God, which declares that the union should be perpetual, and that no the safety and happiness of society are alteration should be made in any of the the objects at which all political institu-Articles of Confederation, "unless such tions aim, and to which all such institualteration be agreed to in a Congress of tions must be sacrificed." the United States, and be afterwards confirmed by the legislature of every State." tution to form a more perfect union was

found; it was to disregard the pledges and fiably asserted, by the people of the United prohibitions of Article Thirteen, secede States in mass, but by the people of the from the confederation styled the United States, each acting in its own convention States of America, and form a new govern- and ratifying at different dates, the first

tution that the "ratification of the conventions of nine States" should suffice for for ratification to a higher authority than the Congress and State legislatures-viz., to conventions of the people of the States, the recognized form in which State sovereignty was represented. Mr. Madison, in the forty-third number of The Federalist, notices as a defect of the confederation that it had received no higher sanction than legislative ratification; hence, as provided in the last article of the new Constitution, it was to be submitted to our highest political authority—conventions of the people of the respective States.

That was the supreme authority which, according to the American theory, could alter or abolish their government, and by which, nine States concurring, it was proposed to dissolve the "perpetual union" of the confederation and establish a new one among themselves. In this connection the distinguished member from Massachusetts remarked: "If nine out of thirteen [States] can dissolve the compact, six out of nine will be just as able to dissolve the

future one hereafter."

Mr. Madison, in The Federalist, to the question, "On what principle the confederation, which stands in the solemn form of a compact among the States, can be superseded without the unanimous consent of the parties to it?" answers: "By recurring to the absolute necessity of the case; to the great principle of self-preservation: to the transcendent law of nature

Thus the matter stood when the Consti-An easy escape from the dilemma was adopted, not, as has been most unjustiment with the same style as the old one. being Dec. 7, 1787, the last May 29, 1790.

some have contended that the Union was formed by the people of the United States

as one body politic.

Though the States by a voluntary comdelegated to it enumerated powers, reserv- is used, it means the people of an organing all else to themselves, it has been at- ized community. The founders of the tempted to deduce from these limited American Republic never conferred or ingrants a supremacy for the agent over the States, and, consequently, to deny to the State or federal governments. States of the Union the sovereignty they possessed as States of the confederation. a federal union, transferred their sovergrant of the Constitution it can be claim- the transfer made? Not to the people of ed that the States have surrendered their the United States in the aggregate, for sovereignty, and it seems absurd to assume there was no such political body. which our fathers staked all save honor could have been lost. But they were too watchful to leave the question open for argument. Therefore, though the body of the instrument was thought by its framers to be sufficiently explicit in its limitation of the powers of the general government to those expressly delegated, yet, in an abundance of caution, almost contemporaneously with the ratification of the compact, two amendments were proposed and adopted in the following words:

"Article IX. The enumeration in the Constitution of certain rights shall not be construed to deny or disparage others retained by the people.

"Article X. The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people."

Consolidationists, with more zeal than reason, have argued that the last two words in the Tenth Amendment referred to the whole people. But this is surely unsystem were the people of a State or commonwealth; they only had been reprepression fairly construed must mean the the power or only to authorize its use. State governments, and the people of each

In view of facts so generally known, or being to guard against the usurpation of (if not so) accessible to every reader of undelegated power, it would have been American history, it is surprising that worse than superfluous by reservation to provide protection for the whole people against themselves.

In claiming sovereignty for the States I must not be understood as meaning the pact created a general government and State governments. When the word State tended to confer sovereignty upon either

If the people of the States, in forming No one has attempted to show by what eighty, or any part of it, to whom was that by implication the great object for articles of confederation in their front declared that each State retained its sovereignty, freedom, and independence; that could only mean the people in their organic character. In like manner the original constitution of Massachusetts declared: "The people inhabiting the territory formerly called the Province of Massachusetts Bay do hereby solemnly and mutually agree with each other to form themselves into a free, sovereign, and independent body politic, or State, by the name of The Commonwealth of Massachusetts." In the debates of the convention which formed the Constitution, as they are found reported in Elliot's Debates, there is abundant proof that the men who prepared the instrument recognized sovereignty as belonging to the people of the individual States; that there was no purpose to transfer it to the federal government, or to regard it as being divisible. The States intrusted to the federal government, as their agent, some of the functions of sovereignty, but the tenable; the only people known to the performance of these by authority of the people of the States did not involve a violation of a cardinal feature in the Amerisented in the Congress or in the conven- can theory that sovereignty belonged alone tion which framed the Constitution. To to the people, and the resolutions of ratithem that instrument had been submitted; fication of the Constitution by the States by them it had been ratified. The ex- show whether the purpose was to transfer

The usual form of ratification was as in State who held rights they had reserved the following examples: "The delegates from the control of their State govern- of the people of the State of New Hampment. Furthermore, the obvious purpose shire, in the name and behalf of the peo-

STATE SOVEREIGNTY

ple of the State of New Hampshire," etc., ed, as they were under the Confederation, and "the delegates of the people of Vir- by a pledge to perpetual union or by a ginia, for and in behalf of the people of prohibition against any alteration of the Virginia," etc., do assent to and ratify the said Constitution for the United States of America.

As had been done by Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and South Carolina in ratifying the Constitution, Virginia required certain amendments as a more explicit guarantee against consolidation, and accompanied the proposition with the following declaration: "That the powers granted under the Constitution, being derived from the people of the United States, may be resumed by them whenever the same shall be perverted to their injury or oppression, and that every power not granted thereby remains with them." etc. For whom were the delegates commissioned to speak? Only for the people of Virginia. By whom had grants been made? By the States severally, and the assertion could only mean that to each of them all undelegated power remained. Indeed, there was no other repository from which it could have been drawn: therefore no other in which it could have been said to remain.

New York was the eleventh State to assent to the compact of union, and her ratification was made more than seven months after that of Delaware, and was accompanied by a declaration of the principles on which her assent was given, from which the following extract is made: "That the powers of government may be reassumed by the people whensoever it shall become necessary to their happiness; that every power, jurisdiction, and right which is not, by the said Constitution. clearly delegated to the Congress of the United States, or the departments of the government thereof, remains to the people of the several States, or to their respective State governments, to whom they may have granted the same," etc.

Here, even more distinctly than before, is answered the question as to who were the people by whom the powers might be reassumed. Provision had been made for several modes of amending the Constitution by the joint action of the States, and if it had been the will of all the States to reform, or even to dissolve, the government, they would not have been obstruct- certain that their method of preserving the

Constitution except by unanimous consent of the States. Therefore, unless the right to reassume was asserted as belonging to any State being a party to the compact, the declaration was useless and seemingly without an object. Reassumption is the correlative of delegation.

By the published debates of the general convention of 1787 which prepared the Constitution, and of the State conventions to which it was severally submitted for approval or rejection as each should decide, and by the resolutions of ratification. it is clearly demonstrated that they did not surrender their dearly bought, most prized sovereignty, freedom, and independence, or commit the absurdity of attempting to delegate inalienable rights.

At that early period sectional rivalry was manifested, and some of the most influential advocates of the new Union felt the lurking danger of faction and sought to provide against it by means consistent with the perpetuity of the Union. Faction, with the tendency of majorities to oppress minorities, was the recognized cause of failure in former federations and republics. To protect the United States from that evil, it was sought to secure a balance of power between the North and the South, by so organizing the two Houses of Congress that neither section would have a majority in both. The purpose was good, but the calculation was bad, so that in a not-distant future the North, as a section, had a majority in both Houses of Congress and in the electoral colleges for the choice of the President. Party did for many years control faction, and principles, independent of latitude and longitude, formed the cement of political parties. Thus it was, as late as 1853, that that true patriot and friend of the Constitution, Franklin Pierce, could conscientiously say that, politically, he knew no North, no South, no East, no West.

The wise statesmen who formed the plan for the new Union of 1787-90, with admirable caution, required a material barrier to check majorities from aggression under the influence of self-interest and lust of dominion. They could not have been nounced on all sides of the convention right? and rejected without a division. In the "national government" was written: to this expression Mr. Ellsworth objected, and moved to drop the word "national" and retain the proper title, "the United States"; which motion was unanimously adopted by the convention. Both the coercion of a State and the use of the term "national government" were emphatically condemned by the framers of the Constitution.

A compact was made between independent States by which expressly enumerated powers were delegated to a government instituted for their common benefit, which was a partnership without limitation. No mode of terminating it was specified, but Mr. Madison, than whom none was better informed of the opinions and purposes of the members of the convention, in the number of The Federalist heretofore quoted (which was an argument to justify secession from the confederation) wrote:

"It is an established doctrine on the subject of treaties that all articles are mutually conditions of each other; that a breach of any one article is a breach of the whole treaty; and that a breach committed by either of the parties absolves the others, and authorizes them, if they please, to pronounce the compact violated and void. Should it unhappily be necessary to appeal to these delicate truths for a justification for dispensing with the consent of particular States to a dissolution of the federal pact, will not the complaining parties find it a difficult task to answer the multiplied and important infractions with which they may be confronted? The time has been when it was incumbent on us all to veil the ideas which this paragraph exhibits."

balance of power between the sections past history distinctly shows how rewould be permanently successful. What, luctant any State would be to sever her then, was the remedy in case of violated connection with the Union; and may it not compact and aggression upon reserved reasonably be inferred that, if the right rights? None was stated, but the propo- to withdraw had been recognized, there sition to authorize the employment of would have been additional care not to force against a delinquent State was de- give just cause for the exercise of that

Though not expressed, the existence of original draft of the Constitution the term the right was often asserted and rarely, if ever, denied anterior to 1861. It cannot be said that it was then for the first time formally asserted and therefore for the first time denied. The acquisition of Louisiana in 1803 created much dissatisfaction in the New England States, the reason of which was expressed by an eminent citizen of Massachusetts, who said that "the influence of our part of the Union must be diminished by the acquisition of more weight at the other extremity." Cabot, by Lodge, p. 334.)

> In 1811, on the bill for the admission of Louisiana as a State of the Union, the Hon. Josiah Quincy, member of Congress from Massachusetts, said: "If this bill passes, it is my deliberate opinion that it is virtually a dissolution of this Union: that it will free the States from their moral obligation; and as it will be the right of all, so it will be the duty of some, definitely to prepare for a separationamicably if they can, violently if they must."

> The Hartford Convention assembled in December, 1814. From their published report the following extract is made: "If the Union be destined to dissolution by reason of the multiplied abuses of bad administration, it should, if possible, be the work of peaceable times and deliberate consent. . . . Whenever it shall appear that the causes are radical and permanent, a separation by equitable arrangement will be preferable to an alliance by constraint among nominal friends, but real enemies."

In 1844 the measures taken for the annexation of Texas evoked threats of a dis-It is unfortunate that the convention solution of the Union. The legislature of should have thought proper to veil the deli- Massachusetts adopted a resolution decate truth and did not in plain terms claring that "the commonwealth of Massaannounce the right of a State to secede chusetts, faithful to the compact between from the Union whenever it should cease to the people of the United States, according answer the ends for which it was establish- to the plain meaning and intent in which ed-viz., to insure domestic tranquillity it was understood by them, is sincerely and promote the general welfare. Our anxious for its preservation; but that it is

STATE SOVEREIGNTY

determined, as it doubts not the other States are, to submit to undelegated powers in no body of men on earth"; and that "the project of the annexation of Texas, unless arrested on the threshold, may tend to drive these States into a dissolution of the Union."

who negotiated the compact for a "more perfect union" of the States were not visionaries or optimists, but profound which they had learned the tendency of free government to breed faction and of majorities to oppress minorities resulting

The examples cited are sufficient to show that secession was not a new idea in 1861. and that its assertion was not of Southern origin. Before leaving the subject, it may in general terms be stated that the doctrine of State rights is not that of a section, but is that of a minority, seeking the protection of State sovereignty from the real or supposed aggression of a usurping majority. In vain have we asked by what clause of the Constitution the States surrendered their sovereignty and, by consequence, a State lost its right to secede; and the nearest approach we have had to an answer has been the inquiry, Where is the right of a State to secede set forth in the Constitution? This marks either an evasion of the issue or extreme ignorance of the history of the Union. The States delegated all the rights and powers which the general government possesses, and they agreed with each other that no State should exercise certain functions which were intrusted to the federal government as their agent; therefore it seems not less than puerile to ask from what part of the Constitution the right or power of a State was derived. Every power, function, or right which the States did not agree to delegate to their common agent remained with them. No one of ordinary information and intelligence can deny that the States were sovereign, free, and independent when they entered into the compact of Union. If they had not been sovereigns, they would not have been competent to form that treaty; and as none have even attempted to show where or how their sovereignty was lost, it must be regarded as among the reserved powers of the States, and hence, still being sovereigns, they had the same legal power and right to secede from the Union which they had exercised in acceding to it.

The declared purpose of the Union was to promote the general welfare, and to secure to posterity the blessings of liberty, which the States had achieved by the sacrifices of the Revolution. The men

perfect union" of the States were not which they had learned the tendency of free government to breed faction and of majorities to oppress minorities, resulting in the lamentable wreck of past federations and the loss of the liberty they were formed to secure. To guard against that danger, the representation of the States in the two Houses of Congress was to be apportioned so as to secure a balance of power-i. e., so as to prevent either the North or the South from having a majority in both Houses. The plan failed; the North got a majority in both Houses. and history repeated itself. Under the power of Congress to levy duties on imports "to pay the debts and provide for the common defence and general welfare of the United States," duties were levied not merely for revenue, but avowedly to protect domestic manufactures from foreign competition. As the manufactories were mainly at the North and the exports from the South, this measure to increase the price of imports for the benefit of domestic manufacturers at the North was usurping an undelegated power, by sectional discrimination, in disregard of the obligation to establish justice and promote the general welfare. It was a twofold injustice to the South, by increasing the cost of its imports and diminishing the value of its exports in the markets of exchange. In this connection I will quote from Mr. Benton, a statesman of long experience and close observation, and not particularly friendly to the South. He says: "Under federal legislation the exports of the South have been the basis of the federal revenue." He names four Southern States as contributing three-fourths of the annual expense of the federal government, and adds:

"Of this great sum annually furnished by them, nothing, or next to nothing, is returned to them in the shape of government expenditures. That expenditure flows in an opposite direction—it flows northwardly in one uniform, uninterrupted, and perennial stream. This is the reason why wealth disappears from the South and rises up from the North. Federal legislation does all this. . . No tariff has ever yet included Virginia, the two Carolinas, and Georgia, except to increase the burdens imposed upon them."

It has, in modern times, been asserted

ism which majorities are ever prone to in-State retained its sovereignty it had a shield against the despotism of a majority in its power to withdraw to the precints of its own dominion; and this, if the majustice and their compact, was the only remedy which seems to have been left. De Tocqueville, in his Democracy in America, vol. i, p. 301, writes:

"The majority in that country exercise a prodigious actual authority and a moral influence which is scarcely less preponderant; no obstacles exist which can impede or so much as retard its progress, or which induce it to heed the complaints of those whom it · crushes upon its path."

Mr. Madison, in the Virginia convention of 1788, said:

"Turbulence, violence, and abuse of power by the majority trampling on the rights of the minority have produced factions and commotions which in republics have, more frequently than any other cause, produced despotism. If we go over the whole history of ancient and modern republics, we shall find their destruction to have generally resulted from these causes."

In 1861 all the plans proposed to restrain the majority had failed. The dangers which had been described as belonging to the condition we were in had to in the two Houses of Congress, tried, by for what it was worth. select committees, to find some possible -secession.

the Senate could agree. These divisions a single Southern vote.

by some in high position, if not of high ferred to the committee. Mr. Douglas, authority, that the will of the majority Senator from Illinois, after the failure of was the law of the land. Not so thought the committee to agree upon anything, the men who formed the Constitution. called the attention of the Senate to the They sought through every conceivable defact that it was not the Southern members, vice to protect minorities from the despot- naming particularly Toombs and Davis, who obstructed measures for pacification, flict, and I must insist that while each but the Northern men, who had objected to everything, and on whom he then called for a statement of what they proposed to do, to which no answer was made. Exulting in the result of their recent election, jority were heedless of every appeal to feeling power and forgetting right, they yet dared not avow the evil purpose which they contemplated. One State had already withdrawn from the Union, and events in others were moving with accelerated velocity to the same conclusion; yet the men who were soon to be most vociferous in declarations of love for the Union were silent when words might have been effectual to save it. It had been but a few years since a hearing had been refused to abolitionist lecturers in New England: but now the eminent orator, Wendell Phillips, exulting in the terrible faction which was ruling in the North, said: "It does not know its own face and calls itself national; but it is not national—it is sectional. The Republican party is a party of the North, pledged against the South."

Mr. Seward, he of the irrepressible conflict, who was regarded as the power behind the throne of the incoming administration. was a member of the committee above referred to; but he sat in the Senate silent under the challenge of Mr. Douglas, and be met. The South, by her representatives allowed the language of Mr. Phillips to go

For the first time in the history of the means of giving security to the Southern country a sectional candidate for the Pres-States short of adopting the last resort idency had been elected. A majority of the Presidents had been Southern men. The committee of the Senate, organized but none of them had been elected as in January, 1861, of which the writer of such. They had always been nominated this article was a member, sought dili- by a party coextensive with the Union, gently to find some basis of adjustment on and voted for in all the States; but Mr. which a majority of the members rep- Lincoln had been put forth on purely resenting the three political divisions of sectional grounds and did not receive He had anwere known as the Radicals of the North, nounced that the Union could not conthe Conservatives of the Middle States, tinue to exist half slave and half free. and the Ultras of the South. The vener- What then? Was the Union to be disable Senator of Kentucky, Mr. Crittenden, solved? Was slavery to be introduced had offered the resolutions which were re- into the Northern or to be abolished in

STATE SOVEREIGNTY

the Southern States? The declaration was that species of property by describing it an offence against the Constitution, and neither branch of the proposition could be executed without a palpable violation of Many of the States had passed what were called personal-liberty laws, in direct violation of the constitutional obligation to return fugitives held to service or labor under the laws of another State, which Mr. Webster in his great oration in Virginia said, if persisted in, would be destructive to the compact of Union.

The right of the South equally with the people of other sections to occupy, with every species of property known to any State, the common territory of the United States, was denied by the North, under the specious and wholly untenable plea that to take slaves to the Territories be the extension of slavery, Though the argument was upon a false basis, it served the purpose of inflaming the Northern mind. At the South the proposition to forbid a citizen who should migrate to the common territory of the United States from taking his slave with him was considered an offensive and unjust denial of equality in the Union, and as such, but not because of any money interest in the question, an intense excitement was created by it.

The serious troubles in Kansas were followed by the double-dved crime of John Brown's invasion of Virginia. He came fresh from the Kansas school, and was fulfilling Mr. Seward's prophecy that abolitionism would invade the South. Though the avowed purpose of the invasion was to disturb domestic tranquillity, which it was one of the proclaimed objects of the Union to secure, arson and murder were its accompaniments. When Brown was tried with due formality, sentenced, and executed according to the laws of the land, inasmuch as his crimes had been committed with open hostility to the South, he was canonized at the North and a hymn to his memory became the marching song of the declared enemies of the South. For some years the abolition faction had borne ernment made ready for war. upon its banner "No union with slaveholders," though, as has been before stated, of the South, with unexampled unanimity, when the first Union was formed all of the volunteered to defend their hearths, their States recognized slave property by their altars, and their inalienable rights. Graylaws. It was common among demagogues haired sires and beardless sons were in the in later times to excite prejudice against same ranks; but preparation had not been

as a chattel, though it never was more than a life-long right to service and labor, and that, with the right of increase, was all which could be the subject of purchase and sale. Without further reciting violations of the compact which rendered it void, suffice it to say that seven of the States, deliberately acting in the highest form of procedure—i. e., by convention of the people-did pass ordinances of secession just as they had formerly passed ordinances of accession by resolutions of ratification of the Constitution of the United States.

Now we have reached the point of inquiry as to what was the moral duty of a citizen of a seceding State in 1861.

It is not proposed to discuss any question arising out of subsequent events. It had, so far as I know, in all the earlier periods of our history been uniformly held that allegiance was primarily due to the State of which the individual was a citizen, and that allegiance to the United States resulted from the fact that the State to which each individual belonged was by compact a member of the Union.

When the Southern States had, in the recognized mode of expressing their sovereign will-that is, by convention of the people of the State-resumed the grants made by them as parties to the federal compact, they, following the precedent of 1787, formed a new union styled the Confederate States of America.

The wish of all, and the general expectation, was that the separation should be peaceable. For this purpose one of the first acts of the Confederate government was to send commissioners to the United States government to adjust all questions which would naturally arise in a dissolution of partnership. Our overtures were rejected, as I feared they would be, for the question was ever ringing in my ears, "If we let the South go, where will we get a revenue?" With continued assurance of peaceful intention the federal gov-

At the call of their States, the people

STATEN ISLAND-STATES

as that which had covered with opprobrium federation as a form of government.

I make no excusatory plea that the men call of their sovereign State, they staked their fathers left them. If they were not members of that society. right, then patriotism is an empty name, dilemma of being, in the event of conflict ginning of a series of failures. he obeys; the people who alone, as far as a nation. agencies created by them.

If the sovereign abolishes the State government and ordains and establishes a new one, the obligation of obedience reaccordingly: there may be joint, but canfrom each to the sovereign State to which he belonged.

made to arm and equip them, and they had loyalists, on Staten Island. Washington, little more than their brave breasts to of- who was watching Howe's movements, had fer for defence against threatened in- placed Sullivan, with his division, near the Vainly had the South relied on coast in New Jersey. The British on the the Constitution as a shield; it was crush- island continually plundered the Jerseyed by the mailed hand of a factious ma- men on the main. Some of these plunderjority-the evil which Mr. Madison, in the ers, stationed nearly opposite Amboy, were tenth number of The Federalist, described attacked by Sullivan (Aug. 22) with about 1,000 men. He took several prisoners, and among the spoils were the records and papers of the Yearly Meeting of Friends, which revealed such defection in "thought they were right" when, at the the cause of the patriots that the Congress advised the council of Pennsylvania to all save honor in defence of the rights arrest eleven of the leading and wealthy

States, LEAGUE OF. The United States, and he who looks death in the face under under the control of the Articles of Conits sacred inspiration may be a traitor. federation, was simply a league of com-If it be treason for a citizen to defend monwealths, marked by tokens of an inthe State under whose protection he lives, herent tendency to dissolution. Its first even against the federal government, the attempt to exercise the functions of sov-Constitution has placed him in the cruel ereignty was a signal failure, and the bebetween his State and the United States, ecutive powers of the General Congress necessarily compelled to commit treason were wholly dependent on the will and against one or the other. This surely can- caprice of thirteen distinct legislatures. not be the condition to which our fathers swayed by sectional interests and moved reduced us when they entered into the by sectional jealousies. The league failed, compact of union. Allegiance is every- for the same reasons, to establish comwhere due to the sovereign only. That mercial relations with Great Britain and sovereign, under the American system, is other governments. The inherent weakthe people—the people of the State to ness of the new government was palpable which the individual belongs; the people to every attentive observer. It was perwho constitute the State government which ceived that the inchoate republic was not In a well-written pamphlet, he is concerned, ordained and established Lord Sheffield declared his belief that the the federal Constitution; the people who ruin of the league would be speedy, benever delegated their sovereignty, and cause anarchy and confusion would foltherefore retain the power to revoke all low as a consequence of the independence of the States. He advised against sending a diplomatic representative of Great Britain to the American seat of government. He said, "If the American States quires the citizen to transfer his allegiance choose to send consuls, receive them, and send a consul to each State, and this is not be divided, allegiance; and this fact the whole that is necessary." He regarded controlled the action of officers of the the league, composed, as was claimed, of army and navy of the United States when petty sovereignties, as unworthy of the continuance in the federal service came in dignified title of nation, and predicted conflict with the ultimate allegiance due that they would soon become penitent suppliants at the feet of the King for pardon and restoration as colonies. Such Staten Island, Expedition to. When was the tendency when the proposition for Howe sailed southward (June, 1777) he a convention to amend the Articles of left about 3,000 men, one-third of them Confederation was called. The adoption of the national Constitution averted the Jersey, in the British Channel. New York,

bama (Indian), "Here we rest." Arkan- in 1664. Carolina, North and South, so sas (Indian), the same as Kansas, named in compliment to Charles II. (Lat- "smoky water," with the prefix of the in Carolus), who granted the colonial French arc, or bow for arrows. Califor- charter. Ohio (Indian), O-hee-yuh (Sennia, a name given by Cortez in 1535 to eca) "beautiful river." The French spell the peninsula of Lower California. He it O-y-o. Oregon, from orégano (Spanish), probably derived it from Esplanadian, a the wild marjoram, which grows abund-Spanish romance published in 1510, in antly on the Pacific coast. Pennsylvania, which the name is given to an imaginary "Penn's woods," so named in honor of island "on the right hand of the Indies, Admiral Penn, to whose son William it very near to the terrestrial paradise," was granted by Charles II. Rhode Island. abounding in great treasures of gold. a corruption of Roode Islandt, "Red Colorado (Spanish), "red," or "colored." Island," so named by the Dutch traders Connecticut, from the Indian word, Quah- because of the abundance of cranberries na-ta-cut, "country upon the long river." found on the shore. Tennessee (Indian), Delaware, in honor of Thomas West, "river of the big bend." Texas, from an Lord De la Warr, or Delaware, first gov- Aztec word signifying "north country." ernor of the Virginia colony. Florida, so Vermont (French, verd mont), "green named by Ponce de Leon because of the mountain," from the green mountain abundance of flowers there, or because of ranges that traverse it. the day on which he discovered it-Easter named in compliment to Elizabeth, the unor Palm Sunday (Pascua Florida), 1512. married Queen of England. Georgia, in honor of George II. of Eng- ginia, formed from the western portion land, in whose reign it was settled. Illi- of old Virginia. Wisconsin, or Ouisconsin, nois, from the Indian word illini, "men," the French form of an Indian word meanand the French suffix ois, "tribe of men." ing "a wild, rushing river."

Indiana, from the word "Indian." Iowa, States, RIGHT OF SECESSION the French rendering of an Indian word a proposition was made to erect the Orsignifying "the drowsy," or the "sleepy leans Territory into a State. It was warmones." Kansas (Indian), "smoky water." ly opposed, especially by the Federalists of It is also said to signify "good potato." New England. Early in 1811 a bill for Kentucky (Indian), Kain-tuck-ee, "at the that purpose was introduced into Conhead of a river." Louisiana, so named by gress, when Josiah Quincy of Massa-La Salle after King Louis XIV. of France. chusetts, in a speech of much power, ex-Maine, in compliment to the Queen of pressed his deliberate opinion that such Charles I., who owned the province of a measure would be a flagrant disregard Mayne, in France. Maryland, named in of the Constitution, and would be a virtual honor of Henrietta Maria, Queen of dissolution of the bonds of the Union, Charles I., who called the province Terra freeing the States composing it from their Mariæ, "Mary's Land." Massachusetts moral obligation of adhesion to each other, (Indian), "about the great hills." Michi- and making it the right of all, as it gan (Indian), mit-chi, "great," and sawg- would become the duty of some, to preye-gan, a Chippewa word for "liken." pare definitely for separation—"amicably Minnesota (Indian), "whitish water." if they might, forcibly if they must!" Mississippi (Indian), "great, long river." This declaration—the first announcement Missouri (Indian), "muddy river." Neon the floor of Congress of the doctrine of braska (Indian), "water valley," or secession—produced a call to order from "shallow river." Nevada, a Spanish word. a delegate from Mississippi (Poindexter), New Hampshire, so named by George who said no member of the House ought Mason after Hampshire, a county in Eng- to be allowed to stimulate any portion of land. New Jersey, so called in honor of the people to insurrection and a dissolu-Sir George Carteret, one of its proprietors, tion of the Union. The speaker (Varnum) who had been governor of the island of decided that the suggestion of the right

so named in compliment to the Duke of States. Origin of the Names of. Ala- York, to whom the territory was granted

States, RIGHT OF SECESSION OF. In 1810

The decision was reversed. Jealousy of the electing candidates, the improvement new States to be formed in the West, and stopped short of its logical goal; and to the results of the census for 1810, which illustrate the inequalities and crudities threatened the curtailment of the political of the law as it has come down to us. weight of New England, was a powerful stimulant to the opposition to the erection while wise in many things pertaining to of a new State on the Mississippi.

writes as follows:

vancement all the benefit they have a electors was evolved and adopted. right to expect.

to dissolve the Union was out of order, selecting Presidential nominees and in

The men who framed the Constitution, government and political relations, knew States, THE, AND THE POPULAR VOTE IN nothing about the election of a President, PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS.—Mr. John Han- and were at a loss to determine how that diboe, a member of the staff of a lead- should be done. It was at first suggested ing Philadelphia journal, which he join- that an executive of three men should be ed after a long and brilliant editorial established, one from the East, one from career in the capital of Pennsylvania, the Middle States, and one from the the exigencies of whose work have ren- South, as it was feared a single executive dered it necessary for him to make could not care properly for the intera special study of certain provisions ests of a section of the country to which and regulations of the Constitution, as he was a stranger. After considerable illustrated by the result of their oper- debate, a single executive was decided ation in connection with practical affairs, upon; and then came the question of how he was to be elected. It was agreed that he should not be elected by popular choice, One of the most interesting problems because, the Constitution-makers believed, which have confronted the American the country was "too large," and the political student during the past twen- people were "too ignorant" to be inty years is: Shall the President of trusted with such an important business; the United States be elected by di- and it was feared that with the growth of rect popular vote? Custom and tradi- the country a time would come when there tion, the arch enemies of reform, oppose would be no man of reputation sufficiently the innovation, and deceive the public national to make him a desirable nominee. mind with the error-preserving assertion so that the people would be unable to that "what was good enough for our agree upon any man for the office. It was fathers is good enough for us." Few decided that Congress should elect the things that were good enough for our President, who should serve for seven fathers are now worthy to remain in years and be ineligible for re-election. actual use; for, as evolution, like revolu- This plan, however, was not well received tion, never goes backward, few things by the leading spirits of the country, becapable of improvement have remained un- cause Congress had the power both of improved. With everything else of prac- election and impeachment, and it was tical utility bettered, with everything feared the President would become its which time and usage have shown to be creature. The arguments against the plan unsuited to present conditions and needs had weight with the makers of the Consatisfactorily adjusted to them, it must stitution. They, therefore, rescinded that be that the political and governmental method and substituted another, which regulations which arose out of the neces- fixed the Presidential term at four years sity of the past will be remedied in so and made the executive eligible to re-elecfar as they fail to meet in the best way tion. But the idea of popular elections the exigencies of to-day. There must be was still repugnant; and, to prevent improvement in political relations, as these, and still keep Presidential elections well as scientific or mechanical affairs, out of the control of Congress, in obedience or men cannot derive from the general ad- to public demand, the idea of choice by

The States were empowered to appoint It is the purpose of this article to show electors, as the legislature of each State that, though there has been improvement, should direct; and the legislatures of in the past century, in the method of the several States, therefore, appointed

STATES, THE, AND VOTE IN PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS

electors. These electors were clothed with local government, the State legislatures sole power to select a fit man for Presi- and State conventions began to make dential candidate and to vote for him, the nominations, depriving the congressional electors of each State voting independent- caucus of its power. At this time, also, ly, without regard to the candidates or the people began to select electors by balthe vote of the electors of other States. lot. The new method of nominating did The electors of all the States voted on not give entire satisfaction, and the meetthe same day, however, each electoral ing of protectionists in Harrisburg, in body in its own State, the design in this 1827, and of anti-masons in Baltimore, in being to prevent the electors of all States 1831, paved the way to the popular nacoming together under practically the tional convention with such success that, same influences that now control national in 1832, the Democrats and National Reconventions. Each elector was master of publicans adopted the national caucus for his own actions in the choice of the Presi- the nomination of candidates. The caudential candidate, and thus was relieved cus, however, was a crude instrument and from the control of Congress or of polit- fell into disuse. In 1840, the national ical parties. This was the law of Presi- convention, nearly as we now know it, dential selection and election as first def- was created, and all Presidents elected initely adopted.

definite, it could not be permanent. did not give satisfaction long, the election of 1796 proving that it was possible to sive methods of the selection and election elect the President from one party and the of Presidential candidates—the untram-Vice-President from another; and, as a melled selection and election of candidates consequence, though the fathers intended by the separate boards or "colleges" of that no electoral vote should be pledged, electors, appointed by State legislatures, and that the electors alone should select acting independently, each elector voting a President, in 1800 the Republican mem- for two candidates for President; the bers of Congress held a caucus for the selection of candidates by congressional nomination of Presidential candidates to caucus and election by appointed electors; be voted for by all Republican electors. balloting separately for President and Jefferson and Burr being chosen, every Vice-President; selection of electors by Republican elector voted for these candi- popular vote: nomination of candidates dates. The electors were thus deprived by State conventions and legislatures; of the power with which they had been nomination by national caucus; nominaoriginally clothed, and they have never tion by national convention. Thus, the recovered it. towards popular control of Presidential stitution has been swept away, with the elections and the conversion of State sole purpose of giving the people fuller clectoral boards into mere representatives control of Presidential elections. There of State pluralities.

of elections was made in 1804, when the to the error of a century; especially since electors were empowered to cast two bal- the people of former years corrected the lots, one for President and one for Vice- error according to their lights, but cor-President. Prior to this time, one ballot, rected it only in part. Each change in containing the names of two candidates, the law as originally enforced fortifies had been cast, the candidate receiving the people of to-day in the earnest en-the greater number of votes being declared deavor to make Presidential elections President and the other Vice-President. really popular, and tends to remove the In this year, also, the congressional feeling of many good citizens that to caucus became a fixture; and, until 1824, change this particular law would be alall Presidential candidates were nomi- most treason. The evolution towards a nated by such caucus. In 1824, the peo- really popular government has stopped at ple obtaining full control of State and its most important stage.

since that time have been nominated by But, while this law was intended to be national conventions of the nominating It parties.

We have seen, therefore, these succes-This was the first change whole intention of the framers of the Conis no sanctity of tradition nor reverence The next change in the original plan of custom binding the people of to-day

cratic candidate and given to the Repub- idential elections. lican would have put New York in the A study of the figures of Presidential not recognize the individual as a potential one is bad for the whole factor in a national election.

of the candidacy or the political fortunes at defiance and has defeated it. of other electors in his State. On the

It is worth while to consider some of a real and appreciable step in the directhe inequalities and crudities of the prestion of a reform the need of which the ent law. Bishop Merrill has pointed out framers of the Constitution could not one of the greatest of these. This is, in have foreseen, it does not go far enough. substance, that the individual inhabitant It promises to remove inequalities and of a State having thirty-six electors ex- leave the citizen untrammelled in the seercises, in the choice of a President, lection of a President, making one man's twelve times the power of the individual vote as valuable and as determinative as voter residing in a State having only three the vote of any other man anywhere. But electors. In the one State each voter this work it cannot perform, for it cancasts a ballot for thirty-six electors; and, not reach and destroy the gerrymander. if his one vote decide the election, he will In nearly, if not quite, every State in have won for his party twelve times as which the dominant political party has many electors as the individual voter de- had the opportunity, the congressional ciding the election in the other State districts have been so arranged and macould possibly win for his party. The nipulated that a small plurality of the illustration applies with the same force State vote may be made to yield a large to 100 voters, or to 1,000, as to one. In- majority of Congressmen. The gerrymandeed, the bishop could have gone further, der is, in this way, a pattern and an and said that 100 voters in New York annoying imitation of the electoral syscould overthrow the electoral votes of tem. Bishop Merrill's plan, were it adoptten States, without regard to the popu- ed, would be manifestly unable to change. lar pluralities of those States. In fact, this, and, therefore, unable to remove in 1884, 600 votes taken from the Demo- inequalities or correct crudities in Pres-

Republican column. It may, then, be said elections shows that the successful candithat 600 voters in New York gave that date gets an electoral vote for a smaller State to Cleveland. These 600 votes out- number of popular votes than his defeatbalanced the electoral votes of eight ed opponent; and that, in his majori-States, with pluralities aggregating 110,- ties, the successful nominee gets an elec-000, and an electoral vote of thirty-three. toral vote for a ridiculously small number These States were: Colorado, Minnesota, of popular ballots. It has been declared Nebraska, Nevada, New Hampshire, Ore- with more or less vehemence, but with gon, Rhode Island, Vermont. The fact is a great deal of sophistry, that "what is thus demonstrated that, in each State, the good for one is good for another" individual voter's elective power is aug- in the choosing of electoral boards, mented or curtailed by a law which does The truth is that what is bad for in that what can be improved and is not To remedy this inequality, the bishop may often become the instrument of desuggests that Presidential electors be feating the will of the people, and in a voted for separately by congressional dispopular government it is difficult to contricts, instead of by a State ballot; each ceive of a more sinister occurrence. The elector being chosen by the congressional table on following page will illustrate how district in which he resides, irrespective the electoral system sets the popular will

The table begins with the vote of 1828. surface this seems to promise the needed because there were no real elections by corrective; but in fact it falls short of the people until 1824; and, as no candithe necessities. It would, it is true, give date had a popular majority in that year, each congressional district an elector of the House of Representatives elected the its political suasion, and elect a President President. In 1836 four Whigs ran against of the same political faith as the lower Van Buren, who won; the vote of the House of the Congress going into office Whig party being thus dissipated, the with him. But, although this would be election of that year is not included in

STATES, THE, AND VOTE IN PRESIDENTIAL ELECTIONS

POPULAR AND ELECTORAL VOTES.

Candidates.	Popular Vote.	Electoral Vote.	Ratio of Elec- toral to Popular Vote.	Popular Plu-	Electoral Majority.	Ratio of Electoral Majority to Popular Plurality.
			1 to —.			1 to
1828						
Jackson	647,231	178	3,636	138,134	95	1,454
Adams	509,097	83	6,134	••••	****	
Jackson	687,502	219	3,139	127 010	150	
Clay	530,189	49	10,820	157,313	170	925
1840	000,200		20,020	****	• • • • •	****
Harrison	1,275,017	234	5,449	146,315	174	841
Van Buren	1,128,702	60	18,811		••••	
Polk	1 007 040	170	7 000	00.40#		
Clay	1,337,243 1,299,068	105	7,866 12,372	38,175	65	587
1848	1,200,000	100	12,012	••••	****	****
Taylor	1,360,101	163	8,344	139,557	36	3,876
Cass	1,220,544	127	9,610			0,010
1852			,			
Pierce	1,601,474	254	6,305	220,896	211	1,047
Scott	1,380,576	43	32,106	****	****	****
Buchanan	1,838,169	174	10.564	496,905	60	8,281
Frémont	1,341,264	114	11,765	200,000		0,201
1860	_,,		11,700			****
Lincoln	1,866,352	180	10,368	491,195	168	2,924
Douglas	1,375,157	12	114,596			
Breckinridge	845,736	72 39	11,746	****	****	****
1864	589,581	29	15,117	****	****	****
Lincoln	2,216,067	212	10,453	407,342	191	2,138
McClellan	1,808,725	21	86,129	2019020		2,100
1868	· ·					
Grant	3,015,071	214	23,435	305,456	134 -	2,279
Seymour	2,709,615	80	33,870	****	****	0000
1872 Grant	3,597,070	286	12,577	762,991	223	3,421
Greeley	2,834,079	63	44,985	102,551	220	0,*21
1880	2,002,010		12,000	1		
Garfield	4,449,053	214	20,790	7,018	59	119
Hancock	4,442,035	155	28,658	****	••••	****
1884	4 044 045	010	00.405	20,000	07	1 004
Cleveland	4,911,017	219 182	22,425	62,683	37	1,694
Blaine	4,848,334	104	26,639	****	****	. ****
Harrison	5,440,216	233	23,348	*	65	*
Cleveland	5,538,233	168	32,965			
1892			· · · ·			
Cleveland	5,556,918	277	20,061	380,810	132	2,885
Harrison	5,176,108	145	35,697	4000	****	0000
McKinley	7,101,401	271	26,204	630,745	95	6,639
McKinley Bryan	6,470,656	176	36,765	000,120		0,000
1900	0,210,000		1		1	1
McKinley	7,208,244	292	24,686	849,455	137	6,200
Bryan	6,358,789	155	36,764	****	• • • •	****

* Harrison did not have a popular plurality.

the table. In 1860, Lincoln's closest com- The table proclaims the failure of the las; and Lincoln's popular and electoral method of electing the chief executive votes are therefore compared with his. which can be depended upon to be fair If, however, the reader be dissatisfied and equitable at all times and under all they can be of no value here.

petitor for the popular vote was Doug- electoral "college" system to give a with this treatment of that election, the circumstances. The case of Douglas, as figures will show to him that Lincoln illustrating its inequality, is an extreme had a minority of 944,122 in the popular one, it must be admitted, but one which, vote, and yet received fifty-seven more being recorded, is not beyond the possibilelectoral votes than all his opponents ity of repetition. That such a poor return received. The figures for 1876 are omitted of electors for votes cast was shown to be because, owing to the manner in which possible should have been sufficient reason the election of that year was decided, for a thorough change and improvement of election laws. But the significance of

STATES-STATES-GENERAL OF HOLLAND

election of 1860, when Lincoln received a real republic. one electoral vote for each 10,368 popular for every 114,596 votes?

sented in the electoral college, or are, be- for direction.

the result that year was unheeded; and, as a definite election by popular ballot. In a consequence, it was found possible, in no other way can there really be a govern-1876, by slight changes in the popular ment of the people, by the people, for the vote, to give an electoral majority to a people. The popular ballot, untrammelled candidate who even then was without and unperverted by present constitutiona popular plurality. This was followed al restrictions, will insure the election of by the total collapse of the popular will the candidate receiving the highest numand electoral "college" theory in 1888, ber of votes. It will remove all the inwhen Cleveland, with a popular plural- equalities now complained of, but enity of 98,017, was defeated by an elec- dured apathetically, and make the vote toral majority of sixty-five. To sum it of the citizen of one State as potent as up: In every election the winning can- that of the citizen of another. It will didate receives more electors in propor- make the most ingenious gerrymander tion to his popular vote than the unsuc- powerless to affect the result. It will put cessful candidate; in every case the pro- the citizens of the small State on exportion of popular votes necessary to win actly the same footing as the citizens of his excess of electoral votes is very small, the large State, without detriment to the and in every case the popular will, as interests of either. It will make the represented by the popular vote, is en- repetition of the returning-board episode feebled or wholly repudiated by the elec- unnecessary and impossible, and will pretoral choice. Here are the greatest in- vent the election of a President by Conequalities of the present system, emphasiz- gress, thus doubly assuring popular choice. ing its incompatibility with popular elec- It will check corruption, discourage votetion of Presidents. For instance, how is buying, the concentration of vast sums it possible to harmonize the theory of of money for use in carrying certain deequitable election laws, and the older sired States, put an end to colonizing for theory of equal representation, with the same purpose, and to a great extent fact that, in the contest of 1852, Pierce weaken, if not destroy, the vast system received one electoral vote for every 6,305 of blackmail now conducted under the of popular votes, while for every 32,106 name of campaign - fund contributions. popular votes Scott got only one electoral Without a direct popular vote for Presivote? Or what more aptly illustrates the dent, a "government by the people" is absurdity of the present system than the somewhat mythical; with it we shall have

States-General of Holland, one of the votes, and Douglas got only one elector five chief powers of the government of the Netherlands, established after the declara-It is apparent that the people are in- tion of their national independence. These clined to diminish the power of electors, powers were the States-General, the Counas shown in alterations in the conduct of cil of State, the Chamber of Accounts, the elections; that the tendency of these alter- Stadtholder, and the College of the Adations is towards a fuller exercise of in- miralty. The States-General usually sat at dividual rights by the people; that the The Hague. It was not in any true sense present system, denuded though it be of a representative body, but rather a depusome of its objectionable original garb, is tation. It had no claim to sovereignty. still unsatisfactory; that it does not give It obeyed the instructions of its constitthe people the full enjoyment of suffrage uents to the letter. When new subjects which of right is theirs; that candidates were introduced for consideration, the as well as people are not equally repre- States-General applied to the provinces Neither war nor peace cause of the unfairness of the law, de- could be made without unanimous consent prived of what, under a fair law, would of the provinces, nor troops raised withbe a victory. For such evils a remedy can out the same unanimity. The States-Genbe found only in an amendment of the eral constituted a congress of the same Constitution which will do away with the general character of that of the United electoral "college" and substitute for it States under the Articles of Confederation.

STATUTES OF LIMITATIONS-STEAM NAVIGATION

EST LAWS.

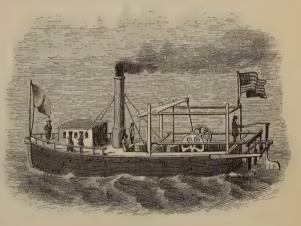
work in front of the 9th Corps, forming with a small steamboat, and in 1783 a salient, not more than 100 yards from Claude, Comte de Jouffroy, constructed an the Confederate intrenchments at Peters- engine which propelled a boat on the of assaulting the fort the two divisions Revolutionary War, James Rumsey, of of Gordon's command, with the larger Maryland, propelled a vessel by steam on portion of Bushrod R. Johnston's com- the Potomac River, a fact certified to by mand in support. Behind these he massed Washington. In 1785 an association was about 20,000 men to break through the formed to aid him, which was called National line if the attack should prove the Rumsey Society, of which Benjamin successful. They were supplied with Franklin was president. Nothing came provisions and ammunition for a long of it. The next year John Fitch, a struggle. The assault began at 4 A.M. native of Connecticut, exhibited a boat posed of the 14th New York Artillery, had in 1788 he applied to the Continental no suspicion of danger near. The sur- Congress for a patent, saying his boat

prise was so complete that the assailants met with no resistance. A part of the garrison fled; the remainder were made prisoners. A brigade of the 9th Corps met the same fate, and abandoned their guns, Now was the moment when Lee's army might have passed through the National line. It did not, and the golden moment was lost forever. The Confederates attacked Fort Haskell, near by, but were repulsed. Confederate columns pressing through the gap were assailed by a murderous fire of artillery; and an assault by General

with an enfilading fire of artillery, caused the vapor. A stock company was formed the surrender of 1,900 men. Fort Stead- at Philadelphia, and built a steam packetman was recovered, and at the same time boat, which ran until the company failed a strongly intrenched picket-line of the in 1790. Fitch's efforts in steam navi-Confederates was seized and permanent- gation also failed. John C. Stevens, of ly held. See Petersburg, Operations Hoboken, N. J., constructed a steamboat AGAINST.

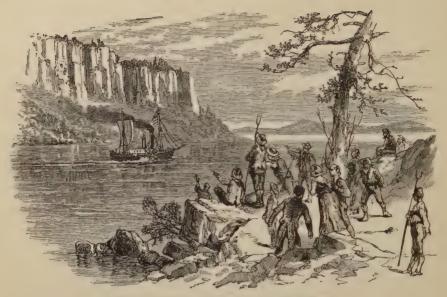
in navigation was demonstrated by Denys from a tubular boiler of his own inven-Papin in a model steamboat on the Eulda, tion, and a screw propellor. The same near Cassel, in 1707. This was soon de- year Oliver Evans put a steam dredgingstroyed by a mob of boatmen. Jonathan machine on the Delaware and Schuylkill Hulls, of London, England, set forth the rivers propelled by a steam paddle-wheel idea in a patent obtained in 1736. Ber- moved by a high-pressure engine, the first

Statutes of Limitations. See Inter- ing artificial fins, and Genevois with one using the duck's-foot propeller, in 1757. Steadman, Fort, a National defensive In 1775 M. Perier navigated the Seine Va. Lee assigned to the duty Saône. Immediately after the close of the (March 25, 1865). The garrison, ccm- on the Delaware propelled by steam; and



FITCH'S STEAMBOAT.

Hartranft's division of the 9th Corps, could be propelled 8 miles an hour by on the waters of the Hudson that was Steam Navigation. The value of steam driven by a Watt engine, moved by vapor nouilli experimented with a steamboat, us- of its kind ever used. Meanwhile Robert



FULTON'S CLERMONT ON ITS TRIAL-TRIP UP THE HUDSON.

Fulton, a professional painter, had con- against wind and tide, frightening many ceived a plan for steamboat navigation while an inmate of Joel Barlow's residence in Paris. He met Chancellor Livingston in Paris, and interested that gentleman in his projects. He tried two experiments on the Seine in 1803. Fulton visited Scotscription of its construction. With these facts in his possession, Fulton planned, and, on his return to New York in 1806, built, in conjunction with Livingston, a steamboat, which he called the Clermont, the title of the latter's country seat on the manor. The vessel was 130 feet in length, 18 in width, and 7 in depth, and was of 160 tons burden. She was propelled by a Watt & Boulton engine.

unwise enthusiast, and when, on the mornleft New York on a trial-trip to Albany, bearing Fulton and a few friends who had

along the shores of the river, who regarded it, as it cast forth sparks, flame, and smoke during the night, a monster of the deep. The great experiment then became a demonstration, and navigation by steam was then first successfully undertaken. land, where a steamboat was in operation, From that day vast improvements have and received from the inventor a de- been made in steam navigation, until now steam-vessels are seen in all parts of the world, even among the ice-packs of the polar seas. The Clermont began regular trips between New York and Albany on Sept. 1, 1807, making the round trip of about 300 miles in 72 hours. On that day the following advertisement appeared in the New York newspapers: "The North River steamboat will leave Paulus's Hook (Jersey City) on Friday, the 4th of Fulton was generally regarded as an September, at nine o'clock in the morning, and arrive at Albany on Saturday at nine ing of Friday, Aug. 7, 1807, the Clermont o'clock in the afternoon. Provisions, good berths, and accommodations are provided."

Before the breaking out of the War of faith in his enterprise, and the boat 1812-15 Fulton and Livingston had caused stopped a while on account of a slight six steamboats to be built for navigating imperfection, he was greeted by jeers from the Hudson and for ferrying at New York. a crowd on shore. But she soon moved on Steam navigation was soon in operation out of sight of the deriding multitude, on the rivers and lakes of the United and made her way to Albany and back States and quite early on the sea.

1808 Robert L. Stevens (the son of John) went in the Phanix, then lately launched of the chief events in the history of comat Hoboken, around to the Delaware mercial steam navigation. See NAVIGATION River; and in July, 1819, the steamship Acts; NAVY. Savannah crossed the Atlantic Ocean from Savannah to Liverpool in twentysix days. Six years later the steamship Enterprise went from Falmouth, England, to the East Indies, the first voyage of the kind ever made. For this achievement her commander (Captain Johnson) received \$50,000. These were extraordinary vovages at that time.

The beginning of the regular navigation of the ocean between Europe and America was postponed until June, 1838, when the Great Western crossed the Atlantic from Bristol to New York in eighteen days. From that time steam navigation between the continents has been regularly kept up. and the Atlantic is now traversed by steam-vessels from New York to Liver-

Chronology.—The following is a record

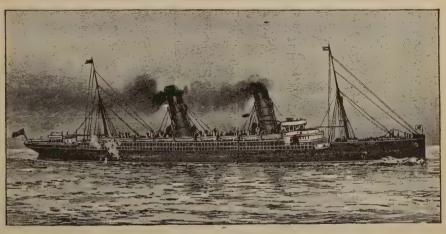
James Rumsey, of Sheppardstown, Va., invents a steamboat propelled by a steam-engine expelling water through a horizontal trunk-opening in the stern (1782). He experiments publicly in the presence of General Washington, on the Potomac River.

John Fitch, of Philadelphia, launches a steamboat worked by vertical paddles, six on each side, on the Delaware River.....

Patrick Miller, of Dalswinton, Scotland, constructs a pleasure boat with paddle-wheels (1787), to which William Symington applies a steam-en-

1788

John Fitch sails a steamboat 18 feet long on the Collect Pond, New York City, where the "Tombs" now stands ...



A MODERN OCEAN STEAMER.

pool in about five and a half days. Steamships are seen on every sea. They are employed in Arctic explorations; and in the early part of 1879 a steamship made the first voyage from the waters of the Atlantic to those of the Pacific through the ocean lying at the north of Europe and The first American steam-vessel seen in the East India seas was the schooner Midas, which became a passengerboat in Chinese waters in 1844. NAVIGATION ACTS.

Charlotte Dundas, built by William Symington, and tried on the Ferth and Clyde Canal, Scotland ... March, 1802 Robert Fulton, in connection Chancellor Livingston, United States ambassador in Paris, builds a steam paddle-boat, 60 feet long, which is tried on the Seine.....Aug. 9, John Stevens, of Hoboken, N. J., builds a steamboat with twin-screw propellers and an engine supplied by a

in thirty-two hours, thus securing the

393

exclusive use of the Hudson for steam navigation under grant of legislature	Unicorn, first steam-vessel from Europe to enter Boston Harbor, arrives June 2,	1846
made in 1798	First of the Cunard line, the <i>Britannia</i> , side-wheeler, crosses to Boston in 14 days 8 hours, leaving Liverpool.	1010
voyage of a steam-vessel from New York to Philadelphia		1840
River, the Accommodation, runs from	tablished	1840
Montreal to Quebec	09 Screw steamer Princeton built for the United States navy	1843
a stern-wheeler, is built by Fulton at Pittsburg	Screw steamer <i>Great Britain</i> , first large ship with iron hull, designed by I. K.	
Comet first passenger steamboat built	Brunel (3.443 tons, 322 feet long,	
in Europe, by Henry Bell, runs on the Clyde 7½ miles per hour Jan. 18, 18:	51 feet broad), launched July 19, 1843, sails from BristolJan. 23,	1845
Steam ferry between New York and Jersey City	Pacine Man Steamship Company organ-	1847
First steam-vessel on the Thames,	Collins line of American steamships	
brought by Mr. Dodd from Glasgow 183 First steamboat on the Great Lakes, the	formed and subsidized by the Unit- ed States government	1849
Ontario, built at Sackett's Harbor,	(It consisted of the Arctic, Baltic,	
N. Y	eight years. The barber-shops on	
Lake Erie, launched at Black Rock (now part of Buffalo, N. Y.) May 28, 18:	shipboard were a new feature.) 18 Inman line founded by William Inman,	
Savannah, Capt. Stevens Rogers, a steamboat of 350 tons, built in New	and the first vessel, an iron screw steamer, City of Glasgow, put in com-	
steamboat of 350 tons, built in New York City, crosses the Atlantic from Savannah to Liverpool in twenty-six	mission Emigrants first carried in steamships	1850
days, during eighteen of which she	of the Inman line	1850
uses her paddles. Off Cape Clear she is mistaken for a ship on fire,	Allan line organized First trip around the world by a mer-	1853
and pursued by the British cutter Kite. She sails from Savannah, Ga	chant steamer, the English screw	1854
May 24, 18	steamship Argo	
First sea-going steam-vessel of iron, the Aaron Manby, is constructed at	established	1856
the Horsley Iron Works, England 185 First steam voyage to India made by	21 at Vauxhall	1857 1857
the Enterprise, Captain Johnson, from London to Calcutta in 113 days,	Great Eastern launched, Nov. 3, 1857- Jan. 31,	
leaving FalmouthAug. 16, 18:	25 Iron-clad steamships introduced	1860
Fulton the First accidentally blown up at New YorkJune 4, 18:	French line established29 Far East, with two screw-propellers,	
Steamboat Royal William crosses the	launched at MillwallOct. 31.	1863 1864
ocean from Quebec	Trial trip of the Nautilus, with a	1004
American waters, built by John Laird, of Birkenhead, and shipped in pieces	1849) worked by steam and no	
at Liverpool, built in the Savannah River as a tugboat	paddles or screwMarch 24,	1866
River as a tugboat	with saloons and state-rooms amid-	1050
ern (1,340 tons) laid at Bristol,	ships instead of in the stern Netherlands line established, 1872; Red	1870
England	Steamship Faraday, 5,000 tons, 360 feet	1873
ed	long, 52 feet wide, and 36 feet deep, launched at NewcastleFeb. 17,	1071
cis B. Ogden, makes 10 miles per hour	First export of live cattle by steamer.	101.1
on the Thames	to England in the steamship Eu-	
Western, launched July 19, 1837, from Bristol to New YorkApril 8-23, 18;	ropeanJuly, 38 Dead-meat trade between United States	1874
Sirius, built at London, crosses the At-	and England by refrigeration com-	
lantic in 18½ days, reaching New York under steam a few hours be-	mences on White Star liners Celtic and Britannic	1874
fore the Great WesternApril 23, 183 Thomas Petit Smith's propeller first	Bessemer saloon steamer launched at Hull, Sept. 24, 1874, makes first	
tried in England on a large scale in the Archimedes of 237 tons	voyage to GravesendMarch 5,	1875
LINE ZEI CHARLEGEO OF ZADI HIRISAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA	or independent of the control of the	11 26 7 5 3

hour before the McKinley bill goes into effect, and Captain Haines reaches the custom-house barely a minute before midnight, saving thousands of dollars in increased duties. Midnight, Oct. 4, 1890 "Whaleback" Charles W. Wetmore steams from the head of Lake Superior to Liverpool	reaches the custom-house barely a minute before midnight, saving thousands of dollars in increased duties. Midnight, Oct. 4, 1890 "Whaleback" Charles W. Wetmore steams from the head of Lake Superior to Liverpool	wide, 44 feet deep, registered tonnage of 16,500 tons, 37,800 horse-power, launched at Stettin, Germany 1900 [This vessel made the record voyage from Plymouth, over the long course, at an average speed of 23.51 knots per hour. On this trip 601 knots, equivalent to 692 statute miles, were covered in one day (July 30, 1901)]. Celtic, twin-screw, White Star Ilner, 700 feet long, 75 feet broad, 49 feet deep, 20,900 tonnage, built at Belfast,
Kaiser Wilhelm der Grosse, twin-screw, first voyage to New YorkJuly 27, 1901	Transcription and Grosse, twin-screw,	first voyage to New TorkJuly 27, 1901

FASTEST ATLANTIC OCEAN PASSAGES.

Route.	Steamer.	Line.	Date.	D.	H.	M.
Queenstown to New YorkL						
New York to QueenstownL	ucania	.Cunard	.Sept. 8-14, 1894	5	8	38
Cherbourg to New YorkD						
Southampton to New York K						
New York to Southampton K						
Havre to New YorkI.						
New York to HavreL						
New York to CherbourgK						
New York to Plymouth*D						
Plymouth to New YorkD	eutschland	.Hamburg-American	.July 7-12, 1900	5	15	46

^{*} This is equal to a record of 4 days, 22 hours, and 30 minutes between New York and Queenstown.

BEST RECORDS OF OTHER STEAMSHIPS.

Route.	Steamer.	Line.	Date.	D.	H.	M.
Queenstown to New YorkP	aris	American	Oct. 14-19, 1892	5	14	24
Southampton to New York, Si	t. Paul	American	Aug. 8-14, 1896	6	0	31
New York to Southampton S	t. Louis		Sept. 1-8, 1897			
New York to Southampton F	ürst Bismarck	Hamburg-American	Oct. 20-27, 1898	6	10	15
New York to Queenstown A		Guion	Sept. 12-19, 1882	6	18	37
Queenstown to New York A	laska	Guion				
New York to Queenstown To	eutonic	White Star	Oct. 21-27, 1891	5	21	3
Queenstown to New YorkTe	eutonic	White Star	Aug. 13-19, 1891	5	16	31
Glasgow to New YorkCi	ity of Rome	Anchor	Aug. 18-24, 1886	6	20	35
New York to GlasgowC	ity of Rome	Anchor	Aug. 13-19, 1885	6	18	25
New York to AntwerpFr	riesland	Red Star	August, 1894	8	22	13

Approximate Distances: Sandy Hook (Light ship), New York, to Queenstown (Roche's Point), 2.800 miles; to Plymouth (Eddystone), 2.962 miles; to Southampton (The Needles), 3.100 miles; to Havre, 3.170 miles; to Cherbourg (The Mole), 3.184 knots. The fastest day's run was made by the Deutschland, of the Hamburg-American Line, August, 1900—584 knots, or 23.02 knots per hour.

THE RECORD-BREAKERS IN THIRTY-FIVE YEARS.

The following is the succession of steamships which have broken the record since 1866, with their running time. The route in all cases was that between New York and Queenstown, east or west:

Date.	Steamer.	· D.	H.	M.	Date. Steamer.	D.	H.	M.
1856	Persia	9	1	45	1885 Etruria	6	5	31
	Scotia		2	48	1887	6	4	42
	City of Brussels			3	1888 Etruria			55
	Baltic			9	1889City of Paris		19	18
	City of Berlin			48	1891			8
	Germanic			37	1891 Teutonic		16	31
	Britannic		10	53	1892City of Paris			58
	Arizona		7	23	1892City of Paris			24
	Alaska		18	37	1893Campania			7
1884	Oregon	в	11	9	1894Lucania	5	7	23
1884	America	6	10	0				

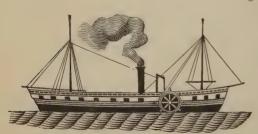
STEAMBOATS

LOST ATLANTIC STEAMSHIPS.

Name of Vessel.	Owners.	Nationality.	Persons on Board.	Date of Leaving Port.
President	British and American S. N. Company	British	136	March 11, 1841
		American	240	Sept. 23, 1856
Pacific		British	150	Feb. 26, 1857
Tempest			80	April 17, 1868
United Kingdom	Inman Line		177	Jan. 28, 1870
City of Boston		66	38	Oct. 8, 1872
Scanderia		66	52	Sept. 27, 1873
Ismailia		46 ,	44	January, 1877
		German	50	Sept. 28, 1878
Herman Luawig		British	43	Dec. 17, 1878
		66	48	J. 1. 11, 1879
	**************************************	66	33	Feb. 18, 1879
	A 6 0 4 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	6.6	45	March 19, 1879
		66	43	Jan. 8, 1881
		44	41	Nov. 13, 1881
		46	27	Jan. 3, 1883
		46	27	Dec. 24, 1884
		46	25	Jan. 20, 1885
		46	29	Jan. 20, 1885
		46	27	Jan. 24, 1885
		46	56	Feb. 15, 1885
Erin	National Line.	66	72	Dec. 31, 1889
Thanemore	Johnston Line	66	43	Nov. 26, 1890
Naronic	White Star Line	44		February, 1893

STEAMBOATS, HUDSON RIVER

ments similar to the following in the New the War of 1812-15 was in progress, were of frequent occurrence: "The Albany steamboat which arrived yesterday brings intelligence that Fort Erie had surrendered to the troops of the United States under Generals Dearborn and Lewis, with little or no resistance on the part of the The following advertisement, which is taken from the New York Evening Post of June, 1813, with a copy of a picture of "the steamboat" at its head. will seem curious to the traveller now:



HUDSON RIVER STEAMBOATS. For the information of the public.

The Paragon, Captain Wiswall, will leave New York every Saturday afternoon at five o'clock. The Car of Neptune, Captain Roor-

Steamboats, Hudson River. Announce- mew, do., every Thursday afternoon at five o'clock.
The Paragon will leave Albany every

York papers at that exciting period, when Thursday morning at nine o'clock. The Car of Neptune, do., every Saturday morning at nine o'clock. The North River, do., every Tuesday morning at nine o'clock.

PRICES OF PASSAGE.

From New York to Verplanck's Point, \$2; West Point, \$2.50; Newburgh, \$3; Wappinger's Creek, \$3.25; Poughkeepsie, \$3.50; Hyde Park, \$4; Esopus, \$4.25; Red Hook, \$4.50; Catskill, \$5; Hudson, \$5; Coxsackie,

\$5.50; Kinderhook, \$5.75; Albany, \$7.

From Albany to Kinderhook, \$1.50; Coxsackie, \$2; Hudson, \$2; Catskill, \$2.25; Red Hook, \$2.75; Esopus, \$3; Hyde Park, \$3.25; Poughkagasia, \$2.50; Waspingaria, Cash. Creek,

Poughkeepsie, \$3.50; Wappinger's Creek, \$4; Newburgh, \$4.25; West Point, \$4.75; Verplanck's Point, \$5.25; New York, \$7.

All other way passengers to pay at the rate of \$1 for every twenty miles. No one can be taken on board and put on shore, however short the distance, for less than \$1.

Young persons from two to ten years of age to pay half price. Children under two years, one-fourth price. Servants who use a berth, twothirds price; half price if none.

The Invention of the Steamboat.— The following historical account of the application of steam for the propelling of boats, in a letter from Chancellor Livingston to the editors of the American Medical back, do., every Tuesday afternoon at five and Philosophical Register, was published o'clock. The North River, Captain Bartholo- in that journal in January, 1812. With and Philosophical Register, was published

Fulton's letters, also reprinted herewith, usefully applied to the purposes of navigati is the authoritative record of the earlition; the first attempt, however, to effect this, as far as I have yet learned was

It is much to be wished that a regular account of the introduction of useful arts had been transmitted by the historical writers of every age and country, not merely that justice might be done to the genius and enterprise of the inventors, and the nation by whom they were fostered, but that the statesman and philosopher might mark the influence of each upon the wealth, morals, and characters of mankind. Every one sees and acknowledges the changes that have been wrought by the improvements in agriculture and navigation, but seldom reflects on the extent to which apparently small discoveries have influenced not only the prosperity of the nation to which the invention owes its birth, but those with which it is remotely connected. When Arkwright invented his cotton-mills, the man would have been laughed at that ventured to predict that not only Great Britain would be many millions gainer annually by it, but that in consequence of it the waste lands of the Carolinas and Georgia would attain an incalculable value, and their planters vie in wealth with the nabobs of the East. A new art has sprung up among us, which promises to be attended with such important consequences that I doubt not, sirs, you will with pleasure make your useful work record its introduction; that when in future years it becomes common, the names of the inventors may not be lost to posterity, and that its effects upon the wealth and manners of society may be more accurately marked. I refer (as you have doubtless conjectured) to the invention of steamboats, which owe their introduction solely to the genius and enterprise of our fellowcitizens; the utility of which is already so far acknowledged that, although only four years have elapsed since the first boat was built by Mr. Livingston and Mr. Fulton, ten vessels are now in operation on their construction, and several more contracted for.

When Messrs. Watt and Bolton had ture in the stern. In this way he hoped given a great degree of perfection to the to escape the encumbrance of external steam-engine, it was conceived that this wheels or paddles, and the irregularities great and manageable power might be that the action of the waves might occa-

usefully applied to the purposes of navigation; the first attempt, however, to effect this, as far as I have yet learned, was made in America in the year 1783. Mr. John Fitch (having first obtained from most of the States in the Union a law vesting in him for a long term the exclusive use of steamboats) built one upon the Delaware. He made use of Watt and Bolton's engine, and his propelling power was paddles. This vessel navigated the river from Philadelphia to Bordentown for a few weeks, but was found so imperfect, and liable to so many accidents, that it was laid aside, after the projector had expended a large sum of money for himself and his associates.

Rumsey, another American, who was deservedly ranked among our most ingenious mechanics, followed Fitch; but, not being able to find men at home who were willing, after Fitch's failure, to embark in so hazardous an enterprise, he went to England, where, aided by the capital of Mr. Daniel Parker and other moneyed men, he built a boat upon the Thames, which, after many and very expensive trials, was found defective, and never went into operation. Rumsey's propelling power was water pumped by the engine into the vessel and expelled from the stern.

The next attempt was made by Chancellor Livingston, to whom, as to Fitch, the State of New York gave an exclusive right for twenty years, upon condition that he built and kept in operation a boat of 20 tons burthen, that should go at the rate of 4 miles an hour. He expended a considerable sum of money in the experiment, and built a boat of about 30 tons burthen, which went 3 miles hour. As this did an the conditions of his contract with the State, he relinquished the project for the moment, resolving, whenever his public avocations would give him leisure, to pursue it. His action upon the water was by a horizontal wheel placed in a well in the bottom of the boat, which communicated with the water at its centre; and when whirled rapidly round propelled the water by the centrifugal force through an aperture in the stern. In this way he hoped to escape the encumbrance of external

397

inder, with a 3-foot stroke, to obtain, as I have said, a greater velocity than 3 miles an hour, and fearing that the loss of power in this way was greater than could be compensated by the advantage he proposed from his plan, he relinquished it: when boats are designed for very rough water it may be eligible to adopt it in preference to external wheels.

Not long after, John Stevens, Esq., of Hoboken, engaged in the same pursuit, tried elliptical paddles, smoke-jack wheels, and a variety of other ingenious contrivances-sometimes of his own invention, and again in conjunction with Mr. Kinsley, late one of our most distinguished mechanicians. None of these having been attended with the desired effect, Mr. Stevens has, since the introduction of Messrs. Livingston and Fulton's boat, adopted added a boiler of his invention, that promdesigned for boats. While these unsucplan was quite different. Mr. --- would ating boat upon the Seine. a horizontal cylinder and chain-paddles.

in some measure like a small boat that meet there, and in the mean time to order

sion. Not being able with the small en- was exhibited for some time at New gine he used, which was an 18-inch cyl- York by Mr. Fitch. The cylinder was laid horizontally, and her action upon the water was similar to his; but, as her speed upon the water was a little better than 2 miles an hour, I presume she has gone into disuse.

You will not, sir, find this record of but, as I am informed, still thinks that the errors of projectors uninteresting, since they serve the double purpose of deterring others from wasting time and money upon them, and of setting in its true light the enterprise of those who, regardless of so many failures, had the boldness to undertake and the happiness to succeed in

the enterprise. Robert R. Livingston, Esq., when minister in France, met with Mr. Fulton, and they formed that friendship and connection with each other to which a similarity of pursuits generally gives birth. communicated to Mr. Fulton the importance of steamboats to their common countheir principles, and built two boats that try, informed him of what had been atare propelled by wheels, to which he has tempted in America and of his resolution to resume the pursuit on his return, and ises to be a useful improvement on engines advised him to turn his attention to the subject. It was agreed between them to cessful attempts were making in America, embark in the enterprise, and immediately the mechanics of Europe were not wholly to make such experiments as would eninattentive to the object. Lord Stanhope, able them to determine how far, in spite who deservedly ranks very high among of former failures, the object was attainthem, expended a considerable sum of able. The principal direction of these money in building a steamboat, which, experiments was left to Mr. Fulton, who like all that preceded it, totally failed, united, in a very considerable degree, prac-His operating power upon the water was tical to a theoretical knowledge of mesomething in the form of a duck's foot. chanics. After trying a variety of ex-A gentleman in France (whose name I periments on a small scale, on models of have forgotten), when Mr. Livingston his own invention, it was understood that and Mr. Fulton were building their experi- he had developed the true principles upon mental boat on the Seine, complained in which steamboats should be built, and the French papers that the Americans for the want of knowing which all previhad forestalled his invention; that he had ous experiments had failed. But, as these invented a boat that would go 7 miles gentlemen both knew that many things an hour, and explained his principles. which were apparently perfect when tried Mr. Fulton replied to him, and showed on a small scale failed when reduced to him that attempts had been previously practice upon a large one, they determined made in America, and assuring him that his to go to the expense of building an oper-This was not answer. He had expended a great done in the year 1803, at their joint exdeal of money and failed; he made use of pense, under the direction of Mr. Fulton, and so fully evinced the justice of his After the experiments made by Mr. principles that it was immediately de-Livingston and Mr. Fulton at Paris, termined to enrich their country by the a boat was built in Scotland that moved valuable discovery as soon as they should

an engine to be made in England. On the have been deprived of this useful invenarrival at New York of Mr. Fulton, which tion. Had it not been for a fortunate ocwas not until 1806, they immediately en- currence of circumstances, it is highly gaged in building a boat of what was probable that another century would have then considered very considerable dimen- clapsed before it had been introduced. Hudson River in September, 1807; its ment to new trials; the great expense progress through the water was at the rate of 5 miles an hour. In the course of the ensuing winter it was enlarged to a boat of 140 feet keel and 161/2 feet beam. The legislature of the State were so fully of these are there in any country that convinced of the great utility of the invention, and the interest the State had in its encouragement, that they made a new contract with Mr. Livingston and Mr. Fulton, by which they extended the term of their exclusive right five years for every additional boat they should build, provided that the whole term should not exceed thirty years, in consequence of which they have added two boats to the North River boat (besides those that have been built by others under their license), the Car of Neptune, which is a beautiful vessel of about 300 tons burthen, and the Paragon, of 350 tons, a drawing of which is sent you herewith, together with a description of her interior arrangements.

It will appear, sir, from the above history of steamboats, that the first development of the principles and combinations upon which their success was founded was discovered by Mr. Fulton in the year 1803, and grew out of a variety of experiments made by him and Mr. Livingston for that purpose, at Paris, about that period; and that the first steamboat that was ever in this or any other country put into useful operation (if we except the imperfect trial of Fitch) was built upon those principles by Mr. Livingston and Mr. Fulton, at New York, in 1807. From these periods the invention of the art may be dated. I will not trouble you with an explanation of these principles; they are now so clearly developed in his patents, and rendered so obvious by being publicly reduced to practice, that any experienced mechanic may, by a recourse to them, build a steam-What has hitherto been a stumbling-block to the ablest mechanicians of the old and new world is now become so obvious and familiar to all that they look back with astonishment upon their

This boat began to navigate the Past failures operated as a discouragethat attended experiments upon the only scale on which it could succeed would have deterred any but men of property from engaging in the enterprise; and how few choose to risk much in projects, and upon such especially as have repeatedly proved unfortunate? Add to this that without special encouragement from the government, and a perfect security of their rights, in case of the success of so expensive and hazardous an enterprise, it could not have been expected that any individuals would have embarked their time, their fame, and their fortunes in it. the present instance, happily for our country, mechanical talents and property united with the enthusiasm of projectors in the enterprise, and the enlightened policy of this State afforded it a liberal patronage. Under these circumstances a new art has happily, and honorably for this country, been brought into existence. Speed, convenience, and ease have been introduced into our system of travelling. which the world has never before experienced, and the projectors, stimulated by the public patronage and the pride of success, have spared no expense that can contribute to the ease and safety of travellers. Their boats are furnished with every accommodation that can be found in the best Every new boat is an improvement upon the one that preceded, until they have obtained a degree of perfection which leaves us nothing to wish but that the public, duly impressed with the advantage they have received from their labors, may cheerfully bestow on them the honor and profit to which the boldness of their enterprise and the liberal manner in which it has been executed so justly entitle A FRIEND TO SCIENCE. them.

> ROBERT FULTON TO AARON OGDEN (1814) ON THE INVENTION OF THE STEAMBOAT.

SIR.—Studiously occupied on a new inown failures, and lament the time they vention which presents a prospect of great

attended at Albany to guard from your address and industry the rights granted to Livingston and Fulton, and which I acknowledge they have faithfully and honorably earned.

But by letters received from Albany I am informed that in your address to the committee, among other things attempting to prove that I am not the inventor of steamboats, you exhibited Charnock's work on naval architecture to show that I have quoted him in my patent; and thereby you endeavored to make an impression that I had patented the experiments on the resistance of bodies moving through water as my own. If, sir, you have done so before the honorable committee, and they and the audience know it, then you have done it knowing it to be false: for you made a like attempt before a committee at Trenton in February last, for the information I received in the following words: "This table of the resistance of bodies moved through water is taken from experiments made in England by a society for the encouragement of naval architecture between the years 1793 and 1798." This fact you knew at Trenton, and there acknowledged that I had not attempted to patent the experiments of others, but only used them as a means for demonstrating principles. Hence, if at Albany you have impressed the committee with a belief that I could be so base as to pirate the labors of others, and present them to my liberal countrymen as my own, you have done an unjust and ungenerous deed, which would make the cheek of rigid honor blush. I say, if you have done so —for I place it on the conjunction if you have departed from that noble candor. that respect for truth, which marks the have attempted to destroy my character

national utility, and relying on the digni- discoverer and inventor of the thing fied integrity of a legislature distinguish- patented. To a man who loves his couned for the patronage and patriotism it try, and whose greatest pleasure is to gives to useful improvements, I have not merit the esteem of his countrymen, this is too serious a charge to remain without refutation.

That a patent may be taken according hope every upright and liberal mind will to law, it must be so explained that a person skilled in an art which most resembles it could, from the specification, drawings, or models, make the machine. Therefore I drew from those tables such conclusions as, in my opinion, would show to other persons how the calculations should be made to ascertain as near as possible the resistance of any given boat while running from 1 to 6 or more miles an hour, and from her resistance also show what should be the power of the steam-engine to drive her the required velocity, then show what should be the size of the wheel-boards, which take the purchase on the water, and their speed compared to the speed of the boat, all of which were necessary to be ascertained, selected, and combined before any one at which time I presented to you and the could originate a useful steamboat: and committee the drawing from my patent it was for want of such selection and just and quotations from said work, at the combination of first principles, founded bottom of which I gave the author credit on the laws of nature, that every attempt at constructing useful steamboats previous to mine failed. But, now that they are discovered and carried into practice on the great scale, you and Mr. Dodd can copy them, and have copied them exact. This is proved by the affidavits of many experienced and respectable engineers, and will be acknowledged by every one who has the least information on mechanical combinations; yet neither you nor Mr. Dodd. possessed as you are of Charnock's book. now know the principles which originated and govern the construction of steamboats, nor can you find them in that book or any other.

But, as you have looked much into books, models, and abortive experiments to prove steamboats an old invention, can you show any publication, model, or work that distinctly points out what the power of the engine must be to drive the boat moral man and man of honor; and you the required velocity? or any work that distinctly shows the best mode for taking for honesty by depicting me as guilty of the purchase on the water, whether by perjury, for in obtaining my patent I oars, paddles, sculls, endless chains, swore that I believed myself the original ducks' feet, valves, or wheels? or what

should be the size of the paddle-boards and verse without ideas, but rhyming and their velocity? No, sir, you cannot. containing the twenty-six letters of the These indispensable first principles are alphabet, could you not from those parts nowhere to be found except in my patent. used by Pope prove that he did not con-They are the discovery, the invention, ceive or invent the Dunciad or Essay on which caused success. experiments all was doubt and conjecture. No one could tell the requisite power of the strokes on his t's, might you not inthe engine, no one had determined the best sist that you had made an important immode for taking the purchase on the water or the powers and velocities of the component parts. If they had, why did you not avail vourself of them, and construct a useful steamboat ten years ago? If those proportions and powers, which are on poetry as by moving parallel links now demonstrated by actual practice in my boats on the great scale, and where every intelligent blacksmith and carpenter can go and measure them, copy them, and does it interfere with unsuccessful mechmake a successful steamboat, were former- anicians. It is only the successful arly known, how is it that Mr. Stevens, tists-they who really benefit their coun-Chancellor Livingston, Mr. Rumsey, Mr. try-that are fit subjects for plunder. Fitch, Lord Stanhope, and Oliver Evans Cupidity never encroached on Fitch or could not find them in twenty years' labor Rumsey or on Lord Stanhope. They were and at the expense of \$100,000? Why not so fortunate as to succeed and exhibit were not steamboats made ten years ago? profits. It even left tranquillity to me for Charnock's book has been published in 1807 and 1808. In those years the fifteen years. And here let me present permanent success was not fully estabto you a curious fact: the experiments lished nor the profits visible, but in 1809 in that book were in great part con- they were. Then envy and avarice comducted by Lord Stanhope, who himself bined to destroy the inventor. Yet with since failed in his experiments on steam- these facts, known to every candid man boats; and, if you have not yet so far in this State, you say steamboats are an affected my character for truth that my old invention; and you have purchased countrymen will cease to believe me, I from Fitch's heirs all their right to his will state another fact: he (Lord Stan- invention. But his heirs, however, had hope) in October, 1806, told me in London no right; for his patent had expired five that I could not construct a successful years before you purchased, and his steamboat on the principles and combina- invention, if good for anything, is pubtions I proposed and which I now practise lie property. But, now that you have with complete success. Consequently, that purchased Fitch's invention, as you say, book does not show how to construct a for a valuable consideration, but, as it steamboat any more than the multiplica- is believed at Trenton, for a mere nominal tion table shows how to calculate an sum, that you might possess a phantom eclipse; yet the multiplication table is to frighten me or to perform in your exuseful to those who know how to apply hibitions to the public, why have you it to that purpose. But, now that I have not built your boat like his, with paddles succeeded, contrary to all public belief, behind and chain communications? though, as you say, without the merit must be that you had not so much conof invention, you collect a basket of scraps, fidence in his invention as in mine; and conjectures, and abortive essays, out of for the good reason that he failed, but which, by a kind of magical sophistry, I had succeeded. And now, sir, permit me you attempt to place before a discerning to make a remark on your logic. committee a successful steamboat of some say Fitch is an inventor, that his inventwenty years old. Suppose you were tion merits protection; yet you do not use to collect a basket of old ballads and bad any one part of it. There is no part of

Previous to my Man and Criticism? Or, could you or Mr. Dodd have got his manuscript and put provement, then print and sell the poems as your own? for such is exactly the kind of improvements you and Mr. Dodd have made on steamboats. But there is not so much to be made by such improvements from one part of a steam-engine to another: hence avarice suffers poets, particularly bad ones, to be tranquil, nor

vпп.—2 с

Mr. Daniel D. Dodd is also an inventor, sired effect make part of the invention. as you say, of one link in your great chain structed and gave to the world steamboats at the time the world had not one steamboat and the project was deemed visionary—this Fulton, according to your logic, is an imposter and no inventor. Why, sir, there is something so flimsy and toand inventor's rights in all these, your the least penetration.

sent a true copy of Fitch's patent, to show mental exertion. how much unlike it is to my boats and the one you have copied from me; and I have sent the certificates of two experienced English engineers, who are now engaged in Talman & Ward's manufactory To the Editor of the "American Citizen." in the Bowery, who state that the of all these parts to express my ideas of and no other, as every artist who invents miles an hour. a new and useful machine must compose

his invention in your boat Sea Horse, tion of the parts which produce the de-

As you have been heard before the comof argument; and yet Fulton, who inves- mittee and a crowded house in pleading tigated and combined just principles, con- your own cause in your own way, carefully using only such arguments as you hoped would destroy me, I have thus sought the indulgence of a generous public to hear my statement of facts, none of which you can disprove. And now, sir, I leave your merits and mine to the honest tally ignorant of mechanical combination and noble feelings of the penetrating gentlemen of this truly great and honorable assertions, that it is an insult on common- State. They cannot be mistaken in your sense to state them to any man who has view. It is to seize on the property of mind—the fruit of ten years of my ardent Having said so much, I have sent to studies and labor-and apply it to your Albany a copy of that part of my patent own use, thereby destroying forever all which contains extracts from Charnock's confidence in contracts with this State tables. It is attested by the clerk of and placing the property of inventors in the court to be a true copy. I have also a position so insecure as to destroy every

> FULTON'S LETTER ON THE FIRST VOYAGE OF THE "CLERMONT."

SIR,—I arrived this afternoon at four claimed by Mr. Dodd as his o'clock in the steamboat from Albany. As invention and an important improve- the success of my experiment gives me ment have been to all Bolton & Watt's great hopes that such boats may be renderengines for fourteen years. When I put ed of great importance to my country, to these links in my patent, I did not patent prevent erroneous opinions and give some them exclusively for all kinds of ma- satisfaction to my friends of useful imchinery; nor did I patent the steam-en- provements, you will have the goodness to gine or Charnock's tables. I made use publish the following statement of facts:

I left New York on Monday at one a whole combination new in mechanics, o'clock, and arrived at Clermont, the seat producing a new and desired effect, giving of Chancellor Livingston, at one o'clock on them their powers and proportions indis- Tuesday: time, twenty-four hours; dispensable to their present success in con- tance, 110 miles. On Wednesday I departstructing steamboats; and these princi- ed from the Chancellor's at nine in the ples-those powers and parts which I morning, and arrived at Albany at five combined for steamboats, and which never in the afternoon: distance, 40 miles; before had been brought together in any time, eight hours. The sum is 150 miles steamboat-I patented for that purpose in thirty-two hours, equal to nearly 5

On Thursday, at nine o'clock in the it of known parts of other machines. So morning, I left Albany, and arrived at the in patent medicines-Lee's bilious pills: Chancellor's at six in the evening. I he did not invent their elements, but com- started from thence at seven, and arrived bined certain ingredients in certain pro- at New York at four in the afternoon: portions to make a useful medicine, in time, thirty hours; space run through, which the just proportions are absolutely 150 miles, equal to 5 miles an hour. necessary and part of the invention, as Throughout my whole way, both going in mechanics the discovery of the propor- and returning, the wind was ahead. No

advantage could be derived from my sails. in that of The Works of Edgar Allan Poe The whole has therefore been performed by the power of the steam-engine.

I am, sir, your obedient servant.

ROBERT FULTON.

Stedinck. BURT BOGISLAUS CHRISTOPHER, COUNT VON, military offi- Dolphin in the Paraguay expedition in cer; born in Pomerania, Sweden, Oct. 26, 1859-60; performed excellent service as 1746; graduated at the University of Up- commodore on the Southern coasts in sala in 1768; joined the Swedish army 1861-62; and commanded the Ticonderoga early in life; promoted lieutenant-colo- in both attacks on Fort Fisher. In 1866 nel; won distinction in aiding the French he was in command of the European in the West Indies in 1778; accompanied Squadron, and in 1870 of the navy-vard D'Estaing to the United States in 1779, at Boston. In 1871 he was promoted and Oct. 9 of that year commanded two rear-admiral, and in 1873 was retired. important attacks on Savannah. After He died in Washington, D. C., Nov. 13, placing the American flag on the last 1890. breastwork he was wounded and forced of the Cincinnati. holm, Sweden, in 1815.

born in England about 1745; joined the wards joined the army under Buell in British army and served against the Kentucky, and was appointed brigadiercolonists in the American Revolution; general in July, 1862. At the battle of took part in the battle of Lexington, and Perryville he was distinguished. The folafterwards served under Howe in Penn- lowing year (1863) he commanded the sylvania and New Jersey and then with 1st Division of the reserved corps of Cornwallis in the South. He was the the Army of the Cumberland, and was author of The History of the Origin, made major-general of volunteers in April, Progress, and Termination of the Ameri- 1864, for distinguished services in the can War. He died in London, England, battle of Chickamauga. June 26, 1812.

respondent of the New York World in Senator, in Ohio, and chief of police in 1861-63; and has been an active member Toledo. He died in Toledo, O., Oct. 18, of the New York Stock Exchange since 1883. 1869. He is best known as a poet and critic. Among his notable critical works are in Lysander, N. Y., in 1835; received an Victorian Poets (1875); Poets of Amer- academic education. In conjunction with (1885); A(1895); and An American Anthology works include Barnes's Brief Histories; (1900). He was associated with Ellen M. United States; France; Centenary His-Hutchinson in the editorship of A Library tory of the United States; Ancient Peoof American Literature (11 volumes, ples; General History; Revised United 1888-89), and with Prof. D. E. Woodbury States, etc.

(10 volumes, 1895).

Steedman, CHARLES, naval officer; born in Charleston, S. C., Sept. 24, 1811; entered the navy in 1828; and served on the coast of Mexico during the war against Louis that country. He was in command of the

Steedman, James Barrett, military to withdraw, having lost 450 of his 900 officer; born in Northumberland county, men. In recognition of his gallantry in Pa., July 30, 1818; was in Ohio in 1849, aiding the Americans his King appoint- where he organized a company to cross ed him a colonel of dragoons and knight the plains to California, gold-hunting. of the Order of the Sword. He was also Returning, he became a member of the decorated with the badge of the Society board of public works of Ohio. He en-He died in Stock- tered the military service as colonel of the 4th Ohio Volunteers in 1861, and was Stedman, Charles, military officer; active in western Virginia. He after-He was active in the Atlanta campaign in 1864; and Stedman, EDMUND CLARENCE, author; when Sherman departed for the sea he born in Hartford, Conn., Oct. 8, 1833; joined General Thomas in Tennessee, and was a member of the class of 1853 of was conspicuous in the battle of Nash-Yale College; on the editorial staff of the ville. He resigned July 9, 1866; became New York Tribune in 1859-61; war cor- revenue collector at New Orleans, a State

Steele, ESTHER BAKER, author; born Victorian Anthology her husband, Prof. Joel Dorman Steele, her

STEELE-STEINBERGER

Steele, FREDERICK, military officer; of infantry at the beginning of the Civil



FREDERICK STEELE

Creek, and major-general in November, 1862. He commanded a division under Sherman, and took part in the battle of Chickasaw Bluff and the capture of Fort Hindman. He commanded a division of Grant's army in the siege of Vicksburg, and afterwards commanded the Department of Arkansas to the end of the war. General Steele assisted in the capture of Mobile in April, 1865, he was then transferred to Texas. In March, 1865, he was brevetted majorgeneral. He died in San Mateo, Cal., Jan. 12, 1868.

Steele, John, military officer; born in Lancaster, Pa., Aug. 15, 1758; was captain in the Pennsylvania line during the Revolution; wounded at Brandywine; commander of Washington's life-guard in 1780; and assisted in the capture of Cornwallis. He was State Senator after the war, and was a commissioner to settle the Wyoming difficulties; and was also Pa., Feb. 27, 1827.

Stein, CONRAD, historian; born in born in Delhi, N. Y., Jan. 14, 1819; gradu- Heidelberg in 1701; Professor of History ated at West Point in 1843; served during in the University of Breslau for many the war against Mexico; and was major years; and published The Atlantis and Its Connection with America; History of the War, in service in Missouri. He was Discoveries of the Scandinavian Sailors made brigadier-general of volunteers for from the Twelfth to the Fifteenth Centuhis good conduct at the battle of Wilson's ries; History of the American Colonies in North America; Spanish Discoverers-Cortez, Pizarro, and Almagro; Historical Notices of the Discovery of Venezuela; Short Description of America; and The Indian Race or Redskins, Its History with the German Race. He died in Breslau, Germany, in 1762.

Steinberger, ALBERT BARNES, statesman: born in Schuylkill county, Pa., Dec. 25, 1840: educated at Princeton, and studied law; engaged in the manufacture of fire-arms about 1867. In April, 1872, the chiefs of the Samoan or Navigator Isllands petitioned for annexation to the United States. On March 29, 1873, Steinberger was appointed a special commissioner to "obtain accurate information in regard to the Navigator Islands." On his arrival at Apia he met the chief rulers, but avoided the subject of annexation, while the former openly pressed it. In December, 1873, Mr. Steinberger returned to the United States and submitted a report which led to a memorable discussion in Congress. In December, 1874, he was again sent to the islands. Shortly after his arrival a new constitution was adopted, Malietoa, a powerful chief, was made king, and Mr. Steinberger prime minister and chief-justice. In October, 1875, a special agent was sent from Samoa to the United States with the draft of a treaty. Meanwhile complications arose involving the new government, the United States, England, and Germany. On Feb. 8, 1876, after charges had been preferred against Mr. Steinberger, he was placed on board the British vessel Barracouta, which landed him at Levuka, Fiji Islands, on March 29. Later he reached the United States and sought damages for his deportation, and also for the part in the affair taken by Mr. Foster, the United States consul at Apia. Foster was recalled and Captain collector of the port of Philadelphia a Stevens of the Barracouta was summonlong time, and general of the Pennsyl- ed to England for trial. Although Mr. vania militia. He died in Philadelphia, Steinberger was praised for his conduct at Samoa in the reports of Mr. Griffin.

STEINER-STEPHENS

Foster at Apia, nothing was ever done the battles of Chancellorsville and Gettysto vindicate him. He died in Dorchester, burg in 1863. General Steinwehr published Mass., May 2, 1894.

Steiner, BERNARD CHRISTIAN, educator; born in Guilford, Conn., Aug. 13, 1867; graduated at Yale College in 1888; became associate Professor of History at Johns Hopkins University in 1894, and Dean and Professor of Constitutional Law at the Baltimore University in 1897. He is the author of Education in Maryland: Education in Connecticut: Institutions and Civil Government of Maryland; His- from an expedition against the Creek Indtory of Guilford, Conn., etc.

Steinwehr, ADOLPH WILHELM FRIED-25, 1822. were in the Prussian military service, and he was educated at the military academy of Brunswick. He came to the United the government in the war against Mexico. He failed to get a commission in the army. and returned to Germany. Coming again to the United States in 1854, he settled on a farm in Connecticut; and when the Civil War broke out he raised a regiment in New York, and with it fought in the battle of Bull Run. In the fall of 1861 he was made brigadier-general, and commanded the 2d Brigade of Blenker's diviwas active in the campaign in Virginia England, Oct. 10, 1832.

the United States consul who succeeded from August to December, 1862. He was in A Topographical Map of the United States, and The Centennial Gazetteer. He died in Buffalo, N. Y., Feb. 25, 1877.

Stephen, ADAM, military officer; born in Virginia about 1730; was an officer of merit in the French and Indian and other colonial wars, serving with distinction under Braddock. He was afterwards in command of Fort Cumberland, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. ians, he was assigned to the defence of the Virginia frontier and made brigadier-RICH, Baron von, military officer; born in general. Commanding a Virginia regi-Blankenburg, Brunswick, Germany, Sept. ment when the Revolutionary War began, His father and grandfather he was made (September, 1776) brigadier-general in the Continental service. and in February, 1777, major-general. His behavior was exemplary in the battle of States in 1847, and offered his services to Brandywine; but yielding to temptation, he was intoxicated at the battle of Germantown, and was dismissed from the army. He died in Virginia in November, 1791.

Stephen, James, author; born in Poole, England, in 1759; received a fair education and became a barrister: was a member of Parliament, and later was made under secretary for the colonies. He was the author of American Arguments on sion. After the organization of the Army of Neutral Rights; Speech in the House of Virginia Steinwehr was appointed to com- Commons on the Overtures of the Amerimand the 2d Division of Sigel's corps, and can Government, etc. He died in Bath,

STEPHENS, ALEXANDER HAMILTON

ALEXANDER statesman; born near Crawfordsville, Ga., eousness of slavery. In this doctrine and Feb. 11, 1812; was educated at Frank-belief he always acted lin College, and graduated in 1832. left an orphan, he was indebted to the stitution, he gave many instances of percare of friends for his education and sonal courage. He entered the legislature youthful training for usefulness. He was of Georgia as a member in 1834, and readmitted to the practice of the law in mained there until 1841. In 1842 he was 1834 at Crawfordsville, and soon rose to elected to the State Senate; and from 1843 eminence. His first care was to reimburse to 1859 was a Representative in Congress, expenditures by his friends and to pur- where he was an able and industrious chase from the hands of strangers the worker on committees, and fluent in dehome of his childhood at Crawfordsville. bate. He favored the annexation of Tex-In early manhood he adopted the doctrine as; supported Clay for President in 1844; of STATE SOVEREIGNTY (q. v.) in all its took a leading part in effecting the com-

HAMILTON, breadth, and always believed in the rightconsistently. Being Though small in stature and weak in con-

porter of the Kansas-Nebraska act.

When the old Whig party broke up, he joined the Democrats, and was a firm supporter of Buchanan's administration. He tavored Douglas's election to the Presi-



ALEXANDER HAMILTON STEPHENS.

hue.

in accordance with his views of paramount the prevailing idea at the time.

promises of 1850; and was an active sup- with theirs, whatever the result may be, I shall bow to the will of the people of my State." A month later Mr. Stephens was vice-president of the Provisional Confederate Government. After the war Mr. Stephens was confined some time as dency, and in various public addresses a state prisoner in Fort Warren, in Bosdenounced those who advocated a dissolu- ton Harbor, but was released Oct. 11, 1865. He published History of the War between the States. In 1866 he was chosen a delegate to the Philadelphia "National Union Convention." In 1877 he represented Georgia in Congress, and retained his seat until elected governor of that State in 1882. He died in Atlanta, Ga., March

Slavery the Corner-stone.-In a speech delivered to the citizens of Savannah, Ga., in 1861, Vice-President Stephens declared the principles upon which the Southern Confederacy had been founded in the following words:

"The new constitution has put at rest forever all the agitating questions relating to our peculiar institutions-African slavery as it exists among us-the proper status of the negro in our form of civilition of the Union. On this subject he zation. This was the immediate cause of and Robert Toombs, of Georgia, were the late rupture and present revolution. diametrically opposed, and at public meet- Jefferson, in his forecast, had anticipated ings during the autumn and winter of this, as the 'rock upon which the old 1860-61 these popular leaders had strong Union would split.' He was right. What contentions in public, Stephens always was conjecture with him, is now a realized setting forth the beneficence and value fact. But whether he fully comprehended of the Union, Toombs denouncing it as the great truth upon which that rock stood an oppressor and a hinderance to the prog- and stands may be doubted. The prevailress of Georgia. In a speech at Milledge- ing ideas entertained by him and most of ville opposing secession, Stephens said, the leading statesmen at the time of the "Some of our public men have failed formation of the old Constitution were in their aspirations. That is true, and that the enslavement of the African was from that comes a great part of our in violation of the laws of nature; that it troubles." Toombs was present, and keen- was wrong in principle, socially, morally, ly felt this thrust at demagogues of every and politically. It was an evil they knew not well how to deal with; but the general When a Georgia State convention de- opinion of the men of that day was that, bated the propriety of passing an ordi- somehow or other, in the order of Provinance of secession, Stephens, who was a dence, the institution would be evanesmember, opposed the scheme; but when cent and pass away. This idea, though it was adopted by a clear majority, he, not incorporated in the Constitution, was allegiance to his State, acquiesced in it Constitution, it is true, secured every and signed it. In his speech against it, essential guarantee to the institution he had said, "Should Georgia determine while it should last, and hence no arguto go out of the Union, I speak for ment can be justly used against the conone, though my views might not agree stitutional guarantee thus secured, be-

cause of the common sentiment of the day. warring against a principle-a principle Those ideas, however, were fundamentally founded in nature, the principle of the wrong. They rested upon the assumption equality of man. The reply I made to of the equality of races. This was an him was that upon his own grounds we error. It was a sandy foundation, and should succeed, and that he and his asthe idea of a government built upon it sociates in their crusade against our inwas wrong; when the 'storm came and the stitutions would ultimately fail. wind blew, it fell.'

exactly the opposite ideas; its foundations ciple in politics as well as in physics and are laid, its corner-stone rests upon the mechanics, I admitted, but told him that great truth that the negro is not equal to it was he and those acting with him the white man; that slavery, subordina- who were warring against a principle. tion to the superior race, is his natural They were attempting to make things and moral condition. This, our new gov- equal which the Creator had made unernment, is the first in the history of the equal. world, based upon this great physical, philosophical, and moral truth. This been on our side, complete throughout truth has been slow in the process of its the length and breadth of the Confederdevelopment, like all other truths in the ate States. It is upon this, as I have various departments of science. It is so stated, our social fabric is firmly planted; even among us. Many who hear me, and I cannot permit myself to doubt the perhaps, can recollect well that this truth ultimate success of a full recognition of was not generally admitted, even within this principle throughout the civilized their day. The errors of the past genera- and enlightened world. tion still clung to many as late as twenty years ago. Those at the North who still principle may be slow in development, as cling to these errors with a zeal above all truths are, and ever have been, in the knowledge we justly denominate fanatics. various branches of science. It was so All fanaticism springs from an aberra- with the principles announced by Galileo tion of the mind; from a defect in reason- -it was so with Adam Smith and his ing. It is a species of insanity. One of principles of political economy. It was the most striking characteristics of in- so with Harvey, and his theory of the cirsanity, in many instances, is forming cor- culation of the blood. It is stated that rect conclusions from fancied or er- not a single one of the medical profesroneous premises; so with the anti- sion, living at the time of the announceslavery fanatics; their conclusions are ment of the truths made by him, admitted right if their premises are. They assume them. Now they are universally acthat the negro is equal, and hence conclude knowledged. May we not, therefore, look that he is entitled to equal privileges and with confidence to the ultimate universal rights with the white man. If their prem- acknowledgment of the truths upon which ises were correct, their conclusions would our system rests? It is the first government be logical and just; but their premises ever instituted upon principles in strict being wrong, their whole argument fails. conformity to nature, and the ordination I recollect once of having heard a gentle- of Providence, in furnishing the materials man from one of the Northern States, of of human society. Many governments great power and ability, announce in the have been founded upon the principles of House of Representatives, with imposing certain classes; but the classes thus eneffect, that we of the South would be slaved were of the same race, and in compelled, ultimately, to yield upon this violation of the laws of nature. subject of slavery; that it was as im- system commits no such violation of possible to war successfully against a nature's laws. The negro by nature, or principle in politics as it was in physics by the curse against Canaan, is fitted for or mechanics. That the principle would that condition which he occupies in our ultimately prevail. That we, in main-system. The architect, in the constructaining slavery as it exists with us, were tion of buildings, lays the foundation

truth announced, that it was as impos-"Our new government is founded upon sible to war successfully against a prin-

"In the conflict thus far, success has

"As I have stated, the truth of this

substratum of our society is made of the should not. material fitted by nature for it, and by ex-

This stone which was rejected by the first is greater than both combined.

the corner' in our new edifice.

and must triumph.

tianization of the barbarous tribes of taining ours now?" Africa. In my judgment, those ends will them the lesson taught to Adam, that 'in a statesman: the sweat of thy brow shalt thou eat bread,' and teaching them to work, and feed, and clothe themselves.

"But to pass on. ticable for us to go on with the Con-result in a fratricidal struggle.

with the proper material—the granite— is my confident belief; but we can get on then comes the brick or the marble. The very well without them, even if they

"We have all the essential elements perience we know that it is the best, not of a high national career. The idea has only for the superior, but for the inferior been given out at the North, and even in race, that it should be so. It is, indeed, the Border States, that we are too small in conformity with the Creator. It is and too weak to maintain a separate nanot for us to inquire into the wisdom of tionality. This is a great mistake. In His ordinances or to question them. For extent of territory we embrace 564,000 his own purposes. He has made one race square miles and upward. This is upto differ from another as He has made wards of 200,000 square miles more than one star differ from another in glory.' was included within the limits of the "The great objects of humanity are original thirteen States. It is an area best attained when conformed to His of country more than double the terrilaws and decrees, in the formation of tory of France or the Austrian Empire. governments as well as in all things else. France, in round numbers, has but Our Confederacy is founded upon princi- 212,000 square miles. Austria, in round ples in strict conformity with these laws. numbers, has 248,000 square miles. Ours builders, 'is become the chief stone of greater than all France, Spain, Portugal, and Great Britain, including England, "I have been asked, What of the future? Ireland, and Scotland together. In popu-It has been apprehended by some, that we lation we have upward of 5,000,000. would have arrayed against us the civil- according to the census of 1860; this ized world. I care not who or how many includes white and black. The entire they may be; when we stand upon the population, including white and black, of eternal principles of truth we are obliged the original thirteen States was less than 4,000,000 in 1790, and still less in 1776, "Thousands of people who begin to when the independence of our fathers understand these truths are not yet com- was achieved. If they, with a less popupletely out of the shell; they do not see lation, dared maintain their independence them in their length and breadth. We against the greatest power on earth, hear much of the civilization and Chris- shall we have any apprehension of main-

Mr. Howard Carroll contributes the never be obtained but by first teaching following appreciation of Mr. Stephens as

Alexander H. Stephens was one of the first public men in the country who had Some have pro- the foresight to fear that the agitation pounded the inquiry, whether it is prac- of the slavery question would ultimately federacy without further accessions, fearing, he never lost an opportunity of Have we the means and ability to main- counselling moderation and forbearance. tain nationality among the powers of the This, there can be no doubt, he did dis-On this point I would barely interestedly, and without for a moment say, that as anxious as we have all been, believing that the result of such a and are, for the Border States, with insti- struggle would be the downfall of the tutions similar with ours, to join us, slave-holding power. He, like most politstill we are abundantly able to maintain ical leaders, both North and South, was our position, even if they should ulti- assured, even on the eve of the war, mately make up their minds not to cast that "the divine institution" of slavery their destiny with ours. That they ulti- could not be overthrown. In an open mately will join us, be compelled to do it, letter to a number of his constituents.

written in May, 1860, he says upon this which please accept my thanks. I fully subject: "The times, as you intimate, appreciate the present peril the country do indeed portend evil, but I have no is in, and the weight of responsibility on fears for the institution of slavery either me. Do the people of the South really in the Union or out of it, if our people entertain fears that a Republican adare all true to themselves-true, stable, ministration would directly or indirectly and loyal to fixed principles and a set- interfere with the slaves, or with them tled policy. If they are not thus true, about the slaves? If they do, I wish to I have little hope of anything good, assure you, as once a friend, and still, I whether the present Union last or a hope, not an enemy, that there is no cause new one be founded. There is, in my for such fears. The South would be in judgment, nothing to fear from 'the ir- no more danger in this respect than it was repressible conflict' of which we hear so in the days of Washington. I suppose, which can never be successfully assailed You think slavery is right, and ought to be by reason or argument. It has grown extended, while we think it is wrong, and stronger in the minds of men the more ought to be abolished. That, I suppose, it has been discussed, and it will still is the rub. It certainly is the only subgrow stronger as the discussion proceeds stantial difference between us. and time rolls on. Truth is omnipotent, and must prevail! We have only to maintain the truth with firmness and "To the Hon. Alexander H. Stephens." wield it aright. Our system rests upon an impregnable basis that can and will defy all assaults from without. My greatest apprehension is from causes within. There lies the greatest danger. We have grown luxurious in the exuberance of our well-being and unparalleled prosperity. There is a tendency everywhere, not only at the North but at the South, to strife, dissension, disorder, and anarchy. It is against this tendency that would attempt to interfere directly and the sober-minded, reflecting men every- immediately with slavery in the States. where should now be called upon to Their apprehension and disquietude do guard."

just after the delivery of his great Milledgeville speech, in which he expressed Washington, Jefferson, and other Presisimilar views, Mr. Stephens received from dents are generally admitted to have been the then President-elect Lincoln a note anti-slavery in sentiment, but in those asking for a revised copy of that speech. days anti-slavery did not enter as an To this Mr. Stephens replied in a letter element into party organizations. . . . which concludes with these words: "The We at the South do think African country is certainly in great peril, and slavery, as it exists with us, both morno man ever had heavier or greater re- ally and politically right. This opin-sponsibilities than you have in the pres- ion is founded upon the inferiority of ent momentous crisis." Under date of the black race. You, however, and per-Dec. 22, 1860, Lincoln replied in the fol- haps a majority of the North, think it lowing letter, which, it is to be noted, wrong." was held secret by Mr. Stephens until While after the death of the President:

" [For your own eye only.]

to my short note is just received, and for er, he was still wise enough to combat

Slavery rests upon great truths, however, that does not meet the case.

"Yours, very truly, "A. LINCOLN.

In his reply to this characteristic communication,-Mr. Stephens still further gave voice to what must be regarded as having been the very general feeling then prevailing in the South. He said:

"In my judgment the people of the South do not entertain any fears that a Republican administration, or at least that the one about to be inaugurated, not spring from that source. They do not Prior to the writing of this letter, and arise from the fact of the known antislavery opinions of the President-elect.

While Mr. Stephens held these views in regard to the institution of human slavery, however, and while he fully sided. as it must be admitted, with the most "MY DEAR SIR,-Your obliging answer radical element in the slave-holding pow-

follows:

etc. This complaint I do not think well jects." founded. It arises more from a spirit of lation that has passed both Houses and for them to secede from the Union. Does this look like we were ment. or are in an abject minority, at the mercy

with all the power of which he was past, and, by the same prudent and wise capable many of the ridiculous notions statesmanship on our part, I can but hope in regard to what was called Northern and think it can be so for many long despotism and Northern tyranny, which years to come. Sound constitutional men just before the war were entertained enough at the North have been found to and publicly proclaimed by many South- unite with the South to keep that dangerern leaders. In a letter written on the ous and mischievous faction in a minorfirst day of 1861 he, with great force, ity. And, although Lincoln has been and a remarkably accurate knowledge elected, it ought to be recollected that of the people whom he criticised, ex- he has succeeded by a minority vote, and pressed his views on this subject as even this was the result of the dissensions in the ranks of the conservative or con-"There are general and vague charges stitutional men, North and South-a about consolidation, despotism, etc., and most unfortunate and lamentable event, the South having, under the operation of and the more so from the fact that it the general government, been reduced to was designedly effected by men who wisha minority incapable of protecting itself, ed to use it for ulterior ends and ob-

By these and many similar private and peevishness or restless fretfulness than public utterances Alexander H. Stephens from calm and deliberate judgment. The tried to allay the excitement at the South, truth is, the South, almost en masse, has and to bring the people of that section voted for every measure of general legis- away from the belief that it was desirable become law for the last ten years. In sanctioned the theory of secession, but deed, with but few exceptions, the South during all the dark days of 1860 urged has controlled the government in its with all his power that the republic be every important action from the begin- preserved. Upon this point there can be The protective policy was once no doubt. Regarding the secession movefor a time carried against the South, ment which was contemplated in Georgia but that was subsequently completely in the winter of 1861, he wrote at that Our policy ultimately pre-time: "I believe the State will go for vailed. The South put in power, or join- secession, but I have a repugnance to the ed the united country in putting in power idea. I have no wish to be in a body of and sustaining, the administrations of men that will give that vote. My judg-Washington for eight years. She put in ment does not approve it; but" (and and sustained Jefferson for eight years; here occurs the one fatally weak point Madison, eight years; Jackson, eight in Mr. Stephens's position) "when the years; Van Buren, four years; Tyler, State acts I shall abide by her decision four years; Polk, four years; Pierce, with the fidelity of one who imagines four years; and Buchanan, four years, that he feels the dictates of patriotism as That is to say, the Southern people have sensibly and as strongly as any one who aided in making and sustaining the ad- ever breathed the breath of life." He did ministration for sixty years out of the abide by the decision of his State, though seventy-two years of the government's that decision was against his best judg-

Once in "the Confederacy" it was not of a despotic Northern majority, rapa- possible for him to remain inactive or cious to rob and plunder us? It is true obscure. His own ambition and restlesswe are in a minority, and have been a ness of spirit, as well as the desire of the long time. It is true, also, that a party South, drove him to the front, until he at the North advocate principles which became it a sense a candidate for the would lead to a despotism. . . . I have Presidency of the rebellious States, and no doubt of that. But by the prudent and ultimately the Vice-President under Jefwise counsels of Southern statesmen this ferson Davis. How he secured that office, party has been kept in a minority in the and how Mr. Davis was nominated for

410

STEPHENS, ALEXANDER HAMILTON

the Presidency, is best told in his own correct I should be put forward for Vicewords, as follows:

nomination for President can be told Carolina delegation had talked the mat-President. I remarked that either, Mr. Toombs, Mr. Cobb, Governor Jenkins, or Governor Johnson would suit very well. He answered that they were not looking to any of the others, but to Mr. Toombs and myself. I told them, very frankly, that I did not wish the office; that, as I had not been in the movement. I did not think it policy to put me in for it. After getting to Montgomery, Mr. Keitt told me that I was the preference of the South Carolina delegation, and asked if I would serve if elected. I told him that I would not say in advance whether I would or would not accept. Even if unanimously chosen, I would first consider whether or not I could organize a cabinet with such concert of ideas and ability as to justify hopes of success on such line of policy as I should pursue.

"The night after the adoption of the permanent constitution the motion was made to go into the election of chief officers. It was then suggested that the election should take place the next day, at 12 M., and in the mean time the delegations should consult separately. Georgia delegation met at ten o'clock on the morning of the day of the election. I proposed that we put in the name of Mr. Toombs for the Presidency, and asked him if he would have it. He said he would accept it if it was cordially offered him. Mr. T. Cobb and F. T. Bartow said that the delegations of Florida, Alabama, South Carolina, and Louisiana had conferred, and agreed to support Mr. Davis. Mr. Toombs seemed very incredulous of this, and his manner indicated some surprise. I did not understand this then, but did afterwards. The statement was reiterated; and upon it the delegation forbore to nominate Mr. Toombs, but determined to appoint a committee to as- tal of his native and beloved Georgia, at certain if the report was true. Mr. half-past three o'clock on the morning of Kenan then proposed that if it should be Sunday, March 4, 1883, his wonderful

President. Judge Nisbet said, 'I second "What I know about Mr. Davis's that heartily!" Mr. Toombs said, 'I do, too. What do you say, Aleck?' I replied in few words. Robert Toombs and I, as that I had not been in the movement, and we got upon the cars at Crawfordsville, doubted the policy of my assuming any on our way to Montgomery, met Mr. office. But still there might be reasons Chestnut. The latter said that the South why I should—as for the sake of harmony; that if I were to have any, I over, and looked to Georgia for the decidedly preferred the Vice-Presidency to any office in the government, but would not accept it unless it should be tendered me unanimously by the States and by every delegate. Mr. Crawford was then appointed a committee of one to ascertain and report to us, first, whether the report as to the action of those States was true; and, second, if my nomination would be acceptable to the entire body. Very soon he returned and announced that both the conditions were fulfilled. I afterwards learned that the action of the States alluded to was based upon intelligence received by them the night before, that Mr. Cobb would be presented by the Georgia delegation, and that Mr. Davis was not their choice. Toombs was the choice of the Florida, the Louisiana, and the South Carolina delegations."

In May, 1865, Mr. Stephens was arrested by federal troops at his home in Georgia, and taken to Fort Warren, in Boston Harbor. After his release he wrote a history of the war, and for a time edited a newspaper in Atlanta. He opposed "the new departure" in the South which favored the election of Horace Greeley to the Presidency, and from the predicted Grant's triumph. His action in this direction was bitterly denounced by Democrats. North and South; but the result proving the wisdom of his views, he rapidly regained the confidence of the people of his State, and in 1873 was elected from "the old 8th District," which he had so faithfully represented before the war, to fill an unexpired term in Congress. He was elected and re-elected until 1882, when he was chosen governor of his State by a very large majority.

It was not ordained that he should live through his term. In Atlanta, the capi-

STEPHENS, ALEXANDER HAMILTON

His last words were,

"Oh, doctor, you hurt me!"

His funeral in Atlanta was attended by upward of fifty thousand weeping men and women. All Georgia mourned for him. Several other States, and towns and cities in all parts of the country, did honor to his memory by resolutions and the adjournment of courts and public councils.

At the grave of Stephens, Toombs, massive but tottering and almost blind, was for a time unable to control himself. For several moments he wept and sobbed aloud. Then, with a supreme effort to be calm, but still in a choked and falfrom which

passages:

"I come to mingle my tears with all the tastes and pursuits, more of my life has there never was one pang of discord.

brain, his wonderful will power, could no God was his ideal-the sheet-anchor of longer keep life in his wrecked and puny human virtue, of human happiness, and body. He died, according to his faithful of all that was worth doing for in this physicians, Drs. Miller and Steiner, from life. There was for him a wide field a collapse of the mind brought about by of usefulness. His daily life was a serconstant, unremitting intellectual activity. mon. Every act at the bar, every act in the court-house, preached a sermon that struck deep in the hearts of all that knew

"He was not always successful, but he had a will that dared to do right, to follow his convictions even in spite of his constituents. Calmly working out what was best to do, the world was not equal to him, the world was not worthy of him. Sometimes in political questions Stephens differed with the people of Georgia and of the United States, but he pursued the even tenor of his way, bearing malice to none, good-will to all. When the public had not risen to his elevated standard, when the citizens he served tering voice, he delivered the oration through love, when Georgia even differed are taken the following with him, he gracefully bowed, like a dutiful son to a father.

"His life was devoted to instructing, tomen and women and even children of feeding, and to clothing the poor, without Georgia over 'Aleck' Stephens, and not to regard to country, to sect, or to creed. make a eulogy. His acts are written in Even personal vice never could take from letters of gold. From the accidents of life, him the charity of his heart. He was too from the contiguity of our places, natives great for defeat—the country could not of the same county, from similarity of spare him. We differed in opinion, but been spent in the presence of and in close never did differ from him without doubt. contact with our illustrious friend than He was not a stubborn man. Under the with any other man that is living or dead, heat of canvass injustice of what you from my infancy to manhood. His whole might call the rankest kind left no pang life was an open book. He was more the behind. I remember, after the fall of the child of his country than any man that Confederacy, when I urged him to leave ever breathed. With early advantages to the country, he said, 'No, I am old, weak a degree and extent that seemed to forbid, in bodily infirmities, but I have done my absolutely forbid by the hand of God, the duty to God and my country, and I am work that was before him, I know that he ready for anything that the public may never counted on a day of life for more assign me.' He was put in prison, and than forty years. Yet, like the faithful suffered many of the indignities that such soldier, whenever the roll was called his a state would produce anywhere. I am answer was 'Here.' He took his mission not making reproaches, but the temper of from the voice of God-conscience. He a sworn, bloody, and determined war always determined from his cradle to live brings these things. He looked it calmly for his country. His maxim from early in the face. He viewed not in trepidation life was, that there was no subject worthy and anger, but he marched as briskly to of the human intellect but the well gov- the prison as he did to the grave, saying, ernment of the human race. There was 'I am ready to stand trial.' These mark the field to which he was called—the well him to be a man—every one of these government of the human race. It was things. Neither chagrined by treachery the sheet-anchor of liberty and union. nor disheartened, a great soul, he looked

STEPHENS, ALEXANDER HAMILTON

upon his country with love; his last breath he shall 'perish in the last ditch.' It was for her cause. He stands with im- may not be said of Mr. Stephens that he mortality. It is stamped upon the hearts courted popular favor by striving to be of the weeping people of Georgia, upon his always on the popular side, regardless of sorrowing countrymen throughout the conviction, yet after nearly half a century bounds of this land, from the Atlantic to of active participation in politics, during the Pacific. All looked with love and ad- which he has at every critical point unimiration, and mingled their sorrows with formly disappointed both his friends and the people of Georgia. Looking through his enemies, being 'everything by turns his whole life-take any part of that and nothing long,' he passes away in the glorious existence that you desire—he very flower of his fame, beloved by the was no despairer of the republic in the people of his own State and spoken of worst defeats and the greatest dangers; with respect and kindliness by the whole and the hearts of the people are turned country; while Mr. Toombs, 'grand, to admire the man that never despaired of gloomy, and peculiar'-indeed, the most the republic and of human liberty. He remarkable mixture of grandeur and aboverturned principles to reassert, with a surdity in our history—sulks solitary in firm faith, that there is life in the old his tent, unreconstructed, irreconcilable, land yet; that truth is immortal, and can- and voicing his abhorrence of the Union in not die. He had faith and confidence, his own style of robust and picturesque having devoted his whole life to that anathema quite as freely as in 1861. Mr. great cause of truth and his country. Stephens, if we may accept his own judg-He met the greatest misfortunes with de- ment on his public course, had too much voted patriotism. His great heart rose respect for the popular will to set up his with a nation's calamities and his dying own opinions against it when it was once breath was his country's. Throughout clearly manifested to him. Mr. Toombs this broad land every heart is a mourner. has too much will of his own to make any People who were formerly his opponents, account of that of the people. Candid and but not his enemies—he was not an enemy thoroughly 'reconstructed' men in the of the North-not an enemy of the wicked South no doubt consider Mr. Toombs a -he was not an enemy of the bad-his man of mischievous example and evil inheart was big enough to cover every hu-fluence, while looking upon Mr. Stephens man being's misfortunes and sorrows— as a safe guide and a statesman of modermourn for him.

only title he ever claimed. He was the less personage, while a public man of Mr. child of the State, the child of the republic-yes, the child of humanity-and source of danger, and generally does much his was one of the few immortal names harm. that were not born to die."

York City wrote the following estimate moment without any violation of the rule of Mr. Stephens on the day after his which compels the saying of all the evil death:

men whose public careers, sketched by has been so often discussed, was such as the pen of some modern Plutarch, might we can now see the very nature of the man be made to illustrate each other by strik- compelled him to take. There was in ing contrasts and brilliant antitheses. his mental constitution an unfortunate One is Alexander H. Stephens, whom the balancing of forces which forbade him to Empire State of the South lately chose make great leading principles his guides for her chief magistrate, and whose death and stick to them. He was in early life she now deplores. The other is Robert a Whig, and afterwards a Democrat. He Toombs, who, having survived the slaugh- favored the admission of Texas as a State, ter of the South's sacred 'liberties,' now but opposed the Mexican War. He fought calmly awaits the coming of the day when with all his strength for the extension of

ate and wholesome counsel. The truth is "'Mr. Stephens, of Georgia,' was the that, rightly viewed, the former is a harm-Stephens's inconstant mind is always a

"The facts and lessons of Governor One of the leading journalists in New Stephens's life may be dwelt upon for a things about a man before he dies. His "Georgia has given to the country two position on the question of secession, which

Stephens did not retire to his old home, as work." Robert Toombs would have done, had the ly characteristic.

litical career, seemed very often on the Mr. Stephens was a delegate from the

slavery in the Territories, but when the point of becoming great through adhelong struggle with the slave power cul- rence to a great and sound conviction in minated in the Presidential campaign of the face of overwhelming opposition, but 1860 he was found on neither side, but in he always failed. He stood many times the middle, working for the stale and un- as a dike against rushing waters, but he profitable compromise represented in the always gave way. The strength of his candidacy of Stephen A. Douglas. When moral nature was just below the safetythe tide of secession rose and began to point of resistance to the strain put upon sweep across the South he battled against it. He disappointed and vexed the secesit, and for a time the North looked hope-fully to him as one who might stay its Unionists, because of his incapacity to progress. 'You have a right to withdraw embrace a cause with his whole heart. from the Union,' he told the Georgians, Need it be said that the greatest misfortfor your State is a sovereign among sov- unes of States come upon them when ereigns; but for Heaven's sake don't do it such men as Mr. Stephens are set to guard until you have a better reason. You must against dangers from without and within? stand by the Constitution of your country He knew his weakness as well as others, until you are driven to desert it.' This but he called it obedience to the will of sounds like lofty patriotism. It passed the majority. It would be doing viofor such, even at the North. But when lence to historical truth to assent to secession was an accomplished fact, Mr. this view of the teachings of his life and

Stephens, John Lloyp, author: born ordinance been carried against his vote. at Shrewsbury, N. J., Nov. 28, 1805; grad-He immediately accepted the situation, uated at Columbia College in 1822: studand with it the Vice-Presidency of the ied at the Litchfield Law School, and Confederate States of America. His posi-practised in New York. From 1834 to tion after the war was perfectly consist- 1836 he was in Europe, and went to ent with his career of inconsistencies. Egypt and into Arabia and the Holy He acquiesced with ready cheerfulness in Land. He travelled in Greece, Turkey, the final settlement of all the questions Russia, and Poland, and published acover which it had been fought, but de- counts of incidents of travel in those counclared that his 'original convictions' had tries. In 1839 he was appointed special undergone no change. He clung to the ambassador to Central America, when he empty husk of the State-rights idea after explored the ancient ruins in that counthe ear within had withered to dust. Last try. On his return he published Incidents summer the Georgia Independents looked of Travel in Central America, Chiapa, hopefully to Mr. Stephens as their pos- and Yucatan (2 volumes). In 1842 he sible candidate for governor. They fore- again visited that region and made further saw that with a leader of his strength investigations, and in 1843 he published and popularity they could startle the Incidents of Travel in Yucatan. All of hosts of Bourbonism in their encampment. his works were very popular, those on the Mr. Stephens felt the stir of independent antiquities of Yucatan having acquired aspiration in his frail body, and allowed an enormous sale. They are regarded as a friend to telegraph to the new party the richest contributions on the subject in Georgia that he would not reject their of American antiquities ever made by one nomination. Then came censorious mut- man. Frederic Catherwood accompanied terings from the Bourbons, and Mr. Mr. Stephens, and made numerous draw-Stephens, deciding that the errors of the ings for the books. Mr. Stephens was party should be corrected 'within its a director of the Ocean Steam Naviranks,' announced that he could be a can- gation Company. He was also presididate of the organized Democrats only, dent of the Panama Railroad Company, The indecision he here revealed was entire- and was active in the construction of the road. In the constitutional con-"Mr. Stephens, in the course of his po-vention of the State of New York (1846)

STEPHENS-STEPHENSON

city of New York. He died in New York about 4,000 strong. Satisfied that he City, Oct. 12, 1852.

the Isle of Wight, England, Jan. 28, (July 28), for Sandusky Bay, with the 1671; educated at Cambridge University; intention of attacking Fort Stephenson. studied law and held a seat in Parlia- The Indians marched across the heavily ment; went to South Carolina to survey wooded country to assist in the siege. a barony of land in 1730; became secre- Croghan was vigilant. He had been adtary of the trustees in 1737; appointed vised by his superiors to evacuate the president of Savannah county, Ga., in fort when it was known that an over-1741, and of the whole colony two years whelming force of the enemy was approachlater. He held the latter office till his ing. He preferred to remain, and did health broke, in 1750. He was the author so, in half disobedience of orders. The of A Journal of the Proceedings in Geor-British arrived in their boats on the 31st, gia, beginning Oct. 20, 1737 (3 volumes). when Croghan perceived that the woods

Lower Sandusky (now Fremont), O., for- forest to watch the roads along which

could not take the fort, Proctor and his Stephens, WILLIAM, educator; born in white troops embarked, with their stores He died in Georgia in August, 1753. were swarming with Indians. Tecumseh Stephenson, Fort, Defence of. At had concealed about 2,000 of them in the



FORT STEPHENSON.

ditch, circumvallating pickets, bastions, proach. and block-houses, called Fort Stephenson. Proctor at once made a demand for In 1813 it was garrisoned by 160 men, the surrender of the fort, accompanied

merly stood a regular earthwork, with a reinforcements for the fort might ap-

under the command of Maj. George Croby the usual threat of massacre by the GHAN (q. v.). Tecumseh had urged Proc- Indians in case of a refusal. Croghan tor to renew the siege of Fort Meigs, but defied him, and immediately a cannonade that timid officer hesitated a long while. and bombardment were commenced from Finally, late in July, he appeared before the gunboats and from howitzers which the fort (in command of General Clay) the British had landed. It was then 4 with his own and Tecumseh's followers, P.M. All night long the great guns as-

STEPHENSON, FORT, DEFENCE OF



MAJ. GEORGE CROGHAN.

sailed the fort with very little effect, guns. During the night the British and were answered occasionally by a soli- dragged three 6-pounder cannon to a tary 6-pounder cannon, which was all point higher than the fort, and early the next morning there opened fire on the works. This continued several hours, the garrison remaining silent.

Proctor became impatient, and his Indian allies were becoming uneasy, for there were rumors of reinforcements on the way to relieve the fort. Proctor determined to storm it, and at 5 P.M., while a thunder-storm was approaching, the British marched in two columns to assail the fort: at the same time British grenadiers made a wide circuit through the woods to make a feigned attack at another point. As the two columns advanced the artillery played incessantly upon the fort, and under cover of this fire they reached a point within 15 or 20 paces of the pickets before they were discovered. The garrison consisted mostly of Kentucky sharp-shooters. These now opened a deadly fire with their rifles. The British lines wavered, but soon rallied; and the first, led by Lieutenant-Colonel Short, pushed over the glacis, leaped into the ditch, and were about to obey their commander, who shouted, "Cut away the pickets, my brave boys, and show the damned Yankees no quarter!" when the ordnance possessed by the little gar- the 6-pounder cannon, mounted and maskrison. It was shifted from one block-house ed in a block-house that commanded to another to make the enemy believe the the moat, opened a terrible storm of slugs fort was well armed with several great and grape-shot, which swept along the



MAJOR CROGHAN'S MEDAL

living wall with awful effect. second column, led by Lieutenant Gordon, leaped into the ditch, and met with a similar reception. Both leaders and many of their followers were slain, and a precipitate and confused retreat followed.

The cowardly Indians, who were always afraid of cannon, had not joined in the assault. The loss of the British in killed and wounded was 121 men; the garrison lost one man killed and several wounded. For this gallant defence Croghan received many honors. The ladies of Chillicothe presented him with an elegant sword. Congress gave him the thanks of the nation then, and twenty-two years afterwards awarded him a gold medal. This gallant defence had a powerful effect on the enemy.

Sterett, Andrew, naval officer: born in Baltimore, Md., about 1760; joined the navy in 1798; executive officer on the frigate Constellation when she took the French frigate L'Insurgente in 1799; captured L'Amour de la Patrie in 1800 while

commanding the Enterprise; and with the same vessel won a brilliant victory in 1801 in the Mediterranean over a Tripolitan cruiser, killing fifty of the latter's crew without losing one of his own. In recognition of this feat Sterett received a vote of thanks from Congress, and, on Feb. 3, 1802, a sword. He died in Lima, Peru, Jan. 9, 1807.

Sternberg, George Miller, surgeon; born in Hartwick Seminary, Otsego co., N. Y., June 8, 1838; graduated at the States; contributions on railways, monop-College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, in 1860; appointed an assistant surgeon in the National army in May, 1861; served through the Civil War, after which 22, 1901. he was on duty at different posts till Dec. 1, 1875, when he was promoted surgeon with the rank of major; was a member of TUS, BARON VON, military officer; born the yellow-fever commission to Havana in Magdeburg, Prussia, Nov. 15, 1730; in 1879, and a United States representa- educated at Neisse and Breslau. At the tive to the international sanitary confer- siege of Prague he was, at the age eases; Text-Book of Bacteriology; and year. In 1761 he was sent prisoner VIII.--2 D



GEORGE MILLER STERNBERG.

numerous government reports. In May, 1893, he was promoted surgeon-general; retired June 8, 1902.

Sterne, Simon, lawyer; born in Philadelphia, Pa., June 23, 1839; graduated at the law department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1859; became a specialist on railroad and constitutional law. His publications include Representative Government; Development of Political and Constitutional History in the United olies, legislation, etc., in Lalor's Cyclopædia of Political Science and United States History. He died in New York City, Sept.

Steuart. See Stewart; Stuart.

Steuben, FREDERICK WILLIAM AUGUSence in Rome, in 1885. During the of fourteen years, a volunteer under American-Spanish War in 1898 he had his father, and was so distinguished charge of the medical service. His publi- at Prague and Rossbach in 1757 that cations include Malaria and Malarial Dis- he was made adjutant - general the next

417

STEUBEN, BARON VON

ample income, he came to America late in his estate to his aides-North, Popham,



BARON VON STEUBEN.

1777 (arriving at Portsmouth, N. H., in of the war. As a proper testimonial of Washington at Valley Forge. He was ap- the letter is here inserted. pointed inspector-general of the army with



STEUBEN'S LOG-HOUSE.

the rank of majorgeneral in March, in June. Steuben introduced thorough discipline in the army, and prepared a manual of tactics which was approved by Congress. He commanded in Vir-

ginia in 1781, and was distinguished at Yorktown in October. The State of New Jersey gave him a small farm at the close of the war, and the State of New York

to St. Petersburg, but was soon released, gave him 16,000 acres of wild land in and in 1762 was placed on the staff of Oneida county. The national government Frederick the Great of Prussia. In 1764 gave him an annuity of \$2,500. He withhe was appointed grand-marshal and gen-drew from society, built a log-house on eral of the guard of the Prince of Hohen- his domain in New York (afterwards zollern-Hechingen, who made him a knight Steubenville), and lived there until his of the Order of Fidelity. Leaving an death, Nov. 28, 1794. He gave a tenth of

> and Walker-and his servants, and parcelled the remainder among twenty or thirty tenants. He was generous. witty, cheerful, and of polished manners. Steuben was buried in his garden at Steubenville. Afterwards. agreeably to his desires, his aides had his remains wrapped in his cloak, placed in a plain coffin, and buried in a grave in the town of Steuben, about 7 miles northwest of Trenton There, in 1826, a monument was erected over his grave by private subscription, the recumbent slab bearing only his name and title. His grateful aide, Colonel North, caused a great mural monument to be erected to his memory upon the walls of the German Reformed Church edifice in Nassau Street, between John Street and Maiden Lane, New York City, with a long and eulogistic inscription.

On the day that Washington resigned his commission as commanderin-chief he wrote to Steuben, making full acknowledgment of the valuable services rendered by him in the course

November), and joined the army under Steuben's merits in a military capacity,

"ANNAPOLIS, Dec. 23, 1783.

"MY DEAR BARON,-Although I have 1778, and fought as taken frequent opportunities, in public a volunteer in the and private, of acknowledging your great battle of Monmouth zeal, attention, and abilities in perform-



STEUBEN'S MONUMENT.

ing the duties of your office, yet I and also agent to purchase books for wish to make use of this last moment of American libraries. He spent more than



STEUBEN'S MURAL MONUMENT.

services.

of regard and affec-

esteem for you.

"This is the last letter I shall write while I continue in the service of my country. The hour of my resignation is fixed at twelve to-day; after which I shall become a private citizen on the banks of the Potomac, where I shall be glad to embrace you, and testify the great esteem and consideration with which

"I am, my dear baron, etc., "George Washington."

Stevens, ABEL, author; born in Philadelphia, Pa., Jan. 19, 1815; received a collegiate education; studied theology and was ordained in the Methodist Episcopal Church. His publications include Memorials of the Introduction of Methodism into the Eastern States; History of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States of America; The Centenary of History of American Methodism, etc. He of Brandywine, saving a part of the army died in San José, Cal., Sept. 11, 1897.

rapher; born in Barnet, Vt., Feb. 19, he was made a brigadier-general. He was 1833; son of Henry Stevens; educated in distinguished in the battle near Camden the University of Vermont; later became and at Guilford Court-house, and was

my public life to signify in the strongest thirty years drawing up manuscript alphaterms my entire ap- betical and chronological catalogue inprobation of your dexes of American historical matter, from conduct, and to ex- 1763 to 1784, contained in numerous press my sense of archives in England, Holland, France, the obligations the and Spain. He also made 2.107 fac-similes public is under to of valuable historical papers found in you for your faith. Furopean archives relating to the United ful and meritorious States during 1773-83. He edited and published The Campaign in Virginia in 1787, "I beg you will in which is given the Cornwallis-Clinton be convinced, my controversy; and photographic fac-similes dear sir, that I of Columbus's His Own Book of Privileges, should rejoice if it 1502, with English translation, etc.; Gencould ever be in my eral Sir William Howe's Orderly Book power to serve you from June 17, 1775, to May 26, 1776, with essentially Précis of the Correspondence, etc. than by expressions died in London, March 5, 1902.

Stevens, Ebenezer, military officer; tion: but in the born in Boston, Mass., Aug. 22, 1751; mean time I am formed one of the famous "Boston Teapersuaded you will party," and soon afterwards went to Long not be displeased Island. He entered the military service with this farewell in 1775, and raised two companies of artoken of my sincere friendship and tillery and one of artificers for the expedition against Canada. In November, 1776, he was appointed major, and commanded the artillery at Ticonderoga and in the battle of Stillwater, or Bemis's Heights. In April, 1778, he was made lieutenant-colonel and assigned to Lamb's artillery regiment; and he served with Lafayette in Virginia in 1781, participating in the capture of Cornwallis at Yorktown. He was for many years a leading merchant in New York, and majorgeneral of militia, serving, in 1814, in the defence of the city of New York. He died in Rockaway, Long Island, N. Y., Sept. 2, 1823.

Stevens, Edward, military officer; born in Culpeper county, Va., in 1745; commanded a battalion of riflemen at the battle of Great Ridge, and was soon afterwards made colonel of the 10th Virginia Regiment, with which he joined the army Methodism; A Compendious under Washington and fought in the battle there from capture by his skill Stevens, Benjamin Franklin, bibliog- bravery. After the battle of Germantown United States despatch agent in London highly commended by General Greene for county, Va., Aug. 17, 1820.

queathed \$150,000 for the building, and an cheering on his men, Sept. 1, 1862. endowment of \$500,000. He died in Paris.

France, Aug. 8, 1868.

Stevens, HENRY, bibliographer; born in America and England; went to the latter tised. Seeing John Fitch's Feb. 28, 1886. He succeeded in gathering for nearly thirty years. tions of James Lenox, etc.

(1847-48) as adjutant, and was severely

his services. At the latter battle he was Washington Territory from 1857 till 1861. severely wounded. He was also distin- A leading Democrat, he was in the conguished at the siege of Yorktown. General vention at Charleston and Baltimore in Stevens was a State Senator from the or- 1860, and supported Breckinridge for the ganization of the State government in Presidency; but when the secession move-Virginia until 1790. He died in Culpeper ments began he advised Buchanan to dismiss Floyd and Thompson, and supported Stevens, EDWIN AUGUSTUS, philan- the government nobly with his sword in thropist; born in Hoboken, N. J., July 28, the Civil War that ensued, entering the 1795; had large interests with his brother, military service as colonel of the 79th New Robert Livingston Stevens, in navigation York Highlanders. He was active under and railroads. In 1842 he invented an Sherman in the Port Royal expedition in air-tight fire-room, which later was adopt- 1862; was afterwards attached to Pope's ed in all great navies of the world. He command, leading a division; and in the was the founder of Stevens's Institute of battle at Chantilly fell while bearing aloft Technology, in Hoboken, to which he be- the colors of one of his regiments and had been promoted major-general of volunteers, July 4, 1862.

Stevens, John, inventor; born in New Barnet, Vt., Aug. 24, 1819; graduated at York City, in 1749; graduated at King's Yale College in 1843; became interested College (now Columbia University) in in the early historical relations between 1768; and studied law, but never pracsteamboat country in search of American historical on the "Collect" in New York in 1787, matter in 1845, and remained abroad until he became interested in the subject of his death, in South Hampstead, England, steamboat navigation, and experimented He unsuccessan immense amount of valuable material fully petitioned the legislature of New relating to the history of the United York for the exclusive navigation of the States, and had access to the original waters of the State. He built a propeller documents in the State Papers Office in in 1804—a small open boat worked by London. His publications include Cata- steam. It was so successful that he built logue of a Library of Works Relating to the Phænix, a steamboat completed soon America; Catalogue of American Books in after Fulton and Livingston had set the the Library of the British Museum; His- Clermont affoat. The latter having obtorical and Geographical Notes on the tained the exclusive right to navigate the Earliest Discoveries in America; Schedule waters of New York, Stevens placed his of 2,000 American Historical Nuggets; boats on the Delaware and Connecticut American Books with Tales to 'Em; Who rivers. In 1812 he published a pamphlet Spoils Our New English Books? Recollec- urging the United States government to make experiments in railways traversed by Stevens, ISAAC INGALLS, military offi- carriages propelled by steam, and procer; born in Andover, Mass., March 25, posed the construction of a railway for 1818; graduated at West Point, first in such a purpose from Albany to Lake Erie. his class, in 1839, and entered the engi- This was nearly a quarter of a century neer corps. He was attached to General before such a work was accomplished. Scott's staff during the war in Mexico He died in Hoboken, N. J., March 6, 1838.

Stevens, John Austin, author; born wounded in the attack on the city of in New York City, Jan. 21, 1827; gradu-Mexico. He resigned in 1853, and was ap- ated at Harvard College in 1846; became pointed governor of Washington Territory librarian of the New York Historical Soand placed in charge of the survey of ciety. He founded the Magazine of Amera route for a North Pacific railway, es- ican History, of which he was editor for tablishing its practicability. Governor many years, and was the originator and Stevens was a delegate to Congress from first president of the Society of Sons

STEVENS

clude The Expedition of Lafayette against road, and its president for many years. Arnold; The Burgoyne Campaign; Prog- About 1815 he invented an improved bomb ress of New York in a Century; The for the naval service. In 1842 he was French in Rhode Island: Life of Albert commissioned by the United States govern-Gallatin, etc.

mitted to the bar in 1841 and began prac- finished at the time of his death, and was tice in Franklin county, Mo., in 1842; bequeathed to the State of New Jersey, served in the Mexican War, and after- and afterwards sold for its materials. He wards settled in St. Louis. He was an died in Hoboken, N. J., April 20, 1856. earnest advocate of the Union cause, recruited the 7th Missouri Volunteers in in Danville, Vt., April 4, 1792; graduated 1861; promoted brigadier-general of volun- at Dartmouth College in 1814, and reteers in 1862; defeated the Confederate moved to York, Pa., where he taught left flank at Champion Hill; and com- school, studied law, and was admitted to manded an expedition that expelled the the bar, practising for many years suc-Confederates from northern Louisiana. He cessfully in Gettysburg. In 1842 he rewas promoted colonel in 1866, and bre- moved to Lancaster, where he became a vetted major-general of volunteers in leader of the bar. Having served many 1867; was retired in 1871; and then re- years in the State legislature, he was sent sumed the practice of law.

born in Hoboken, N. J., Oct. 18, 1787; son slavery. He was a member of Congress of John Stevens, the inventor. At the from 1857 until his death, in Washington, age of twenty years he built a steam- D. C., Aug. 11, 1868, and was a recogboat with concave water-lines, the first nized leader. He was always conspicuous application of the wave-line to ship-build- for his zeal and industry, and was radical ploying anthracite coal in steam navi- cipation of the slaves with vehemence. gation in 1818, when coal was about to be-urging President Lincoln to issue a proclacome an article of commerce. In 1822 he mation to that effect, and he initiated and first substituted the skeleton wrought- pressed the Fourteenth Amendment to the

of the Revolution. His publications in- projector of the Camden and Amboy Railment to build an immense steam iron-clad Stevens, John D., military officer; floating battery for the defence of the born in Staunton, Va., June 8, 1821; ad- harbor of New York. It was left un-

Stevens, Thaddeus, statesman: born to Congress in 1848, and was among the Stevens, ROBERT LIVINGSTON, engineer; most earnest opposers of the extension of He discovered the utility of em- in everything. He advocated the emaniron for the heavy cast-iron walking- Constitution. He always advocated ex-

treme measures towards those who instigated and promoted the Civil War.

Stevens, THOMAS HOLDUP, naval offiborn cer; Charleston, S. Feb. 22, 1795; original name Holdup, Stevens being added by legislative enact-

He entered the United blast to the boiler furnace. In 1827 he in-States navy in 1808, and was made lieutroduced the "hog-frame" for steamboats tenant in July, 1813. In 1812 he volunto prevent their bending in the centre. teered for lake service, and in December Mr. Stevens began the first steam fer- he was severely wounded by a canisterriage between New York and the New Jer- shot through his hand while storming a of the T rail for railroads. He was a the summer of 1813 he superintended the



STEVENS'S IRON-CLAD FLOATING BATTERY.

beam, and in 1824 first applied artificial ment in 1815. sev shores in 1816, and was the inventor battery at Black Rock, near Buffalo. In

fitting and rigging of Perry's fleet at Erie, and in the battle, Sept. 10, he commanded the sloop Trippe, behaving gallantly. He died in Washington, D. C., Jan. 22, 1841.

Stevens, THOMAS HOLDUP, naval officer: born in Middletown, Conn., May 27, 1819; son of the preceding; entered the navy in 1836; was active in operations on the Southern coast, and in movements against Mobile in the Civil War. was specially distinguished in operations against Forts Wagner and Sumter in 1863, and in the capture of the Confederate fleet and of Fort Morgan in the summer of 1864. He was promoted rear-admiral in 1879: retired in 1881. He died

in Rockville, Md., May 15, 1896.

Stevens, Walter Husted, military officer: born in Penn Yan, N. Y., Aug. 24, 1827; graduated at the United States Military Academy and entered the engineer corps in 1848. In May, 1861, he joined the Confederates and became chief engineer on General Beauregard's staff; made brigadier-general and served in the Army of Northern Virginia till late in 1862: then built the defences of Richmond, after which he was chief engineer to General Lee till 1865. He died in Vera Cruz, Mexico, Nov. 12, 1867.

Stevens, WILLIAM BACON, clergyman: ated at the Medical Department of Dartmouth College in 1837, and practised till delphia, Pa., June 11, 1887.

attorney before reaching middle life; he came distinguished in the field.



ADLAI EWING STEVENSON

Postmaster-General. After the renomination of Grover Cleveland in 1892, the honor of second place fell to Mr. Stevenson. July 5, 1900, Mr. Stevenson was nominated for Vice-President by Democratic party, and Aug. 28, 1900, by the Fusion party executive committee.

Stevenson, Andrew, legislator; born born in Bath, Me., July 13, 1815; gradu- in Culpeper county, Va., in 1784; became early distinguished in the profession of law; was first elected to the State House 1842; then studied theology and was of Delegates in 1804; served there several ordained in the Protestant Episcopal terms and was speaker of that body; was Church; was consecrated assistant to a Democratic Representative in Congress Bishop Alonzo Potter, of Pennsylvania, in 1823-34, and during the last seven in 1862, and upon the latter's death in years was speaker. In 1836 he was ap-1865 succeeded to the bishopric. He was pointed minister to England, where he rethe author of Discourses before the His- mained till 1841, and then became rector torical Society of Georgia; History of of the University of Virginia, which he Georgia (2 volumes); History of Silk Cult- served during the remainder of his life. ure in Georgia, etc. He died in Phila- He died in Blenheim, Va., Jan. 25, 1857.

Stevenson, THOMAS GREELY, military Stevenson, Adlai Ewing, statesman; officer; born in Boston, Mass., Feb. 3, born in Christian county, Ky., Oct. 23, 1836; was an excellent tactician, and when 1835; he had attained prominence at the the Civil War began he drilled a large State bar and had served as district number of young men, who afterwards beearly took an active part in politics as a raised the 24th Massachusetts Regiment, Democrat, and from 1875 to 1877, and and participated with it as colonel in again from 1879 to 1881, he represented the capture of Roanoke Island and New-Illinois in the national House of Repre- Berne. He was active in eastern North sentatives. In 1885-89 he was first assistant Carolina, and was made brigadier-general

STEWART

in 1862; served at Fort Wagner in 1863, of slavery. His published speeches inand commanded the 1st Division of the clude Right of Petition; Great Issues be-9th Corps when he fell near Spottsyl- tween Right and Wrong, etc. He died in vania, Va., May 10, 1864.

Stewart. See also STUART.

chant; born in Lisburn, Ireland, Oct. 12, the American Revolution; lived in Sussex 1803; came to the United States in 1823 county, N. Y., prior to the war; and was and settled in New York, where he taught a member of the Continental Congress from school for a time. Later, by the death of Sussex county in 1775. his father, he received a moderate fortune. with which he established a small dry-parents, in Prince William county, Va., goods store on Broadway. This business about 1793; escaped and went to Rochesgrew until in 1862 he owned the largest ter, N. Y., in 1817, and was there sucretail store in the world. At the time of cessful in business; was vice-president of his death his wealth was estimated at the national convention of negroes in \$50,000,000. His gifts to charity include Philadelphia in 1830; became an agent \$50,000 to the sufferers by the Chicago for the Anti-Slavery Standard in 1839. fire, 50,000 francs to the sufferers by the He was the author of Twenty-two Years a floods in Silesia, and other donations to Slave and Forty Years a Freeman. He similar objects. He died in New York died after 1860. City, April 10, 1876, and was buried on Stewart, Cha April 13, in St. Mark's church-yard, from in Philadelphia, Pa., July 28, 1778; was which his remains were stolen on Nov. 7, the youngest of eight children, and lost 1878. In the midst of the excitement fol- his father when he was two years old. lowing the discovery of the robbery it was At the age of thirteen he entered the meralleged that Judge Hilton, the executor chant service as a cabin-boy, and rose of Mr. Stewart's estate, had been notified rapidly to be commander of an Indiaman. by one of the robbers that the remains In 1798 he was commissioned a lieutenant would be surrendered on the payment of a in the navy, making his first cruise with specified sum, and that while the widow Captain Barney. In 1800 he was ap-

was willing to accede to the demand Judge Hilton declined negotiations on account of the large amount asked. It was afterwards stated that the remains were recovered and deposited in the mausoleum of the Cathedral of the Incarnation, erected by Mrs. Stewart in memory of her husband, at Garden City, L. I.

Stewart, ALVAN, reformer; born in South Granville, N. Y., Sept. 1. 1790; educated in Burlington College, Vermont. In 1811 he became professor in the Royal School in the seigniory of St. Armand in Canada, where he was held a prisoner during a part of the War of 1812. He settled in Utica, N. Y., in 1832, and gave his time chiefly to the advocacy of slave freedom and temperance. He was the first to urge the organization of a political party having for its distinct object the abolition

New York City, May 1, 1849.

Stewart, ARCHIBALD, patriot; was a Stewart, ALEXANDER TURNEY, mer- prime mover in the events that hastened

Stewart, Austin, author; born of slave

Stewart, Charles, naval officer; born



CHARLES STEWART, AGED RIGHTY-SIX.

pointed to the command of the schooner national executive committee of his party. by French privateers. In the war with lar vote of 9,522. Tripoli, Stewart was distinguished for He sailed on a cruise in the Con- Pa., June 14, 1796. stitution in December, 1813, and after her in 1859 he was replaced on the active mines and mining. list by special legislation. In July, 1862, Stewart Parnell.

National Prohibition party.

Experiment, and fought and captured the and was a candidate for a number of French schooner Deux Amis Sept. 1. Soon high offices in his State. In 1876 he afterwards he captured the Diana (Sept. was the candidate of his party for the 14), besides recapturing a number of Vice-Presidency on the ticket headed by American vessels which had been taken Green Clay Smith, which received a popu-

Stewart, Walter, military officer; born skill and bravery, and was Decatur's fa- about 1756; recruited a company in Pennvorite. In May, 1804, he was made mas- sylvania at the outbreak of the Revoluter-commandant and placed in command of tionary War; appointed captain in 1776. the frigate Essex. He was promoted to and later in the same year aide to General captain in 1806, and was employed in Gates; commissioned colonel of the Pennsuperintending the construction of gun-sylvania Regiment of Foot in June, 1777; boats at New York. In December, 1812, served with distinction throughout the he was appointed commander of the war; brevetted brigadier-general in 1783; frigate Constellation, and assisted in the later became major-general of Pennsyldefence of Norfolk against British maraud- vania militia. He died in Philadelphia,

Stewart, WILLIAM MORRIS, legislator; return she was laid up for a long time, born in Lyons, N. Y., Aug. 9, 1827; edu-Again sailing in her, he captured the cated at Yale College; went to California Cyane and Levant (see Constitution, in 1850 and discovered the famous Eureka THE), and this was his last exploit in the gold deposits in Nevada county; studied War of 1812-15. After the war he was law in 1852; became attorney-general of in command of the Mediterranean Squad- California in 1854; settled in Virginia ron (1817-20), and from that time until City, Nev., in 1860; was engaged in the the breaking out of the Civil War he was development of the famous Comstock lode; almost constantly in the naval service, was elected United States Senator in 1864, affoat or ashore. In 1857 he was placed 1869, 1887, 1893, and 1899. In 1900 he on the retired list on account of age, but was chairman of the Senate committee on

Stiles, EZRA, clergyman; born in North he was promoted to rear-admiral on the Haven, Conn., Nov. 29, 1727; graduated retired list. He died in Bordentown, N. at Yale College in 1746; was tutor there J., Nov. 7, 1869. His daughter, Delia for six years. Dr. Franklin having sent Tudor, became the mother of Charles an electrical apparatus to Yale College, Stiles and one of his fellow-tutors en-Stewart, GIDEON TABOR, lawyer; born tered with zeal upon the study of this new in Johnstown, N. Y., Aug. 7, 1824; was science, and performed the first electrical educated in Oberlin, O.; began the prac- experiments in New England. In consetice of law in Norwalk in 1846, and for a quence of religious doubts, he began to time was editor of the Reflector. He re- study law in 1752, and gave up preaching, moved to Dubuque, Ia., in 1861, and owned for which he had been licensed in 1749. and published the Daily Times during the His doubts having been removed, he re-Civil War. In 1876 he returned to Nor- sumed preaching at Newport, R. I., in walk and resumed law practice. For 1755. In 1777 he was invited to the many years Mr. Stewart was actively presidency of Yale College and accepted, identified with the temperance movement, entering upon the duties June 23, 1778, and in 1853 undertook to organize a and filled that office until his death. The move- After the death of Professor Daggett, in ment, owing to the Civil War and other 1780, Dr. Stiles filled his place himself causes, failed, but in 1869 such a party as Professor of Divinity. By hard study was formed in Chicago by a national con- he learned several Oriental languages, and vention, to which he was a delegate. He corresponded with Jesuits in Latin, and was for many years chairman of the Greek bishops in Greek. He was one of the most gifted men of his time. He The Colored People of Philadelphia. He wrote History of Three of the Judges of died in Philadelphia, Pa., July 14, 1902. King Charles I. (1794) -Goffe, Whalley, and Dixon, who came to this country. His born in Philadelphia, Pa., Sept. 23, 1819; published addresses and sermons, and his graduated at Yale College in 1839; memmanuscript diary and other works are ber of the United States sanitary compreserved at Yale in 45 bound volumes. mission during the Civil War; provost He died in New Haven, Conn., May 12, of the University of Pennsylvania in 1795.

in New York City, March 10, 1832; grad- Northern Interest and Southern Indepenuated at the New York Ophthalmic Hos- dence; A Plea for United Action; Memoripital in 1855; settled in Brooklyn in al of the Great Central Fair for the 1856, and practised there for several United States Sanitary Commission; Hisyears. In 1869 he was one of the origina- tory of the United States Sanitary Comtors of the American Anthropological So- mission; Studies in Mediæval History; ciety, and in 1872 aided in founding the Historical Development of American Civil-New York City Public Health Associa- ization; Maj.-Gen. Anthony Wayne and tion; was in charge of the Homeopathic the Pennsylvania Line in the Continental Dispensary in Dundee, Scotland, in 1877- Army, etc. He died in Atlantic City, 81. His publications include The History N. J., Aug. 11, 1899. and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor, Conn.; Monograph on Bundling in America; History of the City of Brooklyn, N. Y., etc.

in Savannah, Ga., Dec. 6, 1795; gradu- its Law School in 1878; assistant attorneyated at Yale College in 1814 and at Andover Theological Seminary in 1825; ordained in the Presbyterian Church in 1826; was an evangelist in Georgia and author of Law Glossary; American Statute Florida in 1829-35; served thereafter as pastor and evangelist in various localities Its Relation to Law; Hand-book to the till 1875. He was the author of Speech Labor Law of the United States, etc. on the Slavery Resolutions in the General Assembly; Modern Reform Examined, or the Union of the North and South on the Subject of Slavery; The Na- born in Scotland; entered the British tional Controversy, or the Voice of the army in 1757; served in America under Fathers upon the State of the Country, etc. He died in Savannah, Ga., March 27, 1875.

Still, WILLIAM, philanthropist; born of African parents in Shamony, N. J., Oct. 7, 1821; removed to Philadelphia in 1844; became a clerk in the office of the nel. He was in the battle of Long Island Pennsylvania Anti-slavery Society; was and at the capture of Fort Washington corresponding secretary of the Philadel- in 1776; was at some of the most imphia branch of the "underground railroad" in 1851-61; provided for the wife brigadier-general, he accompanied General and children of John Brown during the Clinton in the capture of Charleston; was time between his conviction and execu- created a baronet in 1796, and rose to the tion. He was actively engaged with sev- rank of general in January, 1801. eral charitable institutions for negroes. died May 9, 1808. His publications include The Underground Railroad; Voting and Laboring; and Virginia, in 1689; studied theology and

Stille, CHARLES JANEWAY, historian: 1868-80. His publications include How Stiles, HENRY REED, physician; born a Free People Conduct a Long War;

> Stillwater, BATTLE OF, See BEMIS'S HEIGHTS, BATTLES OF.

Stimson, Frederic Jesup, lawyer; born in Dedham, Mass., July 20, 1855; grad-Stiles, JOSEPH CLAY, clergyman; born uated at Harvard College in 1876 and at general of Massachusetts in 1884-85; then became general counsel to the United States industrial commission. He is the Law; Government by Injunction; Labor in

Stirling, LORD. See ALEXANDER, WILLIAM.

Stirling, SIR THOMAS, military officer; Abercrombie and Amherst (1758-60); and in 1765 was stationed at Fort Chartres, Ill., whence he marched with his command to Philadelphia in 1766. Throughout the Revolutionary War he commanded the 42d Regiment, as its lieutenant-coloportant engagements until 1780; when, as

Stith, WILLIAM, historian; born in

STORO-STOCK EXCHANGE

was ordained in the Church of England; ages given to the French; was later im-Va., Sept. 27, 1755.

struction of Fort Necessity. When Maj. 1770. George Washington was forced to sur-

was president of William and Mary Col- prisoned in Quebec, but escaped with lege in 1752-53. He was the author of a several companions on a third attempt, History of Virginia from the First Settle- and after thirty-eight days of travel and ment to the Dissolution of the London hardship reached the British army at Company, etc. He died in Williamsburg, Louisburg; was promoted major while in captivity; went to England in 1760; Stobo, ROBERT, military officer; born in and was commissioned captain in the 15th Glasgow, Scotland, in 1727; settled in Vir- Foot. He left a valuable manuscript. ginia early in life; appointed senior cap- which was edited by James McHenry under tain in a regiment recruited to oppose the the title Memoirs of Maj. Robert Stobo, French in 1754; and directed the con- of the Virginia Regiment. He died after

Stock Exchange, THE NEW YORK, grew render the place he was one of the host- out of an informal organization by the



INTERIOR OF NEW YORK'S HISTORIC STOCK EXCHANGE (Torn down in 1901).

STOCK-RAISING



A PRAIRIE STOCK-FARM.

stock-brokers, May 17, 1792, and was for- ing pure stock from them. He went with mally instituted in 1817. Its sessions were a considerable herd of them to Kentucky held in various rented rooms till 1827, in 1794. That Patton stock made a senwhen it occupied part of the first "Mer- sible impression upon the public mind. chants' Exchange," then completed. This Some "short-horns" were imported from was burned, Dec. 16, 1835. It then re- England into Westchester county, N. Y., moved to Jauncey Court (now 43 Wall from 1792 to 1796; and these were pur-Street); in 1842 to the new Merchants' chased with the design of improving the Exchange, now the Custom house; in breed of American cattle—the first effort 1854 to the Old Corn Exchange Bank of the kind. In 1815 Henry Clay introbuilding; in 1856 to Lord's Court in Will- duced the Herefords from England into iam Street, and in 1865 to its own fine Kentucky. Afterwards other fine breeds building in Broad, near Wall Street, which came, until now we have as fine cattle was replaced in 1901 by a larger and more as any country in the world. Associations commodious building.

close of the Revolutionary War that much and crossings, the production and value attention was paid to the improvement of of cattle have greatly increased. The the breeds of domestic animals in the same may be said of American horses, United States. In 1783 some horned cat- sheep, and swine. In 1840 the aggregate tle were imported into Maryland, and number of bulls, cows, and oxen in the passed into the hands of Matthew Patton, United States was 15,000,000 head. In

have been formed in the West for import-Stock-raising. It was not until the ing choice stock, and, by importations of Virginia, who took great pains in rais- 1880 (in the space of forty years) they

STOCKBRIDGE-STOCKTON

the total value of which was more than Maryland. He died in Baltimore, Md., \$1,500,000,000. No country raises finer March 11, 1895. horses than the United States, nor is any among the hills of Tennessee. Early in Indians. the nineteenth century some efforts were Stockton, John Potter, statesman; made to improve the breed of swine in born in Princeton, N. J., Aug. 2, 1826; native swine was so apparent that the 1900. prejudice was soon overcome, and there Stockton, RICHARD, signer of the Decbegan to be an improvement in the ap-laration of Independence; born near 630,144 sheep, valued at \$133,530,099; and and was elected to Congress in 1776 in 47.009.367 swine, valued at \$289,224,627.

Stockbridge, HENRY, jurist; born in North Hadley, Mass., Aug. 31, 1822, graduated at Amherst College in 1845; admitted to the bar in 1848, and began practice in Baltimore; special district attorney for the War Department during the Civil War; elected to the Maryland legislature in 1864, and drew up the act that summoned the constitutional convention for the abolition of slavery in that State; was

had increased to about 35,000,000. In its publications for over twenty years: 1876 the number was about 30,000,000, wrote Part XXII. of The Archives of

Stockbridge Indians. After the fights country so bountifully supplied with them. at Lexington and Concord, about fifty There were 12,000,000 in 1880, of which domiciliated Indians of the Stockbridge about 9,000,000 were on farms. This tribe, accompanied by their wives and gave one horse to every five persons of little ones, planted their wigwams in the the population. There were, also, about woods near where the Charles River en-1,800,000 mules and asses. Sheep husters the bay. They formed a company of bandry is a large and profitable industry. minute-men, authorized by the Provincial There were fully 36,000,000 sheep in the Congress of Massachusetts. On June 21 United States, and they have increased two Indians, probably of this company, largely in recent years. The fleece that killed four of the British regulars, and on commanded the highest premium at the July 8, 1775, some British barges in the world's fair in London in 1851 was grown Charles River were driven off by these

the United States. Soon after his return graduated at Princeton in 1843; United from Europe, Chancellor Livingston im- States minister to Rome, 1857-61; United ported some and bred from them. There States Senator, 1865-66, but was unseatwas much opposition at first among the ed; again United States Senator, 1869-75; farmers to this innovation; but the pal- attorney-general of New Jersey, 1877-97. pable superiority of the imported to the He died in New York City, Jan. 22,

pearance of swine in many parts of the Princeton, N. J., Oct. 1, 1730; graduated country. On Jan. 1, 1904, there were in at the College of New Jersey in 1748; adthe United States 16,736,059 horses, mitted to the bar in 1754; and soon bevalued at \$1,136,940,298; 2,757,916 mules, came eminent in his profession and very valued at \$217,532,832; 17,419,817 milch popular as a citizen. He was a member cows, valued at \$508,841,489; 43,629,498 of the council in 1768; judge of the other cattle, valued at \$712,178,134; 51,- Supreme Court of New Jersey in 1774;



judge of the circuit court of Baltimore time to participate in the debates on county in 1865; vice-president of the the subject of independence. He signed the Maryland Historical Society, and editor of Declaration, and cordially supported the measures of the Continental Congress, in press in 1880. Among his publications which he was active and influential. He are Abraham Lincoln, a Horatian Ode; was sent on a mission to the Northern Putnam the Brave; A Century After; etc. army, and soon after his return, in Novem- He died in New York, May 12, 1903. ber, 1776, a party of loyalists captured him. He was cast into prison, and was so born in Homer, N. Y., Sept. 24, 1835; ill-treated that when he was exchanged his graduated at the University of Rochester health was so shattered that he never in 1857; secretary to President Lincoln recovered. The British destroyed his in 1861-64; United States marshal for library when they occupied Princeton at Arkansas in 1864-66; then devoted himthe close of 1776, and devastated his self to journalism in New York City. He estate in the suburbs of Princeton, which is the author of Life of Abraham Lincoln; he called "Morven." The portraits of Lives of the Presidents (10 volumes); the signer and his wife were pierced with Table Talk of Lincoln; The White House bayonets, and the only books in his library in War Time; Battle of New York; Runwhich were saved were the Bible and Young's Night Thoughts. He died on his estate, Feb. 28, 1781.

Stockton, ROBERT FIELD, naval officer: born in Princeton, N. J., Aug. 20, 1795; grandson of Richard Stockton, a signer of the Declaration of Independence; entered the navy as midshipman in 1811; was conspicuous in several of the battles of the War of 1812-15; became captain in 1838, and resigned in May, 1850. In the Mediterranean and on the coast of Africa he was active and efficient-against the Algerine pirates in the first instance, and the slavers in the second—and in 1821 he made treaties with African chiefs by 1768, and was councillor of the colony which was obtained the territory of Liberia (see Colonization Society, Amer-ICAN). He also broke up the nests of many West India pirates. He was among 1778. He settled in Charleston, S. C., the foremost in advocating steam-vessels and when that city surrendered he refor the navy, and the *Princeton*, built turned to England. His publications inafter his plan, in 1844, was the pioneer. clude View of the Constitution of the Brit-In 1845 he was sent to the Pacific with ish Colonies in North America and the 1,500 men, including 600 sailors, in a West Indies; Narrative of the Official small squadron, and in a few months Conduct of Anthony Stokes, etc. He died he was chiefly instrumental in conquering in London, England, March 27, 1799. he was chiefly instrumental in conquering California and forming a provisional United States government there. He was United cer; born in Greenfield, Mass., Sept. 30, States Senator from 1851 to 1853, and to him the navy is indebted for the abolition of flogging on shipboard. He died in Princeton, N. J., Oct. 7, 1866. See Fre-MONT, JOHN CHARLES; KEARNY, STEPHEN

York City; was literary reviewer for the ordered by General McClellan to closely New York World in 1860-70; accepted the watch the movements of the enemy and same post on the New York Mail and Ex-make a feint of crossing the Potomac at

Stoddard, WILLIAM OSBORN, author; ning the Cuban Blockade; Lincoln at Work, etc.

Stoddert, Benjamin, statesman; born in Charles county, Md., in 1751; joined the Continental army as captain of cavalry, and won distinction; was promoted major; received a severe wound in the battle of Brandywine and was forced to abandon active service; was Secretary of the Navy in 1798-1801, being the first to occupy that office. He died in Bladensburg, Md., Dec. 18, 1813.

Stokes, Anthony, jurist; born in England in 1736; admitted to the bar in London: made chief-justice of Georgia in in 1772-82. When the Revolutionary War began he was imprisoned but soon exchanged. His property was confiscated in

Stone, CHARLES POMEROY, military offi-1824; graduated at the United States Military Academy in 1845; served in the Mexican War, and was promoted captain for gallantry in the battle of Molino del Rey. When the Civil War broke out he was appointed colonel of the 14th Stoddard, RICHARD HENRY, author; United States Infantry, and placed in comborn in Hingham, Mass., July 2, 1825; remand of the outposts and defences of ceived a public school education in New Washington. On Oct. 20, 1861, he was

in his command till Feb. 9, 1862, when York City, Jan. 24, 1887. that charges be furnished him, or that he to resume her work in Bulgaria. solicitation of the congressional commit- made forcible representations persistent efforts.

important engagements.

Ball's Bluff. After obeying these orders April 3, 1886, he was chosen engineer-init seems that he supposed the enemy might chief for the erection of the Bartholdi be surprised, and with that object in statue pedestal, and after the completion view crossed the Potomac in the night, of the work was grand marshal in the On Oct. 21 he was attacked and defeated, civic and military ceremony during the with heavy loss. General Stone remained dedicatory service. He died in New

he was arrested and confined in Fort La- Stone, ELLEN M., missionary; born in fayette in New York Harbor till Aug. Roxbury, Mass., July 24, 1846; daughter 16. He was then released, as no charge of Benjamin Franklin and Lucy (Waterhad been made against him. Immediately man) Stone; was educated in public after his arrest he applied to General schools; removed to Chelsea, Mass., in McClellan for a statement of the cause, 1860; was engaged in teaching, and for but received no reply, and during his im- eleven years was a member of the editorial prisonment no notice was taken of his staff of the Congregationalist. She sailed repeated applications for a speedy trial, from New York to the mission-field among for a copy of charges, and for access to the Bulgarians, Oct. 5, 1878; arrived at the records, etc. After his release he Samokov, April 28, 1882; sailed for Bosreported by telegram for orders; but hear- ton, May 24, 1883, arriving June, 1883; ing nothing, he wrote on Sept. 25 to Gen. returned to the mission-field June 6, 1885, Lorenzo Thomas, adjutant-general, United and was at Philippopolis in November, States army, stating the case, and asking 1885. On July 30, 1898, she sailed again

be placed on duty. General Halleck an- About Sept. 1, 1901, Miss Stone and a swered, Sept. 30, 1862, that he was no woman companion were kidnapped by longer under arrest, but that he would give brigands, and after they had taken the him no orders, as he had not been as- women to a place of concealment the capsigned to him for duty. On Dec. 1, 1862, tors announced what they had done, and General Stone, hearing nothing further, demanded an indemnity of \$110,000 for wrote General McClellan that, as far as Miss Stone's release, the money to be paid he could learn, the authority for his im- within thirty days. The news of the captmediate arrest was from him, and re- ure reached the United States on Sept. 5. spectfully requested that he be furnished and the friends of Miss Stone immediately with a copy of the charges. General Mc- communicated with the State Department Clellan replied, Dec. 5, stating that the at Washington, and started a movement order was given by the Secretary of War; for raising the indemnity by popular subthat the Secretary said it was made at the scription. The United States government tee on the conduct of the war, and based Turkish government and the Bulgarian on testimony taken by them. This is the authorities, and, as a result, orders were substance of all the information General issued for troops to seek the retreat of Stone was ever able to collect after the brigands and secure the release of Miss Stone and her companion. Through At last, on May 3, 1863, the government a fear lest the pursuit of the brigands by restored him to duty, making no acknowl- troops might lead to the torturing if not edgment of the injustice done him. He the murder of Miss Stone, it was underwas assigned to duty in the Department stood in October that the troops had been of the Gulf, where he took part in several called off from the search at the instiga-In September, tion of the United States government. 1864, he resigned his commission. In The friends of Miss Stone raised more 1870-83 he held a commission in the than one-half of the amount of the in-Egyptian army, and was the recipient of demnity, and it was intimated that the many honors from the Egyptian govern- United States government would guarment. Returning to the United States, he antee the payment of the full amount and became engineer-in-chief of the Florida afterwards demand heavy damages from Ship-canal and Transit Company. On the Turkish government for the outrage,

430

In November, after protracted negotia- of the Great Albany Constitutional Contions, \$75,000 was offered to the brigands vention of 1821; Narrative of the Grand as a ransom, but was refused. Miss Stone Eric Canal Celebration: Border Wars of and her companion were released Feb. 23. 1902. She at once returned to the United States.

Stone, Lucy, reformer; born in West Brookfield, Mass., Aug. 13, 1818; graduated at Oberlin College in 1847; began lecturing on woman's rights and antislavery in the same year; travelled extensively through the United States and nalism. He is the author of The Life and Canada, lecturing to large audiences; one Times of Sir William Johnson, Bart.; of the organizers of the first national Revolutionary Letters; Burgoyne's Camwoman's rights convention in Worcester, paign and St. Leger's Expedition; Life Mass., in 1850, of the New England and Military Journals of Major-General Woman Suffrage Association in 1868, and Riedesel; History of New York City; Life of the American Woman Suffrage Asso- and Writings of Col. William L. Stone: ciation in 1869. In 1870 she established The Saratoga Battle-grounds; Sir John The Woman's Journal, of which she was Johnson's Orderly Book; Historical Guide editor till her death, in Dorchester, Mass. Oct 18, 1893.

Stone, Thomas, a signer of the Deccounty, Md., in 1743. Educated by a Scotch tutor, he became a lawyer at Fred-From 1775 to 1779 he was a member of of condemned merchant vessels, chiefly olution for independence. He was a mem- stripped of their copper bottoms and filled tempore at one time. He was a member of entrance to Charleston Harbor. Twentythe Marvland Senate repeatedly during five of them—some of 400 tons burden the intervals of his attendance upon Con- arrived off Charleston Bar Dec. 20. In gress. 5. 1787.

Stone, WILLIAM, colonial governor; born in Northamptonshire, England, about teen of these were sunk on the bar at the 1603; settled in Virginia. Later he are entrance of the main ship-channel, 6 ranged with the second Lord Baltimore, miles from Fort Sumter, at intervals, Cecil Calvert, to place in Maryland 500 checkerwise, so as to form disturbing cur-Puritan colonists who claimed to have rents, that would perplex, but not debeen ill-treated by the Episcopalians in stroy, the navigation. It was intended Virginia. He was governor of Lord Balti- as a temporary interference, but was a more's province in 1648-53. In recognition failure. of his services to the proprietary he was given as much land as he could ride FREESBORO. around in a day. He died in Charles county, Md., about 1695.

in New Paltz, N. Y., April 20, 1792; learned the printer's trade and engaged in journalism, and in 1821 succeeded to the order of GENERAL TWIGGS (q. v.) to sureditorship of the New York Commercial render the government property to the Advertiser, of which he was a proprietor Confederates. He chartered a steamer, till 1844. He was the author of History evacuated the post, and proceeded to New

the American Revolution, etc. He died in Saratoga Springs, N. Y., Aug. 15, 1844.

Stone, WILLIAM LEETE, author: born in New York City, April 4, 1835; son of the preceding; graduated at Brown University in 1858 and at the Albany Law School in 1859; practised in Saratoga Springs, N. Y., in 1860-63; later engaged in jour-Book to Saratoga Springs and Vicinity,

Stone Fleet, THE. The Confederates laration of Independence; born in Charles sank obstructions in the channel leading up to Norfolk in April, 1861. This hint was acted upon by the national government erickton, Md., at the age of twenty-one. in December following. It sent a number Congress, and warmly supported the res- New England whale-ships, which had been ber in 1783-84, and was president pro with blocks of grante, to be sunk at the He died in Alexandria, Va., Oct. their sides, below water-mark, were holes filled with wooden plugs, to be removed when they were in a proper position. Six-

> Stone River, BATTLE OF. See Mur-

Stoneman, George, military officer; born in Busti, Chautauqua co., N. Y., Aug. Stone, WILLIAM LEETE, historian; born 8, 1822; graduated at West Point in 1846; was captain, in command of Fort Brown, Tex., in 1861; and refused to obey the

STONEMAN. GEORGE

made major of the 1st United States Cav- failed in nearly all his undertakings on alry, and served in western Virginia as that raid. He obtained consent to go inspector-general until made a brigadier- farther than Lovejoy's, after reaching general of volunteers and chief of cavalry, that station, and attempt the capture of in August. He was active in the Peninsu- Macon, and, pushing on, release the caplar campaign in 1862; and after the tives at Andersonville. He omitted to cofall of General Kearny, at Chantilly, he operate with McCook in his movement took command of that general's division. upon the railway at Lovejoy's, and with

GEN. GEORGE STONEMAN.

in the Department of the Ohio.

York, where he arrived March 15. He was man, ambitious, tried to do too much, and

his own command, separated from Garrard's, about 3,000 in number, pressed on to Macon. There he was met by Confederate cavalry, under General Iverson, and was compelled to turn hastily back, closely pressed by the Confederates. His command was divided. of his brigades reached Atlanta without much loss; another was dispersed, and the remainder, 1,000 strong, led by Stoneman himself, were surrounded by Iverson, and 700 of them made prisoners. The remainder escaped. Iverson had only about 500 men.

Late in 1864 General Stoneman took command in east Tennessee, and concentrated the forces of Gillem and Burbridge at Bean's Station. He moved towards Bristol (Dec. 12), where his advance struck a force under Basil Duke, one of Morgan's officers, near Kingsport, dispersed

He succeeded General Heintzelman as com- and captured their trains and eightymander of the 3d Army Corps, which he four of their men. He menaced the led in the battle of Fredericksburg, and salt-works at Saltville, in southwestwas promoted to major-general in Novem- ern Virginia. General Gillem was very ber, 1862. In the Richmond campaign, active in that region, and Stoneman proin May, 1863, he commanded a cavalry ceeded to destroy the salt-works. Breck-corps on raids; and from January to April, inridge, who was defending them, was 1864, he led the 23d Corps. Then he was driven over the mountains, and they were transferred to the command of the cavalry laid waste. Late in the winter Stoneman, who had returned to Knoxville. In July, 1864, General Sherman order- was ordered to make a cavalry raid into ed General Stoneman, at Atlanta, to take South Carolina, in aid of Sherman's his own and Garrard's cavalry, about movements. Before he was ready to move, 5,000 in all, and move by the left, around Sherman had advanced so far that the Atlanta, to Macdonough, while McCook raid into South Carolina was unneceswas to move by the right to Fayetteville, sary, and Stoneman proceeded to strike and, sweeping round, join the latter at and destroy the Virginia and Tennessee Lovejoy's Station, on the Macon Railway. Railway, in southwestern Virginia. It He moved on the night of July 28. Stone- was torn up to within 4 miles of Lynch-

STONEMAN-STONINGTON

advanced on Christiansburg, and, sending troops east and west, destroyed about Thomas Jonathan. 90 miles of the railroad. Then he turned removed. On April 17 Stoneman started for east Tennessee. On the 19th Maj. E. E. C. Moderwell, with 250 cavalry, burned the fine bridge of the Charlotte and South Carolina Railroad, 1,150 feet in length and 50 feet above the water, over the Catawba. It was a blackened ruin in the space of thirty minutes. After a sharp skirmish with Confederate cavalry, the raiders returned to their main body at Dallas, with 325 prisoners, 200 horses, and two pieces of artillery. During the course of the raid the Na-

arms. In March, 1865, General Stoneman was brevetted major - general, United States army, and in 1871 was retired. He was governor of Cali-VIII.-2 E

tional cavalry captured 6,000 prisoners, twenty-five pieces of artillery taken in action, twenty-one abandoned, and a large number of small-

burg by a part of his command. At the fornia in 1883-87. He died in Buffalo, same time Stoneman, with his main body, N. Y., Sept. 5, 1894.

"Stonewall" Jackson. See Jackson,

Stonington, BOMBARDMENT OF. his force southward (April 9, 1865), and Aug. 9, 1814, Sir Thomas Hardy appeared struck the North Carolina Railway be- off Stonington, Conn., with a squadron tween Danville and Greensboro. He sent consisting of the Ramillies, seventy-four Colonel Palmer to destroy the railway be- guns (flag-ship); Pactolus, forty-four tween Salisbury and Greensboro and the guns; bomb-ship Terror; brig Despatch, factories at Salem, N. C., while the main twenty-two guns; and barges and launches. body moved on Salisbury, forcing the He anchored his little squadron within 2 Yadkin at Huntsville (April 11), and miles of the town, and proceeded reskirmishing near there. Palmer captured luctantly to the execution of an order a South Carolina regiment of 400 men, of Admiral Cochrane "to destroy the Ten miles east of Salisbury (which was coast-towns and ravage the country." a depot for Union prisoners) the raiders The depth of the water before Stonencountered 3,000 Confederates, under ington would not allow the flag-ship Pemberton, Grant's opponent at Vicks- to approach nearer the town than a burg. He had eighteen guns. This force mile and a half. Hardy sent a flag of was charged by the brigades of Gillem truce ashore, with the following message and Brown; its guns were captured, also to the selectmen, dated 5 P.M.: "Not 3,000 small-arms, and a large collection wishing to destroy the unoffending inof ammunition, provisions, and clothing, habitants residing in the town of Stonand over 1,200 men were made prisoners. ington, one hour is granted them, from The Confederates, who fled, were chased the receipt of this, to remove out of the several miles. At Salisbury the raiders town." "Will a flag be received from us destroyed 10,000 small-arms, four cotton- in return?" inquired the magistrate of the factories 7,000 bales of cotton, a vast bearer. "No arrangements can be made," amount of ammunition, provisions, and he answered; and it was declared that it clothing, and the railway tracks in each was the intention of the commodore to dedirection. The Union prisoners had been stroy the town totally. The magistrate



JEREMIAH HOLMES.

STONINGTON-STONY CREEK



STONINGTON FLAG.

battery of two cannon—a 6-pounder and day, but they were of little service; but a down the flag that floated over the bat- shed in the Revolutionary War. tery and surrender. "No!" shouted the

then said: "We will defend the place to To prevent some coward from hauling it the last extremity; should it be destroyed, down, the captain nailed the flag to the we will perish in its ruins." Nearly all staff. But the old piece was not long the inhabitants incapable of bearing arms silent. Some concealed powder was found. left the place, and that evening the bomb- Double-shotting his cannon, the captain ship Terror and some launches rained kept the British at bay until a competent shells and rockets upon the village with- force of militia, under General Isham, out doing serious damage. During that arrived to prevent the landing of the inbombardment some brave men in Stoning- vaders. On the 12th, after a sharp bomton cast up a sort of redoubt on the ex- bardment, the discomfited squadron withtremity of the peninsula on which the drew. Not a single life in the village had city now stands, and placed upon it a been lost, and only one person mortally wounded. Between fifty and sixty were slightly wounded, forty buildings were more or less injured, and two or three were nearly ruined.

Stono Ferry, BATTLE AT. After Prevost menaced Charleston, and, on account of the approach of Lincoln, retired to St. John's Island (April, 1779), both armies encamped within 30 miles of the South Carolina capital. The British cast up works at Stono Ferry, between the island and the main, and garrisoned them with 800 men, under Colonel Maitland. These were attacked (June 12, 1779) by about 1,200 of Lincoln's troops, in an attempt to dislodge the British. The contest was severe for more than an hour. Maitland was reinforced, and the Americans were an 18-pounder — and from these they compelled to retreat. When they fell back, hurled solid balls upon the assailants with the whole garrison sallied out to pursue, so much effect that the bomb-ship and her but the American light-horse covered the consorts withdrew to the larger vessels, retreat so skilfully that all the wounded Some men gathered at Stonington the next patriots were taken away by their friends. The Americans lost, in killed and woundfew from Mystic, not far away, led by ed, 146, besides 155 missing; the British Capt. Jeremiah Holmes, flew to the aid of loss was somewhat less. Three days aftertheir neighbors, and did gallant service wards the British evacuated Stono Ferry, at the redoubt. Captain Holmes was a and retreated from island to island to good gunner, and he took charge of the Beaufort, on Port Royal Island, and thence 18-pounder. With that piece he fought by boats to Savannah. In a skirmish here. the British ships until his ammunition September, 1782, with a British foraging was spent, and no more could then be party, sent out of Charleston by General found. The borough seemed to be at the Leslie, Captain Wilmot, commanding the mercy of the invaders, and some timid Americans, and accompanied by Koscicitizens proposed to the captain to haul uszko, was killed. His was the last blood

Stony Creek, BATTLE AT. When Fort captain, "that flag shall never come down George was secured (see George, Fort), while I am alive!" When the wind died Chauncey left Dearborn, and returned to away, and the flag hung drooping by the Sackett's Harbor. The latter sent Genside of the staff, the brave captain held it eral Winder (June 1, 1813), with about out at the point of a bayonet, that the 800 troops, including Burn's dragoons British might see it. Several shots passed and Archer's and Towson's artillery, in through it while it was in that position. pursuit of retreating General Vincent, who

STONY CREEK-STONY POINT



BATTLE-GROUND OF STONY CREEK.

was making his way towards Burlington mand of the British forces, hurried back He pushed on to Twenty-mile Creek, cans, bereft of their generals, and fearing where, hearing of reinforcements for Vin- a renewal of the attack, retreated towcent at Burlington Heights, he prudently ards Niagara with equal precipitation. halted, and sent back to Dearborn for They were met by a relief-party, under reinforcements. On the 5th he was join-Col. James Miller. Vincent was found in ed by General Chandler, with about 500 the woods next day, without hat or sword, men, who, being the senior officer, took and almost famished. On their way back, the chief command. Then the whole body the Americans were threatened by a Britmoved forward to Forty-mile Creek, where ish fleet, under Sir James L. Yeo, on their they rested, after driving off a patrol of left, and hostile savages on their right; militia, under Captain Merritt. Moving on, 10 miles farther, to Stony Creek, 7 miles from Vincent's camp, they encountered a British picket, whom they dispersed. The main body encamped at Stony Creek; and there, on the night of the 6th, they were surprised and fiercely attacked by Vincent. The night was intensely dark, and a severe battle was fought in the Ferry, on the Hudson, was seized by the gloom. The British were repulsed, but, in the darkness and confusion, both of the upon a rocky promontory, connected with American commanders were captured, the mainland by a tide-submerged cause-Meanwhile General Vincent, having been way across a narrow marsh-an island at thrown from his horse in the darkness, high-water. It was garrisoned by a regiment and being unable to find either his horse or of foot, some grenadiers, and artillery, the his camp, wandered off in the woods, and whole commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel for a while his friends supposed he was Johnson. Gen. Anthony Wayne undertook killed. Colonel Harvey, who took com- to take the fort by storm; and at the

Heights, on the western end of Lake On- to Burlington Heights with his notable tario. Winder took the lake-shore road. prisoners. At the same time, the Ameribut they drove away the former with hot shot, defied the latter and the local militia, and reached Fort George in safety. In the terrible night battle at Stony Creek the Americans lost, in killed, wounded, and missing, 154 men; the British lost 178.

Stony Point, CAPTURE OF. The unfinished fort at Stony Point at the King's British on May 30, 1779. The fort stood

STONY POINT, CAPTURE OF

same time a force under Gen. Robert ry; that of the left, 100 strong, also volunrison depended the success of the under- eral Wayne in person.

Howe was to attack the fort at Ver- teers, commanded by Major Stewart. planck's Point. Several small British These composed the forlorn hope. They vessels of war were anchored in the river, moved to the attack at two different within cannon-range of the forts. The lat- points simultaneously, with unloaded muster had been enlarged and strengthened. kets and fixed bayonets, followed by the Upon a complete surprise of the gar- two main divisions, the left led by Gen-

taking. With the Massachusetts light in- The Americans were undiscovered until fantry, Wayne marched through defiles in within pistol-shot distance of the pickets the mountains, and rendezvoused, at 8 P.M., on the height. The pickets fired several a mile and a half from the fort. Silently shots. The advanced guard pressed forthey had gained the spot, killing every dog ward with the bayonet. The garrison were on the way. At midnight they moved on the aroused by the roll of the drum and the fort. A portion of the troops crossed the cry "To arms! to arms!" Very soon muscauseway, and formed in two columns, the ketry rattled and cannon roared in devan of the right, consisting of 150 volun- fence of the fort, but the Americans forced teers, led by Lieutenant-Colonel De Fleu- their way through every obstacle, until the



BATTLE OF STONY POINT.

STONY POINT-STORY

van of each column met in the centre of 18. The British repossessed themselves the work. Wayne had been hit on the of Stony Point on the 20th. Congress



VIEW OF STONY POINT FROM THE SOUTHWEST.

after the flag was hauled down. Wayne the editors of the Independent in 1848wrote to Washington: "Stony Point, 16th 61, and became widely known as a July, 1779, 2 A.M. Dear General,—The writer and pulpit orator of rare ability. fort and garrison, with Colonel Johnson, are ours. Our officers and men become morative of President Lincoln; haved like men determined to be free." Early American Spirit and the Genesis of At dawn the next day the guns of the It; Declaration of Independence and the

gave the thanks of the nation to the brave actors in this event, and voted a gold medal to Wayne and a silver medal to Stewart and De Fleury. The capture of Stony Point was regarded as one of the most brilliant as well as the most important achievements of the war.

Storrs, RICHARD SAL-TER, clergyman; born in Braintree, Mass., Aug. 21, 1821; graduated at Amherst College in 1839 and at Andover Theological Seminary in 1845, and in the same year was ordained in the Congregational

head and stunned by a musket-ball, but Church; was pastor of the Church of speedily recovered. The garrison soon the Pilgrims in Brooklyn from 1846 till surrendered, and not a life was taken his death, Aug. 5, 1900. He was one of





MAJOR STEWART'S MEDAL.

planck's Point, on the opposite side of look of the Modern College Training; and the river, but Howe did not make the at- many works of a religious character. tack in time to dislodge the garrison. Story, Joseph, jurist; born in Marble-West Point, the works were destroyed, and mitted to the bar in 1801, beginning practule place evacuated on the night of July tice at Salem. After serving in the State

fort were turned upon the works at Ver- Effects of It; The Broader Range and Out-

Lacking a force to man the fort properly, head, Mass., Sept. 18, 1779; graduated at the ordnance and stores were conveyed to Harvard College in 1798; and was advard College. His published judicial He died in Dorchester, Mass., July 7, 1701. works evince very extensive learning, clear 1845.

body and busts of James Russell Lowell, Aug. 22, 1886. Theodore Parker, Josiah Quincy, etc., and Stowe, HARRIET ELIZABETH BEECHER,

Joseph Story: The American Question; etc. He died in Vallombrosa, Italy, Oct. 7, 1895.

Stoughton, EDWIN WAL-LACE, diplomatist; born in Springfield, Vt., May 1, 1818; settled in New York in 1836, and was there admitted to the bar in 1840; became eminent through his connection with prominent trials, including the india-rubber patent cases of Charles Goodyear; the troubles of William M. Tweed, etc., and as one of the counsel before the electoral commission to argue Rutherford B. Hayes's right to the Presidency. He was minister to Russia in 1877-79. He died in New York City, Jan. 7, 1882.

Stoughton, WILLIAM, colonial governor; born in England, May 30, 1632; graduated at Harvard College in 1650; became a clergyman and attained

legislature, he was elected to Congress in eminence as a preacher; member of the 1808. He was speaker of the Massachu- council of Gov. Edmund Andros in 1686setts Assembly in 1811, and from Novem- 89; lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts ber of that year until his death was as- in 1692-1701; appointed chief-justice of sociate judge of the United States Supreme the Superior Court of the colony in 1692, Court. From 1829 until his death he which office he held during the witchcraft was also Dane professor of law in Har- agitation (see Witchcraft, Salem).

Stowe, Calvin Ellis, clergyman; born exposition, and profound views of the in Natick, Mass., April 6, 1802; was legal science. His commentaries on the graduated at Bowdoin College in 1824, Constitution, entitled Conflict of Laws, where he was librarian and instructor for and his written judgments in his circuit a year, and at Andover Theological Semimake 27 volumes; his judgments in the nary in 1828; became editor of the Bos-Supreme Court of the United States make ton Recorder in the following year; proan important part of 34 volumes more. fessor of Greek at Dartmouth College in He died in Cambridge, Mass., Sept. 10, 1830, and of sacred literature at Lane Theological Seminary in 1832 and at An-Story, WILLIAM WETMORE, sculptor; dover Theological Seminary in 1852. born in Salem, Mass., Feb. 12, 1819; son Among his publications are Reports on of Joseph Story; graduated at Harvard Elementary Education in Europe; The College in 1838 and at its law depart- Criticism and Interpretation of the Sacred ment in 1840, but gave little attention to Scriptures; Origin and History of the practice, and in 1848 removed to Italy. Books of the Bible; etc.; besides the trans-He was United States commissioner on lation of Jahn's Hebrew Commonwealth fine arts to the Paris exposition in 1879. and Lowth's Sacred Poetry of the He-His works include a statue of George Pea- brews, etc. He died in Hartford, Conn.,

his publications, Life and Letters of author; born in Litchfield, Conn., June 14,



HARRIET ELIZABETH BEECHER STOWE,

1811; sister of Henry Ward Beecher and April 25, 1808; received a common school wife of Rev. Calvin E. Stowe; was edu- education and later studied engineering. cated at Hartford, Conn., and taught In 1827-28 he visited the lake region of school there and at Cincinnati. She mar- the Northwest with a view of opening ried at the latter place when twenty-two trade with the Indians, which he abanyears old, and afterwards lived in An- doned and engaged in the wool business dover, Hartford, and Brunswick, Me., also in Albany. In 1832 he took charge of a spending much time in Florida. Her most district in Oneida county for the purpose famous work, Uncle Tom's Cabin, was first of founding a manufacturing town, and published in the Washington National developed the present town of Florence, Era in 1851. having a most powerful bearing on the sembly in 1838-40. Emancipation Proclamation of President Newark, N. J., in 1840, and engaged in works were Dred; The Minister's Wooing; lyn, N. Y., in 1844. At first he was en-My Wife and I; We and Our Neighbors; gaged in the business of railroad con-Old Town Folks; Poganuc People; Agnes tractor, but later began his scheme of of Sorrento; Pink and White Tyranny, developing the water-front of Brooklyn, etc. She died in Hartford, Conn., July 1, and succeeded in making the Atlantic 1896.

Virginia with Sir Thomas Gates in 1609 terested in the Union Ferry Company; on the Sea Venture, which was wrecked member of Congress in 1854; of the newly on the Bermuda Islands; arrived in Vir- organized Metropolitan police board in ginia in 1610 in a boat made from the 1857-58; delegate to the Republican Nawreck; and was secretary of the colony tional Conventions in 1860 and 1864; for three years. His publications include president of the war fund committee of A True Repertory of the Wracke and Redemption of Sir Thomas Gates upon and from the Islands of the Bermudas; Lawes Divine, Morall, and Martiall; and Historie of Travaile into Virginia Britannia.

Strain, ISAAC G., naval officer; born in Roxbury, Pa., March 4, 1821. While yet a midshipman (1845), he led a small party to explore the interior of Brazil, and in 1848 explored the peninsula of California. In 1849 he crossed South America from Valparaiso to Buenos Ayres, and wrote an account of the journey, entitled The Cordillera and Pampa, Mountain and Plain: Sketches of a Journey in Chile and the Argentine Provinces. In 1850 he was assigned to the Mexican boundary commission, and afterwards (1854) led a famous expedition across the Isthmus of Darien, for an account of which see Harper's Magazine, 1856-57. In 1856, in the steamer Arctic, Lieutenant Strain ascertained by soundings the practicability of laying an ocean telegraphic cable between America and Europe. He died in Aspinwall, Colombia, May 14, 1857.

benefactor; born in Peterboro, N. Y., four years old. He was then less than

This book is credited with which he represented in the State As-He removed to Among her other successful the building of railroads; and to Brookbasin one of the most perfect and com-Strachey, WILLIAM, colonist; sailed for modious basins in the world. He was in-Brooklyn during the Civil War, and of the park board in 1860-82, during which period Prospect Park was laid out; and was also interested in the construction of the New York and Brooklyn Bridge. He was one of the earliest advocates of the Greater New York consolidation. He was one of the few notable persons of the world who had a statue erected in his honor before his death, a bronze statue of "the first citizen of Brooklyn" having been erected in Prospect Park in 1891. He died in Saratoga, N. Y., Sept. 3, 1898.

Stratemeyer, EDWARD, author; born in Elizabeth, N. J., Oct. 4, 1862; received a high school education; engaged in writing for juvenile periodicals. He is the author of Under Dewey at Manila; A Young Volunteer in Cuba; To Alaska for Gold; The Minute Boys of Lexington, etc.

Stratton, CHARLES HEYWOOD (popularly known as Tom Thumb), dwarf; born in Bridgeport, Conn., Jan. 4, 1838. The attention of P. T. Barnum, the showman, was first drawn to Stratton in No-Stranahan, James Samuel Thomas, vember, 1842, when the midget was about duced him to the public Dec. 8, 1842, by States. the name of Gen. Tom Thumb. He paid Prussia, and other rulers, who treated 1781. him with marked kindness. The next creating a furore and gathering a golden The Indian Pass, etc. He died in Albany, harvest. In 1862 Mr. Barnum introduced N. Y., June 2, 1881. the two sister midgets. Lavinia and Minwhom young Stratton married before the politan Hotel, immediately following, was a notable affair. After this, for week after week, the three tiny folks drew crowds of receipts sometimes being over \$3,000 a Italian dwarf.

2 feet high, weighed less than 16 lbs., was United States; Roger Williams, the Piobeautifully formed, a blond, with ruddy neer of Religious Liberty; and The Develcheeks and mirthful eyes. Barnum intro- opment of Religious Liberty in the United

Strawbridge, ROBERT, pioneer; born him \$3 a week and expenses for himself in Drummer's Nave, Ireland; came to and his mother for the first four weeks, America in 1760; settled on Sam's Creek, after which he engaged him for a year at Md., in 1765, and became interested in \$7 a week, but, as the boy proved a great the extension of religion. Afterwards a attraction, he soon raised the wages to Methodist society was organized through \$25 a week. In January, 1846, under a his efforts, and this was speedily followed contract of \$50 a week, Mr. Barnum took by many others throughout the State. him to Europe, where he made a profitable It has been disputed whether he or Philip tour through England, France, and Ger- Emburg organized the first Methodist somany. He was presented to Queen Vic- ciety and built the first place of worship toria, Louis Philippe, King William of in America. He died in Maryland in

Street, ALFRED BILLINGS, author; born year he returned to Europe for three in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., Dec. 18, 1811; months. On his return home he proved settled early in life in Monticello, N. Y., a greater attraction than ever, and Mr. received an academic education; admitted Barnum said that in twelve days in Philato the bar and practised in Monticello; delphia he received \$5,504.91; and in one removed to Albany in 1839; and was State day at Providence he took in \$976.98. In librarian in 1848-81. His publications in-1857 he took Tom Thumb and Cordelia clude The Burning of Schenectady, and Howard, famous as little Eva in Uncle Other Poems; The Council of Revision of Tom's Cabin, to Europe, where these chil- the State of New York (a history); A dren appeared in humorous characters, Digest of Taxation in the United States;

Streeter, Alson J.; born in Rensselaer nie Warren, to the public, the former of county, N. Y., in 1823; candidate of the National Labor party for President of end of the year in Grace Church, New the United States in 1888, and for The public reception at the Metro- United States Senator from Illinois in 1891. He died in Galesburg, Ill., Nov. 24, 1901.

Streight, ABDEL D., military officer; admirers at Barnum's old museum, the born in Wheeler, N. Y., June 17, 1829; recruited the 51st Indiana Volunteers in day. Mr. and Mrs. Stratton had a pleas- 1861; was commissioned colonel, and was ant home at Middleboro, where they spent attached to the Army of the Cumberland. a large part of their time when not on On April 11, 1863, he left Nashville with the stage. He died in Middleboro, Mass., unmounted troops on steamboats, to de-July 15, 1883, and two years afterwards seend the Cumberland to Fort Donelson, his widow married Count Primo Magri, an at Dover, and thence to sweep around the rear of Bragg's army in southern Tennes-Straus, OSCAR SOLOMON, diplomatist; see, cut off all his railway communicaborn in Otterberg, Rhenish Bavaria, Dec. tions, and in every way to cripple the Con-23, 1850; was brought to the United States federates. Landing at Dover, Streight in 1854; graduated at Columbia College marched across to the Tennessee, at Fort in 1871 and at the Columbia Law School Henry, where he remained until the boats 1873; United States minister to went down the Ohio and up the Tennessee Turkey in 1887-89; reappointed in 1898. to that post. Landing at Eastport, he He is the author of The Origin of the made a feint with General Dodge, to mask Republican Form of Government in the the real intention of his expedition. He remained with Dodge until after the capt- 1809; was ordained in the Methodist Episure of Tuscumbia. Then, with only about copal Church in 1832; later entered the 300 of his 1,800 men on foot, he started Presbyterian Church, and was pastor in southward, and, soon turning eastward, Bridghampton, L. I., in 1865-77. hastened towards Rome and Atlanta, Ga. publications include History of the Ameri-The former was the seat of extensive Con- can Bible Society; Pioneers of the West; federate iron-works, and the latter the fo- Old Mackinaw, or the Fortress of the cus of several converging railways. At the Lakes and Its Surroundings; Life of Jacob same time Dodge struck off southward, Gruber, etc.; also edited the Life of swept through a portion of northern Ala- Peter Cartwright. He died in Ocean bama, destroying a large amount of Con- Grove, N. J., July 15, 1884. federate property, and returned to Corinth. Streight and his raiders were pursued by Forrest and Roddy, and there was continual skirmishing and racing until they approached Rome, when Streight's ammunition and horses failed him, many of the were slain on both sides, and for a century poor beasts dying from sheer exhaustion. or more the graves of the dead were visible. On May 3, when near Rome, the raiders, struck by their pursuers, were compelled to surrender. The captives were sent to movements on the part of workingmen Richmond and confined in Libby Prison, to quit work unless their employers from which Streight and 100 officers agree to some demand made by the men. escaped (February, 1864), by burrowing under the foundation walls of that building. Streight surrendered 1,365 men- Philadelphia in 1796, when 300 shoe-Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois troops. After makers struck for higher wages. a short retirement he resumed command of struggle was successful. In 1848 occurred his regiment; was promoted brigadier- a great strike of weavers at Fall River, general of volunteers, and served to the and in 1877 occurred the first railroad end of the war. In 1876 he was the unsuc- strike. From 1888 to 1891 there were a cessful candidate for governor of Indiana. great number of important strikes, in-He died near Indianapolis, Ind., May 27, cluding the street-car strike of New York

Stribling, Cornelius Kinchiloe, naval officer: born in Pendleton, S. C., Sept. 22, 1796; became a midshipman in 1812. He was called out, and such destitution prewas assigned to the captured British vessel Macedonian, on her arrival at New investigation. In 1892 there were two great in 1818, commander in 1840, captain in in this country up to that time occurred 1853, commodore in 1862, and rear-ad- in 1894 among the railroad employés of miral on the retired list in 1866. During the roads centring at Chicago. a long life, Admiral Stribling was ever active in the service, most of the time originated among the 3,000 employés of afloat. From 1850 to 1853 he was superintendent of the Naval Academy at Annapolis; commanded the Squadron from 1859 to 1861; the Phila- was espoused by the American Railway delphia navy-yard, 1863-64; the Eastern Union, an organization numbering over Gulf blockading squadron, 1864-65, and was a member of the light-house board to handle Pullman cars; rioting followed; from 1867 to 1871. He died in Martins- and the militia being unable to cope with burg, Va., Jan. 17, 1880.

Strickland's Plain, BATTLE AT. Horseneck, on the confines of Connecticut, a severe battle was fought, in 1644, between the Dutch and Indians, at a place called Strickland's Plain. Great numbers The Dutch were victorious.

Strikes, a term applied to concerted The earliest strike of which there is a record in the United States occurred in City. In 1892 there were six great strikes, including the one at Homestead, Pa., during which ten men were killed, the militia vailed that the government ordered an York, Jan. 1, 1813; became a lieutenant railroad strikes. The most notable strike 100,000 men were affected. The strike the Pullman-car Company, who demanded higher wages. Just as their strike was East India about to fail, the cause of the strikers 100,000 railroad men. These men refused the strikers, the President ordered Fed-Strickland, WILLIAM PETER, clergy- eral troops to restore order. The strike man; born in Pittsburg, Pa., Aug. 17, was a total failure. The great strike of

strike began May 15; a part of the State squadron and ordered to the Minnesota militia was called out on July 30, and all of it on Oct. 5; various excesses were committed in the disturbed region; and a coal famine seemed imminent. President Roosevelt undertook to arrange a conference between the operators and representatives of the miners, and failing in this, secured an agreement between them for the submission of the questions involved to an arbitration commission to be appointed by him. The miners resumed work on Oct. 23; the commission met on the following day; and on March 21, 1903, its awards were rendered, to continue in force till March 31, 1906. The strike cost the railroads and the strikers \$8,000,000.

In more recent years State legislation against boycotting, blacklisting, and conspiracy, and the ruling of courts against strikers and their methods, have done much to lessen these industrial disturbances. See LABOR, INDUSTRIAL.

tor-general of the hospitals in the North- Brooklyn, N. Y., Feb. 7, 1876. ern Department, under General Schuyler, July 11, 1817.

cer; born in Middletown, N. Y., Nov. 7, Mass., Nov. 7, 1819. 1798; entered the navy as midshipman at the war against Mexico, Captain String- Colonies.

the anthracite-coal miners in Pennsyl- ham, in command of the Ohio, took part vania in 1902 was for an increase of in the bombardment of Vera Cruz. He wages, an eight-hour workday, a reduc- was afterwards in command of different tion of the size of a ton of mined coal, squadrons, and in 1861 was appointed and a recognition of the union. The flag-officer of the Atlantic blockading



SILAS HORTON STRINGHAM.

as his flag-ship. With her he went as Stringer, SAMUEL, physician; born in joint commander with Butler, with the Maryland in 1734; was appointed to land and naval expedition which captured the medical department of the Provincial the forts at Hatteras Inlet, Aug. 27-28. army in 1755, and, at the close of the In September he was relieved at his own war married and settled in Albany, request; in July, 1862, was made a rear-N. Y. In 1775 he was appointed direc- admiral on the retired list. He died in

Strong, CALEB, legislator; born in and accompanied the troops that invaded Northampton, Mass., Jan. 9, 1745; grad-Canada. He was dismissed from the ser- uated at Harvard College in 1764; advice by Congress, Jan. 9, 1777, against mitted to the bar in 1772; county attorthe remonstrances of General Schuyler: ney in 1776-80; delegate to the convention After the war he became famous as a which drafted the national Constitution practitioner. He died in Albany, N. Y., in 1787; United States Senator in 1789-96; governor of Massachusetts in 1800-Stringham, SILAS HORTON, naval offi- 07 and 1812-16. He died in Northampton,

Strong, FRANK, educator; born in Veneleven years of age, and was lieutenant ice, N. Y., Aug. 5, 1859; graduated at at sixteen. He was with Rodgers in the Yale College in 1884; superintendent of affray between the *President* and *Little* public schools in Lincoln, Neb., in 1892-Belt, and in 1815 was in Decatur's ex- 95; lecturer on history at Yale College in pedition against the Barbary States. In 1897-99; president of the University of 1820 he was in the Cyane, which conveyed Oregon in 1899-1902; then chancellor of the first immigrants that settled on the the University of Kansas. He is the aucoast of Liberia, Africa, and formed the thor of Life of Benjamin Franklin, and nucleus of the republic of Liberia. In A Forgotten Danger to the New England

Strong, George Crockett, military offigraduated at Princeton College in 1858; cer; born in Stockbridge, Vt., Oct. 16, entered the National army in 1863 as 1832; graduated at the United States major under Gen. Quincy A. Gillmore; Military Academy in 1857; given com- participated in the capture of Morris mand of the Watervliet arsenal in May, Island and in the night assault on Fort 1861; led an expedition from Ship Isl- Wagner; received the brevet of lieutenand to Biloxi, Miss., in April, 1862; and ant-colonel; was adjutant-general of New another to Ponchatoula in September; Jersey from 1867 till his death, and presipromoted brigadier-general of volunteers dent of the New Jersey Historical Society. in November, 1862. While leading a His publications include Officers and Men column against Fort Wagner, July 18, of New Jersey in the Revolutionary War; 1863, he was fatally wounded; was re- Officers and Men of New Jersey in the moved to New York City, where he died, Civil War; The Battles of Trenton and July 30. He was the author of Cadet Princeton; Washington's Reception by Life at West Point.

try, Conn., Aug. 16, 1738; built the first Jersey Continental Line; The New Jersey house owned by an English settler north Volunteers; The Continental Army at of Massachusetts, on the east side of Lake the Crossing of the Delaware River, Champlain. He was driven from his etc. He died in Trenton, N. J., Oct. 29, home by the invasion of Burgoyne in 1777; lived in Dorset, Vt., in 1777-83; represented that town in the legislature statesman; born in Staunton, Va., April in 1779-82; returned to his old home in 2, 1807; graduated at the University of Addison, Vt., in 1783; was judge of the Virginia in 1828; member of the Virginia county court in 1785-1801; and member House of Delegates in 1836-38 and of of the convention that ratified the na- Congress in 1841-43. He was appointed tional Constitution in 1791. He died in Secretary of the Interior in 1850, and Addison, Vt., June 16, 1816.

Naperville, Ill., Jan. 19, 1847; graduated hostilities; was elected to Congress in at Western Reserve College in 1869; 1865, but was not seated. In 1868 he studied at Lane Theological Seminary in originated "the new movement" of the 1869-71; held pastorates in Congrega- "committee of nine," through which his tional churches in Cheyenne, Wyo., San- State was freed of military rule. He died dusky and Cincinnati, O.; was chaplain in Staunton, Va., Feb. 12, 1891. in Western Reserve College; secretary of Stuart, Charles, author; born in the Ohio Home Missionary Society, and Jamaica, W. I., about 1783; entered the of the Evangelical Alliance for the United British army as lieutenant in 1801; served States in 1886-98. He is the author of in Madras in 1801-14; was promoted cap-Our Country; The New Era; The Twen- tain. He came to the United States about tieth Century City, etc.

Somers, Conn., May 6, 1803; graduated at tionist. He was the author of Imme-Yale College in 1828; admitted to the bar diate Emancipation would be Safe and in 1832; member of Congress in 1847-51; Profitable; Memoirs of Granville Sharp; and a justice of the Supreme Court of Oneida and Oberlin; The Extirpation Pennsylvania in 1857-68. pointed an associate justice of the United He died near Lake Simcoe, Canada, in States Supreme Court in 1870, and served 1865. in that capacity till 1880, when he resigned on account of broken health. He in Chittenango Springs, N. Y., June 4, died in Lake Minnewaska, N. Y., Aug. 1814; was State engineer of New York 19, 1895.

born in Trenton, N. J., June 6, 1838; finished the dry-docks in the Brooklyn

the People of New Jersey in 1789; Strong, John, pioneer; born in Coven- General Maxwell's Brigade of the New 1900.

Stuart, ALEXANDER HUGH HOLMES. held that post till 1853; opposed the se-Strong, Josiah, clergyman; born in cession of Virginia till the outbreak of

> 1822, and spent several years in Utica, WILLIAM, jurist; born in N. Y., where he became a strong aboli-He was ap- of Slavery in the United States, etc.

Stuart, Charles Beebe, engineer; born for several years; later, while in the em-Stryker, WILLIAM SCUDDER, historian; ploy of the United States government, of the United States and Canada; Wa- 1828. ter - works of the United States; and 1881.



GILBERT CHARLES STUART.

He is regarded as one of the best portrait- 12, 1864.

navy-yard; was engineer-in-chief of the painters America has ever produced. His United States navy in 1850-53. He was two daughters, Mrs. Stebbins and Miss the author of The Naval Dry-Docks of the Jane Stuart, both meritorious artists, United States; The Naval and Mail long followed the profession of their fa-Steamers of the United States; Railroads ther. He died in Boston, Mass., July 27,

Stuart, JAMES, traveller; born in Civil and Military Engineers of Amer- Dunearn, Scotland, in 1776; killed the son ica. He died in Geneva, N. Y., Jan. 4, of Sir Alexander Boswell, Dr. Johnson's biographer, in a duel and then came to Stuart, GILBERT CHARLES, artist; born the United States, through which he in Narraganset, R. I., Dec. 3, 1755; was travelled in 1828-30. He was the author taken to Edinburgh when eighteen years of Three Years in North America, a book of age by a Scotch artist named Alex- which was severely criticised by English ander, but soon returned, and painted at papers antagonistic to republican insti-Newport, Boston, and New York. When tutions. This criticism elicited a reply the Revolutionary War broke out, he went from Stuart in a volume entitled A Refto London, received instructions from utation of Aspersions on Stuart's "Three Benjamin West, and rose to eminence. Years in North America." He died in

London, England, Nov. 3, 1849.

Stuart, JAMES EWELL BROWN, military officer; born in Patrick county, Va., Feb. 6, 1833; graduated at West Point in 1854 and entered the cavalry corps in 1855; served against the Chevenne Indians and was wounded in 1857; left the army and joined the Confederates in 1861, receiving the commission of colonel of a Virginia cavalry regiment. He was one of the most daring of the cavalry officers in the Confederate army. At about the middle of June, 1862, he, with 1,500 cavalry and two pieces of artillery, rode completely around the Army of the Potomac. He attacked and dispersed two squadrons of National cavalry at Hanover Old Church, and, sweeping round to the White House, by Tunstall's Station, seized and burned fourteen wagons and two schooners, laden with forage, at Garlick's Landing, above the White House. He captured and carried away 165 prisoners, 260 mules and horses, rested three hours, and, during the night, crossed the Chickahominy on a hastily built bridge, and then leisurely returned to Richmond on the Charles City In Paris he painted a portrait of Louis road. He was especially active on the XIV. He returned to the United States flanks of McClellan's army, and in the in 1793, and painted, from life, portraits next year during the Gettysburg camof Washington and many worthies of the paign, though invariably defeated by the Revolutionary period. After residing sev- National cavalry. In Grant's campaign eral years in Philadelphia and awhile in against Richmond, in 1864, he was mor-Washington, he made his permanent abode tally wounded in an encounter with in Boston in 1806. Stuart's last work Sheridan's cavalry near the Confederwas a portrait of John Quincy Adams. ate capital, and died in Richmond, June



THE WOUNDING OF GENERAL STUART.

Lexington, Ky., Nov. 10, 1807; grad-which time he was active in settling the uated at Centre College, Kentucky, in charter of the Illinois Central Railroad. 1826; admitted to the bar, and practised He served as major in the Black Hawk in Springfield, Ill.; member of the State War, where he became acquainted with legislature in 1832-36 and in 1838, and Abraham Lincoln. He induced Mr. Lin-

Stuart, John Todd, lawyer; born near of the State Senate in 1848-52, during

STUART-STUYVESANT

his son-in-law, Christopher Brown, and oldest in the State. He died in Springfield, Ill., Nov. 28, 1885.

Stuart, ROBERT, explorer; born in Callender, Scotland, Feb. 19, 1785; came to the United States in 1807; went to Oreto make the trial. After terrible dangers he arrived in St. Louis in May, 1813; was manager of the American Fur Company at Mackinaw in 1819-34; became treasurer of Michigan in the latter year, and settled in Detroit. He died in Chicago, Ill., Oct. 28, 1848.

Stung Serpent, Natchez Indian chief. In 1713 the Natchez killed several Frenchmen, whom Bienville was deputized to avenge. Stung Serpent and other chiefs met this leader and peace was established. In 1722 several Natchez bands again attacked the French and murdered a soldier. Stung Serpent again came forward as a pacifier and tried to make peace by fining the bands implicated. He was an interpreter to the French, and is said to have been their best friend among the Natchez Indians. He died in Louisiana about 1725.

in 1820, acquiring a large fortune. He Paul, Minn., Sept. 28, 1889. mingham, England, May 1, 1859.

coln to study law, assisted him in every with the Indians he was promoted to cappossible way, and took him as a partner tain in 1855, and was in command of Fort as soon as he was admitted to practice. Smith, Ark., until 1861, when all his offi-In 1843 Mr. Stuart became associated with cers resigned and joined the Confederates. Benjamin S. Edwards, and in 1860 with He took an active and important part in the military service during the entire this firm was, at Mr. Stuart's death, the period of the Civil War-first with General Lyon in Missouri; then in command of the fortifications around Washington; in operations in Kentucky; as chief of cavalry in the Department of the Ohio: and in conflicts in Tennessee and Missisgon, where he was one of the founders of sippi. He was commissioned a brigadier-Astoria in 1810; later it became neces- general of volunteers in August, 1861, and sary to establish communication with the was brevetted brigadier-general and ma-East. Stuart with five others volunteered jor-general, United States army, in March,



SAMUEL DAVIS STURGIS.

Sturge, Joseph, author; born in Elver- 1865. At the battles of South Mountain, ton, England, in 1793; was a member of Antietam, and Fredericksburg, General the Society of Friends; and established Sturgis was in command of a division. himself as a corn-factor in Birmingham He was retired in 1886. He died in St.

visited the West Indies in 1837 and the Stuyvesant, Peter, last Dutch gov-United States in 1841 to familiarize him- ernor of New York; born in Holland in self with the subject of slavery. He wrote 1602; was a brave soldier in the Dutch The West Indies in 1837; and Visit to the 'military service in the West Indies, and United States in 1841. He died in Bir- was director, or governor, of the colony of Curaçoa. He was a remarkably strong-Sturgis, Samuel Davis, military offi- headed official. He had lost a leg in battle cer; born in Shippensburg, Pa., June 11, in the West Indies, and, with a wooden 1822; graduated at West Point in 1846, one, bound with silver bands, he came to entering the dragoons. His first service New Netherland as its director - general, was in the war with Mexico, in which he or governor, late in May, 1647. He was was active. Before the battle of Buena received with joy as the successor of Vista he was made prisoner, but was soon Kieft. He assumed great dignity; marchexchanged. For his energy in warfare ed from the vessel to the fort with great

STUYVESANT, PETER

pomp, and assured the people that justice son against the Swedes the next year, should rule. He began his administration which resulted in the subjugation of New by the assertion of vice-regal authority, Sweden. In 1653 a convention of two

publican sentiment, declaring it to be treason petition against one's magistrate, "whether there be cause or not." He defended Kieft's conduct in rejecting the interference of the council of twelve (see Kieft, WILLIAM), saying: "If any one, during my administration, shall appeal, I will make him a foot shorter and send the pieces to Holland, and let him appeal in

that way." Stuyvesant was an honest despot, and acted wisely. He set about needed reforms with great vigor, and into the community he infused much of his own Enterprise energy. took the place of indifference. He soon regulated the troubles between the Dutch on Manhattan and Swedes on the Delaware (see New Sweden), made arrangements for

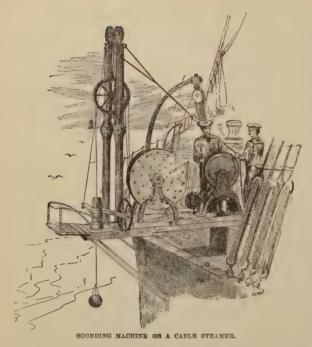
ured by the Swedes in 1654. This caused obstinacy never forsook him. Stuyvesant to lead an expedition in per- When Col. Richard Nicolls appeared

and frowned upon every expression of re- deputies from each village in New Nether-



adjusting difficulties with the Puritans in land demanded certain political rights for the East, and pacified the surrounding the people, and gave the governor to untribes of barbarians. In 1650 he arranged, derstand that they should act indepenat Hartford, the boundary in dispute bedently of him. He stormed and threat-tween the English and Dutch possessions. ened, but to no purpose. The spirit of Finding the finances of the province in resistance increased. Disturbed by ena wretched condition, he perceived that croachments of the English on the east, taxation would be necessary, so he sum- he remonstrated, but in vain, and was moned representatives of the people to compelled to yield to the pressure of meet at New Amsterdam to provide for it. changing circumstances around him. Fi-This germ of popular rule he tried to nally, when an English military and naval smother, but in vain, and there were angry force came from England to assert the controversies between the governor and claim of the Duke of York to New Netherthe people during nearly the whole of his land, and revolutionary movements ocadministration. A fort built by the curred on Long Island, his troubles tried Dutch on the Delaware in 1651 was capt- him most severely; but his fortitude and

STUYVESANT-SUBMARINE CABLES



superiors, in 1665, and, returning, spent the remainder of his days on his bouwery, or farm, on Manhattan Island, bordering on the East River. He died in August, 1682. His remains rest in St. Mark's church - yard, New York City. See New NETHER-LAND: NEW YORK.

Submarine Cables. The tables on the following page set forth the entire system of submarine cables of the world, including those along the shores and in the bays, gulfs, and estuaries of rivers, but excepting those in lakes and the interior watercourses of continents. The list includes all cables operated by private companies, and in addition thereto under the name of each nation is given the list of cables

with four ships-of-war and 450 soldiers operated by the government of that nain front of New Amsterdam (August, tion.

1664) and demanded the surrender of the province (Aug. 31), he found his alienated people willing to submit to English rule. Yet he stoutly refused the demand. Nicolls sent Governor Winthrop, of Connecticut, with a letter to Stuyvesant, repeating his demand. He laid it before the council, who said, "Read it to the people." Stuyvesant would not. The council and magistrates insisted that he should, when the enraged governor, who had fairly earned the title of "Peter the Headstrong," unable to control his passion, tore the letter in pieces. Stuyvesant held out for a week, but on Sept. 8 he yielded, and the formal surrender took place. The governor went to Holland to report to his su-



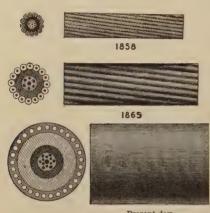
SUBMARINE CABLES

CABLES OPERATED BY PRIVATE COMPANIES. CABLES OPERATED BY PRIVATE COMPANIES.

			Continued.		
Company.	Number of Cables.	Length of Cables in Nautical Miles.	Company,	Number of Cables.	Length of Cables In Nautical Miles.
Anglo-American Telegraph Co.:				70	년 년
Transatlantic System - Valentia (Ire-			Carried forward	46	12,542
land) to Heart's Content (Newfound-			Turko-Greek System	4	578
land)	4	7,510	Turko Greek System Turki h System Egypto European System Egyptian System Eryntio Indian System	15	842
Minon, near Brest (France), to St. Pierre Miquelon	1	2.718	Egypto-European System	5	3,427
Communication on American coasts	9	1,964	Egyptian System	13	155 11,805
European Communication	1	81	Cape Town to St. Helena	13	1.891
Total	10	10.079	Egypto-Indian System Cape Town to St. Helena. St. Helona to Ascension Island	1 1	1,891 820
Total	15	12,273	Ascension Island to St. Vincent	1	1,775
Commercial Cable Co.:			Total	87	33,835
Transatlantic System—Waterville (Ire-				٠,	00,000
land) to Canso (Nova Scotia)	3	6,893 826	Europe and Azores Telegraph Co	2	1,053
Canso, N. S., to Rockport, Mass	i	511	Great Northern Telegraph Co.: Cables in Europe and Asia	24	6 000
Communication in Europe	2	839	Halifax and Bermuda Cable Co	1	6,982 850
Emden, Germany, via Azores, to New	_	4.004		2	. 14
York	1	4,984	India Rubber, Gutta Percha, and Tele-		
Total	8	14,053	India Rubber, Gutta Percha, and Telegraph Works Co. Mexican Telegraph Co.	3 3	146 1,528
		,	River Plate Telegraph Co	1	32
Direct United States Cable Co.:			River Plate Telegraph Co	2	2,049
Ballinskellig's Bay (Ireland) to Halifax (Nova Scotia)	1	2,564	United States and Haiti Telegraph and		4 000
Halifax, N. S., to Rye Beach, N. H	i	535	Cable Co	1 11	1,389 2,977
			West Coast of America Telegraph Co	8	1,966
Total	2	3,099	Western and Brazilian Telegraph Co	16	6,154
Western Union Telegraph Co.:			West India and Panama Telegraph Co	24	4,639
Transatlantic System—Sennen Cove,			Grand total	328	160,842
near Penzance, England, to Dover			CITALIC COURT, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1,	020	. 100,012
Bay, near Canso, N. S	$\begin{vmatrix} 2\\2 \end{vmatrix}$	5,107	CABLES OPERATED BY NAT	TIONS.	
Gulf of Mexico System	8	1,776 459	Olivation of Little and Control of Control o		
				F 88	Length of Cables in Nautical Miles.
Total	12	7,342	. Nation.	Number of Cables.	th oles suti
Compagnie Française des Câbles Télé-			\$444000	CC	ength Cabl Nau Mile
graphiques	19	4,720	·	- 6	H H
Brest (France) to Cape Cod, Mass					
	1	3,250	Angtria	41	214
Brest (France) to St. Pierre-Mignelon.	1	2,291	Austria	41 2	214 55
Brest (France) to St. Pierre-Mignelon.	1	2,291 828	Austria Belgium. Denmark	73	55 235
Brest (France) to St. Pierre-Mignelon.	1	2,291	Austria Belgium Denmark France Company	73 54	55 235 5,035
Brest (France) to St. Pierre-Miquelon. St. Pierre to Cape Cod, Mass. Cape Cod, Mass., to New York Other brunch lines	1 1 1 2	2,291 828 325 422	Austria Belgium, Denmark France Germany Great Britain and Ireland,	73	55 235 5,035 2,225
Brest (France) to St. Pierre-Mignelon.	1	2,291 828 325	Belgium	73 54 58 135	55 235 5,035 2,225 1,989 55
Brest (France) to St. Pierre-Miquelon. St. Pierre to Cape Cod, Mass. Cape Cod, Mass., to New York Other brunch lines	1 1 1 2 25	2,291 828 325 422 11,836	Belgium	73 54 58 135	55 235 5,035 2,225 1,989 55 62
Brest (France) to St. Pierre-Miquelon, St. Pierre to Cape Cod, Mass Cape Cod, Mass., to New York Other branch lines Total African Direct Telegraph Co Black Sea Telegraph Co	1 1 1 2	2,291 828 325 422	Belgium	73 54 58 135	55 235 5,035 2,225 1,989 55 62 1,061
Brest (France) to St. Pierre-Miquelon. St. Pierre to Cape Cod, Mass Cape Cod, Mass., to New York Other brunch lines Total African Direct Telegraph Co Black Sea Telegraph Co Brazilian Submarine Telegraph Co.:	1 1 1 2 25 8 1	2,291 828 325 422 11,836 2,938	Belgium	73 54 58 135	55 235 5,035 2,225 1,989 55 62 1,061 324 -115
Brest (France) to St. Pierre-Miquelon, St. Pierre to Cape Cod, Mass Cape Cod, Mass., to New York Other branch lines Total African Direct Telegraph Co Black Sea Telegraph Co Brazilian Submarine Telegraph Co. Carcayellos near Lisbon (Portugal)	1 1 1 2 25 8 1	2,291 828 325 422 11,836 2,938	Belgium	73 54 58 135	55 235 5,035 2,225 1,989 55 62 1,061 324 -115 231
Brest (France) to St. Pierre-Miquelon. St. Pierre to Cape Cod, Mass Cape Cod, Mass., to New York Other branch lines Total African Direct Telegraph Co Black Sea Telegraph Co Brazilian Submarine Telegraph Co: Carcavellos, near Lisbon (Portugal), to Madeira, to St. Vincent (Cape Verde Island), to Pernambuco (Brazil).	1 1 1 2 25 8 1	2,291 828 325 422 11,836 2,938	Belgium	73 54 58 135	55 235 5,035 2,225 1,989 55 62 1,061 324 -115 231 1,744
Brest (France) to St. Pierre-Miquelon, St. Pierre to Cape Cod, Mass Cape Cod, Mass., to New York Other branch lines Total African Direct Telegraph Co Black Sea Telegraph Co Brazilian Submarine Telegraph Co: Carcavellos, near Lisbon (Portugal), to Madeira, to St. Vincent (Cape Verde Island), to Pernambuco (Brazil) Central and South American Telegraph Central	1 1 1 2 25 8 1	2,291 828 325 422 11,836 2,938 337	Belgium	73 54 58 135	55 235 5,035 2,225 1,989 55 62 1,061 324 -115 231
Brest (France) to St. Pierre-Miquelon. St. Pierre to Cape Cod, Mass Cape Cod, Mass., to New York Other brunch lines Total African Direct Telegraph Co Black Sea Telegraph Co.: Carcavellos, near Lisbon (Portugal), to Madeira, to St. Vincent (Cape Verde Island), to Pernambuco (Brazil) Central and South American Telegraph	1 1 1 2 25 8 1	2,291 828 325 422 11,836 2,938 337	Belgium	73 54 58 135	55 235 5,035 2,225 1,989 55 62 1,061 324 -115 231 1,744 96 10 344
Brest (France) to St. Pierre-Miquelon. St. Pierre to Cape Cod, Mass Cape Cod, Mass., to New York Other brunch lines Total African Direct Telegraph Co Black Sea Telegraph Co Brazilian Submarine Telegraph Co.: Carcavellos, near Lisbon (Portugal), to Madeira, to St. Vincent (Cape Verde Island), to Pernambuco (Brazil) Central and South American Telegraph Co. Compagnie Allemande des Cables Télégraphiques	1 1 1 2 25 8 1 6 15	2,291 828 325 422 11,836 2,938 337 7,375	Belgium Denmark France Germany Great Britain and Ireland, Greece Holland Italy. Norway. Portugal Russia. Spain Sweden Switzerland Turkey.	73 54 58 135	55 235 5,035 2,225 1,989 55 62 1,061 324 -115 231 1,744 96 10 344 119
Brest (France) to St. Pierre-Miquelon. St. Pierre to Cape Cod, Mass Cape Cod, Mass., to New York Other brunch lines Total African Direct Telegraph Co Black Sea Telegraph Co Brazilian Submarine Telegraph Co.: Carcavellos, near Lisbon (Portugal), to Madeira, to St. Vincent (Cape Verde Island), to Pernambuco (Brazil) Central and South American Telegraph Co. Companie Allemande des Câbles Télégraphiques	1 1 1 2 25 8 1 6 15	2,291 828 325 422 11,836 2,938 337 7,375 7,500 1,114 28	Belgium. Denmark France. Germany Great Britain and Ireland. Greece. Holland. Italy. Norway Portugal Russia. Spain. Sweden. Switzerland. Turkey. Argentine Republic and Brazil Australia and New Zealand.	73 54 58 135	55 235 5,035 2,225 1,989 55 62 1,061 324 -115 231 1,744 96 10 344
Brest (France) to St. Pierre-Miquelon. St. Pierre to Cape Cod, Mass. Cape Cod, Mass., to New York. Other branch lines. Total. African Direct Telegraph Co. Brazilian Submarine Telegraph Co.: Carcavellos, near Lisbon (Portugal), to Madeira, to St. Vincent (Cape Verde Island), to Pernambuco (Brazil). Contral and South American Telegraph Co. Companie Allemande des Câbles Télégraphiques. Compania Telegrafico Telefonica del Plata Compania Telegrafico del Rio de la Plata Compania Telegrafico del Rio de la Plata Compania Telegrafico del Rio de la Plata	25 8 1 6 15 1 1	2,291 828 325 422 11,836 2,938 337 7,375 7,500 1,114 28 28	Belgium. Denmark France Germany Great Britain and Ireland. Greece Holland Italy. Norway Portugal Russia. Spain. Sweden. Switzerland Turkey Argentine Republic and Brazil Australia and New Zealand. Bahama Islands.	2 73 54 58 135 46 24 39 325 4 9 15 14 23 49 31	55 5,035 2,225 1,989 55 62 1,061 324 -115 231 1,744 96 10 344 119 345
Brest (France) to St. Pierre-Miquelon. St. Pierre to Cape Cod, Mass Cape Cod, Mass., to New York Other brunch lines Total African Direct Telegraph Co Black Sea Telegraph Co Brazilian Submarine Telegraph Co.: Carcavellos, near Lisbon (Portugal), to Madeira, to St. Vincent (Cape Verde Island), to Pernambuco (Brazil). Central and South American Telegraph Co. Compagnie Allemande des Cables Télégraphiques Compania Telegrafico del Rio de la Plata Compania Telegrafico del Rio de la Plata Cuba Submarine Telegrafo.	25 8 1 6 15 1 1 1 1 4	2,291 828 325 422 11,836 2,938 337 7,875 7,500 1,114 28 28 1,049	Belgium. Denmark France Germany Great Britain and Ireland. Greece Holland Italy. Norway Portugal Russia. Spain. Sweden. Switzerland Turkey Argentine Republic and Brazil Australia and New Zealand. Bahama Islands.	2 73 54 58 135 46 24 39 325 4 9 15 14 23 49 31	55 235 5,035 2,225 1,989 55 62 1,061 324 -115 231 1,744 10 344 119 345 213 200
Brest (France) to St. Pierre-Miquelon. St. Pierre to Cape Cod, Mass Cape Cod, Mass., to New York Other brunch lines Total African Direct Telegraph Co Brazilian Submarine Telegraph Co.: Carcavellos, near Lisbon (Portugal), to Madeira, to St. Vincent (Cape Verde Island), to Pernambuco (Brazil) Central and South American Telegraph Co. Compagnie Allemande des Cables Télégraphiques. Compania Telegrafico-Telefonica del Plata Cuba Submarine Telegraph Co. Direct Spanish Telegraph Co Direct Spanish Telegraph Co	25 8 1 6 15 1 1 1 4 4	2,291 828 325 422 11,836 2,938 337 7,375 7,500 1,114 28 28	Belgium. Denmark France Germany Great Britain and Ireland. Greece Holland Italy. Norway Portugal Russia. Spain. Sweden. Switzerland Turkey Argentine Republic and Brazil Australia and New Zealand. Bahama Islands.	2 73 54 58 135 46 24 39 325 4 9 15 14 23 49 31	55 235 5,035 2,225 1,989 55 62 1,061 324 115 231 1,744 9 9 9 9 10 344 119 213 220 1,091
Brest (France) to St. Pierre-Miquelon. St. Pierre to Cape Cod, Mass Cape Cod, Mass Cape Cod, Mass Other brunch lines Total African Direct Telegraph Co Black Sea Telegraph Co Brazilian Submarine Telegraph Co.: Carcavellos, near Lisbon (Portugal), to Madeira, to St. Vincent (Cape Verde Island), to Pernambuco (Brazil) Central and South American Telegraph Co. Compania Allemande des Câbles Télégraphiques Compania Telegrafico-Telefonica del Plata Compania Telegrafico del Rio de la Plata Cuba Submarine Telegraph Co Direct Spanish Telegraph Co Direct West India Cable Co.: Bermuda - Turk's Island and Turk's	25 8 1 6 15 1 1 1 1 4 4	2,291 828 325 422 11,836 2,938 337 7,375 7,500 1,114 28 28 1,049 710	Belgium. Denmark France Germany Great Britain and Ireland. Greece Holland Italy. Norway Portugal Russia. Spain. Sweden. Switzerland Turkey Argentine Republic and Brazil Australia and New Zealand. Bahama Islands.	2 73 54 58 135 46 24 39 325 4 9 15 14 23 49 31	55 235 5,035 2,225 1,989 55 62 1,061 324 -115 231 1,744 10 344 119 345 213 200
Brest (France) to St. Pierre-Miquelon. St. Pierre to Cape Cod, Mass Cape Cod, Mass Cape Cod, Mass Other brunch lines Total African Direct Telegraph Co Black Sea Telegraph Co Brazilian Submarine Telegraph Co.: Carcavellos, near Lisbon (Portugal), to Madeira, to St. Vincent (Cape Verde Island), to Pernambuco (Brazil) Central and South American Telegraph Co. Compania Allemande des Câbles Télégraphiques Compania Telegrafico-Telefonica del Plata Compania Telegrafico del Rio de la Plata Cuba Submarine Telegraph Co Direct Spanish Telegraph Co Direct West India Cable Co.: Bermuda - Turk's Island and Turk's	25 8 1 6 15 1 1 1 1 4 4	2,291 828 325 422 11,836 2,938 337 7,875 7,500 1,114 28 28 1,049	Belgium Denmark France Germany Great Britain and Ireland. Greece Holland. Italy. Norway Portugal Russia Spain Sweden Switzerland Turkey Argentine Republic and Brazil Australia and New Zealand. Bahama Islands. British America British India (Indo-European Telegraph Department) Cchina Cochin China and Tonquin	2 73 54 58 135 46 24 39 325 4 9 15 11 2 23 49 31 11 11 111	55 235 5,035 2,225 1,989 55 62 2,1061 324 -115 231 1,744 119 344 119 345 213 200 20 1,919 113 774 1,508
Brest (France) to St. Pierre-Miquelon. St. Pierre to Cape Cod, Mass Cape Cod, Mass, to New York Other brunch lines Total African Direct Telegraph Co Black Sea Telegraph Co Brazilian Submarine Telegraph Co.: Carcavellos, near Lisbon (Portugal), to Madeira, to St. Vincent (Cape Verde Island), to Pernambuco (Brazil) Central and South American Telegraph Co. Compagnie Allemande des Cables Télégraphiques. Compania Telegrafico-Telefonica del Plata Compania Telegrafico-Telefonica del Plata Cuba Submarine Telegraph Co. Direct Spanish Telegraph Co. Direct West India Cable Co.: Bermuda - Turk's Island and Turk's Island-Jamaica. Esstern and South African Telegraph	25 8 1 6 15 1 1 1 4 4 4	2,291 828 325 422 11,836 2,938 337 7,875 7,500 1,114 28 28 1,049 710	Belgium. Denmark France Germany Great Britain and Ireland. Greece. Holland. Italy. Norway Portugal Russia. Spain. Sweden. Switzerland Turkey. Argentine Republic and Brazil Australia and New Zealand. Bahama Islands. British India (Indo-European Telegraph Department) China. Cochin China and Tonquin. Japan.	2 73 54 58 135 46 24 39 325 4 9 11 12 23 49 31 11 111 1111 27 70	55 235 5,035 2,225 1,989 55 62 1,061 231 1,744 94 10 344 119 345 213 200 1,919
Brest (France) to St. Pierre-Miquelon. St. Pierre to Cape Cod, Mass. Cape Cod, Mass., to New York. Other brunch lines. Total African Direct Telegraph Co. Brazilian Submarine Telegraph Co.: Carcavellos, near Lisbon (Portugal), to Madeira, to St. Vincent (Cape Verde Island), to Pernambuco (Brazil). Central and South American Telegraph Co. Compagnie Allemande des Cables Télégraphiques. Compania Telegrafico Telefonica del Plata Cuba Submarine Telegraph Co. Direct West India Cable Co.: Bermuda - Turk's Island and Turk's Island-Jamaica Eastern and South African Telegraph Co. Esstern Extension Australasia and Chine	1 1 1 2 25 8 1 6 15 1 1 1 4 4	2,291 828 325 422 11,836 2,938 337 7,375 7,500 1,114 28 1,049 710 1,280 8,907	Belgium. Denmark France Germany Great Britain and Ireland. Greece. Holland. Italy. Norway Portugal Russia. Spain. Sweden. Switzerland Turkey. Argentine Republic and Brazil Australia and New Zealand. Bahama Islands. British India (Indo-European Telegraph Department) China. Cochin China and Tonquin. Japan.	2 73 54 58 135 46 24 39 325 4 9 11 12 23 49 31 11 111 1111 27 70	55 235 5,035 2,225 1,989 55 62 2,1061 324 -115 231 1,744 119 344 119 345 213 200 20 1,919 113 774 1,508
Brest (France) to St. Pierre-Miquelon. St. Pierre to Cape Cod, Mass. Cape Cod, Mass., to New York. Other branch lines. Total. African Direct Telegraph Co. Black Sea Telegraph Co. Brazilian Submarine Telegraph Co. Carcavellos, near Lisbon (Portugal), to Madeira, to St. Vincent (Cape Verde Island), to Pernambuco (Brazil). Contral and South American Telegraph Co. Compagnie Allemande des Câbles Télégraphiques. Compania Telegrafico del Rio de la Plata Cuba Submarine Telegraph Co. Direct Spanish Telegraph Co. Direct West India Cable Co.: Bermuda-Turk's Island and Turk's Island-Jamaica. Eastern and South African Telegraph Co.	1 1 1 2 25 8 1 6 15 11 1 4 4	2,291 828 325 422 11,836 2,938 337 7,875 7,500 1,114 28 28 1,049 710	Belgium. Denmark France Germany Great Britain and Ireland. Greece. Holland. Italy. Norway Portugal Russia. Spain. Sweden. Switzerland Turkey. Argentine Republic and Brazil Australia and New Zealand. Bahama Islands. British India (Indo-European Telegraph Department) China. Cochin China and Tonquin. Japan.	2 73 54 58 135 46 24 39 325 4 9 11 12 23 49 31 11 111 1111 27 70	55 235 5,035 2,225 1,989 55 62 1,061 115 231 1,744 115 946 96 96 91 344 119 345 213 200 1,919 113 774 1,508 2
Brest (France) to St. Pierre-Miquelon. St. Pierre to Cape Cod, Mass. Cape Cod, Mass., to New York. Other branch lines. Total. African Direct Telegraph Co. Brazilian Submarine Telegraph Co.: Carcavellos, near Lisbon (Portugal), to Madeira, to St. Vincent (Cape Verde Island), to Pernambuco (Brazil). Central and South American Telegraph Co. Compagnie Allemande des Cables Télégraphiques. Compania Telegrafico del Rio de la Plata Cuba Submarine Telegraph Co. Direct Spanish Telegraph Co. Direct West India Cable Co.: Bermuda - Turk's Island and Turk's Island-Jamaica. Eastern and South African Telegraph Co. Eastern Extension Australasia and China Telegraph Co.	1 1 1 2 25 8 1 6 15 1 1 1 4 4	2,291 828 325 422 11,836 2,938 337 7,375 7,500 1,114 28 1,049 710 1,280 8,907	Belgium. Denmark France Germany Great Britain and Ireland. Greece Holland. Italy. Norway Portugal Russia Spain Sweden Switzerland Turkey Argentine Republic and Brazil Australia and New Zealand. Bahama Islands. British America. British India (Indo-European Tolegraph Department) China Cochin China and Tonquin. Japan. Macao Nouvelle Calédonie Notele Calédonie Netherlands Indies Senegal, Africa—Dakar to Gorée Island.	2 73 54 4 58 8 135 54 6 24 4 9 15 11 1 11 2 2 2 70 1 1 1 7 7 1 1	55 235 5,035 2,225 1,989 65 62 2,1061 324 -115 231 1,744 119 344 119 345 213 200 1,919 113 774 1,508 8 2 1 1,508 8 3
Brest (France) to St. Pierre-Miquelon. St. Pierre to Cape Cod, Mass Cape Cod, Mass Cape Cod, Mass Total. African Direct Telegraph Co Black Sea Telegraph Co Brazilian Submarine Telegraph Co.: Carcavellos, near Lisbon (Portugal), to Madeira, to St. Vincent (Cape Verde Island), to Pernambuco (Brazil). Central and South American Telegraph Co. Compagnie Allemande des Cables Télégraphiques Compania Telegrafico del Rio de la Plata Compania Telegrafico del Rio de la Plata Compania Telegrafico del Rio de la Plata Cuba Submarine Telegraph Co. Direct West India Cable Co.: Bermuda - Turk's Island and Turk's Island-Jamaica Eastern and South African Telegraph Co Eastern Extension Australasia and China Telegraph Co Eastern Telegraph Co.:	1 1 1 1 2 2 5 8 8 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	2,291 828 325 422 11,836 2,938 337 7,375 7,500 1,114 28 28 1,049 710 1,280 8,907 17,359	Belgium. Denmark France Germany Great Britain and Ireland. Greece. Holland. Italy. Norway Portugal Russia. Spain. Sweden. Switzerland Turkey. Argentine Republic and Brazil Australia and New Zealand. Bahama Islands. British India (Indo-European Telegraph Department) China. Cochin China and Tonquin. Japan.	2 73 54 4 58 8 135 54 6 24 4 9 15 11 1 11 2 2 2 70 1 1 1 7 7 1 1	55 235 5,035 2,225 1,989 65 62 2,1061 324 -115 231 1,744 119 3445 213 200 1,919 113 774 1,508 2 1
Brest (France) to St. Pierre-Miquelon. St. Pierre to Cape Cod, Mass Cape Cod, Mass., to New York Other brunch lines Total African Direct Telegraph Co Black Sea Telegraph Co Brazilian Submarine Telegraph Co.: Carcavellos, near Lisbon (Portugal), to Madeira, to St. Vincent (Cape Verde Island), to Pernambuco (Brazil). Central and South American Telegraph Co. Compagnie Allemande des Cables Télégraphiques Compania Telegrafico del Rio de la Plata Compania Telegrafico del Rio de la Plata Compania Telegrafico del Rio de la Plata Cuba Submarine Telegraph Co. Direct West India Cable Co.: Bermuda - Turk's Island and Turk's Island-Jamaica Eastern and South African Telegraph Co. Eastern Extension Australasia and China Telegraph Co. Eastern Telegraph Co.: Anglo-Spanish Portuguese System	25 8 1 6 15 1 1 1 1 4 4 4 4 2 27	2,291 828 325 422 11,836 2,938 337 7,375 7,500 1,114 28 1,049 710 1,280 8,907 17,359 5,374 5,713	Belgium. Denmark France Germany Great Britain and Ireland. Greece Holland Italy. Norway Portugal Russia. Spain. Sweden. Switzerland Turkey Argentine Republic and Brazil Australia and New Zealand. Bahama Islands. British America. British India (Indo European Telegraph Department) China. Cochin China and Tonquin. Japan. Macao Nouvelle Calédonie. Netherlands Indies Senegal, Africa—Dakar to Gorée Island. Total.	2 73 54 58 135 46 24 4 9 325 4 9 15 11 1 11 2 2 2 3 3 4 9 3 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	55 235 5,035 2,225 1,989 55 62 1,061 324 115 231 1,744 10 344 119 345 213 200 1,919 113 774 1,508 2 1 1,508 3 19,883
Brest (France) to St. Pierre-Miquelon. St. Pierre to Cape Cod, Mass Cape Cod, Mass., to New York Other brunch lines Total African Direct Telegraph Co Black Sea Telegraph Co Brazilian Submarine Telegraph Co.: Carcavellos, near Lisbon (Portugal), to Madeira, to St. Vincent (Cape Verde Island), to Pernambuco (Brazil). Central and South American Telegraph Co. Compagnie Allemande des Cables Télégraphiques Compania Telegrafico del Rio de la Plata Compania Telegrafico del Rio de la Plata Compania Telegrafico del Rio de la Plata Cuba Submarine Telegraph Co. Direct West India Cable Co.: Bermuda - Turk's Island and Turk's Island-Jamaica Eastern and South African Telegraph Co. Eastern Extension Australasia and China Telegraph Co. Eastern Telegraph Co.: Anglo-Spanish Portuguese System	25 8 1 6 15 1 1 1 1 4 4 4 4 2 27	2,291 828 325 422 11,836 2,938 337 7,375 7,500 1,114 28 28 1,049 710 1,280 8,907 17,359 5,374 5,713 253	Belgium. Denmark France Germany Great Britain and Ireland. Greece. Holland. Italy. Norway Portugal Russia. Spain. Sweden. Switzerland Turkey. Argentine Republic and Brazil Australia and New Zealand. Bahama Islands. British India (Indo-European Telegraph Department) China. Cochin China and Tonquin. Japan. Macao Nouvelle Calédonie. Netherlands Indies. Senegal, Africa—Dakar to Gorée Island. Total. On Sept. 23, 1901, the Con	2 73 54 58 135 46 24 49 9 15 14 2 2 33 49 31 1 1 1 1 1 1 1,141	55 235 5,035 2,225 1,989 55 62 1,061 324 115 231 1,744 119 345 213 200 1,919 113 774 1,508 2 2 2 1 18 19,883
Brest (France) to St. Pierre-Miquelon. St. Pierre to Cape Cod, Mass. Cape Cod, Mass., to New York. Other branch lines. Total. African Direct Telegraph Co. Brazilian Submarine Telegraph Co. Brazilian Submarine Telegraph Co. Brazilian Submarine Telegraph Co. Carcavellos, near Lisbon (Portugal), to Madeira, to St. Vincent (Cape Verde Island), to Pernambuco (Brazil). Contral and South American Telegraph Co. Compagnie Allemande des Câbles Télégraphiques. Compania Telegrafico Cel Rio de la Plata Cuba Submarine Telegraph Co. Direct Spanish Telegraph Co. Direct West India Cable Co.: Bermuda - Turk's Island and Turk's Island-Jamaica. Eastern and South African Telegraph Co. Eastern Extension Australasia and China Telegraph Co. Eastern Telegraph Co.: Anglo-Spanish Portuguese System.	25 8 1 6 15 1 1 1 1 4 4 4 4 2 27	2,291 828 325 422 11,836 2,938 337 7,375 7,500 1,114 28 1,049 710 1,280 8,907 17,359 5,374 5,713	Belgium. Denmark France Germany Great Britain and Ireland. Greece Holland. Italy. Norway Portugal Russia Spain Sweden Switzerland Turkey Argentine Republic and Brazil Australia and New Zealand. Bahama Islands. British America. British India (Indo-European Tolegraph Department) China Cochin China and Tonquin. Japan. Macao Nouvelle Calédonie Notele Calédonie Netherlands Indies Senegal, Africa—Dakar to Gorée Island.	2 73 54 58 135 46 24 49 9 15 14 2 2 33 49 31 1 1 1 1 1 1 1,141	55 235 5,035 2,225 1,989 55 62 1,061 324 115 231 1,744 119 345 213 200 1,919 113 774 1,508 2 2 2 1 18 19,883

449

STIRMARINE TELEGRAPH-SUCKER STATE



Present day. TYPES OF CABLES USED SINCE 1858.

in the Orient.

Submarine Telegraph. TELEGRAPH.

Sub - Treasury, THE. its own funds in 1840, the money being States depositories. . . . " deposited in two corporations known as renewal of the charter of the Bank of the of the State.

bany, N. Y., for the purpose of laying a United States, an attempt was also made submarine cable from San Francisco to to secure the necessary repeal of the in-Manila, the line to touch Hawaii, Midway dependent treasury act. The latter meas-Island, and Guam. The first message was ure passed both Houses, and became a law Aug. 13, 1841. The next Congress had a sufficient Whig majority in the Senate to overcome the Democratic majority in the House, and to defeat any effort to renew the sub-treasury system. For five years, therefore, after the repeal of the subtreasury act, the treasury was managed practically at the discretion of the Secretary and without special regulations by The election of James K. Polk brought in a Congress largely Democratic in both branches. In 1846 a bill was introduced to renew the sub-treasury system. It passed both Houses, and became a law Aug. 6. This act was practically the same as that of July 4, 1840, and has since remained in force with but little change.

On Feb. 25, 1863, the act creating a system of national banks became a law. This authorized the Secretary of the Treasury sent by President Roosevelt from Oyster to make specified depositories of the pub-Bay to Governor Taft at Manila on July lic moneys, except receipts from customs. 4, 1903. The entire length of the cable is The original sub-treasury acts provided 7,613 miles, the first part, from San Fran- for seven places of deposit—New York, cisco to Hawaii, being 2,276 miles. The Boston, Charleston, St. Louis, the mints new cable connects at Manila with the at Philadelphia and St. Louis, and the present one running thence to Japan, and treasury at Washington, the first four also with the one running to China. This being under the control of assistant insures direct telegraphic communication treasurers. The status of the sub-treasury between the United States, the Philippine system in 1901 is clearly defined in the Islands, China, and Japan without, as prescribed duties of the treasurer of the heretofore required, transit across Europe. United States-viz.: ". . . is charged Extensions to various systems are now with the receipt and disbursement of all (1905) in active preparation, especially public moneys that may be deposited in the treasury at Washington, and the sub-See ATLANTIC treasuries at Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Cincinnati, Chicago, The United St. Louis, New Orleans, and San Fran-States government first assumed control of cisco, and in the national bank United

Sucker State, a cant name given to the Banks of the United States. Previous to State of Illinois. On the great prairies that year public moneys were deposited the crawfish makes holes and descends in various State banks selected by the to the water beneath. The traveller across Secretary of the Treasury. The suspen- the great plains, in early times, provided sion of specie payments in May, 1837 (see himself with a long hollow reed, by which SPECIE CIRCULAR, THE) not only led to a he sucked the pure water from these holes. general panic, but shut up a large amount From this circumstance the settlers on of national government money. In 1840, the prairies were called Suckers, a name when an attempt was made to secure a afterwards applied to all the inhabitants

SUFFERERS' LANDS-SUFFRAGE LAWS IN THE UNITED STATES

Connecticut, the designation of a tract of that region from seizure, they kept Long-500,000 acres of land at the western ex- street and a large Confederate force from tremity of the Connecticut Western Reserve in Ohio, given by the General Assembly of Connecticut to the inhabitants of the towns in that State who had lost property in British incursions during the Revolutionary War, and to the heirs or assigns of those who had died. The total number of sufferers was reported at 1,870, and the aggregate losses about £161,500. The grant by the Assembly was made on May 11, 1792. In 1796 the sufferers were incorporated in Connecticut, and in 1803 in Ohio. The State of Connecticut subsequently sold the whole tract for \$1,-200,000. See CLEAVELAND, MOSES; GAR-FIELD, JAMES ABRAM.

Suffolk, OPERATIONS AT. In 1863 Gen. JOHN J. PECK (q. v.) was in command of 9,000 men at Suffolk, in southeastern Virginia, where he had erected strong defensive works. Believing he was pre-performance of their duties, and that cred-paring there a base of operations for itors ought to be lenient during the cona movement against Richmond, in conjunction with the Army of the Potomac, That they recommend all collectors of the Confederate authorities took counter- taxes to retain the moneys in their hands vailing measures, and in February, 1863, until action should be had by arbitration Gen. James Longstreet was placed in command of the Confederate forces in that sellors be recommended forthwith to reregion, then fully 30,000 strong. Early in April Longstreet made a descent upon Peck with 28,000 men. He thought his movement was so well masked that he Quebec Act as dangerous to the Protestant should take the Nationals by surprise, religion; 11. That the people be recom-He drove in their pickets; but Peck, aware mended to prepare for war; 12. That the of his expedition, was ready for him. He people should act only on the de-had been reinforced by a division under fensive as long as possible; 13. That General Getty, making the number of his the proposition to transport beyond the effective men 14,000. The Confederates sea for trial be condemned; 14. That were foiled; and in May, 1863, Longstreet non-intercourse in trade with Great abandoned the enterprise and retreated, Britain be established; 15. That domestic pursued some distance by Generals Con- arts and manufactures be encouraged; 16. coran and Dodge and Colonel Foster. The That a Provincial Congress was necessary siege of Suffolk had continued for several and should be chosen; 17. That obedience weeks before the final dash upon it, the to the Continental Congress should be object being the recovery of the whole given; 18. That all riots and violence country south of the James River, ex- be avoided; and, 19. That provision be tending to Albemarle Sound, in North made for unity of action, in case hos-Carolina; the ports of Norfolk and Ports- tilities should be begun at any place. mouth; 80 miles of new railroad iron; the These resolves formed the basis of imequipment of two roads; and the capture portant action in the Continental Conof all the United States forces and prop- gress. erty, with some thousands of contrabands. The services of the troops under Peck were See Elective Franchise.

Sufferers' Lands. In the history of of vast importance. Besides preserving joining Lee.

> Suffolk Resolutions. At a meeting of delegates of every town in Suffolk county, Mass., on Sept. 9, 1774, nineteen bold resolutions, prefaced by a long preamble, were adopted, and laid before the Continental Congress. They declared, 1. The loyalty of the people to the King; 2. That it was their duty to defend and preserve their civil and religious liberties: 3. That the late laws of Parliament concerning the people of Massachusetts were gross infractions of popular rights; 4. That no obedience was due to either or any part of the acts complained of: 5. That the act for the appointment of judicial officers by the crown was unconstitutional, and therefore not to be regarded: 6. That justices disqualified by the late acts should be supported in the continued fusion caused by the obnoxious laws; 7. or otherwise; 8. That the mandamus counsign, or be regarded as public enemies; 9. That the erection of fortifications on Boston Neck be condemned; 10. Also the

Suffrage Laws in the United States.

ment was lost in the House in 1900 by a Wisconsin. vote of 55 against 43 for, thereby showing 1898. A woman suffrage resolution came liament. before the Ohio legislature in 1900, by New York Senate declined to act upon a bill giving tax-paying women in towns and villages the right to vote upon questions affecting property.

Massachusetts legislature reported 10 to ing its headquarters in New York.

stood 142 nays against 40 yeas.

In Australia, Oct. 10, 1900, the legislative council of Victoria rejected the bill passed by the legislative Assembly proof full woman suffrage.

In 1899 woman suffrage bills were dein the legislatures of Massachusetts, Maine, Connecticut, Vermont, Illinois, Oklahoma, Arizona, Indiana, Missouri, Michigan, and California.

Woman suffrage amendments to the constitution were defeated by the people in June, 1900.

In Colorado, Idaho, Utah, and Wyoming, women have full suffrage and vote for all officers, including Presidential electors. The woman suffrage law was adoptstitutional provision in Utah and Wyoming.

under the school laws, but cannot vote for any such officer.

largely in municipal elections.

Suffrage, Woman. The people of the frage exists in a limited way in Arizona, State of Oregon voted upon a woman suf- Connecticut, Delaware, Illinois, Iowa, frage amendment in June, 1900. The Kentucky, Massachusetts, Michigan, Minvote stood 28,402 against 26,265 for, the nesota, Montana, Nebraska, New Hamp-whole vote of the people numbering 82,- shire, New Jersey, New York, North 000. The joint resolution to submit to the Dakota, Ohio, Oklahoma, Oregon, South people of Iowa a woman suffrage amend- Dakota, Texas, Vermont, Washington, and

In Great Britain women vote for some a larger opposing vote than that cast in local officers, but not for members of Par-

In many European countries, in Auswhich it was referred to the committee tralia and New Zealand, in Cape Colony, on judiciary, and there lost sight of. The in Canada, and in parts of India women vote on various terms for municipal or school officers.

The New York State Association Opposed to the Extension of Suffrage to The committee on election laws in the Women is an organization of women hav-I against a petition for Presidential and executive committee is as follows: Mrs. municipal suffrage for women. And for Francis M. Scott, chairman; Miss Alice tax-paying women the vote was unanimous Chittenden, Mrs. Arthur M. Dodge, Mrs. against the suffrage. After debate in the George White Field, Mrs. Richard Watson House for the latter, on Feb. 20, the vote Gilder, Mrs. Gilbert E. Jones, Mrs. Elihu Root, Mrs. George Waddington, Mrs. Rossiter Johnson, and Mrs. George Phillips. Mrs. Phillips is secretary, 789 Park Avenue, New York. There are also societies viding for a referendum on the question in Massachusetts, Illinois, Oregon, Iowa, and Washington, and others are being organized. These work to oppose the extension of suffrage in their own States, but last winter combined in sending seven women to appear before congressional committees to protest against a petition for women suffrage.

The National American Woman's Sufin the State elections of 1898 in South frage Association, Mrs. C. Chapman Catt, Dakota and Washington, and in Oregon president; honorary presidents, Elizabeth Cady Stanton and Susan B. Anthony; vice-president-at-large, Rev. Anna Shaw, Philadelphia, Pa.; corresponding secretary, Rachel Foster Avery, Philadelphia, Pa.; recording secretary, Alice Stone ed in Wyoming in 1870, and in Colorado Blackwell, Boston, Mass.; treasurer, Harin 1893, and woman suffrage is a con- riet Taylor Upton, Warren, O.; office, 150 Nassau Street, New York.

Sugar (Saccharum officinarum) is sup-In Indiana women may hold any office posed to have been known to the ancient Jews. Found in India by Nearchus, admiral of Alexander, 325 B.C. An Oriental In Kansas women exercise the suffrage nation in alliance with Pompey used the juice of the cane as a common beverage. In some form, mainly as to taxation or It was prescribed as a medicine by Galen, the selection of school officers, woman suf- second century. Brought into Europe from Asia, 625 A.D.; in large quantities, duty, \$53,992,107; 1892, after reduction, 1150. Attempted to be cultivated in \$76,795. Italy, not succeeding, the Portuguese and Spaniards carried it to America about world in 1891 was 7,987,913,896 lbs.; of 1510.

Sugar in the United States.—Sugar-cane first grown in part of territory now con- ed States 400,000 lbs. of beet-sugar: stituting the United States, 1751; first 1888, 3,600,000; 1889, 6,000,000; 1890, American sugar-mill built near New Orleans, 1758; sugar first manufactured from 000. In 1893, 43,000,000 lbs., produced sorghum, 1882. A bounty was granted by from 200,000 tons of beet-roots, averaging Congress from July 1, 1891, to July 1, the producer \$4.50 per ton. In 1900 1905, of 2 cents a pound on sugar not 1,607,685,760 lbs. of beet-sugar were proless than 90° by the polariscope from duced in the United States. cane, beets, sorghum, and maple produced in the United States, and testing less than has been rapidly displacing cane-sugar. 90° and not less than 80°, 134 cents, Oct.

(All bounties paid to sugar producers in the United States ceased Aug. 27, 1894.)

Sugar imported into the United States

Total production of beet-sugar of the cane-sugar, 4,529,248,334 lbs.

In 1887 there was produced in the Unit-8,000,000; 1891, 12,000,000; 1892, 27,000,-

Beet-sugar during the past twenty years Should the United States succeed in producing sufficient sugar from beets to supply the home demand, the cane-sugar industry would be practically extinct.

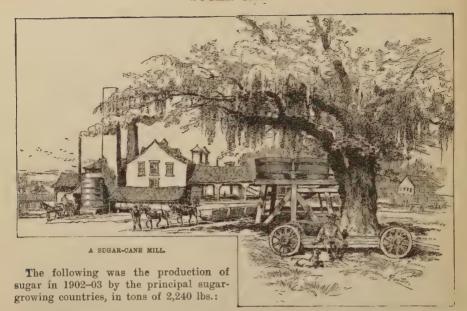
The average yearly production of maplefor the year ending June 30, 1893, was sugar in the United States is about 32,-3,766,445,347 lbs., and the total amount 000,000 lbs., although some years there is consumed was 4,024,646,975 lbs., being produced over 50,000,000 lbs. According



CUTTING SUGAR-CANE IN THE SOUTH.

exported from the United States; average were 23,533 producers of maple-sugar less than 20,000,000 lbs. yearly. Sugar making 500 lbs. and over, 10,099 of them duties, 1890, prior to the reduction of the in the State of Vermont.

62+ lbs. per capita. Very little sugar to the United States census for 1890 there



Country.	Cane-sugar,	Country.	Cane-sugar.	Country	Beet-sugar.
Louisiana		Java		United States	
Porto Rico	. 85.000	Hawaii		Germany	
Cuba	. 980,000	Queensland		Austria	
		Mauritius		France	
Haiti and Santo Domingo.	45,000	Demerara	122,000	Russia	
Peru		Argentina		Belgium	
Brazil		Philippines	90,000	Holland	102,411

The report on cane-sugar and United States beet-sugar is by Willett & Gray; that on European beet-sugar by Licht. CANE SUGAR AND MOLASSES PRODUCED IN THE UNITED STATES

[Suga	r.	Molasses.			
Year.	Louisians.	Other Southern Total.		Louisiana.	Other Southern States.	Total.	
1872-73. 1879-80. 1889-90. 1894-95. 1895-96.	Lbs. 125,346,493 198,962,278 287,490,271 710,827,438 532,494,652	Lbs. 9,486,000 8,688,000 18,276,000 18,565,123 11,139,074	134,824,493 207,877,278 305,766,271 729,392,561 543,633,726	Long Tons, 60,193 92,802 136,503 325,621 242,693	8,898,640 12,189,190 18,431,988 28,334,513 21,663,410	Gallons, 601,000 1,211,000 3,950,000 9,282,561 5,569,547	Gallons, 9,499,640 13,400,190 22,381,988 37,617,074 27,232,957
1896–97. 1897–98. 1898–99.	631,699,561 69 5 ,101,878 549,947,417	12,475,762 12,850,000 7,710,000	644,175,323 707,951,878 557,657,417	287,578 316,183 248,957	20,820,130 22,241,510 24,952,188	6,886,927 7,093,634 5,320,226	27,707,057 29,335,441 30,272,414

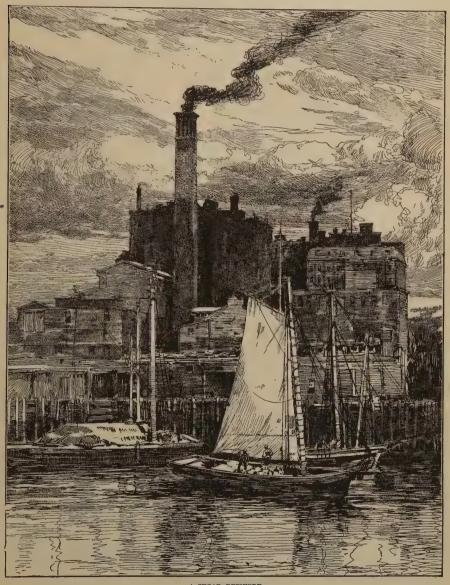
Sugar Act. The popular name of an ister, he introduced into Parliament two

act of the British Parliament, officially measures of vast importance to the Ameriknown as the molasses act. In 1733 the can colonists. The first was the revival British government laid a prohibitive duty of the old molasses act; the second was on all sugar and molasses imported into the notorious STAMP ACT (q. v.). The North America from the islands of France, immediate effects of the reinforcement of for the purpose of compelling the people the molasses act were seen in the trade of New England particularly to purchase relations between the New England colotheir sugar and molasses from the planters nies and the French West Indies. The in the English West Indies. In 1763, New England people depended largely when Lord Grenville became prime min- upon the products of their fisheries, and

SUGAR ACT

a considerable portion found a ready mar- lasses. The trade between the New Engket in the French West Indies. Those land colonies and the French West Indies, possessions in turn depended upon the accordingly, becoming a matter of great molasses raised therein, and the French importance to the people of both sections, government, in order to force a market and the reinforcements of the original act

for the sugar, forbade the planters pay-ing for the fish with anything except mo- New-Englanders would have to pay the



A SUGAR REFINERY.

SUGAR-HOUSE PRISON-SULLIVAN

molasses, or have it seized without cere- defended was renamed Fort Moultrie.

mony or compensation.

as fair subjects for exchange, because, as he wrote to Lord Howe, "You give us only the dead or dying for our well-fed and in her was estimated at 11,000.

Sullivan, FORT, the former name of Fort Moultrie. On the morning of July 30, 1776, General Lee reviewed the garrison of Fort Sullivan, and bestowed on them marked praise for their valor and fortitude in its defence. At the same time Mrs. Susanna Elliot, young and beautiful, with the women of Charleston, stepped forth and presented to Moultrie's regiment a pair of silken colors, one of blue, the other of crimson, both richly embroidered by their own hands. In a low, sweet voice, Mrs. Elliot said: "Your gallant behavior in defence of liberty and your country entitle you to the highest Accept these two standards as a reward justly due to your regiment; and I make not the least doubt, under Heaven's protection, you will stand by them as long as they can wave in the air of liberty." On receiving them Moultrie said: "The colors shall be honorably supported, and shall never be tarnished." On the morning of July 4 Governor Rutledge visited the garrison, and in the name of South Carolina thanked them;

exorbitant duty on the French West Indies Island which Moultrie had so gallantly

Sullivan, James, lawyer; born in Ber-Sugar-house Prison. The principal wick, Me., April 22, 1744; began practice place of imprisonment within the limits in Biddeford in 1770; member of the of New York City during the British oc- Massachusetts constitutional convention in cupation. The sugar-house was a brick 1779-80; attorney-general of Massachubuilding five stories high, near the Old setts in 1790-1807; elected governor in 1807 Middle Dutch Church. Here were con- and 1808. His publications include Obserfined the prisoners taken on Long Island vations on the Government of the United and elsewhere, and many patriotic citi- States; History of the District of Maine; zens. Owing to improper food, clothing, History of Land-Titles in Massachusetts; and medical attendance the prisoners died Dissertation on the Constitutional Liberty by the thousands. It was the pitiable con- of the Press; Correspondence with Colonel dition of these unfortunate heroes that Pickering; History of the Penobscot Indled Washington to refuse to regard them ians, in the Massachusetts Historical Collections, etc. He died in Boston, Mass., Dec. 10, 1808.

Sullivan, John, military officer; born healthy prisoners." While the old sugar- in Berwick, Me., Feb. 17, 1740; was a house was kept crowded with prisoners, lawyer, an earnest patriot, and a memthe prison-ship Jersey (q. v.) was an- ber of the first Continental Congress. In chored across the river in Wallabout Bay. December, 1774, he, with John Langdon, Over 12,000 seamen were confined in this led a force against Fort William and hulk at one time, and the number who died Mary, near Portsmouth, and took from it 100 barrels of gunpowder, fifteen can-



JOHN SULLIVAN.

and to Sergeant Jasper he offered a lieu- non, small-arms, and stores. In June, tenant's commission and a sword. The 1775, he was appointed one of the brigasergeant refused the former, but accept- dier-generals of the Continental army, ed the latter. The fort on Sullivan's and commanded on Winter Hill in the

SULLIVAN, JOHN .

siege of Boston. After the evacuation in battle, he withdrew with slight loss. The March, 1776, he was sent with troops atrocities of the Indians (especially the to reinforce the army in Canada, of which Senecas, the most westerly of the Six he took command on the death of Gen- Nations) in the Wyoming Valley, and

eral Thomas, June 2, 1776, and soon after- their continual raids upon the frontier



GENERAL SULLIVAN'S HOME,

wards exhibited great skill in effecting a settlements in New York, caused a reretreat from that province. On the ar-taliatory expedition to be made into their rival of Gates to succeed Sullivan, the country in the summer of 1779. It was latter joined the army under Washington led by General Sullivan, who was instructat New York, and at the battle of Long ed to "chastise and humble the Six Na-Island, in August, he was made prisoner. tions." He collected troops in the Wy-He was soon exchanged for General Presoning Valley, and marched (July 31), cott, and, joining Washington in West- up the Susquehanna with about 3,000 solchester county, accompanied him in his diers. At Tioga Point he met (Aug. 22) retreat across New Jersey. On the capture Gen. James Clinton, who had come from of Lee, he took command of the troops the Mohawk Valley with about 1,600 men under that officer, and performed good to join him. On the 29th they fell upon service at Trenton and Princeton. In some Tories and Indians who were pretty August, 1777, he made an unsuccessful at- strongly fortified at Chemung (now Eltack on the British on Staten Island, and mira), and dispersed them. Before they then joining Washington, commanded the could rally, Sullivan had pushed onward right wing in the battle of Brandywine. to the Genesee River, when he began the He skilfully led in the battle of German- work of destruction. In the course of town, and would have driven the British three weeks he destroyed forty Indian vilfrom Rhode Island, or captured them, in lages and a vast amount of food growing August, 1778, had not D'Estaing failed in fields and gardens. In fields and granto co-operate with him. After a sharp aries 160,000 bushels of corn were wasted

457

by fire. The Senecas had planted orchards West Point in 1841; served in the Semitheir altars were overturned and their the battle of Chancellorsville. was cast back a century in the course ington Territory, April 17, 1879. attorney-general of New Hampshire, and the Boston Museum. from 1786 to 1789 was president of that 1795.

Sully, the emigrant painter; graduated at June 13, 1825.

in the rich openings in the forest. These nole War, and in the war against Mexico. were destroyed. A vast number of the He was colonel of the 3d Minnesota Regifinest apple and pear trees, the product of ment early in 1862, and in the Peninsular many years of growth, fell before the campaign commanded a brigade. He was axe; hundreds of gardens abounding with also in the principal battles of the Army edible vegetables were desolated; the in- of the Potomac in Maryland and Virhabitants were hunted like wild beasts; ginia until the close of that year, and in graves trampled on by strangers; and a sent to Dakota Territory in 1863 to keep beautiful, well-watered country, teeming the Indians in subjection, where he was with a prosperous people and just rising successful, and served in the Northeast from a wild state by the aid of cultivation, until his death in Fort Vancouver, Wash-

of a few weeks. This dreadful scourging Sully, Thomas, painter; born in Hornawed the Indians for the moment, but it castle, England, June 8, 1783; came to did not crush them. In the reaction they the United States with his parents, who had greater strength, and by it the fires were players, when he was ten years of of deeper hatred of the white people were age. At fifteen he began to paint at kindled far and wide among the tribes Charleston, S. C., and at twenty estabupon the borders of the Great Lakes and lished himself as a portrait-painter at in the valley of the Ohio. After this cam- Richmond, Va. He went to Philadelphia paign Sullivan resigned his commission on in 1809, where he resided and practised account of his shattered health, and re- his profession until his death, Nov. 5, ceived the thanks of Congress. He took 1872. During a visit to England (1837a seat in Congress late in 1780, and aided 38) he painted a portrait of Queen Vicin suppressing the mutiny in the Pennsyl- toria. His picture of Washington Crossvania line. From 1782 to 1786 he was ing the Delaware is in the possession of

Summerfield, John, clergyman; born commonwealth. He was active in other in Preston, England, Jan. 31, 1798; was public employments, and saved the State educated at a Moravian school; came to from great confusion by his prudence and New York in 1821, and was admitted to intrepidity when discontented persons the Methodist conference of that State. were stirring up the spirit of insurrec- He preached in Philadelphia, Baltimore, tion. From 1789 until his death he was and Washington in 1822, his eloquence United States judge of New Hampshire. arousing enthusiasm. He went to France He died in Durham, N. H., Jan. 23, in 1822, and returned to the United States in 1824 and preached in the large cities. Sully, Alfred, military officer; born in He was the founder of the American Tract Philadelphia, Pa., in 1821; son of Thomas Society. He died in New York City,

SUMNER, CHARLES

Sumner, Charles, statesman; born in Sumner was lecturer to the Law School at

Boston, Mass., Jan. 6, 1811; graduated at Harvard, and his familiar theme was con-Harvard College in 1830. Appointed a stitutional law and the law of nations. In reporter of the United States Circuit 1837 he visited Europe, travelled extensive-Court, he published Sumner's Reports ly on the Continent, and resided nearly a (3 volumes), containing the decisions of year in England. Bearing a complimentary Judge Story. He also edited the American letter to the latter country from Judge Jurist, a quarterly law magazine of high Story, he was cordially received, and was reputation. For three winters, while Judge introduced by statesmen on the floor of Story was absent at Washington, Mr. the House of Parliament. In 1840 he re-

SUMNER, CHARLES

turned to Boston, and in 1841-46 he pub- against Kansas took two days in its delished an edition with annotations of livery, May 19 and 20, 1856 (see page 460). Vesey's Reports (20 volumes).

oration before the municipal authorities assaulted Senator Sumner while he was of Boston on the True Grandeur of writing at his desk in the Senate cham-Nations. At that time war with Mexico ber on May 26. Brooks approached Sumwas impending. He denounced the war sys- ner with a gutta-percha cane and dealt tem as a means for determining inter- him such a blow on the head that he fell national questions, and declared that it insensible upon the floor. From this blow ought to be superseded by peaceful arbi- he never fully recovered. Brooks was re-

This oration attracted tration. much attention, led to much controversy, and was widely circulated in America and Europe. This was followed by many public addresses on kindred themes, and his reputation as an orator. suddenly created, made them widely and thoughtfully read. He then first appeared as a public opponent of slavery, and opposed the annexation of Texas because he believed it was intended to extend the boundaries of that labor system in our country. From that day until his death Sumner was an earnest advocate of the emancipation of the slaves. In 1846 he addressed the Whig State convention of Massachusetts on The Anti-slavery Doctrine of the Whig Party, and soon afterwards published a letter of rebuke to Robert C. Winthrop, Representative in Congress from Boston, for voting in favor of war with Mexico. He finally left the Whig party and joined the Free-soilers (see FREE-SOIL PARTY), supporting Van Buren for President in 1840.

by a coalition of Democrats and Free- with the present of a gold-headed cane and soilers in the Massachusetts legislature to a re-election to Congress. the United States Senate, to fill the place sive re-elections until his death. He was the principles of international law. His recognized as the leader in all anti-voice was heard frequently during the war slavery movements in the Senate, and his in defence of the national policy, and in by the formula "Freedom is national, Lincoln. In April, 1869, his speech on Slavery is sectional." He took a very American claims on England caused great active part in the debates on the Kan-excitement and indignation in Great Brit-

Some passages in it greatly incensed the His first participation in active politics members of Congress from South Carolina, was in 1845. On July 4 he delivered an and one of them, Preston S. Brooks (q.v.),



CHARLES SUMNER,

In April, 1851, Mr. Sumner was elected warded for this act by his constituents

In the Senate in January, 1862, Senator vacated by Daniel Webster. He took his Sumner argued that the seizure of Mason seat Dec. 1, 1851, and kept it by succes- and Slidell was unjustifiable, according to political action in the matter was guided 1865 he pronounced a eulogy on President sas questions. His speech on The Crime ain, where it was supposed to threaten

war and an attempt to excite popular tion for his life than to gain a living by March, 1870. 1874. RIGHTS BILL.

points and conclusions:

of-July oration, he had no other expecta- ton's lines-

feeling against that country. In the a not very distinguished of successful pracsame year his opposition to the scheme tice at the bar of Suffolk, and that the for the annexation of Santo Domingo to height of his ambition was to be the comthe United States brought him into col-panion or successor of Story, or Greenlision with President Grant, and led to leaf, as a teacher of law at Cambridge. Sumner's removal from the chairmanship There are traces in the letters of his of the committee on foreign relations in friends of great though vague expecta-He afterwards separated tions of his future greatness. Mr. Webfrom the Republican party, and supported ster, in giving him a prize for an essay (1872) for the Presidency the nominee of just after he left college, remarked kindly the Liberal Republicans and Democratic that "the public held a pledge of him." party-Horace Greeley. He opposed Gen- But each of these friendly prophets would eral Grant's renomination, and at a con-probably have deemed Sumner's opinions vention of Democrats and Liberal Repub- and methods, at that day of the greatest licans held at Worcester in September, social and political intolerance of unpop-1872, he was nominated for governor of ular opinion, an insuperable obstacle to Massachusetts. He was then in England his success. But this oration reveals its in search of health, and declined. He re- author full grown. It was an attack on turned home and to the Senate late in the most gigantic evil of all history, in 1872, and in the course of the session he the presence of a hostile audience, withintroduced an unpopular bill, which drew out regard to the dissenting opinions of from the Massachusetts legislature in friends, the orator planting himself on the 1873 a vote of censure. It was to remove simplest maxims of right as his premises, from the regimental colors of the army and justifying his argument by citing the and from the army register the names opinions of great authorities in literature, of battles won by Union troops in the ethics, and jurisprudence. We do not Civil War. The vote of censure was re- think of any change of method, opinion, scinded in 1874, a short time before his style, or manner, which came to Sumner death, in Washington, D. C., March 11, after that day, except, perhaps, a certain See Kansas, Nebraska, Civil heaviness of delivery and loss of magnetism, partly the result of the habit of Sumner the Statesman.—United States reading his important speeches from Senator George F. Hoar, of Massachusetts, printed slips in his later years, and partly has given an analytical review of the the physical result of the assault made public career of Mr. Sumner, dealing in upon him in the Senate chamber. The large measure with the qualities that are courage, the glowing eloquence, the lofty essential in true statesmanship. The fol- confidence, the faith in the ideals to which lowing is the substance of Senator Hoar's he ever remained true, each of these is here disclosed.

Before he left college Sumner had be-The history of Mr. Sumner's prepara- come a good scholar in Latin and Greek. tion for statesmanship covers the period He failed utterly in mathematics. "He from his birth until, on July 4, 1845, at delighted in Scott's novels, but most of the age of thirty-four, he delivered the all in Shakespeare, from whom he was oration on The True Grandeur of Nations, perpetually quoting in conversation and which is the first of his productions to letters." He kept a commonplace-book. which he has given a place among his His industry increased after leaving col-collected works. This oration gave its lege. He rose for study at a quarter-past author a conspicuous position among the five in the morning, keeping up often until public men of the country. He held no midnight. He became familiar with all office until his election to the Senate, six heroic literature. He was an eager stuyears later. It is probable that when dent of the old English poets and prose-Sumner accepted the invitation of the city writers. The results of the studies of authorities of Boston to deliver the Fourth- this time abound in his speeches. Mars"Oh! a fair cause stands firme and will 'nettles' in the first course of a Roman abide:

Legions of angels fight upon her side "-

which he quoted in Faneuil Hall, in his speech of Aug. 22, 1848, are extracted in the commonplace-book which he had in college.

He took the second Bowdoin prize in his senior year for a dissertation on The Present Character of the Inhabitants of New England, as resulting from the Civil, judge, "both practising law," and the Literary, and Religious Institutions of jurist. "All ages have abounded in lawthe First Settlers. He invested his prize- yers and judges. There is no church-yard money in books, among which were By- that does not contain their forgotten dust. ron's Poems, the Pilgrim's Progress, Bur- But the jurist is rare. . . . The jurist is ton's Anatomy of Melancholy, Hazlitt's higher than the lawyer, as Watt, who in-Select British Poets, and Harvey's vented the steam-engine, is higher than Shakespeare. The last two were kept the journeyman who feeds its fires and through life on his desk or table, ready for pours oil on its irritated machinery—as use. The Shakespeare was found open on Washington is more exalted than the the day of his death, as he had left it, Swiss, who, indifferent to cause, barters for with his mark between the leaves at the money the vigor of his arm and the sharpthird part of Henry VI., pp. 446, 447, ness of his spear." and his pencil had noted the passage:

"Would I were dead! if God's good-will were

For what is in this world, but grief and woe?"

He spent the first year after leaving college in study, reading, among other by those lawyers whose training and life things, Tacitus, Juvenal, Persius, Shake- have been that of the advocate, not of the speare, and Milton, Burton's Anatomy, jurist, there would be little of it left to Wakefield's Correspondence with Fox, Moore's Life of Byron, Butler's Reminiscences, Hume's Essays, Hallam, Robert- ous student of that branch, or rather of son, and Roscoe, and making a new at- that main trunk, of the science of juristempt at the mathematics.

He then, rather reluctantly, chose the law as his pursuit in life. No trace can be found in his biography of any inclination towards the practice of the legal any stimulant, he would have found it in profession, or of much respect or capacity the friendship and instruction of Judge for the logic of the common law. We do Story. If Sumner had gone to Cambridge not remember that he anywhere speaks in 1845 to succeed his beloved teacher and with enthusiasm of great advocates, un-friend, he would have been a great writer less, like Erskine, they have rendered some in this department of legal science. He service to liberty, or maintained and es- would have completed the task which tablished some great principle against hos- Mackintosh left unfinished. tile governments or courts. In his eulogies on Pickering and Story, delivered in education was his visit to Europe. He 1846, his distaste towards the function of went as a student, not as a lounger. He the lawyer, or even of the ordinary judge, did not allow the attractions of archiis strongly manifest. He says that to tecture, galleries, or society to prevent Pickering "litigation was a sorry feast, his accomplishment of his chief objects,

banquet." In the eulogy on Story he speaks of "the niceties of real law, with its dependencies of descents, remainders, and executory devises, also the ancient hair-splitting technicalities of special pleading-both creatures of an illiterate age, gloomy with black-letter and verbal subtilties." He returns again and again to the contrast between the lawver or the

Mr. Sumner reaffirms this contrast with even greater zeal and force in his opinion in the great case of the Impeachment of Andrew Johnson. If there were to be stricken out from the history of constitutional liberty what has been won for her recount.

But Sumner became forthwith a zealprudence which is somewhat inexactly called by many writers the "law of nature."

To this pursuit, if Sumner had needed

A most important part of Sumner's and a well-filled docket of cases not unlike the study of language and of juristhe curious and now untasted dish of prudence. He acquired the three lan-

461

later career.

tant causes. He took little interest in Heaven could bestow. politics, and seems to have been much 1840.

thirty-four, they are not likely to spring philosophical analysis. up afterwards.

family affections; taking great delight in apparently the most similar. name of a bad or mean and scarcely that and the prophets. of an obscure man; of an innocence and

guages, French, German, and Italian, templation of the highest models of exwell enough to read and converse in them cellence; and of the loftiest and simplest easily, and to understand the lectures maxims of virtue; delighting especially in which he attended. His knowledge of the study of that science which applies language, jurisprudence, foreign politics, the rules of the moral law to the conduct foreign statesmen, social life, gained in of men; fearless of opposition; of comthis visit, all were of infinite value to his manding presence; with the faculty of rapid and thorough investigation; with Sumner arrived at home May 3, 1840. vast stores of learning always at his com-The time of mere preparation had ended- mand; of a magnetic eloquence which the time of devotion to life's duties begun. inspired and captivated large masses of The next five years were spent in diligent men as he moulded the lessons of history, study, in writing for the magazines, in the ornaments of literature, the comconducting an extensive correspondence, mandments of law, human and divine, into and in the practice of his profession. He his burning and impassioned argument; threw himself with characteristic earnest- yet without political ambition; disliking ness into the defence of the conduct of the contentions of his profession, and Mackenzie in the case of the Somers dreaming fondly of the life of a student mutiny. He had some practice at the bar, and teacher in the shades of a university and conducted successfully a few impor- as the highest bliss which an indulgent

Sumner has been sometimes likened to disgusted with the great popular excite- Edmund Burke. There is a slight resemments of the Presidential campaign of blance between some of the prints of Burke and some likenesses of Sumner. If any man remain incredulous as to Sumner had been a student of Burke, and the character of Sumner's after-life, let had caught something of the style of his him see what, beyond all question or per- statelier passages. They were both men adventure, he was at thirty-four. Growing of great intellectual independence, and up in a great city, school, and college paid little deference to the opinions of life, ten years at the bar, three years their associates, so far as related to their spent in the most brilliant society in Eu- action upon political questions. But here rope, will disclose foibles, and vices, and the resemblance ends. Sumner had none meannesses, and selfish ambitions, if they of Burke's subtlety of intellect. He had exist. If they do not show themselves at neither the taste nor the capacity for Burke loved to dwell upon a subject, to consider it in all We have here a man of a nature its relations, discover the most occult revehement and self - confident, tempered semblances in things seemingly most unslightly with respect for elders; of strong like, and to develop differences in things friendship; so attracting and so being at- planted himself on the most general statetracted by the best and greatest men ments of right, on the simplest maxims that, in that large circle of intimacies of morals and duty-the opening senwhich his correspondence discloses, em- tences of the Declaration of Independence, bracing a list of famous names unap- the Sermon on the Mount, the Golden proached by any other biography of Rule, the Beatitudes, the two sublime modern times, there cannot be found the commandments on which hang all the law

Sumner liked to find a literary precedent purity absolutely without a stain; of a for his method of dealing with a subject. singular sincerity and directness of speech Many of his best passages are, if not and conduct; of marvellous industry; of imitations of, at least suggested by, some almost miraculous memory; without hu- famous passage in the works of some mor; without a personal enemy; never other orator or writer. The opening of having had a quarrel; loving the con- his oration on The True Grandeur of

SUMNER, CHARLES

Nations is a paraphrase of part of the question to deal with, he desired to colfuneral discourse in the Menexenus of lect everything that had been said or writ-Plato. The White Slavery in the Barbary ten upon it. He did nothing, if he could States is suggested by Dr. Franklin's help it, without a literary authority. His parody on the speech of Mr. Jackson, of industry never abated or relaxed until he Georgia, written March 23, 1790, only was struck by death. During the period twenty-four days before the author's while he held the important station of Senator Douglas to a "noisome, squat, relations, he investigated each of the imand nameless animal," wrung from Sum- portant subjects which came before him ner-by a savageness of personal attack as if it were a science of itself. An almost unparalleled, even in those days attack on him called from the secret recwhen slavery turned the Senate chamber ords of the Senate the dates of the referinto a bear-garden, is borrowed from a ence and reporting of nine treaties, which shaft which Burke launched at Lord were the last that were referred to this North. The eulogy on Fessenden is, per-committee while he was its chairman. haps, the best specimen of his original When we remember that these are the ingenius, as it is one which his friends de- stances which his able and zealous light to contemplate as evidence of the antagonist has selected to show nobility of his nature. Even here, he neglect—when we remember the imporhas to recall the reconciliation between tance of the subjects—when we remember Adam and Eve, in the Paradise Lost.

They have been pointed out a thousand calls upon his time that his correspondtimes. He applied to every political question the plainest maxim of justice. He purposes of business or friendship, must was sure that the people would see it, and, when they did see it, it would speedily prevail. He had the power to make them listen to him, and to make them see it as he did. He attacked the adversary in his stronghold. He would yield nothing by way of compromise. In other words, conscientiousness, faith in the people, power to move their moral nature, courage which attacked the strongest enemy, and an absolute refusal to compromise one jot or tittle of what he deemed right, though it were to save the universe from threatened destruction -these were his open secrets.

Nothing is more wonderful or absolute than his faith in the early overthrow of slavery. He declares in his first speech, just after the annexation of Texas, and as the war with Mexico is just breaking out, that "the fetters are soon to fall from the limbs of the slave." These confident expressions abound in his speeches. To his triumphant anticipation every victory, every crime, every outrage of slaconscience he implicitly trusted.

The unsavory comparison of chairman of the committee on foreign his relation to all the other great ques-Sumner's methods were very simple, tions before the country, and the numerous ence and the visits of his countrymen, for have occasioned, we are amazed at the proof of diligence, which this evidence gives. We believe no other committee could show such a record.

Mr. Sumner was pained by the vote of the legislature of Massachusetts disapproving his resolution providing that the names of the battles won over our fellowcitizens in the war of the rebellion should be removed from the regimental colors of the regular army and from the army register. He was deeply touched and gratified by the rescinding of this vote, the information of which reached him just before his death. Mr. Schurz represents him as mourning and brooding over this sorrow: "Oh, those were evil days, that winter; days sad and dark, when he sat there in his lonesome chamber, unable to leave it, the world moving round him, and in it so much that was hostile, and he prostrated with the tormenting disease, which had returned with fresh violence, unable to defend himself, and with this bitter arrow in his heart!" We are convery was but an added ground of hope, as firmed by a careful and extensive inquiry helping to open the eyes of the American among those who were most intimate with people to the power of whose awakened Mr. Sumner, and who saw him most frequently during the last two years of his When Mr. Sumner had any important life, in our own confident belief that this

picture, if correct at all, is applicable to

adapt his methods to the condition of rear-admiral March 3, 1899. things by which he is surrounded; in face of the earth.

journalism, being editor at different times died in Roxbury, Mass., June 7, 1799. of the Sacramento Sentinel, San Fran-Cremation: etc. He died in 1903.

perseded A. Sidney Johnston in command Warren county, N. C., about 1790. of the Department of the Pacific, and was vetted major-general, United States army. mantown, Trenton, and Monmouth. 1863.

Sumner, George Watson, naval officer; very few and brief moments. Mr. Sum- born in Constantine, Mich., Dec. 31, 1841; ner's last years, down to the evening when graduated at the United States Naval he was struck with his final sickness while Academy in 1861; promoted lieutenant in dining with some friends, were a season August, 1862; participated in the attacks of cheerfulness, of courage, of great liter- on Forts Jackson and St. Philip and in ary and social delights, and of hard work. those against the Vicksburg batteries. Was Charles Sumner a great states- Later, while commander of the Massasoit, man? If to be a great statesman is to deal in company with the Onondaga, he prowith questions of the greatest moment to tected General Grant's transports from the state; to know what are its governing attack by the Confederate iron-clads Fredforces; to retain his hold on those forces; ericksburg and Virginia at City Point, Va. to direct them; to cause sound principles In 1893 he commanded the cruiser Baltiof action to take effect in the government more at the international naval review of the state in great emergencies; to in New York Harbor. He was promoted

Sumner, INCREASE, jurist; born in brief, to accomplish great and wise public Roxbury, Mass., Nov. 27, 1746; admitted ends by great and wise means—if this be to the bar in 1770, and began parctice in statesmanship, then was Charles Sumner his native town; was a representative a great statesman, if one ever trod the in the State legislature in 1776-80, and in the State Senate in 1780-97; associate Sumner, Charles Allen, lawyer; born judge of the Supreme Court in 1782-97; in Great Barrington, Mass., Aug. 2, 1835; governor of Massachusetts in 1797-99; and received an academic education; was con- a member of the convention that adopted gressman-at-large in 1883-85; engaged in the national Constitution in 1789. He

Sumner, JETHRO, military officer; born cisco Mirror, etc. He was the author of in Virginia about 1730, was paymaster of A Government Postal Telegraph; Com- the provincial troops in North Carolina pilation of Speeches in Congress and Else- in 1760, and commander of Fort Cumberwhere, on a Genuine Postal Telegraph; land. In the spring of 1776 he was appointed colonel by the Provincial Con-Sumner, Edwin Vose, military officer; gress, and with his regiment joined Washborn in Boston, Mass., Jan. 30, 1797; was ington's army. He was made brigadierengaged in mercantile pursuits in early general in the Continental service in 1779, life, and entered the army as second lieu- and in 1780 was engaged in the battle near tenant in 1819. He was in the Black Camden. In 1781, after active service Hawk War; served many years on the in North Carolina, he joined Greene in frontier; was distinguished in the war the High Hills of Santee; was in the batagainst Mexico and was brevetted colonel; the of Eutaw Springs, and was active in and in 1851-53 was military governor of overawing the Tories in North Carolina New Mexico. In the spring of 1861 he su- until the close of the war. He died in

Sumner, John, military officer: born made brigadier-general of volunteers. He in Middletown, Conn., May 1, 1735; comcommanded the 1st Corps of the Army missioned captain in a regiment of foot of the Potomac in the Peninsular cam- in 1760, and fought in the battles of Lake paign, and was twice wounded. He was George and Ticonderoga; was at the captalso wounded at Antietam, and in the ure of Crown Point and the surrender of battle of Fredericksburg he commanded Montreal; served in the Revolutionary War the right grand division of the Army of till Jan. 1, 1781, taking part in the battles the Potomac. In May, 1862, he was bre- of Long Island, Harlem, White Plains, Ger-He died in Syracuse, N. Y., March 21, was one of the founders of the Society of the Cincinnati. He died in February, 1787.

SUMNER-SUMTER

Sumner, SAMUEL STORROW, military Political and Social Science at Yale Colofficer; born in Pennsylvania, Feb. 6, lege in 1872. He is the author of A His-1842; entered the National army in 1861 tory of American Currency; What Social and served with distinction during the Classes Owe to Each Other; Protection-Civil War; later was conspicuous for ism; Life of Andrew Jackson; Life of bravery as an Indian fighter; was pro- Alexander Hamilton; The Financier and moted major in 1879. He was commis- Finances of the Revolution; A History of sioned a brigadier-general of United Banking in the United States, etc. States volunteers May 4, 1898, and later Sumner, WILLIAM HYSLOP, military was promoted major-general for gallantry officer; born in Roxbury, Mass., July 4. during the Santiago campaign in Cuba; 1780; graduated at Harvard College in was assigned to England as military at- 1799; admitted to the bar in 1802; was taché in 1899; commanded the 2d Brigade adjutant-general of Massachusetts in of United States troops in China in July, 1818-35. His publications include An 1900. He was next ordered to the Philip- Inquiry into the Importance of the pines and appointed commander of the Militia; Observations on National De-1st District of Southern Luzon, and was fence; Reminiscences; Memoir of Increase promoted brigadier-general, United States Sumner, Governor of Massachusetts: army, Feb. 4, 1901.

then studied abroad; became Professor of Oct. 24, 1861.

Reminiscences of General Warren and Sumner, WILLIAM GRAHAM, educator; Bunker Hill; History of East Boston; and born in Paterson, N. J., Oct. 30, 1840; Reminiscences of Lafayette's Visit to graduated at Yale College in 1863 and Boston. He died in Jamaica Plains, Mass.,

SUMTER, FORT

harbor of Charleston, S. C. Major Ander- at Moultrie was to be the signal for them son had long urged his government, but to be conveyed to Sumter. In the edge in vain, to strengthen the military works of the evening the greater part of the garin Charleston Harbor. The burden of the rison at Moultrie embarked for Sumter. few replies was: "Be prudent; be kind; The people of Charleston were aware of do nothing to excite the South Carolin- the women and children of the garrison ians. It will not do to send you rein- being before Fort Johnson, and concluded forcements, for that might bring on hos- Anderson was going there also with his tilities." At length he was satisfied that troops. Then three signal guns were fired. the people were about to attempt to seize Fort Sumter. This would insure the capt- and the little garrison of seventy men, ure of all the other forts and his garrison, with the women and children, and several and he resolved to take position in Sum- weeks' provisions, were soon safe within ter before it should be too late. He was the strong granite walls of Fort Sumter. commander of all the defences of the har- A few officers and men had been left at bor, and, in the absence of orders to the Fort Moultrie to spike the guns, destroy contrary, he might occupy any one he their carriages, and cut down the flagchose. Vigilant eyes were watching him. staff, when they were to follow to Sumter. He revealed his secret to only three or The next day (Dec. 27), at noon, the stars four officers, for he did not know whom and stripes were seen floating from the he might trust. He first removed the flag-staff of Sumter. The garrison wanted women and children, with a supply of pro- Anderson to hoist it at dawn. He would visions, to Fort Sumter. This was done by not do it until his chaplain, who had deceptive movements. They were sent first gone to the city, had returned. Around to Fort Johnson (Dec. 26) in vessels, with the flag-staff, not far from a great colum-an ample supply of provisions, where they biad, the inmates of the fort were gathwere detained on board until evening, un- ered. The commander, with the halyards der the pretext of preparing accommoda- in his hand, knelt at the foot of the staff.

Sumter, Fort, a defensive work in the tions for them. The firing of three guns

The vovage was short and successful;



FORT SUMTER IN 1860.

when he ceased an impressive "Amen" fell from many lips. Anderson then hoisted the flag to the head of the staff. It was greeted with cheer after cheer, and the band struck up Hail Columbia!

Governor Pickens sent a message to bia" sing: Anderson demanding his immediate withdrawal from Fort Sumter. The demand was politely refused, and the major was denounced in the State convention, in the legislature, in public and private assemblies, as a "traitor to the South," because he was a native of a slave-labor State. The Confederates in Charleston and Washington were filled with rage. Floyd declared the "solemn pledges of the government" had been violated by Anderson, and he demanded of the President permission to withdraw the garrison from Charleston Harbor. The President refused; a disruption of the cabinet followed. Floyd fled; and Anderson received

The chaplain prayed reverently for en- proval had reached Anderson. From the couragement, support, and mercy; and legislature of Nebraska, 2,000 miles away, a telegram said to him, "A happy New Year!" Other greetings from the outside world came speedily; and a poet in a parody on the old Scotch song of John Anderson, my Jo, made "Miss Colum-

> "Bob Anderson, my beau, Bob, when we were first aquent,

You were in Mex-i-co, Bob, because by order sent:

But now you are in Sumter, Bob, because you chose to go;

And blessings on you anyhow, Bob Anderson, my beau!

"Bob Anderson, my beau, Bob, I really don't know whether

I ought to like you so. Bob. considering that feather:

I don't like standing armies, Bob, as very well you know,

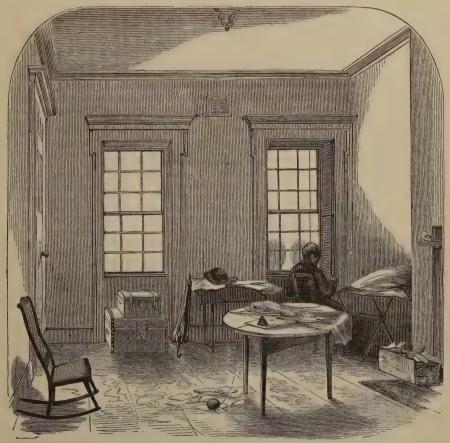
But I love a man that dares to act, Bob Anderson, my beau."

Governor Pickens, nettled by Ander-(Dec. 31) from Secretary of War Holt son's refusal to give up Sumter, treated -a Kentuckian like himself-an assur- him as a public enemy within the domain ance of his approval of what he had of South Carolina. Armed South Carodone. Earlier than this words of ap-linians had been sent to take possession

of Fort Moultrie, where they found the accepted it as an act of war, and sent a works dismantled. When, the next morn-letter, under a flag of truce, to Governor ing, Anderson sent to inquire by what Pickens, as to a belligerent enemy, askauthority they were there, the commander ing him for an explanation of the outrage. replied, "By the authority of the sover- Pickens replied that it was an act authoreign State of South Carolina, and by com- ized by the State of South Carolina, and that mand of her governor." From that time any attempt to reinforce Sumter would until the close of President Buchanan's be resisted. Anderson referred the whole administration, and even longer, Major subject to his government, and wrote to Anderson was compelled, by government Pickens to that effect, expressing a hope policy, to see the Confederates gathering that he would not prevent the bearer of his by thousands around Charleston, erecting despatches (Lieutenant Talbot) from profortifications within reach of his guns, ceeding at once to Washington. No oband making every needful preparation for jection was interposed, and Talbot carried the destruction of Fort Sumter, without to the North the first full tidings of the being allowed to fire a shot.

upon the STAR OF THE WEST (q. v.). He vessel, Pickens sent his Secretary of State

failure of the expedition of the Star of the Major Anderson keenly felt the firing West. Two days after the attack on that



MAJOR ANDERSON'S HEADQUARTERS AT FORT SUMTER.

suffer such a humiliation he would fire the and threatened. reinforcements reaching the fort.

wife, a warm-hearted Irishwoman, for a and carried her into the fort.

(Magrath) and Secretary of War (Jamie- late on Saturday night. She had neither son) as commissioners to Anderson to eaten, drunk, nor slept during the journey, make a formal demand for the immediate for she was absorbed with the subject of surrender of Fort Sumter to the authori- her errand. From Wilmington to Charlesties of South Carolina. They tried every ton she was the only woman on the train. art to persuade and alarm him, but in Therein, and at the hotel in Charleston, vain. He assured them that sooner than she continually heard her husband cursed She knew Governor magazine and blow fort and garrison into Pickens personally, and the next morning the air. They perceived that the only she sought from him a permit for herself hope of gaining possession of the fort was and Hart to go to Fort Sumter. He could in an assault or the starvation of the gar- not allow a man to be added to the garririson. That afternoon the authorities had son. Regarding with scorn the suggestion four old hulks, filled with stones, towed that the addition of one man to a garrison into the ship-channel and sunk, to prevent of seventy or eighty, when thousands of armed men were in Charleston, could im-When the wife of Major Anderson (a peril the "sovereign State of South Carodaughter of Gen. D. L. Clinch) heard of lina," Mrs. Anderson sent a message to the perilous position of her husband, she the governor, saying, "I shall take Hart was very anxious that he should have a with me, with or without a pass." Her tried and faithful servant with him. She words of scorn and her message were rewas then in New York City and an in- peated to the governor, and he, seeing valid; but she resolved to take an old and the absurdity of his objection, gave a pass tried sergeant, who had served her hus- for Hart. At 10 A.M. on Jan. 6, accomband in the war with Mexico, into Fort panied by a few personal friends, Mrs. Sumter. His name was Peter Hart, and Anderson and Peter Hart went in a boat she heard that he was somewhere in New to Fort Sumter. As she saw the banner York City. After searching for him over the fort she exclaimed, "The dear among all the Harts whose names were in old flag!" and burst into tears. It was the city directory, she found him connected the first time emotion had conquered her with the police. At her request he called will since she left New York. As her upon her, accompanied by his wife. After friends carried her from the boat to the telling him of Major Anderson's peril, she sally-port, her husband ran out, caught said, "I want you to go with me to Fort her in his arms, and exclaimed, in a Sumter." Hart looked towards his young vehement whisper, "My glorious wife!" moment, and then said, "I will go, brought you Peter Hart," she said. "The madam." "But I want you to stay with children are well. I return to-night." In the major." Hart looked inquiringly to- her husband's quarters she took some wards his Margaret, and replied, "I will refreshments. The tide served in the go, madam." "But, Margaret," said Mrs. course of two hours, and she returned to Anderson, "what do you say?" "Indade, Charleston. She had reinforced Fort ma'am, it's Margaret's sorry she can't do Sumter with Peter Hart, a more efficient as much for you as Pater can," was the power at the right hand of Major Anderreply. "When will you go, Hart?" asked son at that critical moment than a hun-Mrs. Anderson. "To-night, madam, if dred soldiers would have been, for he was you wish." "To-morrow night at six ever vigilant, keen, faithful, judicious, and o'clock I will be ready," said Mrs. Ander- brave, and was the major's trusted friend son. In spite of the remonstrances of her on all occasions. On a bed placed in the physician, the devoted wife left New York cars, and accompanied by Major Anderon Jan. 3, 1861, for Charleston, accom- son's brother, the devoted wife started for panied by Peter Hart in the character of New York that evening. She was ina servant, ready at all times to do her sensible when she reached Washington. A bidding. None but her physician knew friend carried her into Willard's Hotel. her destination. They travelled without Forty-eight hours afterwards she started intermission, and arrived at Charleston for New York, and there she was for a

468

long time threatened with brain fever. the government, nor could they be raised This narrative, in more minute detail, was and taken to Charleston Harbor before from the lips of Mrs. Anderson.

was inaugurated (March 4, 1861), a favor of abandoning the fort, as there letter was received at the War Department seemed to be no power in the government from Major Anderson, dated Feb. 28, in to save it. Nearly every member of the which he expressed an opinion that re- cabinet agreed with him. Gustavus V. inforcements could not be thrown into Fox (q. v.), who had been a lieutenant

Anderson's supplies would be exhausted. On the day on which President Lincoln The President, anxious for peace, was in Fort Sumter within the time specified for in the navy, and had already through



INTERIOR OF SALLY-PORT, FORT SUMTER, 1861.

his relief, and rendered necessary by the Secretary Holt presented (Jan. 7) to limited supply of provisions, and with a President Buchanan a plan for provisionview of holding possession of the same, ing and reinforcing Sumter, was sent for. except with "a force of not less than 2,000 The plan was to have supplies put up in good and well-disciplined men." This portable packages; to have vessels appear letter was laid before the cabinet March with them and troops off Charleston Bar 5. General Scott was called in. The letter in a large ocean steamer; to have three or was considered, and Scott concurred in four men-of-war as a protecting force; to the opinion of Anderson. No sufficient have this vessel accompanied by three fast

force was at hand under the control of New York tug-boats, and, during a dark

must be made before April 15. Virginia convention then in session, and sion caused him to be appointed assistant adjourn, instead of staying in session formed important services during the war. menacing the government, he would im- For three months after the expulsion of sent there. This must be done peaceably had arrived at Charleston on March 4. if possible; if not, by force, as the gov-

night, to send in supplies and troops in ernor might choose. In spite of all official these tugs or in launches, as should seem hinderances, Fox, with wonderful energy best after arrival and examination. Fox and skill, fitted out the expedition at New convinced the President of the feasibility of York, and sailed with it for Charleston this plan. The President believed, if there Harbor on the 9th in the steamship Baltic seemed even a small chance of success, with 200 recruits. The entire relief squadthat it would be better to attempt sending ron was composed of the United States aid to Anderson whether it should suc- ships Pawnee, Powhatan, Pocahontas, and ceed or not. He thought that to abandon Harriet Lane, and three tugs. The Powhatan the position, under the circumstances, was the flag-ship of the expedition. While would be ruinous. Fox was sent to visit passing down New York Bay, the Pow-Charleston Harbor. With Captain Hart- hatan was boarded by Lieutenant (afterstene of the navy, who had joined the Con- wards Admiral) Porter, and by order of federates, he visited Fort Sumter, March the President went directly to Fort Pick-21, by permission of Governor Pickens, and ens, then, like Sumter, threatened by the ascertained that Anderson had supplies Confederates. A terrible storm on the way that would last him until April 15. On deprived the expedition of all the tugs, and his return, Fox reported to the President only the Baltic, Pawnee, and Harriet Lane that any attempt to reinforce Anderson arrived in a heavy storm off Charleston Bar. Before the storm abated it was too The President yearned for peace. He late to relieve the fort. The judgment and sent for a professed Union man in the energy displayed by Mr. Fox on this occatold him that if the convention would Secretary of the Navy, and as such he per-

mediately order the evacuation of Fort the Star of the West from Charleston Instead of showing a willing- Harbor, Major Anderson and his little ness to preserve peace, the professed garrison suffered and toiled until their Unionist said to the President, "The provisions were exhausted, and a for-United States must instantly evacuate midable army and forts and batteries, all Fort Sumter and Fort Pickens, and give prepared for the reduction of that fort, assurances that no attempts shall be made had grown up around them. The Charlesto collect revenues in Southern ports." ton newspapers and politicians at public This demand for the national government gatherings were constantly inflaming the to recognize the Provisional Confederate public mind with political excitement, callgovernment at Montgomery as a sovereign ing the fort the "Bastile of the Federal power decided President Lincoln that all Union," and declared that "the fate of temporizing must end. He had said at the Southern Confederacy hung by the en-Trenton, on his way to Washington, "It sign halyards of Fort Sumter." The legismay be necessary to put the foot down lature of South Carolina authorized the firmly." He did so at once. Overruling organization of 10,000 men, and M. L. the persistent objections of General Scott Bonham, late member of Congress, was apand other military authorities, he ver- pointed major-general of the State forces. bally authorized Mr. Fox to fit out an Volunteers from every part of the Conexpedition according to his former plan federacy flocked into Charleston, and at for the relief of Fort Sumter. A written the close of March not less than 7,000 order to that effect was given to Fox armed men and 120 pieces of cannon, April 4. In order that faith might be kept mounted on logs and earthworks, were "as to Sumter," the President notified menacing Major Anderson and his gar-Governor Pickens that he was about to rison. These were under the general send a supply of provisions only to the command of Pierre G. T. Beauregard garrison, and that if these provisions were (q. v.), who had been commissioned a allowed to enter, no more troops should be brigadier-general by Jefferson Davis. He

Fort Sumter had been built for defence

against external, not internal, foes. Its They wished it for its effect on the politics strongest sides were towards the sea; its of the State. The Virginia Convention weakest side was towards Morris Island, was yet full of Unionists. On the night three-fourths of a mile distant. On that of the 10th, while Charleston was rocked side were its sally-ports and docks. On with excitement, Pryor harangued the that island the insurgents erected a for- multitude on the occasion of his being midable battery, shielded by railroad iron, serenaded. He thanked the Carolinians making it bomb-proof. Two other batter- for having "annihilated this cursed Union, ies were erected on the same island, and reeking with corruption, and insolent armed with columbiads and mortars. with excess of tyranny. Thank God," he They were all fully manned. At Fort said, "it is at last blasted and riven by Moultrie and other points were batteries the lightning wrath of an outraged and bearing on Sumter. The insurgents had indignant people." Referring to the doubtalso created a curious monster for the ful position of Virginia, he said: "Do not water, in the form of a huge floating- distrust Virginia. As sure as to-morrow's battery, made of pine and palmetto logs, sun will rise upon us, just so sure will and plated with railway-iron. Major An- Virginia be a member of the Southern derson's bearing had won for him the Confederacy. And I will tell you, gentlemost cordial esteem of the civil authori- men, what will put her in the Southern ties in Charleston. The faithful Peter Confederacy in less than an hour by Hart was his judicious messenger on all Shrewsbury clock—Strike a blow! The occasions, and his trusted caterer for the very moment that blood is shed, Old Virgarrison in fresh provisions in the Char-ginia will make common cause with her leston market. A source of great anxiety sisters of the South." had been removed when, on Feb. 3, the This cry for blood, sent to Montgomery women and children (twenty in number) by telegraph, was repeated at the capital were removed from the fort and taken of the Confederacy. Mr. Gilchrist, a memto New York. During March rumors were ber of the Alabama legislature, said to everywhere afloat that the government Davis and his compeers, "Gentlemen, unwas about to give up Fort Sumter. Anless you sprinkle blood in the faces of the derson was perplexed by these rumors, people of Alabama, they will be back but held firmly to his determination to in the old Union in less than ten days." defend it. Beauregard made (March 25) The order went to Beauregard to strike a proposition for its surrender on degrad- the blow. At noon, on April 11, he sent ing terms, to which the major replied messengers to demand the surrender of with warmth, "If I can only be permitted the fort. Anderson promptly refused, to leave on the pledge you mention, I but told the messengers that, unless his shall never, so help me God, leave this government sent him relief before the fort alive." Beauregard apologized.

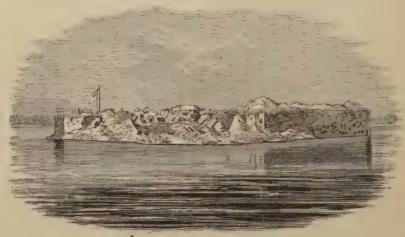
ernor Pickens produced a crisis. It caused midnight, after communicating with Montintense excitement throughout the Con- gomery, Beauregard sent the same messenfederacy, and especially at Charleston. gers to Anderson, telling him if he would Beauregard received a despatch from the agree to evacuate the fort on the 15th government at Montgomery (April 10), it should not be attacked. He promised conditionally authorizing him to demand to do so, unless he should be relieved. the surrender of Fort Sumter. He de- This answer was given at 2 A.M. on the termined to make the demand at 12 m. 12th. Anderson did not know what his the next day. All the military and the government was doing for him, for a batteries around Charleston Harbor were messenger from Washington had been demade ready for action. Politicians had tained in Charleston. The Confederates ROGER A. PRYOR (q. v.), lately a mem- had discovered the Pawnee and Harriet

15th, he would be compelled to evacuate The message of the President to Gov- the fort for want of supplies. Towards been urging this blow for some time. did know. On the previous evening scouts ber of Congress from Virginia, and Ed- Lane outside Charleston Bar, battling mund Ruffin were among the foremost with the storm. Their report startled in urging an attack upon Fort Sumter. the Charleston authorities. No time was

nigh.

heavy guns had given a signal for all the more. reserves to congregate. The people rushed For four hours this combat lasted, when to the streets and were scarcely in re- the firing from the batteries became more

to be lost, for relief for Anderson was ford. It was caught in the sand-bags, and afterwards sent as a present to At midnight the discharge of seven George P. Kane, chief of police of Balti-



FORT SUMTER IN 1864.

pose again, when they were awakened by concentrated, and told fearfully upon

another alarm. Word had been sent to the walls and parapets. Some of the Anderson that a bombardment of the fort barbette guns were dismounted and otherwas about to commence. Suddenly the wise disabled, and the barracks were set dull booming of a mortar at Fort Johnson on fire. The garrison had heard rumors was heard, and a fiery shell went flying of approaching relief, and when the storm through the black night. Then the great of shot and shell beat hardest Surgeon guns on Morris Island opened upon Fort Crawford ascended to the parapet and Sumter, and a furious attack began. At beheld the relief vessels through the misty his own request, the venerable Virginian air. They could not get over the bar, for Edmund Ruffin fired the first shot at its sinuous channel was uncertain. The Other batteries opened. Fort workmen at the guns in the fort received Sumter remained silent. The men were food and drink while at their posts, and in the bomb-proofs, for there were not they toiled on wearily until dark, when enough to man the guns properly. The the port-holes were closed. The ensuing officers and men were arranged in three night was dark and stormy, with high reliefs. The first was commanded by wind and tide. A slow bombardment Captain Doubleday, the second by Sur- of the fort was kept up all night. The geon Crawford, and the third by Lieu- storm ceased before the dawn. The sun tenant Snyder. Thus prepared, An-rose in splendor. The cannonade and derson ordered, at 7 A.M., a reply to bombardment was fiercely renewed. Redthe attack. The first shot was sent hot shot were hurled into the fort. The by Captain Doubleday at the strong barracks and officers' quarters were conbattery on Morris Island, when all the sumed. The powder-magazine was shieldother batteries were assailed by shots ed as well as possible. On the morning from Fort Sumter. The first shot sent of the 13th no food was left for the garagainst Fort Moultrie was fired by Sur- rison to eat but salted pork. The flames geon (afterwards Major-General) Craw- spread, and the sally-port was consumed.

To prevent explosion ninety barrels of shot off near the peak, and, with the flag,

the fort, yet the exhausted garrison kept before it took fire. Peter Hart carried it, the old flag flying. Eight times its staff with the piece of the staff, and fastened had been hit without serious injury; but it, where the soiled banner was kept flying at near 2 P.M. that day the staff was defiantly. Not far off, eighty-five years

gunpowder were rolled into the water. fell among the gleaming cinders. Lieu-The heat and vapor became stifling in tenant Hall rescued the precious bunting



SERGEANT HART NAILING THE COLORS TO THE FLAG-STAFF OF FORT SUMTER.



INSIDE THE WALLS OF FORT SUMTER AFTER THE BOMBARDMENT.

peared at the fort to persuade Anderson with him. to surrender, but failed. Soon afterwards

with company arms and property and all private property, and the privilege of saluting and retaining the old flag. Not one of the garrison had been killed or seriously injured. That night they enjoyed undisturbed repose. bombardment had lasted thirty-six hours, and over 3,000 shot and shell had been hurled at the fort. The evacuation took place the following day - the Sabbath (April 14, 1861) -and the garrison was carried in a

before, a flag had been planted by Sergeant small steamboat out to the Baltie, and all Jasper, battling for the establishment of sailed for New York. The fort had been American nationality; now defenders of evacuated, not surrendered. Anderson the flag were battling for its maintenance. bore away the flag of Sumter, which was At about this hour Senator Wigfall ap- used as his winding-sheet, and was buried

As soon as the garrison were on board aides came from Beauregard for the same the Baltic, the flag of Sumter was raised purpose; and then other deputations ap- to the mast-head and saluted with cheers peared; but Anderson refused to surrender and firing of great guns from the other the fort. Finally, when shot and shell vessels. The vessel (the Isabel) that conand flame and lack of food had rendered veyed the garrison to the Baltic did not the garrison helpless, he agreed to leave Fort Sumter, on account of the tide, evacuate the fort, the garrison departing until Monday morning, April 15.



FORT SUMTER MEDAL EXECUTED BY ORDER OF THE NEW YORK CHAMBER OF COMMERCE.

SUMTER

Baltic sailed for New York. The praises evacuation of Fort Sumter it was "reof Major Anderson and his little band possessed" by the government. were upon every lip, while the people of the country were deeply moved by the out- cruisers whose depredations led to the rage in Charleston Harbor. Before the make-up of what are popularly known as evacuation, the citizens of Taunton, Mass., the "Alabama Claims" against Great impressed with his prowess and patriot- Britain. The Sumter was a regularly

the authorities of New York gave him the freedom of the city in an elegant gold box. The citizens also presented him with a gold medal, suitably inscribed. The citizens of Philadelphia gave him an elegant sword, and societies and legislative bodies presented him with tokens of the good-will of his countrymen. Finally, the Chamber of Commerce of New York ordered (June 6, 1861) the execution of a series of medals to be presented to Major Anderson and to each man of the garrison.

When news reached Washington of the evacuation of Charleston, in February, 1865, the President appointed the anniversary (April 14) of the evacuation of the fort

when the old flag which Anderson took beginning of the Civil War was the with him should be again raised over Havana packet - steamer Marquis de the fortress by his hand. A large num-Habana. She was commanded by Capt. ber of citizens left New York in the Raphael Semmes, had a crew of sixty-five steamer Oceanus to assist in the cer- armed men and twenty-five marines, and emonies. When the multitude were as- was heavily armed. Her cruising area sembled around the flag-staff, the songs of was among the West India Islands and Victory at Last and Rally round the Flag along the Spanish coast, and she captwere sung. Rev. Mr. Harris, who made ured many American merchantmen. the prayer at the raising of the flag over the close of 1861 she was forced to seek Fort Sumter, Dec. 27, 1860, now offered shelter under British guns at Gibraltar. prayer and pronounced a blessing on the where she was watched so closely by the old flag. Rev. Dr. Storrs read selections United States steamer Tuscarora that esfrom the Psalms. General Townsend read cape was impossible, and early in 1862 she Major Anderson's despatch announcing was sold and withdrawn from the Conthe fall of Sumter. Then the faithful federate service. See Alabama Claims, Sergeant Hart appeared with a carpet-bag The; Confederate Privateers. containing the flag. It was attached to the halyards, when General Anderson, after in Virginia in 1734; was a volunteer in a brief and touching address, hoisted it to the French and Indian War, and was the peak of the flag-staff amid loud present at Braddock's defeat in 1755. In huzzas, followed by singing The Star-span- March, 1776, he became lieutenant-colonel gled Banner. Six guns on the fort were of a South Carolina regiment of riflemen, then fired, and were responded to by all and was stationed in the interior of the the batteries that took part in the bom- State to overawe the Indians and Tories. bardment in 1861. Henry Ward Beecher, After the fall of Charleston in 1780, Sumthe orator of the day, pronounced an ad- ter hid in the swamps of the Santee; and dress. So, four years from the time of the when his State was ravaged by the British,

Sumter, THE one of the Confederate ism, had voted him an elegant sword; commissioned war-vessel, which before the



GOLD BOX PRESENTED TO ANDERSON.

Sumter, THOMAS, military officer; born

SUMTER-SUN-WORSHIPPERS

he retreated to North Carolina, where he (Aug. 18) surprised and defeated at Fishmyss near the Broad River (Nov. 12), called him the "South Carolina Gamecock." Raising three regiments, with Marthe British and Tories in South Carolina. He received the thanks of Congress, Jan. 13, 1781. Cornwallis, writing to Tarleton, said of him, "He certainly has been our greatest plague in this country." He captured the British post at Orangeburg (May, 1781), and soon afterwards those



THOMAS SUMTER.

at Dorchester and Monk's Corner. Gen-1, 1832.

Sunbury, FORT. British forces were sent raised a larger force than he could arm, to Georgia from New York late in 1778. and with these he fought and defeated a and at about the time of their landing at British force at Hanging Rock, and total- Savannah (Dec. 29), General Prevost, in ly routed a British force on the Cataw- command of the British and Indians in ba (July 12, 1780), but was afterwards eastern Florida, marched northward. On Jan. 9, 1779, he captured Fort Sunbury, 28 ing Creek by Tarleton. He soon raised miles south of Savannah, the only post of another corps and repulsed Colonel We- consequence then left to the Americans on the Georgia seaboard. Campbell, who had and at Blackstocks defeated Tarleton, who taken Savannah, was then preparing to attempted to surprise him. So vigilant attack this post. Prevost pushed on to Saand brave was Sumter that the British vannah, and took the chief command of the British forces in Georgia.

Sunday-schools. On the following page ion and Perkins he dreadfully harassed is given a summary of the triennial statistical report made to the ninth international Sunday-school convention in Atlan-

ta, Ga., in 1899.

Sunderland, LE Roy, author: born in Exèter, R. I., May 18, 1802; entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1823; became a strong abolitionist and an opponent of Christianity. He was the author of History of the United States; Appeal on the Subject of Slavery; Testimony of God against Slavery; Anti-slavery Manual; Mormonism Exposed, etc. He died in Quincy. Mass., May 15, 1885.

Sun-worshippers. The Indians found in the region of the Gulf of Mexico and on the lower Mississippi by the Europeans, had undoubtedly been in contact with the higher civilization of Mexico and South America at that time, and were sun-worshippers. They regarded that orb as the Supreme Deity, for they perceived that it was the sum of light and life on the earth. In all their invocations for blessings, the sun was appealed to as we appeal to God-"May the Sun guard you!" "May the Sun be with you!" were usual forms of invocation. At the beginning of March the men of a community selected the skin of a large deer with the head and legs attached, which they filled with a variety of fruit and grain. Its horns were garlanded with eral Sumter was a warm friend of the na- fruit and early spring flowers. The effigy, tional Constitution, and was member of appearing like a live deer, was carried in Congress under it in 1789-93, and again in a procession of all the inhabitants to a 1797-1801. He was United States Senator plain, was placed on a high pole, and at the in 1801-10, when he was appointed United moment of sunrise the people all fell upon States minister to Brazil. He died at their knees and implored the god of day South Mount, near Camden, S. C., June to grant them the ensuing season an abundance of fruit and grain.

SUPERIOR-SUPREME COURT

SUNDAY-SCHOOLS IN THE UNITED STATES.

United States.	S	Membership.			
United States.	Sunday-schools.	Officers and Teachers.	Scholars.	Total Enrolment.	
Alabama	4,000	24.750	215,000	239,750	
Alaska Territory	39	157	2,047	2,204	
Arizona Territory	85	670	5,660	6,330	
Arkansas	2,050	13,962	151,000	164,965	
California (Northern	1,167	7,821	70,388	78,209	
California (Southern)	521	8,511	48,457	56,968	
Connecticut	$\begin{array}{c c} 841 \\ 1.260 \end{array}$	7,587	66,575	74,16	
Delaware	392	$21,000 \\ 5.174$	125,000	146,000	
District of Columbia	252	5,825	$39,592 \ 46,667$	44,760	
Florida	2,400	12,119	94,870	52,49: $106,98:$	
Georgia	4,616	35,778	253,410	289.18	
Idaho	205	1,445	11.527	12.97	
Illinois	7.981	94.847	717,307	812,15	
Indian Territory	387	2,942	16.393	19,33	
Indiana	5,617	45,600	515,568	561,168	
lowa	4,243	44,670	378,734	423,40	
Kansas	4,293	$\frac{39,220}{23,755}$	261,763	300,98	
Kentucky	3,234		208,985	232,74	
Louisiana	820	4,000	55,000	59,000	
Maine	2,006	13,090	110,315	123,40	
Maryland	2,531	32,903	206,156	239.05	
Massachusetts	1,917 4,538	$36,524 \\ 49.011$	$\begin{array}{c} 277,492 \\ 370,707 \end{array}$	314,010	
Minnesota	1,928	19.093	174.569	419,718 193.66	
Mississippi	2,025	11,444	101.280	112.72	
Missouri	6.725		651,111	713.37	
Montana	321	62,264 2,247	17.334	19.58	
Nebraska	2.557	19.764	168,515	188.27	
Nevada	59	868	3,342	4,21	
New Hampshire	624	9,218	42,482	51,70	
New Jersey	2,323	39,938	311,509	351,44	
New Mexico	97	446	3,651	4,09	
New York	8,487	122,383	1,061,873	1,184,25	
North Carolina	5,817	37,378	342,734	380,11	
North Dakota	$\frac{816}{7.671}$	7,344	55,488 713,413	62,83	
OhioOklahoma Territory	1.000	$116,357 \\ 9,000$	50,000	829,770 59.00	
Oregon	1,093	11.740	81,474	93.21	
Pennsylvania	9,931	158,256	1,283,843	1.442,09	
Rhode Island	335	6,198	49,932	56,13	
South Carolina	4.703	42,080	340,303	382,38	
South Dakota	800	6,000	48,378	54,37	
Tennessee	4.870	39,849	285,266	325,11	
Texas	5,591	42,923	343,024	385,94	
Utah	135	1,245	7,053	8,298	
Vermont	781	7,870	54,230	62,100	
Virginia	4,800	55,400	330,000	385,40	
Washington	1,451	11,106	81,575	92,683 $173,496$	
West Virginia	2,024	20,545	152,945 $447,617$	173,490 470.49	
Wisconsin	6,768	$\begin{bmatrix} 22,880 \\ 970 \end{bmatrix}$	6,847	7,81	
Wyoming				17 25	
	230	1,413	15,840	17,25	

Superior, LAKE, DISCOVERY OF. See JOLIET, LOUIS; MARQUETTE, JACQUES; ALLOUEZ, CLAUDE JEAN; DABLON, CLAUDE; NICOLET, JEAN.

SUPREME COURT, UNITED STATES

	me Cou					In	A
1905 the						the	
United	States	com	prised	the	follow	ving	Willia
justices:							
•	Chief-Instic	۵.		Born.	Appo	inted.	

Jacobson	
Chief-Justice. Born.	Appointed.
Melville W. Fuller, Illinois1833	1888
Associate Justices.	
John M. Harlan, Kentucky1833	1877
David J. Brewer, Kansas1837	1889
Henry B. Brown, Michigan1836	1890
Edward D. White, Louisiana 1845	1894
Rufus W. Peckham, N. Y 1837	1895

Associate Justices-Continued.	Born.	Appointed.
Joseph McKenna, California. Oliver W. Holmes, Mass	.1843	1898 1902
William R. Day, Ohio	.1849	1903

Reporter. Charles H. Butler, New York.

Clerk. J. H. McKenney, District of Columbia.

Marshal.

John M. Wright, Kentucky.

The salary of the chief-justice of the United States is \$13,000; associate justices, \$12,500 each; of the reporter, \$4,500; mar-

\$3.500: clerk of the Supreme Court, shal. \$6,000

The country was divided into nine circuits, to each of which a justice of the Supreme Court was assigned. The circuits and their judges were:

Circuit. Judges.	Appointed
1. Le Baron B. Colt, Rhode Island.	1884
William L. Putnam, Maine	1893
2. William J. Wallace, New York	1883
E. Henry Lacombe, New York	188'
William K. Townsend, Connecticu	t1902
3. Marcus W. Acheson, Pennsylvania	189
George M. Dallas, Pennsylvania	1892
George Gray, Delaware	1899
4. Nathan Goff, West Virginia	1895
Charles H. Simonton, S. Carolina	1893
5. Don A. Pardee, Louisiana	1881
A. P. McCormick, Texas	1892
David D. Shelby, Alabama	1899
6. Henry F. Severens, Michigan	1900
Horace H. Lurton, Tennessee	1893
Horace H. Lurton, Tennessee John K. Richards, Ohio	1903
7. Francis E. Baker, Indiana	1902
James G. Jenkins, Wisconsin	1893
Peter S. Grosscup, Illinois	1899
8. Willis Van Devanter, Wyoming.	1903
Walter H. Sanborn, Minnesota	1892
Amos M. Thayer, Missouri	1894
William C. Hook, Kansas	1903
9. William W. Morrow, California.	1897
William B. Gilbert, Oregon	1892
Erskine M. Ross, California	1898
Salaries, \$7,000 each. The judges	
circuit and the justice of the Suprer	ne Cour
for the circuit constitute a Circuit	Court o
Appeals. The first circuit consists of	f Maine
Appeals. The mist circuit consists o	TO THE

The first excess Hampshire, usetts, New Hampshire, Second—Connecticut, New Third—Delaware, New Fourth — Maryland, Hampshire, Rhode Island. York. Jersey Vermont. Vermont. Third—Delawate, New Pennsylvania. Fourth—Maryland, North Carolina, South Carolina, Virginia, West Virginia. Fifth—Alabama, Florida, Georgia, Louisiana, Mississippl, Texas. Sixth—Ken-Carolina, South Carolina, Virginia, West Virginia. Fifth—Alabama, Florida, Georgia, Louisiana, Mississippi, Texas. Sixth—Kentucky, Michigan, Ohio, Tennessee. Seventh—Illinois, Indiana, Wisconsin. Eighth—Arkansas, Colorado, Indian and Oklahoma Territories, Iowa, Kansas, Minnesota, Missouri, Nebraska, New Mexico, North Dakota, South Dakota, Utah, Wyoming. Ninth—Alaska, Arizona, California, Idaho, Montana, Nevada, Oregon, Washington. vada, Oregon, Washington.

On the following page is given a complete list of the justices of the United States Supreme Court, the names of the chief-justices being in italics.

While United States minister to England, the Hon, E. J. Phelps wrote an essay on the Constitution of the United

States, in which the Supreme Court of the United States is described as follows:

The judicial power of the United States government is vested by the Constitution in one Supreme Court, and in such inferior courts as Congress may from time to time

by the Senate, hold office during good behavior, and receive a compensation which cannot be diminished during their term of office. On attaining the age of seventy years, a justice of this court is entitled (if he has served ten years) to retire upon the same compensation during his life which he has received while on the bench. The court sits at Washington, from October till May, with short intermediate recesses.

For the organization of the inferior federal courts, the United States are divided into circuits, in number equal to the number of the justices of the Supreme Court. To each of these circuits a justice of that court is assigned, and has usually a residence within it. In each circuit a circuit judge is appointed. The several circuits are again divided into districts, in proportion to the amount of judicial business. Each State constitutes at least one district, and in the larger States there are several. In each district there is appointed a district judge. The circuit and district judges are appointed in the same manner, and are subject to the same provisions as to tenure of office and retirement as apply to the justices of the Supreme Court. The courts held by these judges are circuit courts and district courts, sitting for the districts in which they are held. The circuit courts may be held by a justice of the Supreme Court, by the circuit judge of the circuit, or by a district judge within his own district, or in any other district of the same circuit to which he may be temporarily assigned, or by any of these judges sitting together. The district court can only be held by the district judge in his own district.

The jurisdiction of the federal courts is extended by the Constitution to all cases in law and equity under the Constitution, the laws of the United States, or treaties made under their authority; to all cases affecting ambassadors, other public ministers, and consuls; to all cases of admiralty and maritime jurisdiction; to controversies to which the United States shall be a party; to controversies beestablish. The number of the judges of tween two or more States, between a the Supreme Court is also fixed by Con- State and citizens of another State, begress. It consists at this time of a chief- tween citizens of different States, between justice and eight associate justices. They citizens of the same State claiming lands are appointed by the President, confirmed under grants of different States, and be-

478

JUSTICES OF THE UNITED STATES SUPREME COURT.

Warra	Service.			
Name,	Term.	Years.	Born.	Died.
John Jay, New York	1789-95	6	1745	1829
John Rutledge, South Carolina. [declined]	1789-91	2	1739	1800
william Cushing, Massachusetts	1789_1810	21	1733	1810
James wilson, Pennsylvania	1789-98	9	1742	1798
John Blair, Virginia	1789-96	7	1732	1800
Robert H. Harrison, Maryland	1789-90	1	1745	1790
James Iredell, North Carolina	1790-99	9	1751	1799
Thomas Johnson, Maryland	1791-93	2	1732	1819
John Rutledge, South Carolina. * [not confirmed]	1793-1806	13	1745	1806
Samuel Chase, Maryland.	1795-95	11	1739	1800
Oliver Ellsworth, Connecticut	1796-1811 1796-1800	15	1741 1745	1811
Bushrod Washington, Virginia.	1798-1829	31	1762	1807 1829
Alfred Moore, North Carolina.	1799-1804	5	1755	1810
John Marshall, Virginia	1801–35	34	1755	1835
William Johnson, South Carolina.	1804-34	30	1771	1834
Brockholst Livingston, New York	1806-23	17	1757	1823
Thomas Todd, Kentucky	1807-26	19	1765	1826
Joseph Story, Massachusetts	1811-45	34	1779	1845
Gabriel Duval. Maryland	1811-36	25	1752	1844
Smith Thompson, New York	1823-43	20	1767	1843
Robert Trimble, Kentucky	1826-28	2	1777	1828
John McLean, Ohio	1829-61	32	1785	1861
Henry Baldwin, Pennsylvania	1830-44	14	1779	1844
James M. Wayne, Georgia.	1835-67	32	1790	1867
Roger B. Taney, Maryland	1836-64	28	1777	1864
Philip B, Barbour, Virginia	1836-41	5	1783	1841
John Catron, Tennessee	1837-65	28	1786	1865
John McKinley, Alabama	1837-52	15	1780	1852
Peter V. Daniel, Virginia.	1841-60	19	1785	1860
Samuel Nelson, New York	1845-72 1845-51	27	1792 1789	1873 1851
Levi Woodbury, New Hampshire,	1846-70	6 23	1794	1870
Benjamin R. Curtis, Massachusetts		23 6	1809	1874
John A. Campbell, Alabama	1853-61	8	1811	1889
Nathan Clifford, Maine	1858-81	23	1803	1881
Noah H. Swayne, Ohio	1861-81	20	1804	1884
Samuel F. Miller, Iowa	1862-90	28	1816	1890
David Davis, Illinois	1862-77	15	1815	1886
Stephen J. Field, California	1863-97	34	1816	1899
Salmon P. Chase, Ohio	1864-73	9	1808	1873
William Strong, Pennsylvania	1870-80	10	1808	1895
Joseph P. Bradley, New Jersey	1870-92	22	1813	1892
Ward Hunt, New York	1872-82	10	1811	1886
Morrison R. Waite, Ohio	1874-88	14	1816	1888
John M. Harlan, Kentucky		7	1833	****
William B. Woods, Georgia	1880-87		1824	1887
Stanley Matthews, Ohio	1881-89	8	1824	1889
Horace Gray, Massachusetts	1881-1902	21	1828	1902
Samuel Blatchford, New York	1882-93	11	1820	1893 1893
Lucius Q. C. Lamar, Mississippi	1888-93	5 .	1825 1833	-
Melville W. Fuller, Illinois	1888	**	1837	• • • •
David J. Brewer, Kansas	1890	• •	1836	
Henry B. Brown, Michigan		ii	1832	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •
George Shiras, Jr., Pennsylvania	1893-95	2	1832	1895
Howell E. Jackson, Tennessee	1893		1845	2000
Edward D. White, Louisiana.			1837	
Rufus W. Peckham, New York			1843	
Joseph McKenna, CaliforniaOliver W. Holmes, Massachusetts	1902		1841	
William R. Day, Ohio			1849	
* Presided at the August term.				

of cases. Under the first class are which an ambassador, minister, consul, or comprehended all cases where the cause alien is a party; where the parties are of action arises under the Constitution or citizens of different States, or of the same laws of the United States, such as actions State claiming lands under grants of for infringements of patents or copy-different States, or where a State brings rights, all cases in admiralty, all cases action against a foreign state, or against

tween a State or citizens thereof, and for- in which the United States is a cign states, citizens, or subjects.

The result is that the federal courts States. Under the second class are have a general jurisdiction in two classes embraced all cases in law and equity in

eign state. Certain public officers of the of any other error. United States are also authorized to cause in their official capacity.

diction of the federal courts is exclusive; courts.

courts have original jurisdiction in admi- disposition to attempt to abridge it. ralty, in bankruptcy proceedings under court sitting in the same district.

or sentence any provision of the Constitu- decision lies against him. tion, laws, or treaties of the United States In the Territories organized under acts

the citizens of another State or of a for- such an application, nor take cognizance

The Supreme Court has original juristo be removed into the federal courts ac- diction in cases affecting ambassadors, tions brought against them for acts done other public ministers, and consuls, and in those wherein a State is a party. In cases within the first class, the juris- also hears applications for mandamus and habeas corpus in certain cases. In all in those of the second, it is concurrent other cases its jurisdiction is appellate, with the jurisdiction of the State courts, and is subject to the regulation of Con-In the latter class of cases, the action gress. It has been uniformly held by the may be brought in the federal courts in Supreme Court that the jurisdiction authe first instance by the party entitled thorized by the Constitution is permissive to sue there, or, having been brought in only, and requires to be made effectual the State courts, it may be seasonably re- by appropriate legislation. Congress has, moved by such a party into the federal however, from the beginning provided for the exercise by the federal courts of all In the exercise of the jurisdiction be- the jurisdiction contemplated by the Conlonging to the federal courts, the district stitution, and there has never been any

The Supreme Court, aside from the the United States laws, and in various limited original jurisdiction before menrevenue and other cases over which juris- tioned, and the large appellate jurisdicdiction is specially conferred upon them tion from the various circuit courts, has by act of Congress; and an appeal lies another important power upon appeal or from the district court to the circuit writ of error, in certain cases in the State courts. Whenever in an action in a State The circuit courts, besides this appel- court a right is claimed on either side late jurisdiction from the district courts, arising under the Constitution or laws have original and general jurisdiction in of the United States, or any treaty with all cases in law and equity coming within a foreign government, and the right so either of the two classes above described. claimed is denied upon appeal to the high-They have also jurisdiction in all crimiest court in the State, the cause, so far nal cases where the offence is crime on the as that question is concerned, may be high seas or against foreign nations, or is carried to the Supreme Court of the made criminal by statutes of the United United States for revision. No other point States having reference to subjects with- will, however, be considered in that court in the control of the national govern- in such case. And if the question does ment. From the circuit courts an appeal not distinctly arise, or is not necessary or writ of error lies to the Supreme Court to be decided in reaching a proper judgof the United States, in all civil cases in ment, the appeal will not be entertained. which the amount in controversy is \$5,000 It will thus be seen that no person claimexclusive of costs, and in all cases where ing the protection of any provision of a question material to the decision arises the Constitution of the United States, or under the Constitution, laws, or treaties of any of its laws or treaties, in any of the United States. There is no appeal tribunal in the country, whether State to the Supreme Court in criminal cases, or federal, can be deprived of it short though a habeas corpus may be applied of a decision of the Supreme Court, if he for in that court where a person has been chooses to invoke its judgment upon the convicted and sentenced for crime in a question; while if a State court allows circuit or State court, and is in confine- him the right he contends for, no appeal ment, if it is claimed that on his trial to the Supreme Court to reverse such a

have been violated. The courts will not, of Congress but not yet admitted as however, consider any other question upon States, the judicial power is exercised by

480

federal courts, the judges of which are exists in all the State constitutions, apappointed by the President for a fixed plicable to all State courts. term, and confirmed by the Senate. From the judgment of these courts an appeal or ers of the federal government it only rewrit of error to the Supreme Court of mains to add that in every State in the the United States lies in most cases. In some of the Territories, inferior local courts are also authorized by the acts of organization. In the District of Columbia, in which the federal seat of government is located, and over which permanent and complete jurisdiction has been ceded to the United States by the States from which that district was taken, there is a system of federal courts having general civil and criminal jurisdiction, regulated by acts of Congress. From their de- Court when a right claimed under the cision in most cases, except criminal cases, Constitution or laws of the United States an appeal to the Supreme Court is al- has been denied. And the jurisdiction of

Applicable to all federal courts in the United States, however constituted and wherever sitting, are certain general provisions in the Constitution, designed for the protection of accused persons against injustice, and for the insuring of fair trials in all cases.

It is declared that no person shall be held to answer for a capital or infamous crime but on the indictment of a grand jury, except in military or naval service; nor for the same offence be twice put in jeopardy, nor be compelled in any criminal case to be a witness against himself; that in all criminal prosecutions the accused shall enjoy the right to a speedy and public trial by an impartial jury of it existed at the time the Constitution the district (previously ascertained by law) wherein the crime shall have been committed, to be informed of the nature and cause of the accusation, to be confronted with the witnesses against him, to have compulsory process for obtaining vailing in the States to which transactions witnesses in his favor, and the assistance of counsel: that excessive bail shall not be required, excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted.

suits at common law, where the value in controversy exceeds \$20, the right of trial by jury shall be preserved, and that no fact tried by a jury shall be otherwise re-examined than according to ple. It has been a growth not away from the rules of the common law. This pro- nor outside of the provisions of the fundavision has reference only to proceedings mental law, but their natural result. It in the federal courts; but a similar clause is in the capacity for such an expansion

Upon the subject of the judicial pow-Union there is a complete system of courts for the administration of civil and criminal justice, including courts of highest appeal. These courts are independent of the courts of other States, and equally independent of the federal courts, except in the particulars already mentionedthe right of certain parties to remove causes from the State to the federal courts, and the right of appeal from the State courts to the United States Supreme the State courts is universal, except in the limited class of cases already referred to, over which that of the federal courts is exclusive.

In all courts in the United States. whether federal or State (except the State courts of Louisiana), the common law of England is administered, so far as it is applicable to existing institutions, and consistent with the Constitutions of the United States and of the several States. and modified by the provisions of the acts of Congress and of the State legislatures, within the sphere of their respective authority. In Louisiana alone the civil law prevails, a tradition of its Spanish and French history. The common law as was formed was adopted by the States, or has been assumed by their courts and legislatures. The federal courts, however, have no common law criminal jurisdiction, and in civil cases administer the law prebefore them are subject.

But whatever the original excellence of the Constitution as a written document, the system of government that has arisen The Constitution also provides that in upon its foundations is far less a creation than a growth. This is true of all governments and all systems of law, administrative or judicial, and especially of those found among English-speaking peo-

tution lies. It became what it is through shall was the master-spirit. in one as in the other, for again, in this critical period, the man and the time ap-

peared together.

ed chief-justice of the Supreme Court of the United States in 1801, and remained in that office until he died in 1835. His predecessors had held the place for only very the Constitution had arisen for their decision. The field opened to Marshall and his associates on the bench, in the construction and adaptation of that instrument, was, therefore, nearly untrodden. trolling principles and rules of construction, took permanent shape.

It was said of Marshall by William Pinkney that "he was born to be the chiefjustice of whatever country his lot might happen to be cast in." In temper judicial, in ception unerring, in reasoning luminous, that left no word to be misunderstood, approached the nature of demonstration. Imbued with the spirit of all precedent, he rarely cited any; rich in the learning of jurisprudence, he used it to illustrate principles, not to obscure them. Englishthan with the long line of illustrious of their country, may be surprised to be told of a great magistrate, as well as in the magnitude and dignity of his judicial work, was the peer of the best among them all.

His associates on the bench were also been members of the convention that Story, one of the most learned of Ameri- the Constitution the breath of life. can lawyers. But it stands upon their tes-

that the highest excellence of the Consti- timony that, in constitutional law, Mar-Only once the construction and application that were while he was on the bench was he overgiven to its provisions. The wisdom that ruled upon a question of that sort, and framed it would have been thrown away then by a bare majority of his associates. but for an equal wisdom to adapt the And it is now plain to be seen that in that framework to its use. It was as fortunate instance the strength of the argument was on his side.

The problems presented to the Supreme Court were altogether new in a tribunal John Marshall, of Virginia, was appoint- of law. Courts are usually concerned with the administration of individual justice. They are not called upon to settle principles of government, to adjust the relations of States, or to set bounds to the brief periods, and but few questions under exertion of political authority. The proceedings of courts sitting under the common law had been previously based upon a system of government they had little share in forming, and upon the will of Parliament as the supreme law and the final In the thirty-five years during which he arbiter of the Constitution. There were, presided, the Constitution, in its most im-therefore, no precedents by which this portant features, and in respect to its con-court could be guided; they had to make precedents, not to follow them. The intent and scope of the Constitution had to be deduced by general principles of construction, in view of its great purposes and farreaching consequences.

The questions were not only novel, but character dignified and blameless, in per- difficult. Many of them had given rise to great difference of opinion among lawyers, in the principles of law a master, his judg- judges, and statesmen, and the court was ments, sustained by an invincible logic, not always able to reach a unanimous conand expressed with a nervous simplicity clusion in deciding them. This paper would extend into a treatise were it attempted to review, or even to state, the series of decisions, in which one doubt after another, arising upon the Constitution, was settled and disposed of. tions affecting and determining the powers men, less familiar with American history of the federal government, and of its various departments, the authority of the names that have adorned the judgment-seat State governments, and their relation to that of the nation, the extent and quality that John Marshall, in the qualifications of the protection afforded by the Constitution to personal and political rights, the limits of the judicial jurisdiction, and many others of minor significance in comparison, but still most material, found a men of a high order. Three of them had solution in these judgments of the Supreme Court, that has remained, and will adopted the Constitution; another, for a remain, the permanent and undisputed law considerable part of the time, was Judge of the land. And thus was infused into

The effect of these decisions upon public

482

SUPREME COURT, UNITED STATES

sentiment, as from time to time they took then principally determined, and the lines place, was striking and conclusive. How- on which its subsequent administration ever warmly the subjects had been de- proceeded were in a large measure laid bated, however great had been the diver- down. In a field so novel everything desity of opinion, although in some instances pended on the beginning. the controversies had assumed a political as the Constitution remains the supreme character, and had entered into the war- law its construction will not terminate. fare of parties, the judgments of the court, The time will never arrive, while the Conwhen they came to be pronounced, always stitution lasts, in which the court will deliberate, passionless, unpartisan, and cease to be occupied in ascertaining the just, commanded complete and immediate application of its provisions to new cases confidence. It was generally seen that they and new subjects, in the ever-changing were right; it was always felt that they emergencies of human affairs. Many most must be respected.

Time, the supreme test of the value of human exertion, has demonstrated the excellence of this early and striking chapter of judicial history. What was doubtful in the outset is now made clear by the light of experience. No competent tribunal could at the present day be induced to abandon or change the principles of constitutional jurisprudence that were established in that first half-century, if they were now all open to be reconsidered.

Looking back upon these discussions with the aid of what has since taken place, the court expresses no obiter opinions. It it is easy to see how different might have will never decide such a question under been the result, in the hands of a tribunal any circumstances, unless it is absolutely less wise and far-sighted. It was the for- necessary to a determination of the case mative period of the Constitution, in which before it. The unconstitutionality of the it was determined whether it should per- act or proceeding in dispute must clearly ish, or whether it should endure. If its appear, or it will not be held void; a administration had commenced upon nar- doubt, however grave, is not enough. rower or less sagacious principles of in- must be shown to infringe some express terpretation, its history would have been provision of the Constitution, not merely brief. Next to the years of the Revolu- its general spirit. And when only a part tion, this was the most critical time in of an act is found to be an infringement. the life of the young republic, and per- the remainder will be valid. A decision haps even more critical than they were. once reached, even though by a divided Had the Revolution been defeated, an- court, will not be departed from. In only other would have succeeded; but had this one instance in the history of the court effort at union failed, as its predecessor has the decision of a constitutional quesdid, a third would hardly have been at- tion been reconsidered and a different retempted. A better or more hopeful Con- sult arrived at. And that was upon a stitution could not have been construct- rehearing of the same case in which the America would probably have been divided into as many states as Europe; under what forms of government, and ion. It is another rule in respect to these with what subsequent history, is not to cases that they will never be heard withbe conjectured.

It is by no means to be inferred from these observations that it is meant to be announced in a written opinion, which is implied that the construction of the Constitution was terminated by Marshall's court. Its great leading principles were

But so long important and interesting questions have arisen under it, and have been decided, from time to time, and through all the time since Marshall's day. The Civil War, especially, was fruitful of controversies involving constitutional discussion, on points of great consequence, which no previous occasion had brought into consideration. During the very last term completed by the court four or five cases were determined which turned upon constitutional questions.

In dealing with this delicate subject

former judgment was given, the court being on both arguments divided in opinout the presence of all the members of the court. And the judgment is always

So much has been said on the subject

placed upon record, and reported under

the supervision of the court.

483

of judicial construction that it should be would not sanction a distribution of these to the Constitution is not universal. The submitted, a new plan was devised. nature political, which, however they was to be returned at the call of Congress. may affect the general welfare and the sort, involving grave constitutional in- able at the pleasure of the State. been thus directed and controlled. preme Court has been chiefly concerned.

Surplus, DISTRIBUTION OF THE. of proceeds of land sales during the great the President with great reluctance. land speculation. Henry Clay introduced Surratt, John H., alleged conspirator,

further pointed out that its application proceeds under the proposition already Supreme Court has no jurisdiction to the session of 1834-35 an act was passed decide questions of that sort, except when to regulate the public deposits in the they arise in actions at law or in equity State banks. Immediately following new which come before it in actual litigation. bills were introduced into both branches of Nor will it ever allow fictitious or collu- Congress; the one in the Senate was so sive cases to be made up for that pur- amended as to provide for the distribution pose. It is only, therefore, when the act of the surplus revenue among the States. or the legislation which is claimed to be In order to avoid the constitutional obin contravention of the Constitution reach- jections to such a distribution which had es and actually affects some individual been raised, particularly by Mr. Calhoun, or corporate right, capable of being vin- this bill was made to provide that the dicated in a court of justice, that the money should be deposited with, instead question can come before the Supreme of distributed among, the several States; Court for consideration. Legislative or and that if the money should at any time executive proceedings which are in their be wanted by the national government, it

This bill was passed in June, 1836, public interest, do not come in contact and especially provided that all the with personal rights, or reach one indi- money in the United States treasury on vidual in the community more than an- Jan. 1, 1837, excepting \$5,000,000, should other, cannot be the subject of litigation. be deposited with the States, in propor-In respect to such subjects the action of tion to their respective representatives in the executive or legislative departments each House of Congress, in four quarterwithin their respective spheres is final, ly instalments, beginning in January. and the judicial power has nothing to do The Secretary of the Treasury was to rewith it but to accept the result. Such are ceive for this money certificates of dequestions of the existence of war or posit, which, in case the wants of the peace, the de facto government of a foreign treasury should require it, might, in whole country, or the extent of its jurisdiction, or in part, be sold by the Secretary; the the authority of ambassadors or ministers sales to be ratable in just proportion from other countries, the admission or di- among all the States, and the certificates vision of States, and others of the same when sold to bear an interest of 5 per general character. Many topics of this cent., payable half-yearly, and redeemquiries, have been discussed and dealt with though the money was thus made rein Congress upon memorable occasions, turnable when wanted, the advocates of The public policy of the government has the measure presumed that it would never It be called for. In 1836 the surplus, which has been with the relation of the States had accumulated from customs and land and their citizens to the federal govern- sales, exceeded \$40,000,000, of which only ment under the Constitution that the Su- about \$28,000,000 were actually divided, Congress having found it necessary in In consequence of unexpected wants of the 1833-36 there was a large accumulation government to suspend the fourth instalof money in the United States treasury, ment. No part of the money has yet the bulk of which was the accumulation been called for. The bill was signed by

a bill to distribute the proceeds of the son of Mrs. Mary E. Surratt, who was sales of the public lands, which in 1835 hanged for complicity in the assassiamounted to \$21,000,000. His bill passed nation of President Lincoln. After the the Senate, but was laid on the table in fatal shot was fired, April 14, 1865, Surthe House. It being evident that Congress ratt escaped to Canada and thence to

SUSQUEHANNA SETTLERS

England; travelled over Europe; and Connecticut settlers. The Delawares befinally joined the Papal Zouaves. Later lieved the tale, and at noon on Oct. 14 he deserted and went to Egypt, where he they attacked and massacred thirty of was apprehended in 1867 and taken back the settlers in the fields. Men, women, to Washington. His trial for conspiracy and children fled to the mountains, from occupied two months, and ended in a which they saw their homes plundered

disagreement of the jury.

Susquehanna Settlers. of James I., in 1620, to the Plymouth The settlement was broken up. of Charles II. to Penn extended to lat. lapped that of Pennsylvania one degree. In 1753 an association called the "Susquehanna Company" was formed, branch of the Susquehanna River—the charter. Prior occupancy by the Dutch attached it to Litchfield county, Conn. and the settlement of boundaries had This desultory strife continued with loss York and New Jersey; but all the coun- gle was suspended by the war of the try west of the Delaware within the same Revolution. These were the settlers that still claimed by that colony as a part of Wyoming massacre by the Tories and its domain. The French and Indian War Indians in 1778. In 1779 and 1780 from Connecticut into the Wyoming Val- Penns had passed to the State, and alley, but, owing to the lateness of the sea- though the struggle was kept up after son, soon returned. Coming back early in the Revolution, negotiations were more di-May, 1763, they settled in the same val- rect. Pennsylvania finally confirmed the ley. Proclamations were issued by Pennsyl- title of the Connecticut settlers on their vania and writs of ejectment were placed payment of a nominal sum for their land, in the hands of the sheriff of Northamp- and compensated the Pennsylvania claimton county. In the autumn of 1763 a ants with other lands and with money. war-party of the Six Nations descended The Examination of the Connecticut the Susquehanna and murdered Teedy- Claim to Lands in Pennsylvania, writuscung, the beloved old chief of the Dela- ten by William Smith, was published in wares, and charged the crime upon the Philadelphia in 1774, and A Plea in

and burned and their cattle taken away. The charter They made their way back to Connecticut. Company, covered the territory extending while Pennsylvania took possession of the from the Atlantic to the Pacific and lying Wyoming Valley and built a fortified between lat. 40° and 46° N. Connecticut trading-house there. Another Connecticut purchased a part of this territory of the association, called the "Delaware Com-Plymouth Company in 1631, with the pany," had begun a settlement on the boundary the same on the west and lat. Delaware River (1767). In 1769 forty 41° on the south. This sale was con- pioneers of the Susquehanna Company firmed by Charles II. in 1662. The grant went there to assert their rights, and civil war prevailed there for some time (see 42° N. Thus the Connecticut grant over- PENNYMITE AND YANKEE WAR). In 1771 the Assembly of Connecticut proposed to make an effort to adjust all the difficulties. but the governor of Pennsylvania refused and, with the consent of the Connecticut to enter into any negotiation. The Con-Assembly, applied to the crown for leave necticut Assembly then made out a case to plant a new colony west of the Dela- and sent it to England for adjudication. ware. It was granted, and the company It was submitted to the ablest lawyers in sent agents to the convention at Albany the realm, and was decided in favor of in 1754, who succeeded in obtaining from the Susquehanna Company. The decision representatives of the Six Nations the was unheeded by Governor Penn. The cession of a tract of land on the eastern Connecticut settlers, reinforced from time to time, persisted, and organized an inbeautiful valley of Wyoming. The pro-dependent government by town-meetings, prietaries of Pennsylvania claimed that as in Connecticut. In 1774 they united this land was within the limits of their seven towns into one, Westmoreland, and created an exception in favor of New of life and much suffering until the strugparallel of latitude with Connecticut was were killed and scattered in the fearful prevented any attempt at settlement un- they again returned and occupied the valtil August, 1762, when 105 settlers came ley. In the meanwhile the titles of the

SUTHERLAND-SUTTER

bull, was published in New Haven in the Company; appointed commissioner favor of Pennsylvania in 1781. The ces- tion, corporation law, and mining. sion of her western lands by Connecticut NECTICUT; PENNYMITE AND YANKEE WAR.

in Philadelphia, Pa., May 29, 1829; ap-States army in 1852; surgeon-general in 1890. He died in Washington, D. C., May and became a naturalized citizen. 11. 1895.

Sutro, ADOLPH HEINRICH JOSEPH, mining engineer; born in Aix-la-Chapelle, ten years; visited Nevada in 1860; tunnel, through the heart of the mountain trodden by civilized men. long, 12 feet wide, and 10 feet high. Mr. mulated an immense fortune. Sutro sold his interest in the tunnel and city; and bequeathed \$10,000 to Vassar sistance to those in distress. 1898.

Sutro,

Vindication of the Connecticut Title to at Harvard University in 1871; and the Contested Lands West of the Province Columbia College Law School in 1874: of New York, written by Benjamin Trum- was connected with the Sutro Tunnel same year. The Continental Congress, to taxes in New York City by Mayor Strong whom the dispute was referred, decided in in 1895. He has written much on taxa-

Sutter, John Augustus, pioneer; born to the general government of the United in Kandern, Baden, Feb. 15, 1803; gradu-States ended all controversy. See Con- ated at the military academy at Berne in 1823, and entered the "Swiss Guard" as Sutherland, Charles, surgeon; born lieutenant. He served in the Spanish campaign of 1823-24, and remained in the pointed assistant surgeon in the United Swiss army until 1834, when he emigrated to the United States, settled in Missouri, he engaged in a thriving cattle-trade with New Mexico by the old Santa Fé trail. Speaking French, German, Spanish, and Prussia, April 29, 1830; came to the English fluently, he became one of the best United States in 1850; and later went to known and most popular of frontiersmen. California, where he was in business for Hearing of the beauty and fertility of the Pacific coast, he set out from Missouri learned of the unfavorable condition of with six men in 1838, and crossed 2,000 the mines; and planned the great Sutro miles of a region which had rarely been He went to where lay the Comstock lode. He inter- Oregon, and descended the Columbia River ested capitalists in the project; obtained to Vancouver. Thence he proceeded to the a charter from the Nevada legislature, Sandwich Islands. There he bought and Feb. 4, 1865; and the authorization of freighted a ship, and in her proceeded Congress, July 25, 1866. The tunnel was to Sitka, the capital of Alaska, then a begun Oct. 19, 1869; before the close of Russian possession. The venture was suc-1871 four vertical shafts had been opened cessful, and he sailed to the Bay of San along its line, one of which was 552 feet Francisco in July, 1839. On the banks of deep; and it was completed at a cost of the Sacramento River, Cal., he established nearly \$4,000,000. The main tunnel is himself, gathered a little colony there, put 1,650 feet from the surface, 20,000 feet various industries in motion, and accu-

Within two years after his arrival in went to San Francisco, where he invested California he possessed 1,000 horses, in real estate, and became one of the 2,500 horned cattle, and 1,000 sheep; and richest men on the Pacific coast. He was he became a formidable rival of the Hudelected mayor of San Francisco in 1894, son Bay Company as a trader in furs with He gave to the public a beautiful park in the Indians. Sutter's Fort became a hos-1880; built an aquarium and salt-water pitable resort of explorers on the Western bath; gave statues and fountains to the coasts, and Sutter rendered valuable as-College. His library of more than 200,000 experienced his kindness, and at the close volumes and documents was very rich in of the war with Mexico Sutter was the early Americana, especially in subjects re- leading man in wealth and influence in lating to the history of the Pacific coast. California. He had experienced some He died in San Francisco, Cal., July 8, trouble with the Mexican authorities, who tried to drive him out of the country. THEODORE, lawyer; born in In the midst of his annoyances Frémont Aachen, Germany, March 14, 1845, came arrived with troops, hoisted the American to the United States in 1850; graduated flag over Sutter's Fort, and so took the

SWAANENDAEL COLONY-SWAMP-ANGEL

first step towards making California a tinguished services. In 1884 he was court-State of the Union. It is agreed that to martialled and suspended for twelve years. no man was the United States more in- In 1894 the President remitted the redebted for the conquest of California than mainder of his suspension and he was reto Captain Sutter. On Jan. 19, 1848, gold tired. He died in Washington, D. C., Aug. was first discovered in California on his 17, 1897. estate. This discovery was a great misfortune to Captain Sutter. As a conse-Asheville, N. C., Jan. 4, 1801; governor of quence of that discovery he lost his land his State in 1832-35, and president of the grant of thousands of acres made by University of North Carolina in 1835-68. Mexican governors as a reward for mili- He was the author of The British Invatary services. He was stripped of his sion of North Carolina in 1776 in the magnificent estate and reduced to poverty. Revolutionary History of North Carolina. In 1864 the legislature of California He died in Chapel Hill, N. C., Sept. 3, granted him a pension of \$3,000 a year, 1868. when he and his wife visited Europe. The latter years of his life were spent at Litiz, born in New York City, July 30, 1820; Lancaster co., Pa. He anxiously but un- secretary to Henry Clay in 1838-39; editor successfully importuned Congress to grant of the New York Tribune in 1850, and of

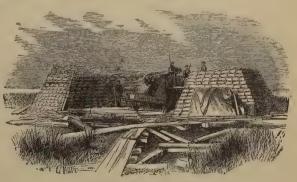
of the establishment of patroonships (see of Henry Clay; Notes to the Speeches of PATROONS), a partnership was formed by Henry Clay; and Military History of the directors of the Dutch West India Com-State of New York. He died in Sing pany for making settlements on the Dela-Sing, N. Y., May 27, 1895. ware River. Godyn, Bloemart, Van Renssclaer, and others were the partners. in Plains, Pa., March 5, 1839; was edu-They sent (Dec. 16, 1630) a ship and cated at Wyoming Seminary, Kingston, yacht, under the command of Pieter Heyes, Pa.; became a clergyman; was editor of with some colonists, and in the spring the Pennsylvania Methodist, and superinpurchases of land were made from the tendent of the Methodist Book rooms; Indians on both shores of Delaware Bay. candidate for governor on the Prohibiton Near the site of the present town of ticket in 1898 and 1902, and for Presi-Lewes, Del., a colony was planted, and the dent of the United States in 1904. spot was called Swaanendael. In 1632 this little colony was destroyed by the astonishing feats of military engineering Indians. Swaanendael was sold to the was the construction of a redoubt in a West India Company in 1633.

born in Salem, O., Dec. 22, 1834: educated at Salem Academy; admitted to the bar and began practice in Salem in 1858. When the Civil War broke out he entered the National army, and was commissioned second lieutenant. He fought in the battles of Shiloh, Murfreesboro, and Perryville, and was brevetted major, lieutenant-colonel, and colonel of volunteers, and major and lieutenant-colonel United States army for dis-

Swain, James Barrett, journalist; him some indemnity for his losses. He the New York Times in 1851-52; served in died in Washington, D. C., June 17, 1880. the National army during the Civil War. Swaanendael Colony. In anticipation His publications include Life and Speeches

Swallow, Silas C., Prohibitionist; born

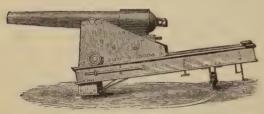
Swamp-angel, THE. One of the most morass of deep black mud between Morris Swain, DAVID GASKILL, military officer; and James islands, near Charleston, S. C.,



THE SWAMP-ANGEL BATTERY.

SWAMP FIGHT-SWATANE

rifled Parrott gun was mounted, thorough- chusetts, under Major Appleton; two com-



A PARROTT GUN.

ly protected by a parapet. The gun was named the "Swamp-angel," and fired its heavy shot into Charleston, 5 miles distant. To do this it had to be fired at an elevation of 35°. One of its shots went into St. Michael's Church. The gun finally burst.

Swamp Fight. One of the fierce struggles in King Philip's War. PHILIP (q. v.) and his allies - the Narragansets - had taken refuge in a fort which they had built in a pine and cedar swamp 3 or 4 miles west of South Kingston, R. I., for the protection of their winter store of food and their women and children. This fort was made more accessible by the cold that had frozen the surface of the morass. It was on rising ground in the morass -a sort of island of 3 or 4 acresfortified by a palisade and surrounded by a close hedge a rod thick. There was but one narrow entrance to the fort, defended by a tree thrown across it, with a block-house of logs in the front and another on the flank. The colonial soldiers were enabled to approach the fort on the frozen surface of the morass. As they approached they were met by a galling fire from the Indians, and many fell. The troops pressed on, forced the entrance, and engaged in a deadly struggle. The battle lasted two hours, when the colonists were victorious. The wigwams were set on fire and the events of the Pequod massacre

in 1863. The mud was about 16 feet in were repeated. The stores were consumed, depth, overgrown with reeds and rank with old men, women, and children. Of winding streams. Upon a platform of the colonists, six were captured and 230 marsh-grass and traversed by sluggish, killed and wounded. In the midst of a heavy timbers the redoubt was planted, snow-storm the colonists abandoned the It was composed wholly of bags of sand, scene that night (Dec. 19, 1675) and Heavy piles were driven under the gun- marched 15 miles. The troops engaged in platform entirely through the mud into the battle were composed of six companies the solid earth, and upon it a 200-pounder of foot and one of cavalry from Massa-

panies from Plymouth, commanded by Major Bradford; and 300 white men and 150 Mohegan and Pequod Indians, in five companies, from Connecticut, under Major Treat. The whole were commanded by Josiah Winslow, son of Edward Winslow, of Plymouth.

Swamp Lands. Granted to the States by Congress in 1849. Most of the lands were regranted by the States to railroad companies.

Swan, James, military officer; born in Fifeshire, Scotland, in 1754; settled in Boston, Mass., early in life, and supported the colonists against England; was one of the "Boston Tea-party," and aidede-camp to Gen. Joseph Warren at Bunker Hill; was appointed captain in the artillery regiment of Ebenezer Craft, and took an active part in the Revolution. He was the author of Causes which are Opposed to the Progress of Commerce between France and the United States of America; Dissussion from the Slave-trade: On the Fisheries; Fisheries of Massachusetts; and Address on Agriculture, Manufactures, and Commerce. He died in Paris, France, March 18, 1831.

Swank, James Moore, historian; born in Westmoreland county, Pa., July 12, 1832; received an academic education: was secretary of the American Iron and Steel Association in 1873-85; then became general manager. His publications include History of the Manufacture of Iron in All Ages; History of the Department of Agriculture; Iron Making and Coal Mining in Pennsylvania, etc. annual reports on the iron and steel industries of the United States are widely recognized as a high authority.

Swatane or Shikellimy, Oneida Indian chief; represented the Five Nations in their affairs with Pennsylvania in 1728, and was present at nearly every treaty

made between the whites and Indians. Shortly before his death he was baptized officer; born in Kirkland, N. Y., April 24, by Moravian missionaries. He died in 1832; settled with his father in Stock-Shamokin, Pa., Dec. 17, 1748.

in Culpeper county, Va., Dec. 7, 1804; Civil War, but at the outbreak of hostiliadmitted to the bar in 1823; and began ties was made major of the 6th Wisconsin practice in Coshocton, O., in 1825; elect- Regiment. Later he became colonel of the ed to the Ohio legislature in 1829; Unit- 21st and 22d Wisconsin regiments, which ed States district attorney for Ohio in he had recruited. During the battle of 1853 through his connection with the trial wounded, being himself among the latter. to secure insurance for the owners of the In May, 1864, he was placed in command steamboat Martha Washington, which was of Camp Douglas, Chicago, which condestroyed by fire. He was a justice of tained about 10,000 Confederate prisoners. the United States Supreme Court in Through his watchfulness he discovered 1862-81. June 8, 1884.

in Columbus, O., Nov. 10, 1834; son of rising of 500,000 men throughout the Judge Noah H. Swayne; graduated at West. Sweet had but 796 men, and it was Yale College in 1856; became a lawyer; impossible to secure others. He therefore and was a useful officer in the Civil War took the unprecedented means of confid-(1861-65), entering the army as major ing in a Confederate prisoner to shadow of the 43d Ohio Infantry, serving at the the leaders of the plot. The man engaged battles of Iuka and Corinth and in the was John T. Shanks, a Texas Ranger, Atlanta campaign, losing a leg at Salka- who knew personally the Confederate hatchie. In June, 1865, he was promoted leaders. Sweet permitted Shanks to esmajor-general of volunteers; was assist- cape from prison and apparently made ant commissioner of refugees, freedmen; strenuous efforts to retake him. The man commissioned colonel of the 45th Infantry was followed by detectives who were to in 1866; retired in 1870. He died in New take his life on the slightest treachery. York, Dec. 18, 1902.

Sweden, New. See New Sweden.

officer; born in Cork, Ireland, Dec. 25, recognition of this service Sweet was pro-1820; served in the war against Mexico, moted brigadier-general of volunteers. in which he lost an arm. In May, 1861, he He was United States pension-agent in was commissioned brigadier-general of Chicago in 1869-70; supervisor of intervolunteers, and was distinguished at Wil- nal revenue for Illinois in 1870-72; and son's Creek, where he was severely was then appointed first deputy commis-wounded. In January, 1862, he was sioner of internal revenue and took up his colonel of the 52d Illinois Volunteers, and residence in Washington. He died there, was engaged in the battles at Fort Donel- Jan. 1, 1874. son, Shiloh, Corinth, and Iuka Springs. He became brigadier-general again late in field, N. H., July 31, 1830; received an 1862, and in the Atlanta campaign com- academic education; was State superinmanded a division, distinguishing himself tendent of schools in California in 1863in several of the battles. The city of New 68; principal of the Girls' High and Nor-York gave him a silver medal for his mal School in San Francisco in 1876-89; services in the war with Mexico, and the and superintendent of the public schools city of Brooklyn gave him one for his of San Francisco. He is the author of Hisservices in the Civil War. In May, 1870, tory of the Public School System of Califorhe was retired with the rank of brigadier- nia; American Public Schools; Biennial general, United States army. He died in Reports of the Superintendent of Public Astoria, N. Y., April 10, 1892.

Sweet, BENJAMIN JEFFREY, military bridge, Wis., in 1848; elected a member of Swayne, Noah Haynes, jurist; born the Wisconsin legislature just prior to the He became widely known in Perryville he lost 300 in killed and He died in New York City, and prevented a plot to arm these soldiers, who were then to escape and fire the city, Swayne, Wager, military officer; born which was to be a signal for a general up-Shanks, however, attended so well to his work that the leaders of the plot were Sweeny, Thomas William, military captured within thirty-six hours. In

Swett, John, educator; born in Pitts-Instruction of California in 1864-65, etc.

489

SWETT-SWINTON

etc. He died in Boston, Mass., Oct. 28, N. Y., July 23, 1865. 1866.

fence of New York Harbor in 1812, and McVicker's Theatre until a new building



JOSEPH GARDNER SWIFT.

was chief engineer on the Northern fron- York Times in 1860-70, the New York Sun tier in 1813. In February, 1814, he was in 1875-97; and published in 1885-87

Swett, Samuel, author; born in New- surveyor of the port of New York the buryport, Mass., June 9, 1782; gradu- same year. General Swift entered the ated at Harvard College in 1800; was service of the United States as civil engiadmitted to the bar, but became a mer- neer, and from 1829 to 1845 superintended chant; served in the War of 1812. He harbor improvements on the lakes. Meanwas the author of Sketch of Bunker Hill while (1830-31) he constructed the rail-Battle: Sketches of a Few Distinguished road from New Orleans to Lake Pontchar-Men of Newburyport; Who was the Com-train over an unfathomable swamp, and mander at Bunker Hill? with Remarks on in 1839 was chief engineer in the con-Frothingham's History of the Battle; De- struction of the Harlem Railroad. Presifence of Colonel Pickering against Ban- dent Harrison sent him on an embassy of croft's History; Original Planning and peace to Canada, New Brunswick, and Construction of Bunker Hill Monument, Nova Scotia in 1841. He died in Geneva,

Swing, DAVID, clergyman; born in Swift, Joseph Gardner, military engi- Cincinnati, O., Aug. 23, 1830; graduated neer; born in Nantucket, Mass., Dec. 31, at Miami University in 1852; later stud-1783; was the first graduate of the Mili- ied theology; was Professor of Languages tary Academy at West Point as lieutenant in Miami University in 1853-65; pastor of engineers, Oct. 12, 1802; rose from of the Fourth Presbyterian Church in grade to grade until he was commissioned Chicago in 1865-71, his church being one colonel and principal engineer of the army, of the buildings destroyed in the great July 31, 1812. He planned the chief de- fire. He preached in Standard Hall and

> was erected in 1874. His sermons, essays, and other publications had a large circulation. His doctrines were regarded by many as heterodox, and in 1874 he was brought to trial before the Chicago Presbytery on a charge of heresy, with twenty - eight specifications, preferred by Prof. Francis L. Patton. The trial lasted several weeks, and resulted in his acquittal. Professor Swing then withdrew from the Presbyterian Church and preached to the greater part of his old congregation in Central Music Hall till his death, Oct. 3, 1894.

Swinton, John, journalist; born in Salton, Haddingtonshire, Scotland, Dec. 12, 1830; came to the United States with his parents, and learned the printer's trade in New York City. He took an active part in the free-State contest in Kansas; returned to New York City in 1857. He was connected with the New

brevetted brigadier-general for meritori- John Swinton's Paper, devoted to the disous services, and in 1816 was made super- cussion of social and industrial quesintendent of the Military Academy. He tions. He was the author of The Chineseleft the army in 1818, and was appointed American Question; Oration on John Brown, etc. He died in Brooklyn, N. Y., torical Society. He died in Newark, N. J., Dec. 15, 1901.

Swinton, WILLIAM, author; born in Salton, Scotland, April 23, 1833; studied at Amherst College; was on the editorial staff of the New York Times for several with Mexico; and was brevetted captain years, and during most of the Civil War for gallant services at Cerro Gordo. He was war correspondent for that paper; became assistant commissary of Twiggs's was Professor of Belles-Lettres in the Uni- division of the army in Mexico, and was versity of California in 1869-74. His pubpromoted to captain in 1855. In May, lications include The Times's Review of 1861, he was commissioned major, United McClellan: His Military Career Reviewed States army; in September was made and Exposed; Campaigns of the Army of brigadier-general of volunteers, and in the Potomac: a Critical History of Oper- 1862 was promoted to major-general. He ations in Virginia, Maryland, and Penn- commanded a division of the 5th Corps of sylvania; The Twelve Decisive Battles the Army of the Potomac under Generals of the War: a History of the Eastern Fitz-John Porter and Butterfield, and took and Western Campaigns in Relation to a conspicuous part in nearly all the batthe Actions that Decided their Issue; tles fought by that army. In June, 1863, and History of the New York 7th he was placed in command of the 5th Regiment During the War of the Re- Corps, with which he fought at Gettysbellion. He died in New York City, Oct. burg, and afterwards was active in Vir-24, 1892.

born near Pittsburg, Pa., Sept. 6, 1815; vices in the war, and was afterwards eolowas among the earliest advocates of wom- nel of the 20th Infantry. an's rights, and an ardent opponent of Brownsville, Tex., Feb. 9, 1880. slavery. During the Civil War she served as nurse in the National army. She was Jefferson's plan for the creation of new a frequent contributor to periodicals; and established the St. Cloud Democrat and the Saturday Visitor, She died in Swiss-

dale, Pa., July 22, 1884. in New York City, July 12, 1816; graduated at Columbia College in 1834; later was admitted to the bar, and practised for ten years. He removed to New Jersey in 1849 and was magistrate for Union township for twelve years. He served in the Civil War as lieutenant-colonel of the 13th New Jersey Volunteers, being present in the engagements at Antietam and South Mountain; resigned in 1863; and settled in Newark, N. J. He was for many years secretary of the board of trade of Newark; corresponding secretary of the N. Y., in 1852; engaged in journalism for New Jersey State Agricultural Society, and treasurer of the New Jersey Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, of the board of proprietors of east New History of Saratoga County, N. Y.; His-Jersey, and from 1867 of the New Jersey tory of Rensselaer County, N. Y.; His-Historical Society. He contributed Me- tory of the Connecticut Valley in Massamoir of the Life and Character of John chusetts; History of Ulster County, N.Y.; Rutherford; and The Bones of Columbus Indian Legends of Saratoga and the Up-

Jan. 15, 1881.

Sykes, George, military officer; born in Dover, Del., Oct. 9, 1822; graduated at West Point in 1842; served in the war ginia. General Sykes was brevetted ma-Swisshelm, JANE GREY, journalist; jor-general, United States army, for ser-He died in

Sylvania, Proposed State of, under States from what was known in 1784 as the Northwest Territory. The third tier of projected new States spread from the forty-fifth parallel of latitude to the Swords, ROBERT SMITH, author; born Lake of the Woods; was covered with New York City, July 12, 1816; gradudense forests of pine, hickory, and oak; and was designated as Sylvania. Immediately beneath this tract was a narrow strip stretching from Lake Michigan to the Mississippi. This was called Michigania, and a part of it now forms the centre of Wisconsin. See SARATOGA, PRO-POSED STATE OF; UNITED STATES: CEDED LANDS.

Sylvester, NATHANIEL BARTLETT, author; born in Denmark, N. Y., Feb. 22, 1825; was admitted to the bar in Oswego, several years. His publications include Historical Sketches of Northern New York, and the Adirondack Wilderness; to the Proceedings of the New Jersey His- per Hudson Valley; and Historical Nar-

SYMMES-SYSTEM OF SLAVERY

and Lake Champlain.

chase of a vast tract of land between the by a globe showing open poles. Great and Little Miami rivers, Ohio, he



SYMMES'S MONUMENT.

Jersey in 1780, was a soldier in the War of 1812, but is known as the author of the BEECHER, HENRY WARD.

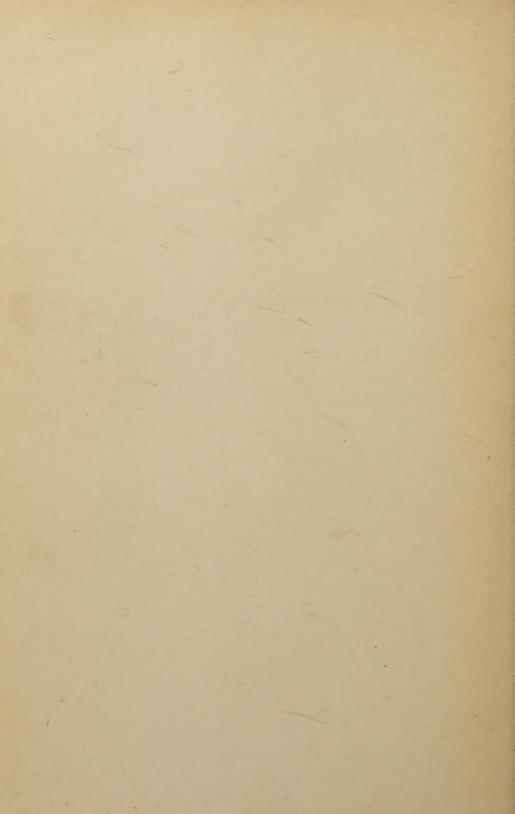
ratives of the Upper Hudson, Lake George, theory that the earth is hollow; habitable within, open at the poles for the admission Symmes, John Cleves, jurist; born of light, and containing within it half a on Long Island, N. Y., July 21, 1742; dozen concentric hollow spheres, also open married a daughter of Gov. William Liv- at their poles. He petitioned Congress to ingston, of New Jersey. In 1785-86 he fit out an expedition to test his theory. was a member of the Continental Congress; It was first promulgated in 1818. He died was judge of the Supreme Court of New in Hamilton, O., May 28, 1829; and over Jersey, and chief-justice. Making a pur- his grave is a short column, surmounted

Symmes's Purchase. Soon after the settled there towards the close of the eight- passage of the Ordinance of 1787 (q. v.) eenth century. He died in Cincinnati, Feb. for the establishment of a government 26, 1814. His daughter Anna was the wife northwest of the Ohio, lands in that region of President William Henry Harrison, which had been surveyed in anticipation His nephew, John Cleves, born in New of this action of Congress were sold. An association called the Ohio Company (q, v), bought 5.000.000 acres between the Muskingum and Scioto rivers, fronting on the Ohio; and John Cleves Symmes purchased 2,000,000 in the rich and beautiful region on the Ohio between the Great and Little Miami rivers, including the site of Cincinnati.

> Sypher, Josiah Rhinehart, lawyer; born in Liverpool, Pa., April 12, 1832; graduated at Union College in 1858; admitted to the bar in 1862; served as war correspondent for the New York Tribune during the Civil War. After the war he began the practice of law in Philadelphia, His publications include Pennsylvania Reserve Corps; History of Pennsylvania; History of New Jersey, etc.

System of Slavery, THE.





E 33358 57 174 Lossing, Benson John. .I4915 v.8 Harper's encyclopaedia of U.S. history from 458 A.D. to 1906. DATE MAR 2 JAN 1 8 1961 FEB 2 1961 FEB 1 6 1961 APR 2 6 1961 E 174 .14915 v.8 33358

